





976.2  
R796  
v.2

F341 .R68 1925  
vol.1

Rowland, Dunbar, 1864-1937.  
History of Mississippi, the  
heart of the South







976.2

R796

v.2









COAT OF ARMS OF MISSISSIPPI



HISTORY OF  
**MISSISSIPPI**  
THE HEART OF THE SOUTH

By

DUNBAR ROWLAND, LL.D. 1864-1937

*Director of the Mississippi State Department of  
Archives and History*

VOLUME II

ILLUSTRATED

Chicago-Jackson  
The S. J. Clarke Publishing Company  
1925



976.2

R796

Vr2

30222



# CONTENTS

## CHAPTER XXIII

### ARMIES OF TENNESSEE AND NORTHERN VIRGINIA

MISSISSIPPI IN THE ARMY OF TENNESSEE—THE BATTLE OF SHILOH— CHALMERS' BRIGADE—MISSISSIPPI HORSEMEN AND GUNNERS—BRECK- INRIDGE'S RESERVE CORPS—DEATH OF ALBERT SIDNEY JOHNSTON— CARING FOR THE WOUNDED IN BATTLE—GENERAL CALL TO THE CON- FEDERATE COLORS—THE BATTLE OF MURFREESBORO—GENERAL CHALMERS BADLY WOUNDED—CHICKAMAUGA—SIEGE AND BATTLE OF CHATTANOOGA—GEORGIA CAMPAIGN OF 1864—FINAL ACTIONS OF ARMY OF TENNESSEE—BATTLE OF FIRST MANASSAS—"ENLISTED FOR THE WAR"—THE SIXTEENTH WITH STONEWALL JACKSON—THE PENIN- SULA CAMPAIGN—SHARPSBURG AND FREDERICKSBURG—GENERAL LEE INVADES THE NORTH—MISSISSIPPI AT GETTYSBURG—BARKS- DALE'S BRIGADE—PICKETT'S CHARGE—HUMPHREYS' BRIGADE WITH ARMY OF TENNESSEE—CLOSING ACTIONS OF THE WAR—DEVOTION OF MISSISSIPPI WOMEN .....	11
--	----

## CHAPTER XXIV

### MISSISSIPPI OFFICERS, ORGANIZATIONS AND MEN.

LIST OF GENERAL OFFICERS—LIST OF REGIMENTS AND BATTALIONS— ROSTER OF MISSISSIPPI SOLDIERS, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA, PAROLED AT APPOMATTOX .....	68
---	----

## CHAPTER XXV

### CONDITIONS IN MISSISSIPPI AFTER THE WAR

MISSISSIPPI'S FIGHT FOR HOME RULE—JUDGE SHARKEY APPOINTED PROVISIONAL GOVERNOR—SHARKEY'S ADMINISTRATION—SECESSION ORDINANCE DECLARED NULL AND VOID—ANTE-ELECTION ISSUES IN MISSISSIPPI—ELECTION OF GENERAL HUMPHREYS—LEGISLATURE OF OCTOBER 16-DECEMBER 6, 1865—A DUAL-HEADED GOVERNMENT— TWO UNITED STATES SENATORS ELECTED—THE BLACK CODE OF 1865— THE THIRTEENTH AMENDMENT REJECTED—BITTER FIGHT BETWEEN REPUBLICAN POLITICIANS—PARTING OF THE WAYS—ACTION BY CON- GRESS ON PRESIDENTIAL VETOES—HOME AFFAIRS PRECEDING LEG- ISLATIVE SESSION, 1866-67—MARTIAL LAW NOT LIFTED—FOURTEENTH AMENDMENT PASSES CONGRESS—THE LEGISLATURE OF OCTOBER 15, '66-FEBRUARY 21, '67—REQUEST FOR THE RELEASE OF JEFFERSON DAVIS FROM IMPRISONMENT—PASSAGE OF THE RECONSTRUCTION ACTS—EFFECTS OF RECONSTRUCTION ACTS IN MISSISSIPPI—MAJORITY OF NEGRO REGISTRANTS—NEGRO VOTE HANDLED THROUGH LOYAL LEAGUE—UPON THE EVE OF THE CONVENTION—POLITICAL DIVISIONS —CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION OF 1868—FIRST REJECTION OF THE CONSTITUTION—GOVERNOR HUMPHREYS FORCED FROM OFFICE BY THE MILITARY ARM—GOVERNOR HUMPHREYS' FAMILY EJECTED FROM THE MANSION—THE AMES PROVISIONAL ADMINISTRATION— RESUBMISSION OF THE CONSTITUTION—ADMISSION OF MISSISSIPPI'S UNITED STATES SENATORS .....	105
---	-----



## CHAPTER XXVI

### RECONSTRUCTION CONTINUED

GOVERNOR ALCORN ACCEPTS THE SITUATION—PLANS TOO LARGE FOR TREASURY—FIRST FINANCIAL YEAR OF THE "NEW ORDER"—THE LEGISLATURE OF 1871—GOVERNOR ALCORN ABANDONS THE FIELD—RACIAL DISORDERS OF 1871—THE MERIDIAN RIOT OF MARCH 6, 1871—THE ENFORCEMENT ACT—THE CLOSE OF THE YEAR 1871—THE INAUGURATION OF THE POWERS ADMINISTRATION—REPUBLICAN RULE CONTINUED—THE GENERAL ELECTIONS OF 1872—SECRETARYSHIP OF STATE MONOPOLIZED BY NEGROES—THE AMES-ALCORN CONTEST FOR GOVERNOR—STATE FINANCES UNDER NEGRO RULE—FIRST YEAR OF THE AMES ADMINISTRATION—REBELLION AGAINST MISRULE—THE THE VICKSBURG RIOTS OF DECEMBER, 1874—SPECIAL SESSION OF THE LEGISLATURE—THE TAXPAYERS' CONVENTION OF 1875—RESPONSE OF GOVERNOR AND LEGISLATURE—THE STATE DEMOCRACY AGAIN IN ACTION—POLITICAL AND RACE DISORDERS—THE ELECTION OF NOVEMBER, 1875—THE FALL OF RADICAL REPUBLICANISM—PROCEEDINGS MAKING JOHN M. STONE GOVERNOR.....159

## CHAPTER XXVII

### DEMOCRATS IN CONTROL

FIRST STEPS IN TRUE RECONSTRUCTION—THE FINANCES OF 1876—ELECTIONS OF 1876—MISSISSIPPI AT THE CENTENNIAL EXPOSITION—THE LEGISLATURE OF 1877—STATE BOARD OF HEALTH ORGANIZED—THE DEMOCRATS UNIMPEDED—LEGISLATIVE SESSION OF 1878—LAST SCOURGE OF YELLOW FEVER—ELECTIONS OF 1879 AND 1880—THE LEVEE SYSTEM—LAST OF GOVERNOR STONE'S ADMINISTRATION—GOVERNOR LOWRY INAUGURATED—FINANCES OF 1882—INDUSTRIAL GROWTH—THE SESSION OF 1884—ABUSES OF THE CONVICT SYSTEM—RAILROAD COMMISSION CREATED—LAST VISIT OF JEFFERSON DAVIS TO THE STATE'S CAPITAL—EVENTS OF 1884 AND 1885—MISSISSIPPI AT THE NEW ORLEANS EXPOSITION—TEMPERANCE AND EDUCATION PROMINENT—CLOSE OF LOWRY'S SECOND ADMINISTRATION—IN GRATITUDE TO THE MAIMED AND DEAD—BETTER TREATMENT FOR CONVICTS—DEATH OF JEFFERSON DAVIS—GOOD OUTLOOK FOR 1890.206

## CHAPTER XXVIII

### JOHN M. STONE'S LAST TERM AS GOVERNOR

LAST TERM OF JOHN M. STONE—MILLSAPS COLLEGE FOUNDED—MISSISSIPPI HISTORICAL SOCIETY INCORPORATED—THE CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION OF 1890—TWO LEADERS, NOT DEMOCRATS—THE REASONS FOR THE CONVENTION—THE GREAT PROBLEM BEFORE THE CONVENTION—THE CONSTITUTION ADOPTED AS A WHOLE—ORDINANCES ADOPTED BY THE CONVENTION—CODE OF 1892—DEATH OF LAMAR—STATE ISSUE OF FIAT MONEY—SUGGESTED REFORMS IN THE LAWS—ADOPTION OF STATE FLAG AND COAT-OF-ARMS—HONORS FOR ANSELM J. McLAURIN—STATE FINANCES NOT ENCOURAGING—McLAURIN ASSUMES GOVERNORSHIP—THE PASSING OF SENATORS GEORGE AND



WALTHALL—WAR WITH SPAIN, 1898—RAILROAD EXEMPTION FROM TAXES REPEALED—RECOMMENDS POPULAR ELECTION OF UNITED STATES SENATORS—THE ELECTION OF 1899—FINANCIAL OUTLOOK BRIGHTER—LITERARY ACTIVITIES IN MISSISSIPPI.....	241
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXIX.

### A NEW GENERATION.

INAUGURATION OF THE LONGINO ADMINISTRATION—THE NEW CAPITOL—ELECTION FOR CONGRESSMEN AND CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENTS—CREATION OF THE MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT OF ARCHIVES AND HISTORY—STATE INSURANCE DEPARTMENT CREATED—ADOPTION OF THE MAGNOLIA AS STATE FLOWER—EXTENSION OF CONVICT FARM SYSTEM—BEGINNING OF THE OYSTER DISPUTE—GOOD ROADS MOVEMENT—GOVERNOR LONGINO ENCOURAGED—PASSAGE OF PRIMARY ELECTION LAW—CONSTITUTIONALITY OF THE LAW VINDICATED—THE PRIMARY ELECTIONS OF 1903—EPITOME OF THE LONGINO ADMINISTRATION—GOV. JAMES K. VARDAMAN INAUGURATED IN THE NEW CAPITOL—LEGISLATION OF 1904—CREATION OF TEXT BOOK COMMISSION—THE BEAUVOIR CONFEDERATE HOME—YELLOW FEVER EXTERMINATED IN MISSISSIPPI—THE PENITENTIARY FARMS—BOUNDARY DECISION AGAINST MISSISSIPPI—LAWS PASSED IN 1906—PENITENTIARY SYSTEM REFORMED—VARDAMAN DEFEATED FOR UNITED STATES SENATOR BY WILLIAMS—EDMOND F. NOEL CHOSEN FOR GOVERNOR—SOCIAL CONDITIONS IN MISSISSIPPI.....	279
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXX

### EIGHT CONSTRUCTIVE YEARS

THE NOEL ADMINISTRATION—ENCOURAGEMENT OF AGRICULTURE AND LIVE STOCK—DEATH OF GEN. STEPHEN D. LEE—DEATH OF BISHOP CHARLES B. GALLOWAY—LEROY PERCY SUCCEEDS UNITED STATES SENATOR McLaurin—ESTABLISHMENT OF AGRICULTURAL HIGH SCHOOLS IN THE STATE—OTHER ENCOURAGEMENTS FOR RURAL DEVELOPMENT—A STATE PURE FOOD LAW ENACTED—TRUSTEES OF UNIVERSITY AND COLLEGES—THE MISSISSIPPI NORMAL COLLEGE—THE STATE CHARITY HOSPITAL—EARL LEROY BREWER ELECTED GOVERNOR—THE 1912 LEGISLATURE—PRESERVING THE OLD STATE CAPITOL—GUARANTEEING BANK DEPOSITS—ADMINISTRATIVE AND EXECUTIVE DEVELOPMENT—ELECTIONS OF 1914—ELECTIONS OF 1915....	315
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXXI

### A CENTURY OF STATEHOOD

INAUGURATION OF T. G. BILBO—EDUCATIONAL REFORMS BY THE LEGISLATURE—NEW STATE CHARITIES—FINAL ACTION ON PRESERVATION OF THE OLD CAPITOL—STATE TAX COMMISSION CREATED—SPECIAL SESSION OF 1917—LEGISLATION OF 1918—DEPARTMENTAL MATTERS—ELECTION OF BYRON PATTON HARRISON TO THE U. S. SENATE—LEE M. RUSSELL ELECTED GOVERNOR—CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENT REGARDING SCHOOL FUNDS—THE PEOPLE OF MISSISSIPPI IN 1920—FACTS	
--	--



TAKEN FROM THE FOURTEENTH CENSUS—URBAN AND RURAL POPULATION—POPULATION OF CORPORATIONS ABOVE 2,500 PEOPLE—POPULATION OF MISSISSIPPI, 1800-1920—ANALYSIS OF THE STATE'S POPULATION .....	345
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXXII

### MISSISSIPPI IN THE WORLD WAR

MISSISSIPPI TROOPS ON THE MEXICAN BORDER—THE REGIMENT HELD FOR WAR—BECOMES THE 155TH INFANTRY—OVERSEAS DUTIES ABSORB REGIMENT—EFFACEMENT OF STATE LINES—LETTERS FROM THE FRONT—"HEROES ALL"—MISSISSIPPI'S HOME SERVICE DURING THE WAR—GENERAL OFFICERS FROM MISSISSIPPI—MISSISSIPPI CENTENIAL POEM—1817-1917 .....	363
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXXIII

### STATE AFFAIRS, 1920-1924

LEE M. RUSSELL INAUGURATED GOVERNOR—PRIMARIES AND GENERAL ELECTION, 1920—TWO CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENTS ADOPTED—JOHN SHARP WILLIAMS RETIRES FROM THE U. S. SENATE—UNITED STATES SENATOR HUBERT D. STEPHENS—THE CAMPAIGN OF 1923—LEGISLATION OF 1920-24—GOVERNOR WHITFIELD'S INAUGURAL—FINANCIAL, INDUSTRIAL, AND ECONOMIC REFORMS—MISSISSIPPI GOVERNORS IN SUCCESSION .....	394
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXXIV

### MISSISSIPPI IN CONGRESS

MISSISSIPPI'S FIRST SENATORS, WALTER LEAKE AND THOMAS H. WILLIAMS, DECEMBER 11, 1817—SENATORIAL CONTEST OF 1829—GEORGE POINDEXTER AND ROBERT J. WALKER—SENATORS 1829-1847—JEFFERSON DAVIS, THE HERO OF BUENA VISTA, SENATOR FROM MISSISSIPPI—SENATORS 1850-1861—RESIGNATION OF SENATORS DAVIS AND BROWN—THE CONFEDERATE RECONSTRUCTION PERIODS—L. Q. C. LAMAR, EDWARD CARY WALTHALL, JAMES Z. GEORGE—SENATORS 1880-1925—JOHN SHARP WILLIAMS—PAT HARRISON—MISSISSIPPI CONGRESSMEN—GEORGE POINDEXTER, FIRST CONGRESSMAN, DECEMBER 11, 1817—PRENTISS AND WORD—CLAIBORNE AND GHOLSON—CONGRESSMEN 1817-1925 .....	420
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXXV

### THE JUDICIARY OF MISSISSIPPI

THE PIONEER TERRITORIAL JUDGES—FIRST JUDICIAL SYSTEMS—JUDICIAL SYSTEM TAKING SHAPE—CHANGES IN SYSTEM UP TO THE TIME OF STATEHOOD—TERRITORIAL JUDGES OF MISSISSIPPI, 1798-1817—FIRST JUDICIARY OF THE STATE—THE FIRST STATE SUPREME COURT	
--	--



—SUPREME JUDGES OF THE STATE OF MISSISSIPPI, 1818-1832—HIGH COURT OF ERRORS AND APPEALS, 1833-1870—JUDGES OF THE HIGH COURT OF ERRORS AND APPEALS, 1833-1870—SUPREME COURT, 1870-1925—JUDGES OF THE SUPREME COURT OF MISSISSIPPI, 1870-1925—CIRCUIT JUDGES, 1833-1925—CHANCELLORS, 1870-1925—THE SUPERIOR COURT OF CHANCERY, 1821-1857—PERSONNEL OF THE SUPERIOR COURT OF CHANCERY-----440

## CHAPTER XXXVI

### EDUCATION IN MISSISSIPPI

BEFORE AND IN TERRITORIAL TIMES—PIONEER ACADEMIES OF THE STATE PERIOD—MISSISSIPPI'S EDUCATIONAL SYSTEM—PUBLIC EDUCATION UP TO 1845—FOUNDING OF THE STATE UNIVERSITY—THE FIRST COMMON SCHOOL "SYSTEM"—SCHOOLS FOR DEFECTIVES—EDUCATIONAL INTERREGNUM CAUSED BY WAR—THE RECONSTRUCTION PERIOD—THE STATE UNIVERSITY BEFORE AND DURING THE WAR—THE UNIVERSITY SINCE THE WAR—MISSISSIPPI STATE COLLEGE FOR WOMEN—THE AGRICULTURAL AND MECHANICAL COLLEGE—THE AL-CORN A. & M. COLLEGE—THE SYSTEM UNDER THE CONSTITUTION OF 1890—SCHOOLS FOR DEFECTIVES RECENTLY ESTABLISHED—STATE EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS—THE DENOMINATIONAL COLLEGES—JUNIOR COLLEGES AND ACADEMIES—COLLEGES AND INSTITUTES FOR NEGROES—PRESENT PUBLIC SCHOOL CONDITIONS—HIGH SCHOOLS AND EDUCATION OF NEGROES-----469

## CHAPTER XXXVII

### INDUSTRIAL MISSISSIPPI

COMPARATIVE IMPORTANCE OF THE INDUSTRIES—AGRICULTURE IN THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY—TOBACCO, MISSISSIPPI'S FIRST COMMERCIAL STAPLE—RAISING OF INDIGO PLANT FOR DYE STUFFS—COTTON BECOMES KING—WHITNEY'S GIN INTRODUCED—THE BASIS OF MISSISSIPPI COTTON—THE CULTIVATION OF CORN—INAUGURATION OF SCIENTIFIC FARMING—AGRICULTURAL PROGRESS SINCE THE WAR FOR SOUTHERN INDEPENDENCE—THE DECADE 1900-1910—STATISTICAL SURVEY, 1850-1920—EXPLANATION OF CENSUS TERMS—ACREAGE, PRODUCTION AND VALUE OF THE LEADING CROPS—THE FARMERS, WHITE AND NEGRO—ARTIFICIAL DRAINAGE—DRAINAGE ENTERPRISES—DRAINAGE ON FARMS—THE OPERATING SYSTEM OF ARTIFICIAL DRAINAGE—DRAINAGE LEGISLATION—LIVE STOCK IN MISSISSIPPI—LIVE STOCK PRODUCTS AND SALES—INDUSTRIAL MISSISSIPPI, 1799-1900—INDUSTRIAL PROGRESS FOR TWENTY YEARS-----508

## CHAPTER XXXVIII

### TRANSPORTATION IN MISSISSIPPI

MISSISSIPPI RIVER TRAVEL—STEAMING UP THE MISSISSIPPI—FIRST WESTERN PASSENGER STEAMER—RAILROAD PIONEERING IN MISSISSIPPI—LONGEST CHARTERED RAILROAD IN THE UNITED STATES—



GREAT RAILROAD DEVELOPMENT SINCE THE '80s—THE ILLINOIS CENTRAL SYSTEM—YAZOO AND MISSISSIPPI VALLEY RAILROAD COMPANY—THE SOUTHERN RAILWAY SYSTEM—THE MOBILE AND OHIO RAILROAD COMPANY—GULF, MOBILE AND NORTHERN RAILROAD—KANSAS CITY, MEMPHIS AND BIRMINGHAM RAILROAD—THE ALABAMA AND VICKSBURG RAILWAY COMPANY—GULF AND SHIP ISLAND RAILROAD COMPANY—THE MISSISSIPPI CENTRAL RAILROAD—THE LOUISVILLE AND NASHVILLE SYSTEM IN MISSISSIPPI—THE NEW ORLEANS GREAT NORTHERN—MINOR LINES—THE HIGHWAYS OF THE STATE—WHY THE DEPARTMENT WAS CREATED—THE AVAILABLE FUNDS—MISSISSIPPI'S HIGHWAY SYSTEM.....	549
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXXIX

### BANKS, BANKING AND STATE FINANCES

STATE REGULATION OF BANKS—PRESENT BANKING AND EXISTING BANKS—MISSISSIPPI BANKS BY TOWNS AND CITIES—STATUS OF THE LEADING BANKS—THE DEBT OF THE STATE FROM 1865 TO 1900—BONDED INDEBTEDNESS COVERING THE PAST TWENTY YEARS.....	571
--	-----

## CHAPTER XL

### MISSISSIPPI'S HIGHER ACTIVITIES

EARLY CATHOLIC MISSIONS—EARLY BAPTIST MISSIONS—THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH—THE METHODISTS OF MISSISSIPPI—LORENZO DOW DEEDS FIRST PROTESTANT CHURCH LOT—HISTORIC SUNDAY SCHOOL AT NATCHEZ—THE STATE FURNISHES THREE BISHOPS—THE PRESBYTERIANS IN MISSISSIPPI—FORMATION OF MISSISSIPPI PRESBYTERY—THE CUMBERLAND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH—THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH—PRESENT STATUS OF THE CHURCHES—PUBLIC CHARITIES—MISSISSIPPI AS A LEADER IN REFORMS—MODERN SOCIAL TENDENCIES—GOOD SOCIETY STILL IN MISSISSIPPI.....	588
---	-----

## CHAPTER XLI

### THE MISSISSIPPI PRESS

BIRTH OF THE MISSISSIPPI PRESS—ANDREW MARSCHALK AND B. M. STOKES, PIONEERS—THE MISSISSIPPI GAZETTE AND OTHER NEWSPAPERS OF NATCHEZ—MARSCHALK, PETER ISLER AND RICHARD C. LANGDON, FIRST PUBLIC PRINTERS OF TERRITORY AND STATE—NEWSPAPERS ESTABLISHED OUTSIDE OF NATCHEZ AND WASHINGTON, PIONEER CAPITALS—LEADING EARLY NEWSPAPERS CLASSIFIED POLITICALLY—EARLY JACKSON PRESS—WAR TRIALS FOR MISSISSIPPI NEWSPAPERS—THE REVIVAL—OLDEST EXISTING NEWSPAPERS—FOUR GREAT EDITORS—MISSISSIPPI NEWSPAPERS ON FILE IN THE STATE HISTORICAL DEPARTMENT, PUBLISHED 1830-1840; 1840-1850; 1850-1860—PRESENT NEWSPAPERS OF MISSISSIPPI.....	613
---	-----



## CHAPTER XLII

## SLAVERY IN MISSISSIPPI—THE NEGRO IN 1924

SLAVERY AMONG THE FRENCH AND SPANISH—AMERICAN OPPOSITION TO THE INSTITUTION—MISSISSIPPI TERRITORY RECOGNIZES PROBLEM—THE STATE OF MISSISSIPPI AND SLAVERY—ABOLITION ARISES AS A POLITICAL ISSUE—OPPOSITION TO SLAVE TRAFFIC INCREASES—RISING TIDE OF PRO-SLAVERY SENTIMENT—SLAVERY AS PRACTICED IN MISSISSIPPI—ATTITUDE TOWARD SLAVERY AFTER THE WAR—NEGROES OF THE SOUTH DURING THE WAR—THE NEGRO IN MISSISSIPPI IN 1924.....	628
--	-----

## CHAPTER XLIII

## RACIAL INFLUENCES

EARLY POPULATION OF THE GULF COAST REGION OF MISSISSIPPI—THE FRENCH PIONEERS OF INTERIOR AMERICA—UPPER AND LOWER MISSISSIPPI UNITED—PROVIDING THE FRENCH WITH WIVES—IMPORTATION OF AFRICAN SLAVES—TERMINATION OF FRENCH RULE—RACIAL MIXTURES UNDER ENGLISH DOMINION—IMMIGRATION UNDER SPANISH RULE—AMERICAN CENTERS AND SOURCES OF MOULDING FORCES—MISSISSIPPI POPULATION 1850-1860.....	657
--	-----

## CHAPTER XLIV

## THE COUNTIES OF MISSISSIPPI

## ADAMS-CLAIBORNE

HISTORICAL DIVISION—COUNTIES OF THE OLD NATCHEZ DISTRICT—COUNTIES OF FIRST CHOCTAW CESSION—DISTRICT OF MOBILE COUNTIES—COUNTY DIVISION OF FIRST CHICKASAW CESSION—THE NEW PURCHASE ERECTED INTO COUNTIES—COUNTIES FORMED FROM REMAINING CHOCTAW LANDS—REMAINDER OF CHICKASAW LANDS FORMED INTO COUNTIES—THE COUNTIES OF MISSISSIPPI; THEIR EARLY HISTORY AND ORGANIZATION, CITIES, TOWNS, AND VILLAGES, WATER COURSES AND RAILROADS, DEVELOPMENT IN POPULATION, AGRICULTURE, AND MANUFACTURES: ADAMS COUNTY—ALCORN COUNTY—AMITE COUNTY—ATTALA COUNTY—BENTON COUNTY—BOLIVAR COUNTY—CALHOUN COUNTY—CARROLL COUNTY—CHICKASAW COUNTY—CHOCTAW COUNTY—CLAIBORNE COUNTY.....	673
---	-----

## CHAPTER XLV

## THE COUNTIES OF MISSISSIPPI

## CLARKE-HARRISON

EARLY HISTORY AND ORGANIZATION, CITIES, TOWNS, AND VILLAGES, WATER COURSES AND RAILROADS, DEVELOPMENT IN POPULATION, AGRICULTURE AND MANUFACTURES: CLARKE COUNTY—CLAY	
---	--



COUNTY—COAHOMA COUNTY—COPIAH COUNTY—COVINGTON COUNTY— —DE SOTO COUNTY—FORREST COUNTY—FRANKLIN COUNTY— GEORGE COUNTY—GREENE COUNTY—GRENADA COUNTY—HANCOCK COUNTY—HARRISON COUNTY .....	705
--	-----

## CHAPTER XLVI

## THE COUNTIES OF MISSISSIPPI

## HINDS-MARION

EARLY HISTORY AND ORGANIZATION, CITIES, TOWNS, AND VILLAGES, WATER COURSES AND RAILROADS, DEVELOPMENT IN POPULATION, AGRICULTURE, AND MANUFACTURES: HINDS COUNTY—HOLMES COUNTY—HUMPHREYS COUNTY—ISSAQUENA COUNTY—ITAWAMBA COUNTY—JACKSON COUNTY—JASPER COUNTY—JEFFERSON COUNTY— JEFFERSON DAVIS COUNTY—JONES COUNTY—KEMPER COUNTY—LA- FAYETTE COUNTY—LAMAR COUNTY—LAUDERDALE COUNTY—LAW- RENCE COUNTY—LEAKE COUNTY—LEE COUNTY—LEFLORE COUNTY— LINCOLN COUNTY—LOWNDES COUNTY—MADISON COUNTY—MARION COUNTY .....	734
---	-----

## CHAPTER XLVII

## THE COUNTIES OF MISSISSIPPI

## MARSHALL-SUNFLOWER

EARLY HISTORY AND ORGANIZATION, CITIES, TOWNS, AND VILLAGES, WATER COURSES AND RAILROADS, DEVELOPMENT IN POPULATION, AGRICULTURE, AND MANUFACTURES: MARSHALL COUNTY—MONROE COUNTY—MONTGOMERY COUNTY—NESHOMA COUNTY—NEWTON COUNTY—NOXUBEE COUNTY—OKTIBBEHA COUNTY—PANOLA COUNTY —PEARL RIVER COUNTY—PERRY COUNTY—PIKE COUNTY—PONTOTOC COUNTY—PRENTISS COUNTY—QUITMAN COUNTY—RANKIN COUNTY— SCOTT COUNTY—SHARKEY COUNTY—SIMPSON COUNTY—SMITH COUNTY—STONE COUNTY—SUNFLOWER COUNTY .....	787
---	-----

## CHAPTER XLVIII

## THE COUNTIES OF MISSISSIPPI

## TALLAHATCHIE-YAZOO

EARLY HISTORY AND ORGANIZATION, CITIES, TOWNS, AND VILLAGES, WATER COURSES AND RAILROADS, DEVELOPMENT IN POPULATION, AGRICULTURE, AND MANUFACTURES: TALLAHATCHIE COUNTY—TATE COUNTY—TIPPAH COUNTY—TISHOMINGO COUNTY—TUNICA COUNTY UNION COUNTY—WALTHALL COUNTY—WARREN COUNTY—WASHING- TON COUNTY—WAYNE COUNTY—WEBSTER COUNTY—WILKINSON COUNTY—WINSTON COUNTY—YALOBUSHA COUNTY—YAZOO COUNTY .....	829
---	-----



# ILLUSTRATIONS

## VOLUME II

	Page
Coat of Arms of Mississippi, <i>in colors</i> .....	<i>Frontispiece</i>
Maj.-Gen. W. H. C. Whiting.....	13
Brig.-Gen. James A. Smith.....	13
Brig.-Gen. Carnot Posey.....	13
Brig.-Gen. Robert Lowry.....	13
Brig.-Gen. J. H. Sharp.....	13
Brig.-Gen. Peter B. Starke.....	13
Brig.-Gen. Charles Clark.....	13
Brig.-Gen. S. W. Ferguson.....	13
Maj.-Gen. E. C. Walthall.....	25
Brig.-Gen. W. F. Tucker.....	25
Brig.-Gen. W. F. Brantly.....	25
Brig.-Gen. W. E. Baldwin.....	25
Brig.-Gen. S. J. Gholson.....	25
Maj.-Gen. W. T. Martin.....	25
Knife and Fork Used on the Confederate Battleship "Alabama," Commanded by Admiral Raphael Semmes.....	37
Sword Worn by Gen. W. S. Featherston During the War for Southern Independence.....	37
Battle Flag of the Second Mississippi Regiment of Infantry, C. S. A.....	37
The Crater, Petersburg, Virginia.....	49
Devil's Den, Gettysburg, Pennsylvania.....	57
Cemetery Hill from Little Round Top, Gettysburg, Pennsylvania.....	57
Maj.-Gen. Earl Van Dorn.....	69
Brig.-Gen. Richard Griffith.....	69
Maj.-Gen. S. G. French.....	69
Brig.-Gen. N. H. Harris.....	69
Brig.-Gen. J. R. Chalmers.....	69
Brig.-Gen. C. W. Sears.....	69
Battle Flag of the Tenth Mississippi Regiment of Infantry, C. S. A.....	79
Governor William Lewis Sharkey.....	107
Governor Benjamin G. Humphreys.....	117
Title Page of "The Imitation of Christ".....	135
Governor James Lusk Alcorn.....	161
Episcopal Church, Natchez.....	205
Gen. Stephen Dill Lee.....	211
Governor Robert Lowry.....	221
Mississippi State College for Women, Columbus.....	227

	Page
Colonel J. F. H. Claiborne.....	233
Cane of Jefferson Davis, Made from the Mount Vernon Oak.....	240
Governor John Marshall Stone.....	243
Old State Capitol, 1839-1903.....	249
Senator L. Q. C. Lamar.....	257
Senator Edward Cary Walthall.....	263
Senator James Z. George.....	267
Confederate Monument, Jackson.....	273
Flag of Mississippi, <i>in colors</i> .....	279
The New Capitol of Mississippi.....	281
Front of the Mississippi State Capitol, Showing Tympanum.....	287
Section of the Mississippi Hall of Fame.....	287
Section of the State Museum, Showing Flags and Mementoes of the War for Southern Independence, with the Mississippi Hall of Fame in the Distance.....	291
Jefferson Davis Beauvoir Memorial Home for Mississippi Confed- erate Soldiers.....	303
Monument Erected in Honor of the Women of the Confederacy, on the Capitol Grounds, Jackson.....	317
East End of Capitol.....	317
Display Cases Showing Collection of Indian Antiquities.....	323
Facsimile of Bronze Tablet Presented by Colonial Dames of Missis- sippi, February 22, 1911.....	327
Main Building, State Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, Jackson, 1904 .....	333
Senate Chamber and House of Representatives, Old Capitol, Jackson (Before Restoration) .....	339
Detail of Dome, Old Capitol.....	347
Detail of the House of Representatives Chamber, Old Capitol.....	347
Detail of the State Library, Old Capitol.....	347
Stairway, Old Capitol, Leading to the Third Floor.....	347
Magnolia, State Flower, <i>in colors</i> .....	363
Maj.-Gen. H. P. McCain.....	365
Brig.-Gen. Fox Conner.....	365
Brig.-Gen. John W. Heard.....	365
East Mississippi Hospital for the Insane, Meridian, 1904.....	395
Senator John Sharp Williams.....	401
Jefferson Davis Monument at Fairview, Kentucky, His Birthplace...	405
Facsimile of a Letter from Jefferson Davis to G. T. Beauregard.....	410, 411
The Sword, Scabbard and Belt Worn by Gen. William Barksdale When He Was Killed at Gettysburg.....	417
Sudley Springs, Bull Run, Virginia, Where Mississippi Troops Were Engaged .....	417
Main Entrance of Capitol.....	421
Senator Hernando DeSoto Money.....	429
Dr. Richard Watson Jones.....	471
Gen. Stephen Dill Lee.....	471
Dr. Robert Burwell Fulton.....	471



	Page
Hon. James Rhea Preston.....	471
State Institution for the Blind, Jackson, 1902.....	477
Pioneer Building of the University of Mississippi, Oxford (1848)....	483
Music Hall—Mississippi State College for Women.....	489
The Cotton Plant, <i>in colors</i> .....	508
Naval Reserve Park, Biloxi.....	513
A Productive Tomato Field, Crystal Springs.....	519
Harvesting Corn.....	519
Great Forage Plant of Mississippi. Lespedeza, or Japanese Clover..	527
Mississippi Pecan Grove.....	535
Alfalfa Field in Noxubee County, Northeast Mississippi.....	535
Mississippi Long-Leaf Pines.....	543
Mississippi Forest of Long-Leaf Pine.....	543
Beauvoir, Last Home of Jefferson Davis.....	551
Benachie Avenue, Biloxi, with the Gulf of Mexico in the Distance..	565
Stock Certificate of First Bank Established in Mississippi at Natchez in 1809 .....	573
The Heart of Jackson, Showing the Governor's Mansion in the Fore- ground, Smith Park in the Center, and the State Capitol in the Background .....	591
Alcorn A. & M. College for Negroes—Chapel Building.....	653
Map of Mississippi Territory, 1809.....	675
"Arlington," Natchez .....	681
"Malmaison," Carroll County, Home of Greenwood Leflore, Built 1854 .....	681
Map of Mississippi, 1819.....	691
Map of Mississippi, 1822.....	707
Map of Mississippi, 1824.....	717
The Gulf of Mexico Along the Mississippi Coast.....	733
The Classic City Hall of Jackson.....	735
Lauren Rogers Library, Laurel.....	755
Street Scene, Laurel.....	755
City Hall, Meridian.....	763
Map of Mississippi, 1832.....	775
Ante-Bellum Home, Holly Springs.....	789
Biloxi Lighthouse, Built in 1848.....	789
Map of Mississippi, 1842.....	801
Map of Mississippi, 1872.....	831





## CHAPTER XXIII

### ARMIES OF TENNESSEE AND NORTHERN VIRGINIA

MISSISSIPPI IN THE ARMY OF TENNESSEE—THE BATTLE OF SHILOH—CHALMERS' BRIGADE—MISSISSIPPI HORSEMEN AND GUNNERS—BRECKINRIDGE'S RESERVE CORPS—DEATH OF ALBERT SIDNEY JOHNSTON—CARING FOR THE WOUNDED IN BATTLE—GENERAL CALL TO THE CONFEDERATE COLORS—THE BATTLE OF MURFREESBORO—GENERAL CHALMERS BADLY WOUNDED—CHICKAMAUGA—SIEGE AND BATTLE OF CHATTANOOGA—GEORGIA CAMPAIGN OF 1864—FINAL ACTIONS OF ARMY OF TENNESSEE—BATTLE OF FIRST MANASSAS—"ENLISTED FOR THE WAR"—THE SIXTEENTH WITH STONEWALL JACKSON—THE PENINSULA CAMPAIGN—SHARPSBURG AND FREDERICKSBURG—GENERAL LEE INVADES THE NORTH—MISSISSIPPI AT GETTYSBURG—BARKSDALE'S BRIGADE—PICKETT'S CHARGE—HUMPHREYS' BRIGADE WITH ARMY OF TENNESSEE—CLOSING ACTIONS OF THE WAR—DEVOTION OF MISSISSIPPI WOMEN.

#### MISSISSIPPI IN THE ARMY OF TENNESSEE

Mississippi troops throughout the war formed an important part of the Confederate army operating in Kentucky, Tennessee and Mississippi, which was known by several names during the war. The Army of the Mississippi and the Army of Kentucky were merged and known as the Army of the Mississippi, which was later reorganized and given the name Army of Tennessee. With this army Mississippi troops took part in many hard-fought battles.

Grant's victory at Fort Donelson on the Cumberland River, in February, 1862, was shortly followed by the evacuation of Columbus, Kentucky, and Nashville, Tennessee, by the Confederate forces. After these steps had been taken, it was a foregone conclusion that a bloody clash of the opposing forces would occur somewhere within marching distance of Corinth, which had become the great concentration camp for the Confederate forces organized to bar the progress of the Union armies sweeping down from the north into the lower Mississippi Valley. It came at Shiloh, or Pittsburg Landing, a locality on the Tennessee River about eighteen miles from Corinth and a few miles over the State line.

To undertake the task of barring the advance of the Union

army, so superior in mass and spirited and strengthened by victory, the Confederacy selected Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, one of its bravest and best leaders. On March 29, 1862, he took command of the armies of Kentucky and Mississippi, united as the Army of the Mississippi and the western division of the Confederate States army which had been organized since the autumn of 1861. Practically, Johnston's army had been organized at Corinth to defend the north line of the State of Mississippi from the Tennessee to the Mississippi River. Gen. Pierre G. T. Beauregard was second in command, and Gen. Braxton Bragg, chief of staff. The army was divided into four corps. The First corps, assigned to protect the river garrisons, was in command of Gen. Leonidas Polk, and included a brigade under Brig. Gen. Charles Clark. In Gen. B. F. Cheatham's division of Polk's corps was the Forty-fourth infantry under Col. A. K. Blythe; Melancthon Smith's and Thomas J. Stanford's batteries; the First cavalry, commanded by Col. Andrew J. Lindsay, and Brewer's battalion.

The Second corps was commanded by General Bragg and included the Mississippi brigade of Gen. J. R. Chalmers, of which the fifth regiment was commanded by Albert E. Fant, the Seventh, by Hamilton Mayson, the Ninth by Thomas W. White, and the Tenth, by Robert A. Smith.

The Third corps was under the command of Gen. W. J. Hardee. It embraced the Sixth Mississippi infantry under Col. John J. Thornton, and the Third battalion, led by Maj. Aaron B. Hardcastle; also the batteries of Capt. W. L. Harper and Charles Swett.

The Reserve corps was commanded by Gen. John C. Breckinridge. It included William S. Statham's brigade, organized before the battle of Shiloh. The brigade consisted of the Fifteenth infantry, Colonel Statham's old regiment, then placed under Maj. William F. Brantly; the Twenty-second, under Col. Frank Schaller; the Second Confederate (Twenty-fifth) regiment, Col. John D. Martin, and Wirt Adams' regiment of cavalry.

#### THE BATTLE OF SHILOH

Here the Mississippi commands bore themselves with bravery and fortitude. Hardee's corps was in the Confederate advance from Corinth to Pittsburg Landing, where the Union troops, supported by the Federal gunboats, awaited the clash with Johnston's army. Gen. Don Carlos Buell was hastening from Nashville to reenforce Grant, and it was the Confederate plan to overwhelm the Union commander before his succor could arrive. But





MAJ.-GEN. W. H. C.  
WHITING



BRIG.-GEN. JAMES A.  
SMITH



BRIG.-GEN. CARNOT  
POSEY



BRIG.-GEN. ROBERT  
LOWRY



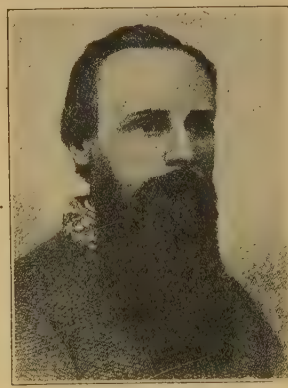
BRIG.-GEN. J. H. SHARP



BRIG.-GEN. PETER B.  
STARKE



BRIG.-GEN. CHARLES  
CLARK



BRIG.-GEN. S. W.  
FERGUSON





heavy rains so delayed the Confederate movement as to make it abortive.

Hardee's corps stood the first shock of the enemy at Pittsburg Landing, early on Sunday morning, April 6, 1862, and thus was ushered in the bloody two days' battle which raged around the old church of Shiloh. More specifically, it was the advanced pickets of the Third battalion who fired the first Confederate shots of the battle. Maj. Aaron B. Harcastle was in command with about 250 muskets.

On Saturday morning, after the march from Corinth, Wood's brigade, of which the battalion was a unit, went into line of battle, between Cleburne's and Hindman's brigades. There was no action that day and at night Harcastle's command was put on picket duty. There is a popular tradition that the Confederate army won its success the next day by surprising the Federal army in camp. But General Hardee's report is authoritative: "The order was given to advance at daylight on Sunday, April 6th. The morning was bright and bracing. At early dawn the enemy attacked the skirmishers in front of my line, commanded by Major Harcastle, which was handsomely resisted by that promising young officer." The Federal attack fell upon Harcastle's advance picket squads under Lieutenants Hammock and McNulty, who fell back on the Third battalion line, which encouraged by Captain Clare, General Wood's aide, "fought the enemy an hour or more without giving an inch" (Harcastle's report). About 6:30 the battalion took its place in the line of the brigade, which advanced and charged the first camp in their front, gaining that and then changing front to meet a new Federal position. In the second engagement Captain Hughes, of Company D, was killed and on the second day of the battle Capt. Robert H. McNair was mortally wounded.

General Wood said in his official report of the battle: "Major Harcastle's battalion fired the first shot in our army on the enemy, and we only left the field at the close of Monday's fight." He gave honorable mention to the great gallantry displayed by Major Harcastle, who was slightly wounded and hit more than once, and to Lieut. S. Church, of the battalion, acting brigade commissary, whose horse was killed under him while acting as aide.

The brigade of Hindman's division (Hardee's corps) commanded by Col. P. R. Cleburne rushed to the relief of Harcastle's battalion, delivering the attack in a place where it was outflanked

and its front line broken by a morass. Extracts follow from Cleburne's report of the brave, though fruitless part played by the Sixth Mississippi in this initial movement of the battle: "They (the men of his brigade) came under a very destructive fire, and though the Sixth Mississippi charged through the encampments they suffered a quick and bloody repulse. But, again and again, unaided, the Sixth Mississippi charged the enemy's line, and it was only when the regiment had lost 300 officers and men killed and wounded, out of an aggregate of 425, that it yielded and retreated in disorder over its own dead and dying."

Col. John J. Thornton and Maj. Robert Lowry, the field officers, were both wounded, as well as Captains E. L. Alford and W. J. Finch. Captain Alford died of his wounds.

"It would be useless," Cleburne reported, "to enlarge on the courage and devotion of the Sixth Mississippi. The facts, as recorded, speak louder than any words of mine." After the first bloody charge of the regiment, about sixty men of the command reformed and remained in battle until afternoon, when "Captain [A. Y.] Harper, commanding the remnant of the regiment, marched it to the rear. Its terrible loss in the morning, the want of all its field and most of its company officers, had completely demoralized it and unfitted it for further service."

#### CHALMERS' BRIGADE

Gen. James R. Chalmers, son of a United States senator and a prominent citizen of Mississippi, commanded the "high pressure" brigade, which already was famous for its spirit and initiative. It was a part of Bragg's corps, who had given it this distinctive title, which it so gallantly maintained at the battle of Shiloh. Not only was the brigade led by a Mississippian, but all its units were drawn from the State—the Fifth, Seventh, Ninth and Tenth regiments; Charles Baskerville's cavalry, officially designated as the Fourth battalion, and the Vaiden artillery, or Company L, First regiment of light artillery.

The "high pressure" Brigade soon followed the Sixth Mississippi regiment into battle. On the morning of April 5th, in obedience to orders, Chalmers had his brigade under arms, having advanced from Monterey, a few miles southeast of Pittsburg Landing. He was ready to move toward the position of Grant's army at 2 o'clock, but a heavy rain delayed him and when his troops did get in motion they were stopped by the column of Hardee's corps, the rear of which was not yet moving.



Finally, on the morning of the 6th, Chalmers' brigade moved into line of battle, and participated in the first charge through the Federal camps. The Tenth led the brigade, and when the battle began, after the exchange of a few volleys, the regiment, about 360 strong, led by its gallant colonel, Robert A. Smith, dashed up the hill in front and drove back the Eighteenth Wisconsin regiment of Prentiss' division. The Tenth, Ninth and Seventh Mississippi regiments then pushed back the entire Federal line fronting them, forcing their way through the Union camps and half a mile beyond. In this first charge the Fifth was left behind, but afterward took position near the Tenth, the leader of the brigade, and was an active participant in the hard fighting during the remainder of the day.

During the first actions of the battle, the brigade was in active command of Lieut. Col. William A. Rankin, and the skirmish line was led with coolness and ability by Maj. F. E. Whitfield. After the charge through the Federal camps, the brigade advanced through an orchard and, after a hard fight, drove the Union line from its station in thick undergrowth behind a fence. A quarter of a mile beyond, at a deep ravine, there was a stubborn fight in which Chaplain M. L. Weller was among the killed.

After the gunboats, anchored in the Tennessee River, opened up on the brigade at this place, it moved toward the center of the battlefield, where its fourth action was fought. Here the Ninth regiment was far in advance of any other Confederate command. This was six o'clock in the evening and it was fighting a Federal force in line with Prentiss' division, which was compelled to surrender about this time. Col. William T. Shaw, commanding the Fourteenth Iowa, surrendered his regiment to Major Whitfield, and Col. Madison Miller, of the Eighteenth Missouri, commanding a brigade of Prentiss' division with a portion of his own command, surrendered to Lieut. Donald McKenzie, of Company K, Ninth Mississippi regiment. Some Illinois companies also surrendered to Whitfield.

The sixth action of the "high pressure" brigade on the 6th was launched under orders from General Bragg "to drive the enemy into the river." The brigades of Chalmers and Jackson formed in line facing the river and endeavored to press forward to the water's edge, but in attempting to mount the last ridge were met by fire from a line of batteries supported by infantry and the gunboats. The men were unable to make headway up a steep hill under such opposition, though they made repeated

charges. A battery brought up to help was soon crippled and driven away. Then they retired in good order and slept on the battlefield.

On the morning of the 7th the two brigades were ordered back half a mile, but were soon attacked heavily and compelled to retire after their ammunition was exhausted. Here Major Whitfield was severely wounded. After finding ammunition in a Federal camp they went into battle again, but were driven back in confusion by superior numbers. Rallying and reinforced by the Forty-fourth Mississippi under Colonel Blythe and Preston Smith's Tennesseans, Chalmers took the battleflag of the Ninth and called on the weary remnant of the brigade to make one more charge. Joseph Wheeler, bearing the flag of one of his Alabama regiments and a portion of his men with him, joined in urging a final effort. With a wild yell they charged again and drove the Federal line back till they gained their first position. They were soon compelled to retire, but they had checked a pursuit that might have had serious results. The cost was heavy. Among the killed was Lieutenant Colonel Rankin, a gallant and fearless leader.

The brigade was retired from the field that afternoon and night. When a temporary line of battle was formed by General Withers in command of the right wing of the army, at dark, Chalmers' worn brigade was permitted to pass to the rear. Its casualties were 82 killed, 243 wounded and 19 missing.

In his official report of the battle General Bragg said: "Brig. Gen. James R. Chalmers, at the head of his gallant Mississippians, filled—he could not have exceeded—the measure of my expectations. Never were troops and commander more worthy of each other and of their State."

All branches of the service representing Mississippi in Polk's corps were an honor to the Confederacy. The Forty-fourth regiment of Col. A. K. Blythe, of Gen. Bushrod Johnson's brigade and Gen. B. F. Cheatham's division, were in the front ranks of the heroic commands which gave luster to the Southern arms at Shiloh. The division commander has this to say of the regiment and its leader who was killed on the battlefield of the first day's struggle: "Blythe's Mississippians advanced to the left and attacked the enemy and, wheeling to the right, drove one of the enemy's batteries, with its support, from its position; but as it advanced upon the enemy Colonel Blythe was shot dead from his horse while gallantly leading his regiment forward in the charge.



Within a few minutes of his fall, Lieut. Col. David L. Herron and Capt. R. H. Humphreys of the same regiment and both officers of merit, were mortally wounded and the command devolved on Maj. James Moore, under whose direction the regiment was actively engaged during the remainder of the day and throughout the subsequent action of the 7th. The regiment at all times eminently manifested the high spirit which has always characterized the soldiers of Mississippi and no braver soldier than its heroic leader was lost to our cause."

Col. Preston Smith, who took command of the brigade after General Johnson was wounded, found about 200 men of Blythe's regiment fit for duty in the next engagement, but they were of such quality that they were entrusted alone with the support of a battery after the other regiments had fallen back for ammunition. The remnant went through the battle of the 7th. What remained of the sadly decimated Forty-fourth was consolidated with Marcus J. Wright's Tennessee regiment and Joe Wheeler's Alabamians and reinforced Chalmers' brigade in the last desperate Confederate charge which was made against such overwhelming odds.

#### MISSISSIPPI HORSEMEN AND GUNNERS

The First Mississippi cavalry was a leading factor in the movements which immediately preceded the battle of Shiloh and which occurred during its progress. The nucleus of the regiment was a battalion organized early in the war by Capt. John H. Miller, formerly in command of the famous Pontotoc Dragoons. Subsequently the battalion was attached to Cheatham's division of Polk's corps, Miller became lieutenant colonel and his men were credited with demoralizing Grant at Belmont in November, 1861. A few days before the battle of Shiloh, after Grant had advanced to Pittsburg Landing, when Miller was in command of nine companies of cavalry at Lexington, Tennessee, some miles to the northwest of the Union encampment, General Polk ordered Col. A. J. Lindsay to succeed Miller in command of what had become the First Regiment of cavalry.

Colonel Lindsay's experience fully qualified him to command the regiment. He was an Alabamian, a graduate of West Point, and captain of mounted rifles, United States army, in the War with Mexico. At the beginning of the War for Southern Independence he had resigned his commission in the Federal army and entered the service of the Confederacy as colonel of cavalry. He

now had instructions to cover the front in touch with Brewer's battalion, while Johnston's army marched up from Corinth to attack Grant at Pittsburg Landing.

On the first day of the battle of Shiloh, the First cavalry advanced on the left flank of Cheatham's division. After filling other assignments, Lindsay's regiment reached the place where Prentiss surrendered and the colonel was given command of all the cavalry at the front with orders to cut off the Federal retreat to the river. Miller rode at once with the regiment on this mission and came suddenly in view of a battery with horses attached, ready for retreat. They seemed about to unlimber to defend themselves, when Miller charged and captured every horse, man and gun, there being four guns and twenty-seven men. The prize was taken to the rear by Major Herndon, with a detachment of Captain Cole's Pontotoc Dragoons, and delivered to General Bragg. Soon after the capture of this Michigan battery, Lindsay rejoined the regiment, took Captain Foote's company, the Noxubee Cavalry, and made a daring, but unsuccessful attempt to capture another battery. On the next day the First cavalry covered the retreat of Hardee's corps and was the last to leave the field.

Much credit was given the Mississippi batteries for preventing the coming of reenforcements to the Prentiss division and thus causing its surrender. The Stanford and Swett batteries were especially prominent. At the reorganization of Johnston's army, the battery commanded by Thomas J. Stanford, of Yalobusha County, was attached to A. P. Stewart's brigade, and at the battle of Shiloh was the only Mississippi organization in the division commanded by Gen. Charles Clark; the latter was seriously wounded in the shoulder and was succeeded by General Stewart.

Because of the scarcity of ammunition, General Polk said that Stanford's men had not heard the report of their own guns before they served them at Shiloh, but they fought with the steadiness and gallantry of well trained troops. As was the case with most of the batteries, Captain Stanford was left at first to find his own position and work where he seemed most needed. He found a Federal battery in action and silenced it at 600 yards distance.

According to Gen. Daniel Ruggles, in the course of the fight that compelled the surrender of Prentiss' division, he (the general) brought up Stanford's and Trabue's batteries to oppose a Federal column advancing to the relief of the Union forces. "When the conflict was at its height," reports General Ruggles, "these batteries opened upon the concentrated forces of the enemy,



producing immediate commotion, and soon resulted in his precipitate retreat. At this moment the Second brigade and the Crescent regiment pressed forward and cut off a considerable portion of the enemy, who surrendered."

Capt. Charles Swett's Warren County artillery, attached to Hindman's brigade, was also among the batteries which were massed to defeat the Prentiss reenforcements.

On the second day of the battle, Stanford and his gunners were sent to support a column commanded by General Breckinridge, and stubbornly and gallantly engaged a federal battery at a range of 500 yards. Though Breckinridge's charge failed and Stanford was almost surrounded, the Confederate captain brought off a portion of his battery and, through his persistent stand, enabled the infantry to rally before falling into a rout. In fact, too much cannot be said in praise of the Mississippi light artillery, although much of it was untrained and inexperienced their conduct was that of veterans.

#### BRECKINRIDGE'S RESERVE CORPS

The fourth grand division of the Confederate army at Shiloh was the Reserve corps commanded by Gen. John C. Breckinridge. This had the melancholy honor of being the principal figure in the movement of the first day's battle which resulted in the death of Albert Sidney Johnston, a tragic circumstance that cast a gloom over the entire army. Up to the time of the death of its matchless leader, the operations of his troops had been conducted like clockwork and had been accompanied with a dash which was irresistible. But the loss of the commander in whom the Confederates had such profound faith, with the arrival of Buell's fresh reenforcements, was too much for the resistance of troops already worn to tatters by ceaseless fighting, and the wearing down of forces by death and wounds, continually overwhelmed by weight of numbers.

In the reorganization of Johnston's forces, several weeks before the battle of Shiloh, Col. W. S. Statham was assigned to command the Zollicoffer brigade, including the Fifteenth and Twenty-second Mississippi regiments. Statham's brigade was part of Breckinridge's reserve corps. The Second Confederate (Twenty-fifth Mississippi) regiment was also part of the corps, as was Wirt Adams' famous regiment of cavalry. Statham's brigade participated in the capture of Prentiss' division at the close of the first day on the front line, occupying the heights over-

looking the Tennessee River, under fire of the gunboats. The casualties of the Twenty-second were heavy. Its colonel, Frank Schaller, was so severely wounded as to be disabled for further service and three captains died on the field. Col. John D. Martin's Second Confederate regiment also fought against Prentiss and lost 100 men, among the killed of his command being Sergeant-Major White and Captain Davis. The post of Wirt Adams' regiment of cavalry was upon the extreme right of the Confederate army, near Greer's ford of the Tennessee River, whence it accompanied the infantry line into battle. After the battle the regiment remained in observation of the Federal army and was in action with a reconnaissance party on April 8th.

#### DEATH OF ALBERT SIDNEY JOHNSTON

While the reserve corps of Breckinridge was sweeping the Union forces toward the river, early in the afternoon of the first day's battle (Sunday, April 6th), General Johnston was killed. This disaster and turning point in the battle is described by General Hardee:

"General Johnston, about 1 o'clock, brought up the reserve under Breckinridge. Deploying it in echelon of brigades, with admirable skill and rapidity, he turned the enemy's left and, conducting the division in person, swept down the river towards Pittsburg, cheering and animating his men and driving the enemy in wild disorder to the shelter of their gunboats. At this moment of supreme interest it was our misfortune to lose the commanding general, who fell mortally wounded at 2:30 o'clock and expired in a few moments in a ravine near the spot where Breckinridge's division had charged under his eye. This disaster caused a lull in the attack on the right, and the precious hours were wasted. It is, in my opinion, the candid belief of intelligent men that but for this calamity we would have before sunset achieved a triumph not only signal in the annals of this war but memorable in all history."

At the death of General Johnston, Beauregard assumed command of the army. On the night of the 6th, Buell's army arrived and saved Grant from destruction. The conclusion of the battle is thus narrated by Dr. J. G. Deupree, then a youth from Noxubee County serving with the First Mississippi cavalry:

"Monday morning the reenforced and thoroughly reorganized enemy took the initiative. The 25,000 men of Buell's army, comparatively fresh, added to about 15,000 of the survivors of Grant's



army, made a total of 40,000 men against which the Confederates could muster scarcely 20,000, none of whom were fresh. The battle began at daylight and raged furiously from right to left for about six hours. Notwithstanding the heavy odds against them, even at 1 o'clock the Confederates had not receded from the position in which they had concentrated as soon as it was certain that another battle must be fought. But their ranks were fearfully depleted. They had been able to hold in check the superior forces of the enemy only by brilliant and hazardous charges involving fearful loss of life. Less than 15,000 men were now in line.

"Seeing the unprofitable nature of the struggle, General Beauregard determined not to prolong it further. Accordingly about 2 o'clock the retrograde movement began, and it was executed with a steadiness that would have done credit to veterans of a hundred battlefields. Colonel Lindsay had been ordered to take position on the Bark road, and during the day we had supported successively the divisions of Breckinridge and Hardee, and in the afternoon we covered the retreat of Hardee. Along with Forrest's cavalry and Wharton's rangers, skirmishing with the enemy and driving him back as often as he appeared, we retired sullenly and were among the last to leave the field."

#### CARING FOR THE WOUNDED IN BATTLE

Reports of the fatalities suffered at Shiloh place those of the Confederates at 10,699 killed and wounded and those of Grant's army at 15,000, including those captured. The heavy rains immediately preceding the battle made the retreat to Corinth particularly difficult. An eye-witness of that painful, yet orderly withdrawal to the concentration camp of northeastern Mississippi says that in a ride of twelve miles he saw more of human agony than he trusted he should ever be called again to witness. The long line of wagons, packed with wounded soldiers like bags of grain and drawn by mules plunged belly-deep in mud and water; the groans of the wounded and dying; the cold drizzling rain which turned to hail at night, from which the sufferers had no blankets to shield them, made a sight never to be forgotten.

Some provision must be made for the relief and care of the sick and wounded soldiers of the Army of the Mississippi after the battle of Shiloh. Fortunately the almost deserted buildings of the University of Mississippi at Oxford were not far distant and were still within railway communication of the battle area. The students had all entered the Confederate armies and the

members of the faculty, with the exception of Dr. A. J. Quinche, had resigned and left. Dr. Quinche, a native of Minnesota, a former resident of Illinois and an intimate friend of Grant, remained as custodian of the University property. He resided in the observatory building and conducted a small school there under the authority of the trustees. Burton N. Harrison, his associate in this work, was afterward private secretary to President Davis.

Immediately after the battle of Shiloh, "word was brought to Oxford that there would be sent down that evening numbers of sick and wounded soldiers to be cared for at the University. This was the occasion of the first establishment of a hospital at that place. When this news reached Oxford, excitement ran high in the town. There was a rushing and hurrying to and fro between the town and the campus. Many homes were stripped of mattresses, beds, cots, bedding and everything that could be spared that could contribute to the comfort of the men who had spared no sacrifice for the defense of their country. The chapel building was filled with cots, and even the galleries were spread with pallets so thick that there was scarcely room for the attendants to pass between. While the chapel was the first and main building used for hospital purposes, all buildings then on the campus were used—namely, three dormitories, still standing; one double residence, where Gordon hall now stands; one double residence on the site of the library; one residence immediately in the rear of the Lyceum; the observatory building; the Lyceum and the small brick building now occupied (1912) by the D. K. E. fraternity, but originally built for a magnetic observatory.

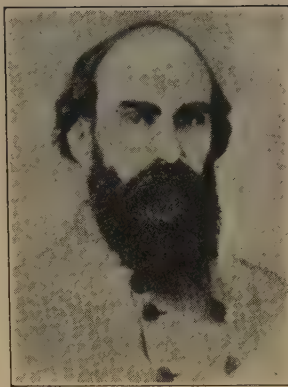
"The Lyceum was used as a dispensary, but during the time of greatest rush and need, cots were placed there also, and tents were spread upon the campus for those having contagious diseases. Committees were appointed to meet the trains daily, and the soldiers were examined and assigned places in the hospital or in tents as need demanded. The dormitories were fitted up with bunks built around the walls of the rooms and mattresses were placed upon these. The house immediately in the rear of the Lyceum was used as a mess hall for the surgeons and their assistants." (*University War Hospital*, by Mrs. Jemmy Grant Johnson; Vol. XII, Publications of Mississippi Historical Society).

For nurses the physicians in attendance at the University War Hospital relied upon the good women of Oxford and upon the soldiers themselves, who were pressed into the work when they had partially regained their strength. The towns-women





MAJ.-GEN. E. C.  
WALTHALL



BRIG.-GEN. W. F.  
TUCKER



BRIG.-GEN. W. F.  
BRANTLY



BRIG.-GEN. W. E.  
BALDWIN



BRIG.-GEN. S. J.  
GHOLSON



MAJ.-GEN. W. T. MARTIN





were assigned to each ward and they took turns carrying out daily, soups, broths, milk and such dainties as their skill could contrive. In addition to these ladies, each ward had two men, one a negro and the other a convalescent soldier, detailed to care for the sick and wounded. Supplies were sent to the hospital from New Orleans and Vicksburg by the Confederate government until the enemy cut off communication with those cities.

From June until late in November, 1862, the hospital was conducted by the Confederate authorities. About 1,800 soldiers were cared for and 700 were buried in the little plat near the campus. That period was concluded by a disorderly invasion of Kansas Jayhawkers, who played havoc with town and University property, but when Grant arrived in person early in December the destruction and disorder were stayed. The Union army was forced to retreat to Memphis in order to maintain its communications. Oxford was burned at Grant's departure on Christmas day of 1862, but the University buildings and the War Hospital were spared.

#### GENERAL CALL TO THE CONFEDERATE COLORS

The desperately contested battle of Shiloh and the stupendous preparations being made by the North to fully occupy the lower Mississippi Valley by a close coöperation of the land and naval forces of the United States, made it sternly evident to the central government of the Confederacy that State lines must be ignored in a terrible war which must be fought to the bitter end. The conscript act of the Confederate congress was therefore passed on the 16th of April, 1862. Under this measure were enrolled "in the military service of the Confederate States for three years, or the war, all persons between eighteen and thirty-five years of age not legally exempt from military service, all twelve-months' volunteers within those ages to serve two years from the expiration of their term of enlistment, and all of them under eighteen and over thirty-five to remain ninety days unless their places were sooner supplied by recruits." The conscript act virtually put an end to the raising and control of troops by the State Government, and there was some opposition to its enforcement, although, manifestly, it was a war measure of the first importance.

Governor Brown, of Georgia, took steps to nullify the law, but Governor Pettus assured President Davis that he might rely on Mississippi to the last man. Even overseers were not exempt from service and in the latter part of April the Governor of Mis-

Mississippi urged that men embrace the last opportunity to volunteer before the conscript act went into effect, and called for 3,000 men to fill up companies under Beauregard. In this connection the following is reproduced from the *Encyclopedia of Mississippi History*:

"In the Confederate Congress in August, 1862, the conscript law was the subject of prolonged discussion. Henry S. Foote, then a representative of Tennessee, took the ground that it was unconstitutional, was adopted first as an expedient, and if made permanent would subvert state sovereignty and popular freedom. In this attitude he had some support. But the practical necessity, the 'implied power' of the government to sustain itself, overcame the constitutional argument and the appeal to state rights. Congress refused to require the President to call on the governors for troops and the Confederate States government assumed direct control of the persons of the citizens, although, under the constitution, people were citizens of the states and not of the Confederate States. The conscription was extended to men forty years of age.

"Through the summer of 1862 the Confederate commandants of conscript camps were calling out all citizens not exempt. The law was unpopular and ways were found to evade it. In October, Maj. M. R. Clark, in command of the camp at Brookhaven, in southern Mississippi, reported that the partisan rangers, doing little or no service and complained of by the whole community, as well as the army, were made up almost entirely of conscripts, who were thereby lost to the army.

"In November, 1862, President Davis appealed to Governor Pettus and the other governors that the vast scale of the Union operations demanded the enrollment of all conscripts, the restoration to the army of the officers and men 'absent without leave,' the putting of slave labor under the command of the governors for military use, and the 'adoption of some means to suppress the shameful extortions now practiced upon the people by men who can be reached by no moral influence, and who are worse enemies of the Confederacy than if found in arms among the invading force.'

"On November 15, 1862, the Governor wrote the War Department, in reply to a request for four more regiments, that under the 7,000 call (February, 1862) fifteen regiments had been furnished, including Starke's cavalry and Withers' artillery. This, with the continual recruiting for Mississippi regiments heretofore formed, had so drained the State of her male population



that it would be impossible to raise four regiments after taking men between thirty-five and forty into Confederate service. He proposed that three regiments of infantry and one of cavalry, now enrolled in the State service, be retained in the same, subject to the orders of the department commander. There were many in these commands that were exempt from conscription under the Confederate laws. 'I ask especially,' continued the Governor, 'that the cavalry companies now in the State service be permitted to fight through the winter as now organized. For months past they have fought the enemy thirty miles beyond the Confederate lines and have given great protection to the citizens of the north-western corner of the State. Some of them have killed, captured and wounded more Yankees than the company numbers.' "

#### THE BATTLE OF MURFREESBORO

Following the battle of Shiloh, the Confederates found it impossible to hold their concentration camp at Corinth. Following its evacuation General Bragg moved with the main part of his army into middle Tennessee and Kentucky. Chalmers' Brigade assisted in a famous assault on the Federal works at Munfordsville, Kentucky, September 14, 1862, and lost thirty-five killed and 250 wounded. Colonels Smith and Moore, and Lieut.-Col. J. G. Bullard (Tenth) were killed, and Richards badly wounded. Mississippians in the army also took part in the battle of Perryville, where Col. M. P. Lowrey commanded a brigade.

At the battle of Murfreesboro, or Stone River, Bragg met his old foe, Rosecrans, and the clash between the two armies in central Tennessee was stubborn and terrific. The sweep of the Federals southward was checked, although not stayed. Grant's army of the Mississippi was still far in advance of the general Union movement of the interior campaigns parallel with the valley of the Mississippi, and the battle of Murfreesboro demonstrated to the Confederacy that it could spare no more troops for the defense of Vicksburg.

The Army of Tennessee was first organized under that name at Murfreesboro. Following are the brigades as then constituted: Chalmers' Brigade: Seventh, Ninth, Tenth, Forty-first, Forty-fourth, Ninth Battalion. Walthall's Brigade: Twenty-fourth Regiment, Lieut.-Col. R. P. McKelvaine; Twenty-seventh, Lieut.-Col. A. J. Jones; Twenty-ninth, Col. W. F. Brantly; Thirtieth, Lieut.-Col. J. I. Scales; and the Forty-fifth Alabama Regiment. These two brigades composed Withers' Division of Polk's Corps.

The Fifth, Colonel Sykes, and the Eighth, Col. J. C. Wilkinson, were in Jackson's Brigade, Breckinridge's Division; the Forty-fifth, Col. R. Charlton, and the Fifteenth Battalion of Sharpshooters, Capt. A. T. Hawkins, were in Wood's Brigade, Cleburne's Division, Hardee's Corps.

Col. Edward C. Walthall, of the Twenty-ninth, was absent on sick leave when he was promoted to the rank of brigadier general and did not assume command of his brigade until about two weeks after the battle of Murfreesboro. During the engagement it was commanded by General Patton Anderson. The brigade was posted in line of battle December 28, 1862, on the left of Chalmers' brigade, the main part of the line extending into a dense and stony cedar forest, where the men threw up a line of stone breastworks.

There was skirmishing for two days, the general attack being made on Wednesday morning, December 31st. The battle had been progressing for some hours before the brigade was ordered against the Federal line in its front, which was Negley's division of Thomas' corps, posted in the edge of a dense cedar brake. General Polk wrote of what followed: "The fire of the enemy, both artillery and infantry, was terrific, and Anderson's left for a moment wavered. Such evidences of destructive firing as were left on the forest, from which the brigade emerged, have rarely, if ever, been seen. The timber was torn and crushed. Nothing but a charge could meet the demands of the occasion. Orders were given to take the batteries at all hazards, and it was done. The number of field guns taken in this movement was eight. This was one of the points at which we encountered the most determined opposition, but the onward movement of the Mississippians and Alabamians was irresistible."

The Twenty-ninth, on the right of the brigade, was in an open field and the men dug rifle pits for their protection. Its casualties were exceeded by only one Confederate regiment in Bragg's army, the Eighth Tennessee, which fought in the same part of the field. Among those killed in the Twenty-ninth were Capt. H. J. Harper and Lieutenants W. G. Barksdale, W. A. McDaniel and R. S. Spencer.

The Twenty-seventh also suffered severely in the charge upon the Federal batteries. Its colonel, Thomas M. Jones, who had commanded the brigade shortly before the opening of the battle, was sent to the rear for medical attention, and while leading his men forward Lieut. Col. James L. Autry fell, pierced through



the head by a minie ball. There was some confusion in the regiment until it was reformed by the senior captain, E. R. Neilson, who was seriously wounded afterward in another part of the field.

#### GENERAL CHALMERS SEVERELY WOUNDED

Chalmers' brigade, which was in contact with Walthall's, was stationed at the right of Polk's corps and rested on Stone River. It faced the Federal division of Palmer, which extended from the river along the Round Forest. The lines were separated by an open field and Chalmers' men were exposed to heavy artillery fire. The forty-eight hours preceding the battle were dreary and trying, as the weather was damp and cold, but to avoid observation the soldiers refrained from building fires and threw up only slight earthworks for protection. Chalmers' brigade was the pivot on which Polk's corps swung into action and was not ordered to attack until 11 o'clock A. M. of December 31st. As Hardee's corps had begun the engagement at dawn, Palmer's Federal division was fully prepared for Polk's attack. There was no lack of spirit in the charge of the Mississippians, but the storm of lead and iron that met them at the Cowan, or burnt house, struck down General Chalmers and shattered the line of gray. The regiments became separated, but soon reformed and under the brigade command of Col. Thomas W. White, of the Ninth, fought gallantly through the remainder of the battle which raged about the Round Forest for three days.

In his report of the battle, General Bragg said: "We succeeded in driving the enemy from every position except the strong one held by his extreme left flank, resting on Stone's River and covered by a concentration of artillery of superior range and caliber which seemed to bid us defiance. All of Withers' division except Walthall's brigade, all of Breckinridge's division except Hanson's brigade and Donelson's brigade of Cheatham's division, were in this fight on the left. About 12,000 Confederates were engaged and their killed and wounded numbered 4,000."

After his recovery General Chalmers did not return to this command. He was assigned to command the Fifth military district of Mississippi, headquarters at Panola, fronting the Federal headquarters at Memphis.

In January, 1863, Bragg's army fell back to Shelbyville, a short distance southwest of Murfreesboro, and the Confederate retrograde movement commenced toward Chattanooga, southeastern Tennessee.

## CHICKAMAUGA

After the battle of Murfreesboro the army was on the Tullahoma line until the summer of 1863. March 5th, after Van Dorn's cavalry had been called to the support of Bragg, the regiments of Pinson, Starke and Gordon had a prominent part in the capture of Coburn's Brigade at Thompson's Station. Gordon's cavalry, later, was with Forrest at the capture of the Federal force at Brentwood.

Chattanooga was the strongest city held by the Confederates in the west until Rosecrans, in command of the Federal Army of the Tennessee, compelled Bragg to evacuate it by threatening the Confederate line of supplies. After withdrawing from Chattanooga he occupied a position twenty-six miles south on the Chickamauga River. Here Bragg received reinforcements and attacked the right wing of the Union army with such fury that Rosecrans only escaped a complete rout by the steady resistance of General George H. Thomas, who was there christened by the Federals "the Rock of Chickamauga." This engagement took place Saturday and Sunday, September 19 and 20, 1863.

The Mississippi commands in this great battle were as follows: Humphreys' Brigade of four regiments from the Army of Northern Virginia; Patton Anderson's (late Chalmers') Brigade, composed of the Seventh, Colonel Bishop, Ninth; Maj. T. H. Lynam, Tenth, Lieut.-Col. James Barr, Forty-first, Col. W. F. Tucker, Forty-fourth, Col. J. H. Sharp, and Richards' Battalion; Wal-  
thall's Brigade, the Twenty-fourth, Colonel McKelvaine, Twenty-seventh, Col. J. A. Campbell, Twenty-ninth, Colonel Brantly, Thirtieth, Colonel Scales, Thirty-fourth, Maj. W. J. Pegram; the Seventh and Eighth, under Sykes and Wilkinson, were assigned as before. The Thirty-second and Forty-fifth, Col. M. P. Lowrey and Hawkins Battalion were in Wood's Brigade. Maj. Melancthon Smith commanded the artillery of Cheatham's Division, including his battery, under Lieut. W. B. Turner and Capt. T. J. Stanford. Capt. Charles Swett commanded the artillery of Liddell's Division, with his battery under Lieut. H. Shannon. Capt. Putnam Darden's battery was with Buckner's Corps. Pound's Battalion of Sharpshooters was with Ector's Brigade. The cavalry companies of Capts. H. L. Foules and W. C. Raum were on escort duty at headquarters.

Auxiliary to the Chickamauga campaign, Armistead's cavalry regiment operated in Alabama and Georgia under the com-



mand of General Pillow. At Lafayette, Georgia, attacking a body of Kentuckians, Col. C. G. Armistead, Lieut.-Col. P. B. Spence and Capt. J. D. Lynch were wounded. Many of the men were killed here. Armistead was promoted to brigadier-general after this fight, but his wound made him incapable of service. Spence afterward commanded the regiment in the Atlanta campaign and in the defense of Mobile.

In the Chickamauga campaign Walthall's Brigade, with Govan's Arkansas Brigade, formed the division of General Liddell, of W. H. T. Walker's "reserve corps," which suffered very heavy losses in their attacks on the Union army. On September 18, the day before the opening of the main battle, they were in battle on Chickamauga Creek for possession of Alexander's bridge, which they found destroyed, and were then compelled to cross at Byram's ford, whence they marched toward Lee & Gordon's mill. They went into battle next day on the line where Ector's and Wilson's Brigades had been badly cut up, and after sustaining a heavy fire of artillery and musketry, charged and broke the Federal lines, passing over two full batteries and capturing 411 prisoners, including twenty-three commissioned officers. Most of the prisoners were of Gen. John H. King's Brigade of United States regulars, who reported that his command was struck while changing front at right angles. The horses being shot as fast as brought up he could not save his battery, but his men stayed with the guns, firing until captured, and most of the First Battalion, Sixteenth Infantry, was captured. Walthall's men could not remove the guns, which were retaken. They suffered heavy loss in the fight. Lieutenant-Colonel McKelvaine, though shot through the cheek, remained in command of the Twenty-fourth until the fight was over.

Later in the day the brigade went into battle on the right of Cheatham's Division. Here Major Staples, commanding the Twenty-fourth, was severely wounded, and Capt. J. D. Smith, next in rank, having been slightly wounded, Capt. B. F. Toomer took command and led the regiment in an attempt, driving in the Union skirmishers, to recover a captured gun of the brigade battery. Next day, September 20, Captain Smith commanded the regiment in the severe service of the brigade, on the extreme right of the line of Thomas' Corps, in the vicinity of McDonald's house on the Chattanooga road, which they crossed, in the rear of Thomas, and, though the men lay down, the artillery fire to which they were exposed from every direction could not be en-

dured. The Federal infantry charged and cut off the skirmishers and Walthall's men lost no time in leaving the position. Promptly reforming, they awaited orders until 3 o'clock, when they advanced to the crest of a hill and lay down, supporting the brigade battery (Fowler's). The battery was posted in front of the Twenty-fourth and drew on the regiment the fire of three Federal batteries. Parts of Capt. J. D. Smith's report is given:

"Having remained here for some time under a terrific fire, the left of the brigade giving away, we were ordered to fall back. This was done in great confusion and some time was required to rally and reform the men, who were almost perishing for water. In this movement several men were captured by the enemy. At length the line was moved up again and began to fire on the enemy when, being mistaken for Yankees, we were fired upon by Forrest's artillery. We were then ordered by the general to retire; having done which, and the line being reformed, we took our position on the ground over which we had fought and bivouacked during the night. In these engagements the regiment suffered severely, having both field officers and seven company officers wounded."

The casualties were ten killed, 103 wounded, nineteen missing. Assistant Surgeon Brothers was mentioned for gallantry in twice aiding in rallying the regiment.

In the famous fight of Sunday, the part of Humphreys' Brigade is described in the sketch of the Army of Northern Virginia. Anderson's Brigade, which captured many prisoners and eight cannon, went in 1,865 strong and lost eighty killed, 454 wounded and twenty-four missing. Among the killed was Maj. John C. Thompson, who had commanded the Forty-fourth at Murfreesboro. Col. J. H. Sharp took command of the brigade that night.

Walthall's Brigade had the misfortune of attacking General Thomas in a strong position. Early in the day Colonel Reynolds was killed and Major Johnson wounded. While taking position on the road to Chattanooga, Colonel Scales was captured and Lieutenant-Colonel Jones wounded. Only three of the ten field officers remained Sunday night. The brigade took 1,827 into battle, and the casualties were 705, of which eighty-one were killed. Lowrey's and Hawkins' commands, in the same part of the field, suffered severely, losing the brave Hawkins and Maj. F. C. Karr of the Thirty-second. Lowrey's regiment lost twenty-five killed and 141 wounded. The Fifth Regiment, after Colonel Sykes was killed on Saturday, fought under Maj. J. B. Herring Sunday. They lost



four killed and seventy-one wounded and captured thirty prisoners. The Eighth captured three cannon Saturday, and on Sunday lost Lieut.-Col. A. McNeill, Capt. J. W. White and eight others killed, and eighty-four wounded.

#### SIEGE AND BATTLE OF CHATTANOOGA

After his defeat at Chickamauga, Rosecrans withdrew to Chattanooga. Bragg then fortified Missionary Ridge and Lookout Mountain, which commanded the city, and attempted to cut off the Union army from its supplies. In this plan he nearly succeeded, as for weeks Rosecrans was able to receive his supplies only over a single mountain road for a distance of sixty miles. When Grant, who had superseded Rosecrans, arrived at Chattanooga about the middle of November, 1863, it is said that 10,000 horses and mules, required for artillery and transportation service, had starved to death, the soldiers were living on half rations and not enough ammunition was left for a single battle. Within a week after the new commander arrived, the Union forces obtained control of the river line of supplies and on the 24th of November, having received reinforcements, the great two-days' battle commenced. On the first day, Hooker turned Bragg's left flank on the rocky heights of Lookout Mountain, and on the following day Sherman assaulted the Confederate right flank which rested on the northern end of Missionary Ridge. These vigorous movements, aided by Thomas, decided the battle of Chattanooga against Bragg.

Walthall's Brigade, already a remnant, took part in the famous action of Lookout Mountain, November 24th. The brigade was about 1200 strong, and lost 100 killed and wounded and 845 captured, making a gallant struggle against Geary's Division. The remainder fought at Missionary Ridge next day, losing twenty-eight. General Walthall was severely wounded here. Lowrey's Brigade and Swett's Battery were distinguished for gallantry at Missionary Ridge, with Cleburne, repelling the attack of Sherman's Corps. On the retreat, when Cleburne made the famous stand near Ringgold, winning the thanks of Congress, he wrote in his report:

"General Lowrey brought up the 32d and 45th Mississippi in double time, and threw them into the fight at a critical moment. The enemy gave way and went down the ridge in great confusion."

These regiments, united, were commanded by Col. A. B.

Hardcastle. The Fifteenth Sharpshooters, under Maj. Daniel Coleman, were equally distinguished.

#### GEORGIA CAMPAIGN OF 1864

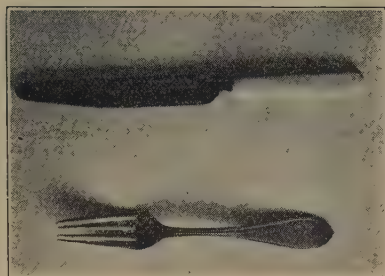
Compelled to raise the siege of Chattanooga, Bragg retreated into Georgia. There Gen. Joseph E. Johnston took command, and ordered the Army of the Mississippi under Gen. Leonidas Polk to join him. This included the troops that had been sent to Mississippi for the relief of Vicksburg, and many of the exchanged soldiers that had gone through the siege. The Army of Tennessee was organized in two corps, under Generals Hood and Hardee.

Hood's Corps included Brig.-Gen. W. F. Tucker's (Chalmers' and Anderson's) Brigade, composed of the Seventh Regiment, Colonel Bishop, Ninth, Lieut.-Col. B. F. Johns, Tenth, Lieut.-Col. G. B. Myers, Forty-first, Col. J. Byrd Williams, Forty-fourth, Lieut.-Col. R. G. Kelsey, Ninth Battalion, Major Richards, and Brig.-Gen. E. C. Walthall's Brigade, composed of the Twenty-fourth and Twenty-seventh, Colonel McKelvaine, Twenty-ninth and Thirtieth, Colonel Brantly, and the Thirty-fourth, Col. Samuel Benton. Tucker and Walthall were under the division commanded by General Hindman.

Hardee's Corps included Brig.-Gen. Mark P. Lowrey's Brigade, part of which were the Thirty-second, Col. W. H. H. Tison, and the Forty-fifth, Colonel Hardcastle. Col. John Weir was now in command of the Fifth, and Wilkinson was yet with the Eighth, in Jackson's Brigade. Melancthon Smith, promoted to colonel, commanded the artillery of Hardee's Corps, and the four Mississippi batteries were still at the front.

The Mississippi infantry brought by General Polk were as follows: Brig.-Gen. W. S. Featherston's Brigade, the Third Regiment, Col. T. A. Mellon, Twenty-second, Maj. M. A. Oatis, Thirty-first, Col. M. D. L. Stephens and Col. J. W. Drane, Thirty-third, Col. Jabez L. Drake, Fortieth, Col. Wallace B. Colbert, First Battalion Sharpshooters, Maj. James M. Stigler, Brig.-Gen. John Adams' (Tilghman's) Brigade, Sixth Regiment, Col. Robert Lowrey, Fourteenth, Lieut.-Col. W. L. Doss, Fifteenth, Col. Michael Farrell, Twentieth, Col. William N. Brown, Twenty-third, Col. Joseph M. Wells, Forty-third, Col. Richard Harrison; Brig.-Gen. Claudius W. Sears' (Baldwin's) Brigade, Fourth Regiment, Col. Thomas N. Adaire, Thirty-fifth, Col. W. S. Barry, Thirty-sixth, Col. W. W. Witherspoon, Thirty-ninth, Lieut.-Col. W. E. Ross,

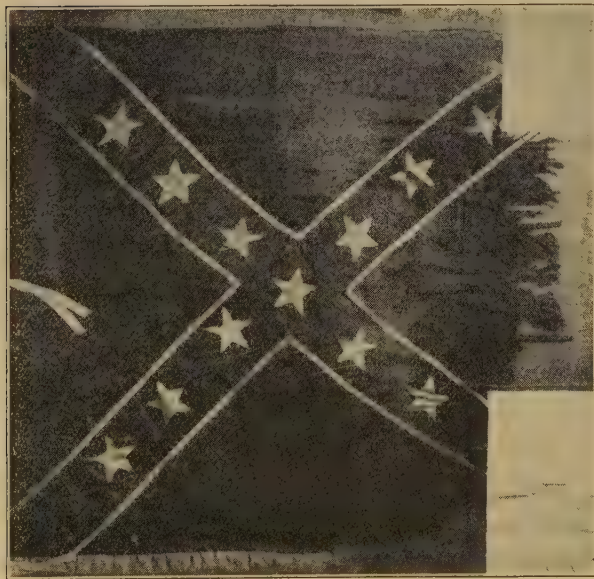




KNIFE AND FORK USED ON THE  
CONFEDERATE BATTLESHIP  
"ALABAMA," COMMANDED  
BY ADMIRAL RAPHAEL  
SEMME



SWORD WORN BY GEN. W. S. FEATHERSTON DUR-  
ING THE WAR FOR SOUTHERN INDEPENDENCE



BATTLE FLAG OF THE SECOND MISSISSIPPI  
REGIMENT OF INFANTRY, C. S. A.





Forty-sixth, Col. William H. Clark, Seventh Battalion, Capt. W. A. Trotter, and the artillery batteries of Captains Cowan, Hoskins and Yates. Featherston and Adams were in Loring's Division, Sears in French's. The cavalry brigade of Gen. F. C. Armstrong was mainly Mississippian: the First Regiment, Col. R. A. Pinson, Second, Maj. J. J. Perry, Twenty-eighth, Maj. J. T. McBee, Ballentine's, Lieut.-Col. W. L. Maxwell. In Ferguson's Brigade were the Ninth Regiment, Col. H. H. Miller, Eleventh, Col. R. O. Perrin, Twelfth Battalion, Col. W. M. Inge. From this it appears that Mississippi contributed a considerable part of this army that resisted Sherman's advance into Georgia.

Early in May, 1864, the brigades of Lowrey and Jackson were in battle at Rocky Face Mountain. When McPherson attempted to cut the line of retreat at Resaca, Walthall's Brigade, supported by Tucker's and by Shannon's battery, held their ground under repeated assaults through two days. Walthall had a little over 1000 in line, and lost forty-nine killed and 118 wounded. Lieut.-Col. A. J. Jones died here. General Tucker was severely wounded, and Colonel Sharp took command of the brigade. Polk did not have his army well in hand to unite with Johnston promptly. Loring's Division alone arrived in time to help at Resaca.

When the struggle had swung down toward the Chattahoochee, General Lowrey's Brigade, at the battle of New Hope Church, May 27th, responded to orders with such remarkable promptness and fought with such valor that General Cleburne credited them with saving the right of the army. The right of the army saved, Johnston was able to swing back to Kenesaw Mountain. This position Johnston held for a month of constant rifle and artillery work. Early in that period General Polk was killed by a cannon shot, and was succeeded temporarily by General Loring, and later, permanently, by Gen. A. P. Stewart. The Mississippi brigades of Featherston and Adams, with the rest of Loring's Corps, occupied the crest of the mountain June 27th, and repulsed several assaults of the enemy. On Little Kenesaw at the same time, according to the report of General French, whatever credit was due for the complete repulse of the assaulting column belonged exclusively to Cockrell's Brigade and the left of Sears' Brigade, then commanded by Colonel Barry. This was the fourth famous assault by General Sherman upon Confederate troops intrenched, and also his fourth great failure. But there was an equally good record on the Union side, and General Johnston worked on the

theory that it was useless for American troops to assault American troops intrenched.

Gen. John B. Hood was given command after Johnston fell back to Atlanta, and immediately ordered assaults. At Peachtree Creek, July 20th, Featherston's Brigade took 1230 men against the hastily constructed Federal breastworks, and lost 616 killed and wounded. Every regimental commander but one was killed or wounded. The thirty-first regiment lost every field officer and captain, and only fifty men were left fit for duty, under Lieutenant Shaw. In the roll of dead were Col. J. L. Drake, Maj. F. M. Gillespie (Thirty-first) and Maj. W. McD. Gibbens (Fortieth). Adjutant Van de Graaf (Thirty-first) and Adjutant Davis (Twenty-second) were shot down while carrying their regimental flags. Colonel Mellon, Maj. Oatis, Colonel Drane, Lieut.-Col. G. P. Wallace (commanding the Thirty-first) were wounded. General Walthall commanded Hindman's Division in this battle, and his brigade fought on the center of the line.

When Atlanta was being invested, and Hood sent Hardee's Corps on the wearisome march to make a flank attack on the hills east of the city, July 22nd, called the battle of Atlanta, M. P. Lowrey's Brigade, which had also fought at Peachtree Creek, was few in numbers and worn out in strength. But they made a charge which was magnificent, obeying orders at a frightful cost. One-third of the Thirty-second regiment fell at one volley before the Federal line. The regimental losses were: Fifth Regiment, sixty-six; Eighth, eighty-seven; Thirty-second, eighty-six; Third Battalion, thirty-seven. But the Federal loss was also heavy, and General McPherson was among the dead. At Ezra Church, July 28th, the third of Hood's assaults, Walthall's old brigade, under Brantly, now a brigadier-general, and Sharp's Brigade (Tucker's) were particularly commended for energetic action. Sharp lost 214 and Brantly 126. The division including these two brigades was then under the command of Patton Anderson, and General Featherston commanded Loring's Division, his brigade being led by Colonel Barry. The two divisions intrenched on the line held by Brantly and Sharp on the 28th, and held it during the siege.

Lieut.-Gen. Stephen D. Lee was in command of Hood's Corps, Gen. M. P. Lowrey of Cleburne's Division, and Col. John Weir of Lowrey's Brigade, in the battle of Jonesboro, August 31st. Sharp and Brantly were also in this battle, and the reports indicate that the Mississippians fought with great spirit and suffered heavy

losses. But they could not do impossibilities, and Atlanta was evacuated.

When Hood marched between Atlanta and Chattanooga, the most conspicuous part was taken by Stewart's Corps, the Army of Mississippi. It was French's Division that made the famous assault upon Corse's Brigade at Allatoona, to which Sherman signalled, "Hold the fort, I am coming." French's men struggled to take this fort until Sherman's advance was near at hand, at a cost of nearly half the division. Sears' Brigade had thirty-seven killed, 114 wounded and 200 missing. Col. W. H. Clark (Forty-sixth), was killed, Colonel Barry (Thirty-fifth) and Major Parkin (Thirty-sixth) were wounded.

#### FINAL ACTIONS OF ARMY OF TENNESSEE

In November General Hood's army, aided by Forrest's cavalry under Chalmers and W. H. Jackson, largely Mississippians, as well as Armstrong's and Ferguson's cavalry, started on the campaign against Nashville. For some mysterious reason an opportunity was lost as Hood approached the Federal columns, at Spring Hill, hastening to concentrate for the defense of Tennessee. However that may be, another assault by infantry on intrenchments was made by Hood at Franklin, November 30, 1864, and the Mississippians were particularly distinguished in that most desperate and terrible battle. Many of them gained the ditch in front of the Federal parapets and remained there until Thomas withdrew. In crossing the open plain, after driving back the Federal advanced line, the troops were exposed to the most deadly fire of small arms and artillery that he had ever seen men subjected to, said Walthall. But the men moved on without faltering until they reached an abatis fronting the works, of which the commander wrote: "Over this no organized force could go, and here the main body of my command was repulsed in confusion; but over this obstacle, impassable for a solid line, many officers and men, among them General Shelley (commanding Can-*tey's* Brigade), made their way, and some, crossing the ditch in its rear, were captured and others killed or wounded in the effort to mount the embankment. Numbers of every brigade gained the ditch and there continued the struggle with but the earthwork separating them from the enemy until late in the night."

Among the mortally wounded in crossing the open field were Capt. W. R. Barksdale, General Walthall's Adjutant-General and his Aide-de-Camp, Capt. H. Powell. The loss of the divisions



of Loring, French and Walthall was over 2,000 including many of the best officers and bravest men, and the Mississippians in Cleburne's Division, and Sharp's and Brantly's Brigades, in the division of Gen. Edward Johnson, fought with equal bravery and suffering. Gen. John Adams was killed on the inner line of works. Walthall was one of the four generals disabled by wounds. Colonels Witherspoon and Bishop, and Maj. G. W. Reynolds were killed, and Colonels Farrell, Brown, Stephens, Dyer, Adair, Tison, Weir, Lieut.-Cols. W. H. Sims and J. M. Johnson, and Major Magee and Capt. J. M. Hicks, all regimental commanders, were wounded.

The survivors besieged Thomas at Nashville, until he was strengthened sufficiently to attack. In that battle of mid-December, about the Tennessee capital, all the Mississippians gained fresh honors, and many lives were sacrificed. Sharp and Brantly lost 106 killed and 241 wounded. General Sears, severely wounded; lost a leg and was captured, General Walthall commanded the infantry of the rear guard that retreated through the snow, many barefooted; they and Forrest's cavalry saved the wreck of the army from capture. Walthall had with him Featherston's Brigade, including 411 men able to fight, the remnants of seven Mississippi regiments.

Throughout the campaign the cavalry did effective work, from Spring Hill until the crossing of the Tennessee. They invested Murfreesboro, captured several Federal posts and repeatedly vanquished the Federal cavalry. General Chalmers had practically independent command of a large part of the cavalry during much of the time. Armstrong's brigade loss, 147, which was the largest of any cavalry brigade.

After this terrible experience, French's Division, late in January, was ordered to Mobile. The remnant of Sears' Brigade, commanded by Col. T. N. Adaire—the Fourth Regiment, Maj. T. P. Nelson, Thirty-fifth, Capt. G. W. Oden, Thirty-sixth, Lieut.-Col. Edward Brown, Thirty-ninth, Capt. C. W. Gallagher, Forty-sixth, Capt. J. A. Barwick, Seventh Battalion, Capt. S. D. Harris—fell back to Meridian after the evacuation of Mobile, and were surrendered by General Taylor, May 4, 1865.

The other Mississippi infantry were sent to reinforce Gen. J. E. Johnston in the Carolinas in the last campaign against Sherman, but only a fragment reached that field. Stewart's Corps had 1000 fighting men, Lee's 2500. Gen. W. S. Featherston's Brigade included the consolidated remnants of the Third, Thirty-

first and Fortieth, under Col. James M. Stigler; the First, Twenty-second, Thirty-third and the First Battalion, Col. Martin A. Oatis; and the 27th, Maj. Q. C. Heidelberg. Gen. Robert Lowrey's brigade contained the Fifth, Fourteenth and Forty-third, under Col. Robert J. Lawrence, and the Sixth, Fifteenth, Twentieth and Twenty-third, under Lieut.-Col. Thomas B. Graham. J. H. Sharp's Brigade had the Fifth, Eighth, Thirty-second and Third Battalion, under Capt. J. Y. Carmack; Seventh, Ninth, Tenth, Forty-first, Forty-fourth, and Ninth Battalion (Chalmers' old brigade) under Col. William C. Richards. Gen. W. F. Brantley commanded a brigade in which the Twenty-seventh, Twenty-ninth, Thirtieth and Thirty-fourth were consolidated under Col. R. W. Williamson. Swett's Battery was also with this army. These fought gallantly at the battle of Bentonville, and were surrendered with Johnston's army April 26, 1865.

## MISSISSIPPI IN THE ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

### FIRST BATTLE OF MANASSAS

Following a few skirmishes at the beginning of hostilities, the main Confederate army in Virginia lay at Manassas Junction under command of Gen. Pierre G. T. Beauregard, awaiting an engagement with the Federals under Gen. Irwin McDowell who were concentrating at Centerville near by. In easy cooperating distance was the Army of the Shenandoah, under Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, in which the Second and Eleventh Mississippi Regiments, with the Fourth Alabama and the First Tennessee, constituted the brigade of General B. E. Bee. This army fell back to Winchester on June 15, 1861, when Patterson's Federal army crossed the Potomac, and on July 18th began a movement to Manassas to support Beauregard against the Federal army advancing to battle. Two companies of the Eleventh, A and F under Lieutenant-Colonel Liddell, arrived at Manassas with General Johnston about noon of the 20th, and on the next morning they were ordered out, with the Second and other regiments under General Bee. They were the first to advance to the relief of the left wing of the army, which was being demoralized by an unexpected flank attack from the Federal army. They went into battle gallantly, but were also overwhelmed by great odds, after a heroic struggle, and forced to fall back behind the line established in their rear by General Thomas J. (Stonewall) Jackson



who firmly stood his ground and saved the day for the Confederates.

With Beauregard's army, the Thirteenth, Col. William Barksdale, which arrived at Manassas Junction on the night of July 20th and the morning of the 21st, participated in Early's assault on the right flank and rear of the Union forces, which precipitated the rout of the enemy. The Seventeenth, Col. W. S. Featherston, Eighteenth, Col. E. R. Burt, were in Jones' brigade at the extreme right. The two regiments last named in the movement in which Longstreet and Early coöperated, threatened the Federal retreat at Centerville and added to the demoralization of the Union army.

In the preparation for the transfer of Johnston's forces to Manassas, Colonel Falkner, of the Second, was assigned to the command of a brigade consisting of his own regiment, the Eleventh Mississippi, the Fourth Alabama and the First Tennessee. A few days later General Bee, of South Carolina, arrived, and being Colonel Falkner's superior in rank, was assigned to command of the brigade. The other brigades of Johnston's force were those under Thomas J. Jackson (Stonewall Jackson), of Virginia, Bartow, of Georgia, and Elzey, of Maryland.

After leaving the sick at Winchester, the infantry marched through Ashby's gap in the mountains to Piedmont, where they took cars for Manassas. Jackson's and a part of Bartow's brigade were the first to arrive. The Second Mississippi and two companies of the Eleventh (A and F) arrived, with Johnston and Bee, about noon of the 20th. A battle was planned by Beauregard on the next morning, in anticipation of which the Mississippians were stationed in position to support the advanced line at either McLean's or Blackburn's ford of Bull Run. But about sunrise next morning the enemy unexpectedly attacked the left flank of the Confederate line where Colonel Evans, with a small command, formed a new line to meet the onslaught. The Mississippians and other parts of Bee's and Bartow's brigades on the field were sent to support that line, and finding Evans' men fighting against desperate odds advanced rapidly across Young's branch and went into the fight about 11 o'clock. Supported by two batteries they held the line against great odds under a heavy musketry and artillery fire until finally compelled to fall back, badly shattered, having done all that could be expected of them, and yielded the front of the battle to Jackson's fresh brigade until they could reform.



In his report General Jackson says: "Before arriving with cannon range of the enemy I met General Bee's forces falling back. I continued to advance with the understanding he would fall in my rear." At the next summit, Jackson halted and established a line of defense. J. E. B. Stuart, who soon made a brilliant cavalry charge that aided materially in saving Jackson from overthrow, reported: "Just after the cavalry charge our reenforcements arrived upon the field and formed rapidly in line. The first was Colonel Falkner's regiment, whose gallantry came under my own observation." The Mississippians stood there, with their comrades, "like a stone wall," until the Federal triumph was changed into rout. General Bee was mortally wounded at the head of the Alabama and Mississippi troops.

Thomas J., better known as Stonewall Jackson, and Beauregard, who were in a position to give credit where it was due, gave Bee's brigade, and Colonel Falkner's regiment in particular, the honor of holding the Confederate line until the arrival of reinforcements and transforming a threatened rout into a great victory. The most brilliant and decisive feat of arms of the battle was the capture by the Second Mississippi regiment under Colonel Falkner of a section of Sherman's battery which was demoralizing the Confederate forces by a flank attack. Its commander had been a young lieutenant in the Mexican War, (then, also, identified with the Second Mississippi). The story is told by Dr. A. L. Bondurant, a scholarly member of the faculty of the University of Mississippi, who secured much of the material for his biography of Colonel Falkner from the son and daughter of this brave officer. See *Vol. III, Publications of the Mississippi Historical Society*.

"In the first battle of Manassas the Second Mississippi played a prominent part. Under the command of Colonel Falkner they were in the thickest of the fight. Col. M. C. Galloway, formerly of the *Memphis Appeal*, wrote that as he was pressing forward to charge the enemy General Beauregard asked 'Who is the knight with the black plume? Men, you may follow where he leads;' and thus Colonel Falkner earned this honorable sobriquet.

"A battery was working havoc among the Confederate forces and General Johnston said that it must be taken. Colonel Falkner offered his command for the undertaking and was completely successful, though his loss was heavy. General Bee said that he hoped to live to tell of Falkner's daring on that eventful day. The following dispatch was sent to a Mississippi paper at the close of the battle by a spectator: 'A Mississippi regiment cov-

ered itself with glory. The victory is ours. Colonel Falkner of the Second Mississippi regiment charged and took four pieces of Sherman's battery. His loss was a hundred killed and wounded.'

"At the end of the day Colonel Falkner was in command of the brigade, succeeding for the time the gallant General B. E. Bee, who had been mortally wounded in the engagement. He lost from his regiment four captains killed and two wounded. He was wounded slightly, Major Blair severely and Lieut. Col. B. B. Boone was reported missing.

"When apprised soon after the battle of the birth of a little daughter in his home, he wrote his wife to name her Elizabeth after the one who had been so faithful a helpmeet to him, and to add Manassas to commemorate the victory of southern arms. The army went into winter quarters near Harper's Ferry and, having engaged board at a farmhouse for his wife and children whom he had not seen since the beginning of the campaign, he sent his adjutant, Captain Guyton, to bring them to him. The mails were very irregular and he had received no news from his family for some time prior to their arrival. Meanwhile, his little son Vance and his baby girl, whose name commemorated his country's victory and his own honor, had sickened and died. When the mother with the surviving children came to him, after embracing her and them he looked around for his boy and baby girl. The mother then told him of their bereavement. One of the children writes that the impression made upon her by her father's grief as he ordered the cot and the crib to be removed, will never be forgotten. His family spent most of the winter with him. After spending about a year with the Virginian army, he withdrew from this branch of the service and returned to Mississippi."

The decisive Confederate victory at the first battle of Manassas was undoubtedly a great shock to the morale of the Union armies, but although it strengthened the spirit of the Confederacy the great leaders of the South, both civil and military, were not deceived. President Davis, especially, still looked for a long and bloody war and therefore did not favor the organization of twelve month regiments.

The report of the State Adjutant General of March 1, 1862, indicated that eight regiments and four battalions, or a total of 8,210 men, had enlisted in Mississippi "for the war"; twenty regiments and three battalions, 19,685 men, for twelve months, making the total, 27,895. Most of the latter class reenlisted for the term of the war.

According to the report of the Adjutant General of the Confederacy, the following military organizations had "enlisted for the war" by December 12, 1861: Nineteenth regiment, Col. C. H. Mott; Twentieth, Col. D. R. Russell; Twenty-first, Col. B. G. Humphreys; Twenty-second, Col. D. W. C. Bonham; Twenty-fourth, Col. W. F. Dowd; Twenty-fifth, Col. John D. Martin; Second battalion, Maj. J. G. Taylor (remainder of First battalion, later changed to Forty-eighth regiment); Third battalion, Maj. A. B. Harcastle; First mounted regiment, Col. Wirt Adams (also First cavalry); Jeff Davis Legion (including Second battalion of cavalry), Maj. W. T. Martin.

As the Federal forces invested the strategic points in southern Kentucky and Tennessee in their Mississippi Valley campaigns, the inexpediency of limiting the terms of enlistment of the Confederate soldiery became more and more evident. In February, 1862, Judah P. Benjamin, the Confederate Secretary of War, notified Governor Pettus that no further recruiting would be allowed for twelve month regiments; that no transportation would be furnished such organizations by the government—in fact, that twelve month men would not be recognized in any way. The State had furnished 20,000 twelve month men, in addition to those enlisted for the war and, in the expectation that they would largely reenlist, Mississippi, under the February call, was asked to supply only seven new regiments.

After the battle of Manassas the Thirteenth, Seventeenth and Eighteenth were brigaded under Gen. N. G. Evans. They, mainly, defeated the Federals at Ball's Bluffs, October 21, 1861, after which the North mourned the death of Colonel Baker, and Mississippi the loss of Col. E. R. Burt. The Mississippi loss was twenty-eight killed and seventy-three wounded, mainly in the Eighteenth Regiment.

A Mississippi brigade was formed later in 1862, under the command of Gen. Charles Clark, who, being transferred to Mississippi, was succeeded by Gen. Richard Griffith. This brigade included the Thirteenth, Colonel Barksdale; Seventeenth, Col. W. D. Holder; Eighteenth, Col. T. M. Griffin; and the Twenty-first, Col. Benjamin G. Humphreys. The Second, Eleventh, Twelfth, Sixteenth and Nineteenth and Brandon's Battalion were scattered in other brigades. The Twentieth, Col. D. R. Russell, was with Gen. R. E. Lee in western Virginia, the Jeff Davis Legion was with Stuart's cavalry, and Gresham's Battery was in North Caro-



lina. Thus Mississippi had more than ten regiments on duty in the east in 1861.

During the Peninsula campaign of 1862, the Second Battalion, Col. John G. Taylor, fought at Yorktown, April 5, 1862, and part of the Seventeenth Regiment near there April 16th. The Nineteenth was conspicuous for bravery in the battle of Williamsburg, where Colonel Mott was badly wounded. The regiment, under Lieut.-Col. L. Q. C. Lamar, made a gallant and successful attack. After three color bearers had fallen, Lieutenant Jones planted the flag among the Federal cannon. The regiment lost fifteen killed and eighty-five wounded out of 500 engaged. The Second Battalion, on the same line, lost five killed and thirty wounded. At the battle of Seven Pines, this battalion, on the skirmish line, lost twelve killed and seventy-one wounded. The Second and Eleventh Regiment were active in this battle, and the Twelfth, Col. W. H. Taylor, lost forty-one killed and 152 wounded. The Jeff Davis Legion, under Col. W. T. Martin, took an important part in Stuart's famous raid around McClellan's army before Richmond, and Martin was recommended for promotion.

#### THE SIXTEENTH WITH STONEWALL JACKSON

Under the command of Colonel Posey, and in Trimble's Brigade of Ewell's Division, the Sixteenth Regiment was the only Mississippi command that participated in the famous Valley Campaign of Stonewall Jackson in May and June, 1862. They were at the Front Royal and Winchester battles and shared the forced marches of the army, but were not actively engaged until Cross Keys and Port Republic, June 8th and 9th, where the Sixteenth Regiment was one of the most closely engaged, they and Colonel Posey winning the praise of General Ewell. General Trimble specially mentioned Capt. James Brown, of Company A, who with parts of his command had during the campaign killed twelve of the enemy and captured sixty-four men and twenty-five horses. The loss of the regiment in this last fight of the campaign was six killed and twenty-seven wounded.

At Cross Keys five regiments of Blenker's Germans were sent forward to the attack. Their onslaught was directed against the Confederate right, and here, within the woods, Trimble had posted his brigade in a most advantageous position. The pickets soon gave way and crossing the meadow found cover within the thickets, where Trimble's three regiments lay concealed. The long wave of bayonets following close upon their tracks was within



THE CRATER, PETERSBURG, VIRGINIA





sixty paces of the covert when the thickets stirred suddenly with sound and movement. The Southern riflemen rose swiftly to their feet. A sheet of fire ran along their line, followed by a crash that resounded through the woods, and the German regiments, after a vigorous effort to hold their ground, fell back in disorder across the clearing. Later, sending one of his regiments to attack on the flank, Trimble, reinforced by six regiments from Ewell, threw Blenker's whole line of eleven regiments and two batteries back to the shelter of Fremont's line of guns. The following day Jackson concluded his brilliant campaign with another victory at Port Republic, and hastened to assist in defending Richmond.

#### THE PENINSULA CAMPAIGN

Simultaneous with Jackson's activities in the Shenandoah Valley, a Union army three times as large as the opposing forces combined was advancing upon the Southern capital by way of the peninsula between the James and York rivers. Of the troops from Mississippi, Griffith's Brigade was under fire at Seven Pines and a month later was at Gaines' Mill and Savage Station. General Griffith was mortally wounded June 29th and Col. William Barksdale took command. At Malvern Hill Barksdale's suffered the heaviest loss of any brigade engaged. All the regimental commanders, Carter, Holder, Griffin and Brandon, were wounded. The total loss was ninety-one killed and 434 wounded. At Gaines' Mill the Second lost twenty-one killed and seventy-nine wounded, the Eleventh, eighteen killed and 142 wounded, the Sixteenth, sixteen killed and fifty-one wounded.

Featherston's Brigade began its record at the battle of Gaines' Mill and Frazier's Farm. The Twelfth and Nineteenth regiments and Taylor's Battalion formed this command, which lost 115 killed and 542 wounded. Colonel Taylor was killed at Frazier's Farm.

In the cavalry operations of this campaign Col. W. T. Martin commanded a brigade with great distinction. His legion was later assigned to Wade Hampton's Brigade, and after a famous career under Stuart, surrendered with Hampton at Greensboro, in April, 1865.

The army had been under various names until this Richmond campaign of 1862, after which it was the Army of Northern Virginia, under the command of Gen. Robert E. Lee. The Mississippians were all assigned to Longstreet's Corps, Featherston's

Brigade (the Twelfth, Sixteenth and Nineteenth regiments and Second Battalion) to Anderson's Division, and Barksdale's Brigade, as above organized to McLaws' Division. The Second and Eleventh remained in Law's Brigade of Hood's Division.

The Twelfth and Sixteenth won the praise of Wilcox at Kelly's Ford, August 21st. At the battle of Second Manassas Featherston's Brigade was distinguished and lost twenty-six killed and 142 wounded. The Second and Eleventh lost fifteen killed and 153 wounded. Barksdale's Brigade was not in this battle, but took part in the capture of Harper's Ferry, September 13th, in which the skirmishers, under Maj. J. M. Bradley, were particularly distinguished.

#### SHARPSBURG AND FREDERICKSBURG

In the Maryland campaign of 1862, and particularly at Sharpsburg, the Mississippi loss was heavy, indicating their gallantry in that great battle. In his march through Maryland, September, 1862, Hood's two brigades turned back to meet the pursuing enemy in Boonsboro gap, and the men made a bayonet charge with their accustomed dash and courage that relieved the pressure. From there they were the rear guard of the army to Sharpsburg, where they were stationed near the Dunker church, and repulsed an attack of the enemy on the evening of the 16th. This was all done with no food for three days but green corn and one-half ration of beef one day. After a night meal they arose next morning early to meet the attack of McClellan's army, and their resistance against enormous odds General Hood described as the most terrible clash of arms that had occurred during the war, saying: "The two little giant brigades of this division wrestled with the mighty force, losing hundreds of their gallant officers and men." All the field officers, Colonel Stone, Lieutenant-Colonel Humphreys and Major Blair, were wounded while leading the Second Regiment. The total casualties were 27 killed and 127 wounded. Col. R. R. Dawes, Sixth Wisconsin, wrote to Colonel Stone in 1876: "We fought the Second Mississippi in the corn field in front of the Dunker church at Antietam. They drove us and we barely saved by hand a battery of six twelve-pounder Howitzers, planted in front of some haystacks." Col. P. F. Liddell, of the Second, a veteran of the Mexican War, was mortally wounded at Sharpsburg; S. F. Butler, next in rank, badly wounded, and Maj. T. S. Evans killed. Of the Eleventh, Col. John M. Stone, Lieut.-Col. D. W. Humphreys and Maj. J. A. Blair were

wounded. The total loss of the two regiments, very small in number present, was thirty-five killed and 223 wounded. Barksdale took in 891 men, and lost thirty-three killed and 257 wounded. Col. Carnot Posey, commanding Featherston's Brigade, was mentioned by Longstreet as one of the most prominently distinguished officers of his division. His brigade loss was forty-four killed and 260 wounded. The Sixteenth Regiment (of this brigade), under Captain Feltus, went into battle with 228 men and lost 144 killed and wounded.

The arduous campaigning of the year 1862 ended at Fredericksburg, in December, when Barksdale, in the presence of both armies, the Confederates on the hills behind him and the Federals on the opposite bank of the Rappahannock, held the town with part of his brigade until the enemy had forced a landing. The Seventeenth Regiment lost 106 killed, wounded or captured. The Seventeenth and three companies of the Eighteenth and ten sharpshooters from the Thirteenth were on guard at the river bank in Fredericksburg when the Federal engineers began the building of a pontoon bridge at 2 o'clock in the morning, December 11, 1862. Posted in rifle pits, cellars and behind any available shelter, the Mississippians kept up such a destructive fire that they defeated every attempt to complete the bridges for twelve hours, until the Federal artillery across the river was so concentrated upon them that they were compelled to retire into the town, whence, after some street fighting, they were ordered to the stone wall below Marye's hill, and thence to their brigade position on the right of the line of defense. Colonel Fiser commanded the left of his line, Capt. A. R. Govan the right. Colonel Fiser gave honorable mention to Captain Govan and Lieut. William Ratliff, Lieut. W. R. Oursler, Lieut. G. E. Thurmond, Lieut. Philip Sweeny, Capt. G. R. Cherry, Captains Pulliam and Middleton and Lieuts. W. H. Patton and J. W. Lindley and their commands, and William C. Nelson and C. H. Johnson, couriers. The distinguished service of the regiment was specially mentioned in the report of Gen. Robert E. Lee. Featherston's Brigade was in line of battle, without shelter or fire, four December days.

#### CHANCELLORSVILLE

The Second, Eleventh and Forty-second regiments, and the Fifty-fifth North Carolina, were organized in a new brigade, under Gen. Joseph R. Davis. Thus there were three Mississippi brigades in the great campaigns of 1863. Davis' Brigade was



with Longstreet in the operations about Richmond early in the year. In the Chancellorsville campaign, when Jackson started on his flank movement, Barksdale's Mississippians were left to hold a line three miles long at Fredericksburg, including Marye's heights, where they made a heroic struggle, fighting at the last with clubbed guns against overwhelming numbers. The brigade loss was 226 killed and wounded.

General Featherston had been transferred to the defense of Vicksburg, and Col. Carnot Posey promoted to brigadier-general, commanding his brigade, afterward known as Posey's, while a new Featherston's brigade was formed in Mississippi. Posey's Brigade was with Jackson, leading the advance of his flank movement. Jackson's route was felt out by the Mississippi skirmishers. Posey moved the brigade from the United States ford to Chancellorsville, when the Federal army had crossed the river at other points, and later Posey moved to the intersection of the Mine and Plank roads, where he intrenched.

Advancing May 1st with Jackson's Corps, the brigade had a brisk battle during the day with the enemy on the Furnace road. May 2d the brigade skirmished throughout the day on the same road. May 3rd they advanced by the Furnace, capturing many prisoners, until they reached a point in rear of the Confederate batteries on the extreme right of the Federal line. Being ordered to advance again, all the regiments moved forward, under heavy fire of artillery, through a dense wood and over a wide abatis and into the trenches of the enemy about Chancellorsville. The Sixteenth, under Col. S. E. Baker, attacked the enemy's works on their extreme right. The regimental colors were lost, in this manner. The color-bearer was severely wounded and the flag staff shot in two soon after the regiment was in the Federal trenches. Color Corporal W. M. Wadsworth took up the flag and, being shortly afterward wounded, passed it to Corp. W. J. Sweeny, who fell with severe wounds under a fire of grape shot. The colors were borne to the rear with him, and whether he took the flag to Richmond or it was wrapped around some soldier buried, was not known. All the color guard were wounded. Sergt. S. W. Damphier, Company A, captured a stand of United States colors. The casualties of the regiment were twenty-two killed, fifty-seven wounded, twenty-five captured, Sergt. P. I. Stampley, Corp. P. Doran, Pvts. Alex Stampley, A. S. Jones, of Company G, were among the killed. In the first attack upon the Federals, Colonel

Harris of the Nineteenth, was severely wounded. Posey's charge into the Federal works on Sunday, capturing many prisoners, was one of the famous features of Jackson's last victory. Col. J. M. Jayne was wounded there. The brigade casualties were 212.

#### GENERAL LEE INVADES THE NORTH

Lee was now preparing his grand movement around the flank of the Union armies, west of Washington, through the Shenandoah Valley and over the Potomac into southern Pennsylvania. In June, the Confederate army of invasion was on the move and late in the month had entered the Keystone State and was converging on the roads toward Harrisburg, via Chambersburg and Gettysburg.

The organization of the Mississippians in the army after Jackson's death was as follows:

Longstreet's Corps, McLaws' Division; brigade of Brig.-Gen. William Barksdale—Thirteenth Regiment, Col. J. W. Carter; Seventeenth, Col. W. D. Holder; Eighteenth, Col. Thomas M. Griffin; Twenty-first, Col. B. G. Humphreys.

A. P. Hill's Corps, Anderson's Division; brigade of Brig.-Gen. Carnot Posey—Twelfth Regiment, Lieut.-Col. M. B. Harris, Maj. S. B. Thomas; Sixteenth, Col. Samuel E. Baker; Nineteenth, Col. N. H. Harris; Forty-eighth (including the Second Battalion), Col. J. M. Jayne.

A. P. Hill's Corps, Heth's Division; brigade of Brig.-Gen. Joseph R. Davis—Second Regiment, Col. J. M. Stone; Eleventh, Col. F. M. Green; Forty-second, Col. H. R. Miller; and the Fifty-fifth North Carolina.

Ward's Mississippi battery (Madison light artillery), of Poague's battalion, was attached to Pender's division. In addition to these the Adams County troop of cavalry, the Chickasaw Rangers and the Kemper County cavalry of Hampton's brigade, Stuart's division, participated in the battle of Gettysburg.

On June 30, 1863, General Heth, commanding the division in camp at Cashtown, a few miles southwest of Gettysburg, secured permission to send to the larger village for supplies, principally shoes, of which his troops were in great need. Advancing a short distance toward Gettysburg, he discovered the enemy and withdrew, as his force was too small to bring on an engagement.

## MISSISSIPPI AT GETTYSBURG

On the following day, July 1st, the brigades of Davis (Mississippi) and Archer (Tennessee) were ordered forward with the understanding that the only force before them consisted of Pennsylvania militia. But at the point where the Chambersburg pike crosses Marsh Creek, three miles west of Gettysburg they encountered two brigades of Buford's cavalry. Confederate skirmishers were thrown forward, and the great battle of Gettysburg was on.

While Lee's army had been pushing its way from the Rappahannock into Pennsylvania, west of the Blue Ridge Mountains. Hooker had started northward on parallel lines, east of the mountains, so as to protect Washington. The Union army advanced to Frederick, Maryland, where Hooker was superseded by George G. Meade. Marching on interior lines, the Federals preceded Lee's army and posted themselves in a position to protect Harrisburg. Neither Meade nor Lee had intended to bring on a general engagement at Gettysburg, but the accidental encounter of some Confederate infantry with Union cavalry precipitated the battle.

Davis advanced on the north of the Chambersburg pike, and Archer on the south, both supported by artillery, and moved forward to meet Buford's dismounted cavalry, which had been reinforced by other horsemen taking their stand as infantry. Although the Federal resistance was stubborn, the Confederates drove the Union commands to Willoughby run. Here they encountered another cavalry brigade, also dismounted and supported by artillery, and the fight was even more determined and prolonged.

In the midst of this initial engagement between the advance commands of Lee and Meade, the first Federal infantry was sent to the support of their cavalry. General Reynolds, commanding the First Union corps, pushed forward Wadsworth's division, the leading regiments of Cutler's brigade being in the advance. They came into action confronting the Second and Forty-second Mississippi and the Fifty-fifth North Carolina regiments. The charge of Davis' men brought the Confederate and Union lines almost hand-to-hand before the steady lines of Cutler's brigade gave way. After pushing nearer Gettysburg, the Confederate brigades, while changing front, met with reverses incident to the fortunes of war. A Wisconsin regiment captured Major Blair and a number of the Second Mississippi and Meredith's Iron bri-





DEVIL'S DEN, GETTYSBURG, PENNSYLVANIA



CEMETERY HILL FROM LITTLE ROUND TOP, GETTYSBURG, PENNSYLVANIA



gade, a veteran organization of the Army of the Potomac, captured General Archer and a large portion of the Tennessee brigade.

Soon afterward, Confederate reinforcements arrived, Lee's battle lines were extended along Seminary ridge just west of Gettysburg and the advance of Meade's army was driven through the town with a loss of about 5,000 prisoners.

The Eleventh Mississippi had been left at Cashtown to guard the supply train, but the other regiments of Davis' brigade lost probably two-thirds of the casualties sustained at Gettysburg on the first day of the battle. The end of the day's fighting saw the backbone of the Union army stretched along Cemetery ridge, just south of Gettysburg, and lying east and nearly parallel with Seminary ridge, along which Lee's army had taken its stand prepared for either a defensive or offensive movement. The right wing of the Union army rested on Culp's hill, at the northern extremity of Cemetery ridge, and its left wing at Round Top, three miles away, at the southern extremity. Immediately north of Round Top was Little Round Top, a less pronounced eminence.

#### BARKSDALE'S BRIGADE

Barksdale's brigade won fame and its intrepid commander, immortality, on the second day of the Gettysburg fight. On the morning of the 2nd, it was in line of battle in a skirt of timber fronting the Peach orchard, just north of Little Round top. Fronting the Confederates was Graham's brigade of Sickles' Union corps, protected by a battery 600 yards distant. Barksdale's request to charge the artillery immediately was denied, and his brigade was held in leash. Its artillery was posted on the right, fifty yards in front, and in order that it might have a clear sweep a detachment from the brigade rushed forward and leveled a plank fence within two hundred yards of the enemy. No objection to this movement was made by the Union forces. Caps were then taken from the Confederate rifles and orders given to advance in close ranks. At a signal the artillery opened fire and for half an hour the fight was fast and furious. After cautioning him to hold his ranks close, McLaws, the division commander, ordered Barksdale to the charge. "With glorious bearing," says Longstreet, "he sprang to his work, overriding obstacles and dangers. Without a pause to deliver a shot, he had the battery."

A further advance was ordered and continued. The Thirteenth and Eighteenth, on the left of the brigade, encountered



Seely's United States battery strongly supported by infantry, while the regiments on the right, the Twenty-first and the Seventeenth, met the New York Excelsior brigade. The Union line was steadily pressed back, but Federal reinforcements moved promptly up to cover the retreat.

Next to be encountered was Willard's New York brigade. Although covered with dust and the smoke of battle, and ranks thinned by shot and shell, the Confederate brigade advanced in response to the call of its commander. Says a fellow Mississippian: "Mounted and with sword held aloft at an angle of forty-five degrees he exclaimed: 'Brave Mississippians, one more charge and the day is ours!' But the resistance was too great and, besides this, he was being outflanked by Willard. Orders were given for a recall, but Barksdale either did not receive them, or failed to obey, before he fell mortally wounded. He died defiant and unyielding, a costly though willing sacrifice upon the altar of patriotism."

The description of this stage of the battle is taken from Capt. Cecil Battine's *Crisis of the Confederacy*:

"Out of the circle of fire which surrounded the post on the south and west emerged the storming columns of Wofford's Georgians and Barksdale's Mississippi brigade. Yelling like demons, black with smoke, and lusting for hand to hand conflict, the enveloping mass of Confederates rushed the enclosures and speedily gained possession of them \* \* \* and a great gap was opened in the Federal line." \* \* \* Wofford and Barksdale handled their troops in masterly fashion, and turned at once against the flanks of the Federal lines. The Federals fell back in confusion toward and across Plum Run. As Wofford's Georgians attacked the enemy fiercely: "The wheat field became the arena of a desperate struggle. On their left Barksdale, conspicuous on horseback, led his Southern riflemen, who singlehanded had barred the passage of the whole Federal army at Fredericksburg, right into the hostile masses, where he fell mortally wounded, and whence the remnants of his gallant troops cut their way back with difficulty through the enveloping mass of blue infantry." Barksdale's Mississippians, in this onslaught, reached Plum Run, along which Hancock was forming a new line, at the base of the rocks of Round Top. A Federal report of the action declared that the fire of twenty-five cannon were concentrated to drive back Barksdale's men and recover a battery they had taken:

"When all that was left of Bigelow's battery was withdrawn,

it was closely pressed by Humphreys' Twenty-first Mississippi, the only regiment which succeeded in crossing the run. His men had entered the battery and fought hand to hand with the cannoneers; one was killed while trying to spike a gun, and another knocked down with a hand-spike while endeavoring to drag off a prisoner."

All the field officers of the brigade were either killed or wounded except Col. Benjamin G. Humphreys, of the Twenty-first, who assumed command. General Longstreet makes the following statement: "When General Humphreys, who succeeded to the Barksdale brigade, was called back to the new line he thought there was some mistake in the orders, and only withdrew as far as a captured battery, and when the order was repeated retired under protest." The loss of the brigade during this brief afternoon fight, which closed with the setting sun, was 750 killed, wounded and missing. Posey's Mississippi brigade was in action late on the afternoon of the second day's battle, although it was not as prominent as the command of the lamented Barksdale.

#### PICKETT'S CHARGE

As the Confederate assaults on the wings of the Union army had failed, Lee decided on a grand effort to crush the center of Meade's forces. By one o'clock in the afternoon of July 3rd, he had posted an artillery force of more than a hundred guns on Seminary ridge, against eighty Union guns on Cemetery ridge. From one until three o'clock, the opposing batteries maintained a furious cannonade. The Federal guns paused to cool and Lee concluded that the time had come for the grand assault upon the Union center by Pickett's fresh Virginia division and that of Heth, now commanded by Pettigrew, the only fresh regiment of which was the Eleventh Mississippi. It had joined Davis' brigade on the preceding night. The details of the assault were in the hands of Longstreet, commanding the Confederate center, and perhaps its most spectacular feature has gone into history as "Pickett's charge."

Pickett's division was placed behind Seminary ridge on the right of the Confederate line and Heth's, on the left, and at three o'clock, during a cessation of the Union bombardment, the 15,000 brave and impetuous men of Longstreet's command charged across the field toward the historic "stone wall" of Cemetery Hill. That charge has been repeatedly described, and belongs to a history of Mississippi only as the soldiers of the State were identi-

fied with it. When within three quarters of a mile of this key to the Union center, the Federal batteries and rifles were storming fiercely but a number of Confederates reached the stone wall. The men of the Davis brigade were, as a whole, in advance of the assaulting army. Though no field officer reached the rampart some of its men were captured among the batteries beyond the stone wall. In the assault Lieut. Col. Humphreys, commanding the Second Mississippi, Colonel Miller, of the Forty-second Mississippi, and Lieut. Colonel Smith, of the Fifty-fifth North Carolina, were killed. Colonel Green, of the Eleventh Mississippi, was wounded, but the adjutant of the brigade, Captain Magruder, brother of Gen. J. Bankhead Magruder, was killed on the stone wall while urging his men against the Union line. The casualties of the Davis brigade in the three days' battle were 180 killed and 717 wounded.

Mississippi, it is seen, was fully represented on the battlefield of Gettysburg, which, with the retreat of Lee toward the Potomac, marked the sinking of Confederate hopes in the east, as did the fall of Vicksburg, in the west.

#### HUMPHREYS' BRIGADE WITH ARMY OF TENNESSEE

In September, 1864, Barksdale's brigade, under the command of Humphreys, promoted to brigadier-general, went with Longstreet to Georgia, and had a conspicuous part in the defeat of the right wing of Rosecrans' army at Chickamauga, Sunday, September 20th. They captured during the day over 400 prisoners, five stand of colors and 1200 small arms. After a few weeks in the siege of Rosecrans at Chattanooga they marched with Longstreet in the campaign against Knoxville, suffering the intense discomforts of that memorable November and December, with scant rations and poorly supplied with shoes and blankets. Humphreys' brigade and Bryan's Georgia brigade were selected to make the assault on the Federal works at Knoxville, November 29th. The Thirteenth and Seventeenth Mississippi formed the first column. Under a heavy fire of artillery and musketry, and, as they entered the ditch, missiles of all kinds, those first at the walls of the fort bridged the ditch with their bodies for their comrades to scramble over and plant the colors of the Thirteenth and Seventeenth upon the parapets. But every man who rallied to them was killed or captured. Col. Kennon McElroy, Thirteenth, was killed; Col. John C. Fiser, Seventeenth, lost an arm on the parapet. Their regiments lost 140 men. The death of Colonel



McElroy was mentioned with great regret and high appreciation of his worth, in the official report of Longstreet.

#### CLOSING ACTIONS OF THE WAR

Humphreys' Brigade was back with Lee in time for the great campaign of the Wilderness, in May, 1864. Col. N. H. Harris had been promoted to brigadier-general to succeed Posey, who had been mortally wounded at Bristoe Station. Following is the roster of regiments and commanders at the Wilderness:

Humphreys' Brigade (formerly under Griffith and Barksdale): Thirteenth Regiment, Maj. G. L. Donald, Lieut.-Col. A. G. O'Brien; Seventeenth, Capt. J. C. Cochrane; Eighteenth, Capt. W. H. Lewis, Col. T. M. Griffin; Twenty-first, Col. D. N. Moody; in Kershaw's Division, Longstreet's Corps.

Harris' Brigade (formerly Featherston's and Posey's): Twelfth Regiment, Lieut.-Col. S. B. Thomas; Sixteenth, Col. S. E. Baker; Nineteenth, Col. Thomas J. Hardin, Col. R. W. Phipps; Forty-eighth, Lieut.-Col. Thomas B. Manlove; in Anderson's Division, later Mahone's, Hill's Corps.

Davis' Brigade: Second Regiment, Col. J. M. Stone; Eleventh, Lieut.-Col. William B. Lowry; Twenty-sixth, Col. A. E. Reynolds; Forty-second, Lieut.-Col. A. M. Nelson; in Heth's Division, Hill's Corps.

The work of Harris' Brigade at "the bloody angle," on the Spottsylvania line, is familiar to all students of the most heroic features of the great war. After Hancock had surprised and captured Johnson's Division, stationed there, General Lee in person brought up reinforcements, about 7 A. M., and rode at the head of Harris' Brigade until exposed to heavy artillery fire, when the officers called on the general to go back and some of the men caught the reins of his bridle and turned "Traveler's" head to the rear. Lee obeyed, saying, "If you will promise me to drive those people from our works, I will go back." Supported on the left by Ramseur's Brigade, they charged and regained as much of the line as they could occupy, but were exposed to the enfilading fire from parts the Federals continued to hold, as well as the tremendous bombardment and repeated assaults on their front. General McGowan came up to their support, and being wounded, his brigade reported to General Harris for orders. Under a constant and destructive fire and often fighting hand to hand with assailants, they held their ground through the day. At 6 P. M. they received a message that if they could hold out until sunset

all would be well. They held out through the dreary night, the cold rain that began in the morning still falling, the conflict raging through the night with undiminished fierceness. A white oak tree standing near the center of the brigade, twenty-two inches in diameter, was hewn down by the minie balls from the Federal line. At 3 A. M. the Mississippians were withdrawn to an inner line that had been constructed. Among the killed were Col. Samuel E. Baker, Lieut.-Col. A. M. Feltus, Adj. D. B. Lowe, of the Sixteenth Regiment; Col. T. J. Hardin and Adj. A. L. Peel of the Nineteenth; Captains McAfee, Davis and Reinhardt of the Forty-eighth.

The brigade was again conspicuous at the North Anna River, and after arriving on the Cold Harbor line, was stationed on Turkey Ridge. On the 6th, to ascertain Grant's plans, Harris was ordered to feel the enemy in their intrenchments. Over half the men sent on this self-sacrificing duty were killed or wounded. From the 8th to the 12th they lost an average of ten or fifteen a day under the fire of sharpshooters and artillery. Then came the transfer to the old battlefield before Richmond, where the men had their first bath and change of clothing since May 4th. June 18th they were in the lines at Petersburg, and again in serious battle. On the Weldon railroad later, with Mahone, they suffered heavy losses in killed, wounded and captured. June 25th, Col. N. B. Harris of the Twelfth was killed. Returning to Petersburg they were under heavy fire at the time of the mine explosion. August 16th to 18th they were in battle before Richmond. August 21st, under the command of Colonel Jayne, Harris being sick, the brigade fought again on the Weldon railroad, where Col. E. C. Councill, of the Sixteenth, was killed, and Col. S. B. Thomas, Major Bell, Adj. Howard McCaleb of the Twelfth, were wounded and captured. Many were killed, and a large part of those two regiments captured. After this, they occupied Rives' salient on the Petersburg line, exposed to a constant fire day and night of artillery or mortars and sharpshooters, until the latter part of October, when they were in the battle of Hatcher's Run. Again, in December and in January, they fought on the Weldon railroad, where Colonel Manlove was wounded and captured. After that they were near James River, until early in March, when they were ordered to Richmond, and General Harris was put in command of the inner lines of defences, with his brigade and reserve forces, to meet Sheridan's raid. Returning to their post near the river, they had comparative rest until ordered to Petersburg

at 1 A. M., April 2nd. Immediately obeying, the brigade marched in fine spirits, and soon realized from the roar of battle that extraordinary events were at hand. Four hundred strong, they marched at double quick to the Boydton plank road, toward which columns of Federal troops could be seen as far as the eye could reach, moving forward to surround Lee's army. Harris threw his little command behind the hills and advanced skirmishers to the front as if he had a long line. But soon he was outflanked, and in obedience to orders he put the Twelfth and Sixteenth regiments, about 150 muskets, in Battery Gregg, under Lieut.-Col. James H. Duncan, of the Nineteenth; and the Nineteenth and Forty-eighth regiments, 250 men, under Phipps and Jayne, in Battery Whitworth. The artillery was withdrawn, to save it, from the latter work, but there was no time to remove the guns from Gregg. For two hours these men held those little forts, the main struggle centering about Battery Gregg, where the Louisiana artillery aided the deadly marksmanship of the Mississippians. They drove back three assaults before they surrendered, after being surrounded. An English author writes:

"In those nine memorable April days there was no episode more glorious to the Confederate arms than the heroic self-immolation of the Mississippians in Fort Gregg to gain time for their comrades." The remnant of the brigade marched with Lee westward, fighting again on the road, and on the 12th they stacked about 370 rifles at Appomattox Courthouse, and next day they started in small squads to tramp the many weary miles that separated them from their desolated homes.

This may be taken, in general, as affording an idea of the experience of the other brigades. Davis' Brigade fought through the Wilderness and Cold Harbor, served on the lines east of Richmond, fought at Ream's Station in August, 1864, and later on the Petersburg lines. Humphreys' Brigade was with Early in the Shenandoah Valley, and held their ground at Cedar Creek after other commands had given way. Humphreys was wounded and disabled September 3rd.

Davis' Brigade, commanded by Col. A. M. Nelson, fought on the Petersburg line April 2nd until the remainder of Heth's Division was withdrawn, when they were surrounded and compelled to surrender, except a few who swam a pond to the rear. Twenty-one officers and seventy-five men were included in the surrender at Appomattox.

Humphreys' Brigade, on April 2nd at dawn, marched through



Richmond, as Drury's Bluff magazine was blown up and the hungry mob was sacking the city. They overtook the army at Amelia Courthouse, and were among the troops that made the famous stand against pursuit at Sailor's Creek, April 6th. After a fierce and bloody fight they surrendered under the command of Capt. H. D. Cameron (Thirteenth), the only regimental commander not disabled. A few escaped, and twenty-six officers and 251 men, under Capt. Gwin R. Cherry, were surrendered at Appomattox.

#### DEVOTION OF MISSISSIPPI WOMEN

All wars have been severe on the women of an invaded country, and this is especially true of the women of the South during the War for Southern Independence. The Southern Confederacy enlisted in its support members from every family in the South, few if any families were without fathers, husbands, brothers and sons fighting in defense of the country. The dedication of the manpower of the land to the cause was complete. By the end of the year 1862 there were few families in the South not draped in black. Mississippi like her sister states saw the black badge of mourning everywhere shrouding the devoted mothers, wives, sisters and daughters of her soldiers at the front. As the war progressed every day was one of danger, sorrow and privation to the Mississippi woman. The diaries and letters written by the women of the State reflect the dangers and disquietudes of this time; but these also contain evidence of the courage, fortitude and devotion of the lonely woman with helpless children unprotected except by her servants; and only a third of them had this protection—the great majority did not own negroes.

As the invasion of the South progressed and the country was more and more overrun by the armies of the North, the dangers increased; pillage, murder and arson and other atrocities were visited upon the unprotected, and the distress and suffering of the women of the State increased, but their devotion to the cause of the Confederacy continued to the end of the struggle. Their service was not only of a patriotic nature but in the field of economic service they are unsurpassed by any women of history.

The Mississippi of 1861-1865 was rural and agricultural; its people lived on the farm and plantation; communication was difficult; the delivery of letters was irregular; few newspapers were printed and distributed; such conditions served to increase the

distress and anguish of the mothers, wives and daughters left at home.

The dangers and responsibilities of these trying years were met with Spartan courage and fortitude, and it is not strange that monuments in bronze and marble have been erected throughout the South in honor of the "Women of the Confederacy."

#### REFERENCES

*Encyclopedia of Mississippi History*, by Dunbar Rowland, 1907.

*Mississippi Official and Statistical Register, 1908: Military History of Mississippi.*

*Publications of the Mississippi Historical Society:*

Vol. III: *William C. Falkner, Novelist*, by Dr. A. L. Bon-durant.

Vol. IX: *Mississippi at Gettysburg*, by Col. William A. Love.

Vol. XIV: *Barksdale's Mississippi Brigade at Gettysburg*, by Capt. J. S. McNeily.

Centenary Series: Vol. I: *Walthall's Brigade*, by E. T. Sykes, Adjutant General.

Vol. II: *The Eleventh Mississippi Regiment at Gettysburg*, by Baxter McFarland.

## CHAPTER XXIV

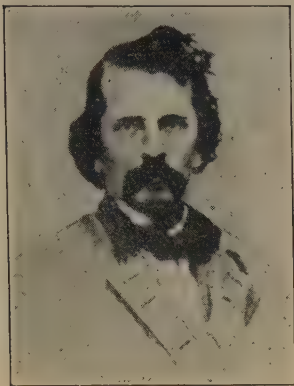
### MISSISSIPPI OFFICERS, ORGANIZATIONS AND MEN

LIST OF GENERAL OFFICERS—LIST OF REGIMENTS AND BATTALIONS—  
ROSTER OF MISSISSIPPI SOLDIERS, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,  
PAROLED AT APPOMATTOX.

List of general officers of the Confederate States army appointed from the State of Mississippi:

- Adams, Wirt, brigadier-general, appointed Sept. 28, 1863, date of rank Sept. 25, 1863.
- Baldwin, William E., brigadier-general, appointed Oct. 3, 1862, date of rank Sept. 19, 1862.
- Barksdale, William, brigadier-general, appointed Aug. 12, 1862, date of rank Aug. 12, 1862.
- Benton, Samuel, brigadier-general, appointed July 26, 1864, date of rank July 26, 1864.
- Brandon, William L., brigadier-general, appointed June 18, 1864, date of rank June 18, 1864.
- Brantly, William F., brigadier-general, appointed July 26, 1864, date of rank July 26, 1864, also temporary rank.
- Chalmers, James F., brigadier-general, appointed Feb. 13, 1862, date of rank Feb. 13, 1862.
- Clark, Charles, brigadier-general, appointed May 22, 1861, date of rank May 22, 1861.
- Cooper, Douglas H., brigadier-general, appointed June 23, 1863, date of rank May 2, 1863.
- Davis, Joseph R., brigadier-general, appointed Oct. 8, 1862, date of rank Sept. 15, 1862.
- Featherston, Winfield S., brigadier-general, appointed March 5, 1862, date of rank March 4, 1862.
- Ferguson, Samuel W., brigadier-general, appointed July 28, 1863, date of rank July 23, 1863.
- Frazer, John W., brigadier-general, appointed May 19, 1863, date of rank May 19, 1863, also senate refused to confirm.
- French, Samuel G., brigadier-general, appointed Oct. 23, 1861, date of rank Oct. 23, 1861; major-general, appointed Oct. 22, 1862, date of rank Aug. 31, 1862.





MAJ.-GEN. EARL  
VAN DORN



BRIG.-GEN. RICHARD  
GRIFFITH



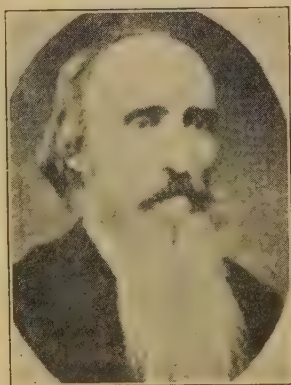
MAJ.-GEN. S. G. FRENCH



BRIG.-GEN. N. H. HARRIS



BRIG.-GEN. J. R.  
CHALMERS



BRIG.-GEN. C. W. SEARS



- Gholson, Samuel J., brigadier-general, appointed June 1, 1864, date of rank May 6, 1864.
- Griffith, Richard, brigadier-general, appointed Nov. 2, 1861, date of rank Nov. 2, 1861.
- Harris, Nathaniel H., brigadier-general, appointed Feb. 17, 1864, date of rank Jan. 20, 1864.
- Humphreys, Benjamin G., brigadier-general, appointed Aug. 14, 1863, date of rank Aug. 12, 1863.
- Lowrey, Mark P., brigadier-general, appointed Oct. 6, 1863, date of rank Oct. 4, 1863.
- Lowry, Robert, brigadier-general, appointed Feb. 13, 1865, date of rank Feb. 4, 1865.
- Martin, William T., brigadier-general, appointed Dec. 2, 1862, date of rank Dec. 2, 1862; major-general, appointed Nov. 12, 1863, date of rank Nov. 10, 1863.
- Posey, Carnot, brigadier-general, appointed Nov. 1, 1862, date of rank Nov. 1, 1862.
- Sears, Claudius W., brigadier-general, appointed March 7, 1864, date of rank March 1, 1864.
- Sharp, Jacob H., brigadier-general, appointed July 26, 1864, date of rank July 26, 1864, also temporary rank.
- Starke, Peter B., brigadier-general, appointed Dec. 26, 1864, date of rank Nov. 4, 1864.
- Tucker, William F., brigadier-general, appointed March 7, 1864, date of rank March 1, 1864.
- Van Dorn, Earl, brigadier-general, appointed June 5, 1861, date of rank June 5, 1861; major-general, appointed Sept. 19, 1861, date of rank Sept. 19, 1861.
- Walthall, Edward C., brigadier-general, appointed April 23, 1863, date of rank Dec. 13, 1862; major-general, appointed June 10, 1864, date of rank June 6, 1864, also temporary rank.
- Whiting, William H. C., brigadier-general, appointed Aug. 28, 1861, date of rank July 21, 1861; major-general, appointed April 22, 1863, date of rank Feb. 28, 1863.

LIST OF MISSISSIPPI REGIMENTS AND BATTALIONS IN THE CONFEDERATE STATES ARMY, 1861-1865

*1st Artillery Regiment*  
(Withers Light Artillery)

Holmes, Benj R., Major  
Parker, James P., Lieut.-Col.



Withers, William Temple, Colonel  
Wofford, Jeff. L., Major.

*1st Cavalry Battalion*

Herndon, D. C., Major

Miller, John H., Major, Lieut.-Col.

*1st Cavalry Battalion (Or Minute Men) State Troops*

Blythe, Green L., Major

*1st Choctaw Battalion Cavalry, Mississippi*

(Composed of Choctaws from below Jackson, Mississippi,

Disbanded May 9, 1863)

Pierce, J. W., Major

*1st Cavalry Regiment*

Montgomery, F. A., Lieut.-Col.

Pinson, R. A., Colonel

Simmons, John S., Major

Wheeler, E. G., Major

*1st Cavalry Regiment Reserves*

Denis, Jules C., Colonel

Meston, J. F., Major

Metts, D. W., Lieut.-Col.

*1st (Blythe's) Infantry Battalion*

(Merged into 44th Infantry)

Blythe, A. K., Lieut.-Col.

*1st (Brandon's) Infantry Battalion*

(Merged into 21st Infantry)

Brandon, William L., Major, Lieut.-Col.

Taylor, John G., Major

*1st Infantry Battalion (or Minute Men) State Troops*

Harper, W. B., Major

*1st Infantry Battalion (60 days)*

Beckett, Newton J., Major (acting)

*1st Battalion Sharpshooters*

(Also called 10th and 20th Battalion Sharpshooters. Formed from  
three Mississippi companies 2nd Confederate Regiment)

Rayburn, William A., Major

Stigler, James M., Major

*1st Infantry Regiment*

Alcorn, William S., Major

Hamilton, A. S., Lieut.-Col.

Johnston, Thomas H., Major, Colonel

Simonton, John M., Colonel

*1st Infantry Regiment (or Minute Men) State Troops*

King, Benjamin, Colonel

Lawhon, J., Lieut.-Col.

Sutton, B. F., Major

*1st Alabama, Tennessee and Mississippi Infantry Regiment*

Avery, William T., Lieut.-Col.

Baker, Alpheus, Colonel

Causler, Adolphus P., Major

*1st Mississippi and Tennessee Battalion*

Davis, Henry C., Lieut.-Col. (retired March 17, 1865)

*2nd Cavalry Battalion*

(Merged into Jeff. Davis Legion)

Martin, William T., Major

*2nd (Harris') Battalion State Cavalry*

Harris, Thomas W., Major

*2nd Cavalry Regiment*

(Formerly 47th Mississippi Regiment. Also called 4th Cavalry and 42nd Regiment)

Dillon, Edward, Colonel

Gordon, James, Lieut.-Col.

Harris, J. L., Major

Mason, A. P., Colonel (not confirmed)

McCarty, J. L., Colonel

Perry, John J., Major

*2nd Cavalry Regiment State Troops*

Johnson, Joseph A., Lieut.-Col.

Lowry, W. L., Lieut.-Col., Colonel

Marshall, L. L., Major

Smith, J. F., Colonel

*2nd Regiment State Partisan Rangers*

(De Soto Rangers)

Blythe, Green L., Colonel

Bowen, C. W., Major

Edmondson, A. C., Lieut.-Col.

*2nd Infantry Battalion*

(Formed partly by transfer of companies from 21st Infantry.

Merged into 48th Infantry)

Manlove, Thomas B., Lieut.-Col.

Taylor, John G., Lieut.-Col.

Wilson, William S., Major, Lieut.-Col.

*2nd Infantry Battalion (or Minute Men), 3rd Brigade,  
State Troops*

Cook, Henry F., Major

*2nd Infantry Regiment (or Minute Men), 3rd Brigade,  
State Troops*

Connerly, James M., Lieut.-Col.

Magee, Jacob O., Major

Quinn, D. H., Colonel

*2nd Infantry Regiment*

Blair, John A., Major, Lieut.-Col.

Boone, Bartley B., Lieut.-Col.

Buchanan, John H., Major

Falkner, William C., Colonel

Humphreys, David W., Major, Lieut.-Col.

Stone, John M., Colonel

*3rd Battalion State Cavalry*

Ashcraft, Thomas C., Lieut.-Col.

Hankins, E. L., Major

*3rd Infantry Battalion (or Minute Men), State Troops*

Burgin, Thomas A., Lieut.-Col.

Moore, B. B., Major.

*3rd Cavalry Regiment*

(Formerly 3rd Mississippi State Cavalry)

Barksdale, H. H., Lieut.-Col.

McGuirk, John, Colonel

Webb, Thomas W., Major

*3rd Cavalry State Troops*

(Afterward 3rd Cavalry)

Barksdale, H. H., Lieut.-Col.

Kilgore, B. M., Major

McGuirk, John, Colonel

*3rd (Hardcastle's) Infantry Battalion*

(Merged into Hardcastle's 33rd Regiment)

Hardcastle, Aaron B., Major

*3rd (Williams') Infantry Battalion*

(This was the 45th Infantry, reduced to a battalion)

Nunn, Elisha F., Major

Williams, John D., Lieut.-Col.

*3rd Infantry Regiment*

Deason, John B., Colonel

Dyer, Samuel M., Major, Lieut.-Col.

Eager, Robert, Lieut.-Col.



McRae, James B., Lieut.-Col.

Mellon, Thomas A., Major, Lieut.-Col., Colonel

Morgan, William H., Major

Peyton, E. A., Major, Lieut.-Col.

*3rd Infantry Regiment (or Minute Men) State Troops*

Hartin, J. A., Lieut.-Col.

Mercer, F. C., Major

Owens, William J., Colonel

*4th Cavalry Battalion*

(Called also 2nd Battalion and Pope Walker Battalion)

Baskerville, Charles, Major

*4th Infantry Battalion (or Minute Men) State Troops*

Farley, John D., Major

Postlethwaite, A. J., Lieut.-Col.

*4th Cavalry Regiment*

(Formed from Hughes' and Stockdale's Cavalry Battalions)

McLaurin, Cornelius, Lieut.-Col.

Norman, James M., Major

Stockdale, Thomas R., Major, Lieut.-Col.

Wilbourn, C. C., Colonel

*4th Infantry Regiment*

Adair, Thomas N., Major, Lieut.-Col., Colonel

Drake, Joseph, Colonel

Gee, Joseph J., Major, Lieut.-Col.

Layton, Pierre S., Lieut.-Col., Colonel

Nelson, Thomas P., Major

*4th Infantry Regiment (or Minute Men) State Troops*

Bromley, W. C., Colonel

Kilgore, B. M., Major

Stone, J. J., Lieut.-Col.

*5th Cavalry Regiment*

Barksdale, James A., Lieut.-Col.

Echols, P. H., Lieut.-Col.

George, James Z., Colonel

Henderson, W. G., Major

Peery, W. B., Major

Reed, W. M., Lieut.-Col.

Wickliffe, Nathaniel, Lieut.-Col.

*5th Infantry Battalion*

Kilpatrick, William H., Major

*5th Infantry Regiment*

Dickins, John R., Colonel

Fant, Albert E., Colonel

Faucett, Samuel F. M., Major, Lieut.-Col.

Herring, John B., Major, Lieut.-Col.

Moore, James R., Major

Stennis, A. T., Major, Lieut.-Col.

Sykes, W. L., Lieut.-Col.

Weir, John, Major, Colonel

*5th Infantry Regiment (or Minute Men), 4th Brigade,  
State Troops*

Metts, David W., Lieut.-Col.

Randall, Samuel J., Major

Robinson, Henry C., Colonel

*6th Cavalry Regiment*

(Formed from Davenport's Battalion State Cavalry, Consolidated with 8th Cavalry Regiment)

Brown, R. G., Major

Harrison, Isham, Colonel

Lipscomb, Thomas C., Major, Lieut.-Col.

Nelson, Thomas M., Lieut.-Col.

*6th (Balfour's) Infantry Battalion*  
(Merged into 46th Mississippi)

Balfour, John W., Lieut.-Col.

Jones, John W., Major

*6th (Orr's) Infantry Battalion*  
(Merged into 31st Mississippi)

Orr, J. A., Lieut.-Col.

*6th Infantry Regiment*  
(Also called 7th Infantry)

Bennett, E. R., Lieut.-Col.

Borden, Thomas J., Major, Lieut.-Col.

Harper, A. Y., Lieut.-Col.

Hendon, W. T., Major

Lowry, Robert, Major, Colonel

Stevens, J. R., Major

Thornton, John J., Colonel

*7th Cavalry Regiment*  
(Also called 1st Partisan Rangers)

Davis, W. L., Major

Falkner, William C., Colonel

Hovis, L. B., Lieut.-Col.

Hyams, Samuel M., Jr., Colonel (temporary command)

Park, James M., Major, Lieut.-Col.

Stansell, William N., Major

*7th Infantry Battalion*

Pardue, L. B., Lieut.-Col.

Terral, James S., Lieut.-Col.

Welborn, Joel E., Major

*7th Infantry Regiment*

Bishop, William H., Colonel

Carter, R. S., Major, Lieut.-Col.

Goode, E. J., Colonel

Johns, Benjamin F., Major, Lieut.-Col.

Mayson, Hamilton, Lieut.-Col., Colonel

Mills, A. G., Lieut.-Col.

Pope, Henry, Major

*8th Cavalry Regiment*

(Formed from 19th Cavalry Battalion. Consolidated with 6th Cavalry Regiment)

Duff, William L., Colonel

Mitchell, Thomas A., Major

Walker, William L., Major, Lieut.-Col.

*8th Infantry Regiment*

Chandler, Greene C., Colonel

Flynt, Guilford G., Colonel

Gates, James T., Lieut.-Col.

McNeill, Aden, Lieut.-Col.

Moody, Andrew E., Major

Peek, George F., Major

Smith, John F., Major, Lieut.-Col.

Watkins, William, Major

Wilkinson, John C., Colonel

*9th Cavalry Regiment*

(Formed from Steede's Mississippi and Sander's Tennessee Battalions)

Miller, Horace H., Colonel

Sanders, E. J., Major

Steede, Abner C., Lieut.-Col.

*9th Battalion Sharpshooters*

(Chalmers' Battalion Sharpshooters)

Richards, William C., Major

*9th Infantry Regiment*

Autry, James L., Lieut.-Col., Colonel

Bowdre, Albert R., Major



Calhoun, S. S., Lieut.-Col.  
 Chalmers, James R., Colonel  
 Hicks, J. M., Major  
 Lynam, Thomas H., Major, Lieut.-Col.  
 Mills, Andrew G., Major  
 Rankin, William A., Lieut.-Col.  
 Richards, William C., Colonel  
 White, J. E., Major  
 White, Thomas W., Colonel  
 Whitfield, F. Eugene, Major, Lieut.-Col.

*10th Cavalry Regiment*

(Also known as 12th; formed from 12th Battalion Partisan  
 Rangers)

Inge, William M., Colonel

*10th Infantry Regiment*

Barr, James, Jr., Major, Lieut.-Col., Colonel  
 Bullard, James G., Lieut.-Col.  
 Davis, Joseph R., Lieut.-Col.  
 Dotson, James M., Major  
 Gregory, Edward H., Major  
 Myers, George B., Lieut.-Col.  
 Phillips, Seaborne M., Colonel  
 Smith, Robert A., Colonel  
 Walker, James M., Lieut.-Col., Colonel

*11th Cavalry Regiment*

(Formed from Perrin's Battalion State Cavalry)

Muldrow, Henry L., Lieut.-Col.  
 Perrin, Robert O., Colonel  
 Reed, Abner, Major

*11th Infantry Regiment*

Butler, Samuel F., Major, Lieut.-Col.  
 Evans, T. S., Major  
 Franklin, Alexander H., Major  
 Green, Francis M., Major, Colonel  
 Liddell, Philip F., Lieut.-Col., Colonel  
 Lowry, William B., Major, Lieut.-Col.  
 Moore, William H., Colonel  
 Reynolds, Reuben O., Major, Colonel  
 Shannon, George W., Lieut.-Col.

*12th Battalion Partisan Rangers*

(Merged into 10th Cavalry)

Inge, William M., Major



BATTLE FLAG OF THE TENTH MISSISSIPPI REGIMENT OF INFANTRY, C. S. A.





Pound, William M., Lieut.-Col.

*12th (Armistead's) Cavalry Regiment*

(Also called 16th Confederate Cavalry)

Armistead, Charles G., Colonel

Spence, Philip B., Lieut.-Col.

Yerger, William, Jr., Major

*12th Infantry Regiment*

Bell, James R., Major

Dickins, John R., Major

Griffith, Richard, Colonel

Harris, Merry B., Lieut.-Col., Colonel

Hughes, Henry, Colonel

Taylor, William H., Lieut.-Col., Colonel

Thomas, Samuel B., Major, Lieut.-Col.

*13th Infantry Battalion*

Harper, N. B., Major

*13th Infantry Regiment*

Barksdale, William, Colonel

Bradley, John M., Major, Lieut.-Col.

Carter, James W., Lieut.-Col., Colonel

Donald, George E., Major

Harrison, Isham, Major

McElroy, Kennon, Major, Lieut.-Col., Colonel

O'Brien, Alfred G., Major, Lieut.-Col.

Whitaker, McH., Lieut.-Col.

*14th Artillery Battalion*

Ward, Matthew S., Major

*14th Infantry Regiment*

Abert, George W., Lieut.-Col., Colonel

Baldwin, William E., Colonel

Doss, Washington L., Major, Lieut.-Col., Colonel

Lawrence, Robert J., Major, Lieut.-Col.

Norris, M. E., Lieut.-Col.

*15th Battalion Sharpshooters*

Hawkins, A. T., Major

*15th Infantry Regiment*

Binford, James R., Major, Lieut.-Col.

Brantly, William F., Major

Dennis, James B., Major

Farrell, Michael, Lieut.-Col., Colonel

Hemphill, J. W., Lieut.-Col.

Prewitt, Russell G., Major

Statham, Winfield S., Colonel

Terry, Lamkin S., Major

Walthall, Edward C., Lieut.-Col.

*16th Cavalry Battalion State Troops*

Ham, T. W., Major

*16th Infantry Regiment*

Bain, Seneca McNeil, Lieut.-Col.

Baker, Samuel E., Major, Colonel

Bankston, Jeff., Major

Clarke, Robert, Lieut.-Col.

Councill, Edward C., Major, Colonel

Feltus, Abram M., Lieut.-Col.

Posey, Carnot, Colonel

Shannon, James J., Lieut.-Col.

Stockdale, Thomas R., Major

*17th Cavalry Battalion*

(Merged into 9th Cavalry)

Steede, Abner, C., Major

*17th Infantry Regiment*

Duff, William L., Major

Featherston, Winfield S., Colonel

Fiser, John C., Lieut.-Col., Colonel

Holder, William D., Colonel

Lyles, John M., Major

McGuirk, John, Lieut.-Col.

Upshaw, Edward W., Major

*18th Cavalry Battalion*

(Merged into 18th Cavalry)

Chalmers, Alex. H., Major, Lieut.-Col.

Mitchell, William R., Major

*18th Cavalry Regiment*

Chalmers, Alex. H., Colonel

Smith, J. Waverly, Lieut.-Col.

*18th Infantry Regiment*

Balfour, John W., Major

Burt, E. R., Colonel

Campbell, James C., Major

Gerald, G. B., Major

Griffin, Thomas M., Lieut.-Col., Colonel

Henry, E. G., Major

Kearney, Walter G., Lieut.-Col.

Luse, William H., Lieut.-Col.

*19th (Duff's) Cavalry Battalion*  
(Merged into 8th Cavalry)

Duff, William L., Lieut.-Col.

Walker, William L., Major

*19th (George's) Cavalry Battalion*

George, James Z., Lieut.-Col.

*19th Infantry Regiment*

Allston, Ben., Major (temporarily assigned)

Dean, Robert A., Major

Duncan, James H., Major, Lieut.-Col.

Harris, Nathaniel H., Major, Lieut.-Col., Colonel

Hardin, Thomas J., Major, Lieut.-Col., Colonel

Lamar, Lucius Q. C., Lieut.-Col., Colonel

Mott, Christopher H., Colonel

Mullins, John, Major, Lieut.-Col., Colonel

Phipps, Richard W., Major, Lieut.-Col., Colonel

Reading, Thomas R., Major

Smead, Abner, Major

Vaughan, Ward G., Major, Lieut.-Col., Colonel

*20th Infantry Regiment*

Brown, William N., Major, Lieut.-Col., Colonel

Chatfield, William M., Major

Graham, Thomas B., Major

Maury, Dabney H., Lieut.-Col.

Massey, C. K., Major

Miller, Horace H., Lieut.-Col.

Rorer, Walter A., Major, Lieut.-Col.

Russell, Daniel R., Colonel

*21st Infantry Regiment*

(Formed from 1st (Brandon's) Infantry Battalion)

Brandon, William L., Lieut.-Col., Colonel

Fitz Gerald, William H., Major, Lieut.-Col.

Humphreys, Benjamin G., Colonel

Moody, Daniel N., Major, Lieut.-Col., Colonel

Sims, John, Major, Lieut.-Col.

Taylor, John G., Major

*22nd Infantry Regiment*

Bonham, D. W. C., Colonel

Dockery, Thomas C., Major

Lester, James D., Colonel

Nelms, Charles G., Major, Lieut.-Col.

Prestidge, James S., Major, Lieut.-Col.



Reid, H. J., Lieut.-Col.

Schaller, Frank, Lieut.-Col., Colonel

Oatis, Martin A., Major

*23rd Cavalry Battalion*

(Formed from three companies Powers' Regiment Mississippi  
Cavalry, November 21, 1864)

Terry, Joseph S., Major

*23rd Infantry Regiment*

(Called also 2nd and 3rd Regiment)

Davidson, Thomas J., Colonel

Garrett, George W. B., Major

McCarley, Moses, Lieut.-Col.

Rogers, W. E., Major

Wells, Joseph M., Lieut.-Col., Colonel

*24th Cavalry Battalion*

Percy, William A., Lieut.-Col.

Roberts, E., Major

*24th Infantry Regiment*

Dancy, Clifton, Lieut.-Col.

Dowd, William F., Colonel

Govan, George M., Major

Lyles, William L., Lieut.-Col.

McKelvaine, Robert P., Lieut.-Col., Colonel

Staples, William C., Major

Williamson, R. W., Colonel

*25th Infantry Regiment*

(Called also 1st Mississippi Valley Regiment; afterward 2nd Confederate Infantry, which see)

Mangun, Thomas H., Major

Martin, John D., Colonel

McGehee, Edward F., Lieut.-Col.

*26th Infantry Regiment*

Boone, F. M., Lieut.-Col.

Parker, Tully F., Major

Reynolds, Arthur E., Colonel

*27th Infantry Regiment*

Autry, James L., Lieut.-Col.

Campbell, James A., Major, Lieut.-Col., Colonel

Hays, A. J., Lieut.-Col.

Jones, Andrew J., Major, Lieut.-Col.

Jones, Thomas M., Colonel

Kennedy, Julius B., Major

Lipscomb, George H., Major

McLemore, Amos, Major

*28th Cavalry Regiment*

Ferguson, Samuel W., Lieut.-Col.

Jones, Edward P., Major, Lieut.-Col.

McBee, Joshua T., Major

Starke, Peter B., Colonel

*29th Infantry Regiment*

Brantley, William F., Lieut.-Col., Colonel

Isom, Newton A., Major

Morgan, James B., Major, Lieut.-Col.

Reynolds, George W., Major

Walthall, Edward C., Colonel

*30th Infantry Regiment*

Allen, John K., Major

Johnson, James M., Major, Lieut.-Col.

Neill, G. F., Colonel

Reynolds, Hugh A., Major, Lieut.-Col.

Scales, Junius I., Lieut.-Col., Colonel

*31st Infantry Regiment*

Balfour, John W., Lieut.-Col.

Drane, James W., Major, Lieut.-Col.

Gillespie, Francis M., Major

Orr, J. A., Colonel

Stephens, Marcus D. L., Lieut.-Col., Colonel

Topp, H. E., Major

*32nd Infantry Regiment*

Karr, F. C., Major

Lowrey, Mark P., Colonel

Swinney, J. W., Major

Tison, William H. H., Lieut.-Col., Colonel

*33rd (Hurst's) Infantry Regiment*

Drake, Jabez L., Major, Lieut.-Col., Colonel

Hall, Robert J., Major

Harrod, John, Major, Lieut.-Col.

Hurst, David W., Colonel

Johnson, William B., Lieut.-Col.

*33rd (Hardcastle's) Infantry Regiment*

(Consolidated with 45th Mississippi)

Charlton, Richard, Lieut.-Col.

Hardcastle, Aaron B., Colonel

Jones, Theodore A., Major

*34th Infantry Regiment*  
(Also called 37th)

Benton, Samuel, Colonel  
Falconer, Thomas A., Major  
Mason, Armistead T., Major  
Pegram, William G., Major  
Wright, Daniel B., Lieut.-Col.

*35th Infantry Regiment*

Barry, William S., Colonel  
Holmes, Thomas F., Major  
Jordan, Charles R., Lieut.-Col.  
Shotwell, Reuben H., Lieut.-Col.  
Watson, Oliver C., Major

*36th Infantry Regiment*

Brown, Drury J., Colonel  
Brown, Edward, Lieut.-Col.  
Harper, S. J., Lieut.-Col.  
Partin, Charles P., Major  
Witherspoon, William W., Major, Colonel  
Yates, Alexander, Major

*37th Infantry Regiment*

Holland, Orlando S., Lieut.-Col., Colonel  
McGee, John, Major  
McLain, Robert, Colonel  
Patton, William S., Lieut.-Col.  
Terral, Samuel H., Major, Lieut.-Col.  
Wier, William W., Major, Lieut.-Col.

*38th Infantry Regiment*

(Afterward Mounted Infantry)

Adams, Fleming W., Colonel  
Brent, Preston, Lieut.-Col., Colonel  
Foxworth, Franklin W., Major  
Keirn, Walter L., Major, Lieutenant-Col.  
McCay, Robert C., Major

*39th Infantry Regiment*

Durr, R. J., Major  
Ross, William E., Lieut.-Col.  
Quin, W. Monroe, Major  
Shelby, W. B., Colonel

*40th Infantry Regiment*

Campbell, Josiah A. P., Lieut.-Col.  
Childress, James R., Lieut.-Col.



Colbert, Wallace Bruce, Col.

Gibbens, W. McD., Major

McDonald, Enoch, Major

Wallace, George P., Lieut.-Col., Colonel

*41st Infantry Regiment*

Ball, Lewis, Major, Colonel

Hearn, William C., Lieut.-Col.

Hodges, Lafayette, Major, Lieut.-Col.

Tucker, William F., Colonel

Williams, J. Byrd, Major, Lieut.-Col., Colonel

*42nd Infantry Regiment*

Feeney, William A., Major, Lieut.-Col., Colonel

Locke, Robert W., Major

Miller, Hugh R., Colonel

Moseley, Hillery, Lieut.-Col.

Nelson, Andrew M., Major, Lieut.-Col., Colonel

*43rd Infantry Regiment*

Banks, James O., Major, Lieut.-Col.

Harrison, Richard, Major, Lieut.-Col., Colonel

Leigh, Richard W., Lieut.-Col.

Moore, William H., Colonel

Sykes, Columbus, Major, Lieut.-Col.

*44th Infantry Regiment*

(Formed from 1st Infantry Battalion)

Blythe, A. K., Colonel

Kelsey, R. G., Major, Lieut.-Col.

Moore, James, Lieut.-Col.

Sharp, Jacob H., Colonel

Thompson, John C., Major

*45th Infantry Regiment*

(Formed from 3rd (Hardcastle's) Battalion. Consolidated with  
Hardcastle's 33rd Regiment. Reduced to a battalion

July 14, 1864)

Charlton, Richard, Lieut.-Col.

Hardcastle, Aaron B., Colonel

Nunn, Elisha F., Major

*46th Infantry Regiment*

(Formed from 6th Battalion)

Clark, William H., Major, Lieut.-Col., Colonel

Easterling, William K., Lieut.-Col.

Rea, Constantine, Major

Sears, Claudius W., Colonel

*47th Infantry Regiment*  
(See 2nd Mississippi Cavalry)

*48th Infantry Regiment*  
(Formed from 2nd Infantry Battalion)

Jayne, Joseph M., Colonel

Lee, L. C., Major

Manlove, Thomas B., Lieut.-Col.

*49th Infantry Regiment*

Balfour, John W., Colonel

*Ashcraft's Regiment Mississippi Cavalry*  
(Formed from 2nd and 3rd Battalions State Cavalry)

Ashcraft, Thomas C., Colonel

Harris, Thomas W., Lieut.-Col.

Hankins, E. L., Major

*Ashcraft's, Ham's, and Lowry's (2nd State) Cavalry Regiments*  
Consolidated March, 1865)

Ashcraft, Thomas C., Colonel

Curlee, William P., Lieut.-Col.

Marshall, L. L., Major

*Ballentine's Cavalry Regiment*

Ballentine, John G., Colonel

Ford, William H., Major

Maxwell, William L., Major, Lieut.-Col.

*Caruthers' Battalion Sharpshooters*  
(Merged into 1st Battalion Sharpshooters)

Caruthers, C. K., Acting Major

*Chalmers' Consolidated Cavalry Regiment*  
(Formed by consolidation of portion of 5th and 18th Regiments  
March 16, 1865)

Chalmers, Alexander H., Colonel

Floyd, W. J., Major

Smith, J. Waverly, Lieut.-Col.

*Collins' Cavalry Regiment*

Collins, N. D., Colonel

*Davenport's Battalion State Cavalry*  
(Merged into 6th Cavalry)

Davenport, Stephen, Major

*Garland's Cavalry Battalion*  
(Merged into 14th Confederate Cavalry)

Garland, William H., Major

*Ham's Cavalry Regiment*

(Originally 16th Battalion State Cavalry. May 5, 1864, Confederate Cavalry)

Bynum, George W., Major  
Curlee, William P., Lieut.-Col.  
Ham, T. W., Colonel

*Harman's Cavalry Regiment*

(Also called Harman's Confederate Cavalry Regiment)

Harman, B. Desha, Colonel

*Hughes' Cavalry Battalion*

(Recruited by Col. Henry Hughes. Merged into 4th Cavalry)  
Wilbourn, C. C., Lieut.-Col.

*Jeff. Davis Legion*

(Composed of Alabama, Georgia, and Mississippi Cavalry. Three companies of Love's Alabama Battalion, and Company B, Millen's Georgia Battalion, also 2nd Cavalry Battalion, merged into this July, 1864)

Conner, William G., Major, Lieut.-Col.  
Lewis, Ivey F., Major  
Martin, William T., Major, Lieut.-Col., Colonel  
Stone, William M., Major  
Waring, J. Fred, Major, Lieut.-Col.

*Lay's Cavalry Regiment*

Lay, Benjamin D., Colonel

*Lindsay's Cavalry Regiment*

(Temporary command. Most of the companies forming this regiment are found in Pinson's 1st Mississippi Cavalry Regiment)

Lindsay, A. J., Colonel

*Montgomery's Cavalry Battalion State Troops*

Montgomery, W. E., Major

*Moorman's Cavalry Battalion*

Moorman, George, Lieut.-Col.  
Roberts, Calvit, Major

*Outlaw's Battalion Partisan Rangers*

Outlaw, Drew A., Major

*Perrin's Battalion State Cavalry*

(Merged into 11th Cavalry Regiment)

Perrin, Robert O., Lieut.-Col.  
Reed, Abner, Major

*Peyton's Cavalry Battalion State Troops*

Peyton, E. A., Major



*Powers' Regiment Louisiana and Mississippi Cavalry*

McKewen, William, Lieut.-Col.

Powers, Frank P., Colonel

Terry, Joseph S., Major, Lieut.-Col.

*Rea's Battalion Sharpshooters*

Rea, Constantine, Major

*Smyth's Cavalry Battalion*

Smyth, J. S., Acting Major

*Stockdale's Cavalry Battalion*

(Merged into 4th Cavalry)

Stockdale, Thomas R., Major

*Street's Cavalry Battalion*

(Merged into Stewart's 15th Tennessee Cavalry)

Street, Solomon G., Major

*Stubbs' Cavalry Battalion State Troops*

Stubbs, George W., Major

*Wirt Adams' Cavalry*

(Also called 1st Cavalry)

Adams, Wirt, Colonel

Cleveland, Stephen B., Major

Hagan, James, Major

Harrison, Isaac F., Major

Lewers, Thomas, Major, Lieut.-Col.

Wood, Robert C., Jr., Lieut.-Col., Colonel.

ROSTER OF MISSISSIPPI SOLDIERS, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,  
PAROLED AT APPOMATTOX*Davis Brigade.*

Joseph R. Davis, Brig.-Gen.

J. J. Evans, Capt. and A. A. G.

R. C. Wortham, 1st Lt. and Ordnance Officer.

J. S. Rice, Maj. and Q. M.

Robert Henderson, Capt. and A. C. S.

L. P. Cooper, Capt. and A. Q. M.

A. A. Bartlett, Capt. Co. F, 1st Confed. Batl.

Jas. A. Conner, Adj. 26th Miss. Reg.

M. D. McNeely, 1st Lt. and Ensign, 42d Miss.

E. J. Phillips, 2d Lt. Co. F, 1st Confed. Batl.

D. C. C. Rodgers, 2d Lt. Co. A, 11th Miss. Vols.

G. F. Cole, 2d Lt. Co. C, 11th Miss. Vols.

Isaac W. Anderson, Asst. Surg. 1st Confed. Batl.

T. D. Witherspoon, Chaplain 48th Miss. Reg.

Joseph Marlar, 2d Lt. Co. D, 26th Miss. Reg.

Jas. J. Holt, Surgeon, 2d Miss. Reg.  
 J. T. Stanford, 1st Lt. Co. K, 11th Miss. Reg.  
 W. M. Bryant, Surg. 26th Miss. Reg.  
 T. J. Caldwell, Asst. Surg. 26th Miss. Reg.  
 B. F. Ward, Surg. 11th Miss. Reg.  
 E. J. Mears, 1st Lt. Co. K, 4th Miss. Reg.

*First Mississippi Artillery*

Serg't. Jno. S. Halt, 1st Miss. Art.

*First Confederate Battalion*

Private William Conner, Co. C. Private H. Monnie, Co. B.  
 Private John Phillips, Co. F. Private J. D. Eulom, Co. E.  
 Private E. Purcell, Co. E. Hos. Steward, W. F. Barron

*Second Mississippi Regiment*

Qr. M. Serg't. J. M. Cayce Hos. Steward, J. M. Cox  
 Private C. C. Kea, Co. C. Private R. M. Roberts, Co. C.  
 Private B. F. Cann, Co. B. Private P. G. Braddock, Co. C.  
 Private A. Talbutt, Co. B. Private R. T. Cooper, Co. B.  
 Private James Weems, Co. C. Private H. McCullough, Co. E.  
 Private P. McConnally, Co. G. Private John Helms, Co. H.  
 Private C. C. Cuthbert, Co. H. Private Frank Ford, Co. E.  
 Private J. A. Norton, Co. B. Private Robt. Harlan, Co. K.  
 Private John Dillard, Co. G. Private W. M. Cochran, Co. B.  
 Private J. B. Eubanks, Co. B.

*Eleventh Mississippi Regiment*

Serg't. W. H. Fox, Co. G. Courier Div. Hd. Qrs.

Private George Reeves, Co. K. Private T. H. Franklin, Co. G.  
 Private L. Swies, Co. E. Private W. H. George, Co. B.  
 Private A. Brown, Co. F. Private P. Femandey, Co. G.  
 Serg't N. M. Bobbitt, Co. K. Private John Kea, Co. K.  
 Private John Dennis, Co. K. Private G. W. Norwood, Co. E.  
 Private R. C. Sorten, Co. I.

Serg't W. G. Elkin, Co. I, Actg. Brib. Com. Sgt.

Ord. Serg't James Morley.

Private W. B. Barker, Co. F, Clk. Brig. Hd. Qrs.

*Twenty-sixth Mississippi Regiment*

Private A. C. Reed, Co. A. Private A. McRually, Co. B.  
 Hos. Steward, D. T. Price. Serg't R. J. Pickett, Co. D.  
 Private J. Fields, Co. F. Private W. H. Clarke, Co. D.  
 Private J. F. Keith, Co. B. Private J. H. Conner, Co. B.

*Forty-second Mississippi Regiment*

Corp'l W. F. Harlan, Co. I. Private E. E. Brown, Co. H.  
 Private L. Allen, Co. I. Private S. W. Lowry, Co. F.  
 Private Jno. Carmichael, Co. D.

*Brigade of General B. G. Humphrey*

G. R. Cherry, Capt. Comdg. Humphrey's Brigade.

E. S. Butts, Capt. and A. A. and I. G.

Sam'l Frank, Capt. and A. Q. M.

J. O. Ramsaur, Capt. and C. S.

W. L. Allen, 1st Lieut. and Ord. Officer.

J. W. Patterson, Surgeon Brigade.

T. F. Merritt, Asst. Surg'n, 18th Miss. Reg't.

W. R. Gunn, Asst. Surg'n, 17th Miss. Reg't.

Richard O'Leary, Asst. Surg'n, 13th Miss. Reg't.

H. D. Green, Asst. Surg'n, 13th Miss. Reg't.

J. C. Spinks, Asst. Surg'n, 13th Miss. Reg't.

Chas. T. Mann, Asst. Surg'n, 18th Miss. Reg't.

W. W. Leggett, Asst. Surg'n 21st Miss. Reg't.

Geo. H. Peets, Asst. Surg'n, 21st Miss. Reg't.

R. L. Knox, Asst. Surg'n, 17th Miss. Reg't.

Wm. H. Davis, 1st Lieut. Co. H, 13th Miss. Reg't.

Benj. George, 1st Lieut. Co. L, 21st Miss. Reg't.

J. W. Gower, 1st Lieut. Co. D, 18th Miss. Reg't.

James P. Clark, 2d Lieut. Co. K, 18th Miss. Reg't.

C. McDonald, Chaplain, 21st Miss. Reg't.

I certify on honor, that the above is a correct list of officers belonging to Humphrey's Brigade, surrendered this day, and present for parole.

(Signed) G. R. Cherry,

Capt. Co. C, 17th Miss. Inf'y Com'd'g Humphrey's Brigade.

Comm'y Serg't J. G. Metz, one horse and equipments.

Courier S. Warren, one horse and equipments.

Courier J. N. Ford, one horse and equipments.

Q.-M'r Serg't N. B. Adams, one horse and equipments, and one knapsack.

Q.-M'r Serg't Jno. A. Hegney, one horse and equipments.

Ord. Serg't J. I. Hudson.

*Thirteenth Mississippi Regiment.**Co. A.*

Private R. H. Barrett.

Corp'l S. D. Ragan.

Private Jos. C. Beard.

Private Thos. Riddle.

Private Chas. H. Hall.

Private Baxter Quinn.

Private Jno. A. Kirkpatrick.

Private J. H. Swatzel.



## Co. C.

Private R. T. Newcomb.  
 Private J. L. McWilliams.  
 Private B. H. McKelvin.

Private J. M. Roberts.  
 Private T. J. Watts.  
 Musician Jno. Hunter.

## Co. D.

Serg't T. J. Payne.  
 Private Garnett Adams.  
 Private Jno. Maloy.

Private Jno. F. Rowe.  
 Private Jas. Smith.  
 Private B. F. Wells.

## Co. E.

Private J. J. Crawford.  
 Private Thos. J. Hearne.  
 Private Elihu Bullock.

Private S. P. Martin.  
 Private Jas. Young.  
 Private J. L. Price.

## Co. F.

Private H. P. Bolling.  
 Private W. B. Radford.

Private P. H. Simmons.  
 Private R. F. Wilkenson.

## Co. G.

Serg't D. C. Gavin.  
 Serg't Jas. McLendon.  
 Private J. C. Calhoun.  
 Private J. H. Barnes.  
 Private N. B. Barnes.  
 Private Jas. H. Carr.

Private Francis H. Carr.  
 Private Jno. D. Peel.  
 Private Jas. Robertson.  
 Private Wm. H. Scott.  
 Private Dan'l Shotts.

## Co. H.

Corp'l J. C. Wells.  
 Private B. W. Davis.  
 Private Wm. R. Gosa.

Private Jno. H. Springer.  
 Private Jno. C. Stewart.  
 Private Jas. H. Waldrop.

## Co. I.

Serg't Rob't B. Harrison.  
 Private G. W. Allen.  
 Private J. J. Gober.  
 Private J. L. Goff.  
 Private W. J. Hines.

Private J. B. Sanders.  
 Private Noah Williams.  
 Private J. B. Quinn.  
 Music'n Jacob D. Murff.

## Co. K.

Serg't E. H. Williams.  
 Corp'l Jno. H. Cooper.  
 Private H. H. Alexander.  
 Private H. F. Alexander.  
 Private Jas. M. Bozeman.  
 Private Wm. P. Barrett.  
 Private Dan'l H. Barker.  
 Private E. E. Edgar.  
 Private I. F. Etheridge.  
 Private J. W. Harper.

Private Robt. T. Hancock.  
 Private Chas. Jones.  
 Private C. C. Mathews.  
 Private R. B. McElroy.  
 Private J. J. Mott.  
 Private Jno. F. Strebeck.  
 Music'n Jno. A. Dubose.  
 Music'n I. S. O'Leary.  
 Music'n Jas. P. Parker.

*Seventeenth Mississippi Regiment.*

Ord. Serg't R. H. Bogan.

Corp'l R. D. Wood.  
 Private J. S. Henly.  
 Private E. N. Henley.  
 Private H. M. Sanders.

Serg't Jno. W. Harris.  
 Corp'l Chas. Nunally.  
 Private B. E. Grey.  
 Private P. H. Fant.  
 Private H. C. Corey.

Private R. McCullough.  
 Private L. Little.

Serg't A. F. Jones.  
 Private S. T. Burton.

Serg't L. M. Patton.  
 Private J. W. Hanna.

Private Martin P. Ballard.  
 Private John Carter.  
 Private Wm. Ramey.  
 Private Wm. H. McCandliss.

Private Jas. Malone.  
 Private L. F. Hill.  
 Private Fox Moore.  
 Private Shelby Richmond.

Private J. Guy Kendall.  
 Private Rob't Patton.

Private Thos. Eason.  
 Private Wm. E. Lee  
 Private Wm. Everton.  
 Private J. L. Mason.  
 Private L. W. McNeely.

## Co. A.

Private W. L. Doss.  
 Private Robt. Lawhorn.  
 Serg't Sig. Corps G. W. Bowen.

## Co. B.

Private R. W. McClane.  
 Private K. S. Holland.  
 Private W. M. Abernathy, Courier at Corps Headq'rs.

## Co. C.

Private A. J. Seales.

## Co. D.

Private M. Lavelle.  
 Private M. T. Parr.

## Co. E.

Private M. V. Branch.

## Co. F.

Private W. P. Mothershed.  
 Private W. M. Willoughby.  
 Private Thos. H. Hurdle.

## Co. G.

Private Wm. Wilson.  
 Private Jas. Pritchard.  
 Private Jas. W. Moore.  
 Private R. E. Whitten.

## Co. H.

Private Jno. D. Stone.  
 Private Geo. W. Clark.

## Co. I.

Private T. P. Nabors.  
 Private Jno. W. Smith.  
 Private W. E. Goin.  
 Private F. L. Holloway.  
 Private P. B. Jones.

## Co. K.

Private Aaron B. Carter.	Private K. H. Chilcoate.
Private Henry Calvin.	Private Geo. P. Tankersley.
Private Wm. Greer.	Private Jno. D. Williams.
Private Aaron Phillips.	

*Eighteenth Mississippi Regiment*

Hosp'l Stewart, E. E. Baldwin.

Comm'y Serg't C. L. Chambers, one horse and equipments.

## Co. A.

Serg't Jas. Ware.	Private Jas. A. Copuland.
Serg't N. E. Burnham.	Private A. Gay.
Corp'l J. R. Little.	Private Jno. G. Hays.
Private F. S. Bouchillon.	Private Riley Harper.
Private T. J. Butler.	Private D. G. Keesh.

## Co. B.

Corp'l W. L. Taylor.	Private J. M. Twiner.
Private J. M. Smith.	Private Wm. Penn.

## Co. C.

Private N. M. Sanders.	Private N. Winkler.
Private G. H. Summers.	

## Co. D.

Serg't W. T. Lipsey.	Private A. C. Houston.
Serg't Patrick Maher.	Private J. L. Stinnett.
Private Wm. S. Brown.	Private Jas. Ryan.
Private Cage J. Berry.	Private T. L. Cooper.
Private A. E. Bosley.	Private Wm. White.
Private P. M. Cooper.	

## Co. E.

Private S. H. McClarty.

## Co. F.

Private S. H. Brister.	Private Wm. Ross.
------------------------	-------------------

## Co. G.

Private T. T. Smith.	Private T. D. Carr.
Private H. Caldwell.	Private Thos. Possett.

## Co. H.

Private Thos. G. Googer.	Private F. J. Wallace.
Private E. G. Mumford.	

## Co. I.

Private Wm. Lewis.	Private Geo. Barrett.
--------------------	-----------------------

## Co. K.

Corp'l Chas. T. Russell.	Private Moses Long.
--------------------------	---------------------



*Twenty-first Mississippi Regiment.*

Comm'y Serg't Joseph Doll, one horse and equipments.  
Serg't Music'n Henry Yoste.

## Co. A.

Private R. C. Clarke.  
Private Chas. M. Hay.  
Private Jno. A. Merritt.

Private Edwin Owen.  
Private J. H. S. Miller.  
Private W. M. Crisp.

## Co. D.

Private Chas. Anderson.  
Private Jas. Miller.  
Private Jno. A. Wisner.  
Private Andrew Sullivan.

Private W. Phares.  
Private L. Wailes.  
Private H. C. Morain.  
Private H. A. Taylor.

## Co. E.

Private W. P. Roberts.  
Private H. Fitzgerald.  
Private S. Hayslip.  
Private O. C. Combs.

Private Wm. Will.  
Private A. C. Nelson.  
Private D. C. Hastings.  
Private Karl Kothe.

## Co. F.

Private R. H. Clark.  
Private Sam'l Sewell.  
Private Tobias Polk.

Private Elijah Jackson.  
Private Jno. C. Crump.  
Private David Carter.

## Co. G.

Private S. B. Robinson.

## Co. H.

Private Wiley Day.  
Private T. M. Davidson.  
Private H. T. Grant.

Private Jas. Flowers.  
Private Thos. G. Parks.  
Private R. F. Spears.

## Co. I.

Private Wash. Spells.  
Private David Hawkins.

Private Wm. H. Johnson.

## Co. K.

Private Jas. Kimbrough.

Private B. G. Murrah.

## Co. L.

Private James Lowrie.

Private R. D. Odum.

I certify on honor, that the foregoing is a correct list of the men surrendered this day, and present for parole.

(Signed) G. R. Cherry,

Capt. Co. C, 17th Miss. Inf'y, Com'd'g Humphrey's Brigade.

## HARRIS' BRIGADE

N. H. Harris, Brig.-Gen'l.

W. R. Stone, Capt. and A.A.A.G.

W. M. Harris, 1st Lieut. and A.D.C.

W. C. Nelson, Lt. and Ord. Officer.  
 J. M. Patridge, Maj. and Com'y of Sub.  
 H. J. Henesey, Maj. and Q.M.  
 W. C. Connell, Capt. and A.C.S.  
 Andy T. Owens, Capt. and A.Q.M.  
 D. W. Ducie, Capt. and A.Q.M.  
 R. W. Phipps, Col. 19th Miss. Reg't.  
 A. A. Lyon, Surgeon 19th and 48th Miss. Reg'ts.  
 Wm. F. Schwing, Capt. Co. D, 19th Miss. Reg't.  
 W. J. Wall, Capt. Co. H, 19th Miss. Reg't.  
 D. Bowen, Capt. Co. I, 19th Miss. Reg't.  
 J. P. Rogers, Capt. Co. L, 48th Miss. Reg't.  
 B. F. McClellan, Capt. Co. F, 48th Miss. Reg't.  
 N. S. Walker, Capt. Co. E, 48th Miss. Reg't.  
 J. J. Brett, Capt. Co. D, 48th Miss. Reg't.  
 John B. Ginn, Asst. Surg., 16th Miss. Reg't.  
 T. G. Clarke, Asst. Surg., 12th Miss. Reg't.  
 George Bennett, 1st Lt., Co. G, 48th Miss. Reg't.  
 F. H. Duquercron, 1st Lt., Co. L, 48th Miss. Reg't.  
 P. G. Felters, 1st Lt., Co. K, 16th Miss. Reg't.  
 W. S. Agnew, 1st Lt., Co. K, 19th Miss. Reg't.  
 J. J. Cox, 1st Lt., and Ensign, 19th Miss. Reg't.  
 H. Jay Wilkins, 1st Lt., Co. I, 48th Miss. Reg't.  
 J. R. Green, 1st Lt., Co. A, 48th Miss. Reg't.  
 P. A. Walker, 2d Lt., Co. B, 16th Miss. Reg't.  
 Chas. J. Lewis, 2d Lt., Co. I, 48th Miss. Reg't.  
 W. L. Stephen, 2d Lt., Co. D, 19th Miss. Reg't.  
 L. M. Hardy, 2d Lt., Co. A, 48th Miss. Reg't.  
 L. B. Lester, 2d Lt., Co. G, 19th Miss. Reg't.  
 Alex. A. Lomax, Chaplain, 16th Miss. Reg't.

*Twelfth Mississippi Regiment.*

Co. A.

Private J. T. Lancaster.	Private P. A. Mullen.
Private Jno. Miller.	Private O. H. Spence.
Private John Mapp.	

Co. B.

Private H. D. Harbin.	Private C. H. Foote.
Private F. D. Keen.	

Co. C.

Private C. D. Fox.	Private E. M. Pepper.
Private J. W. Maxwell.	Private J. W. Williamson.
Private J. N. Johnson.	

## Co. D.

Private F. M. Bowie.  
 Private S. Farmer.  
 Private Z. H. Hardee.  
 Private J. M. Harris.  
 Private G. W. Jones.  
 Private J. C. Martin.

Private A. M. Martin.  
 Private W. S. Leach.  
 Private E. P. Saunders.  
 Private M. M. West.  
 Private D. C. Woods.  
 Private C. H. Thomas.

## Co. E.

Serg't Geo. Baker.  
 Private C. Monighan.

Private Jno. McMurray.

## Co. F.

Private H. F. Mangum.

## Co. G.

Private H. M. I. Munce.  
 Private E. Crissey.

Private P. O'Brien.

## Co. H.

Serg't G. W. McCormick.  
 Private W. W. King.  
 Private A. K. King.

Private J. M. King.  
 Private E. J. Carmichael.  
 Private S. Strickland.

## Co. I.

Private H. B. Davis.  
 Private S. A. Montgomery.

Private J. S. Moore.  
 Private T. P. Sprawls.

## Co. K.

Corp'l Wm. Brown, Jr.  
 Private W. W. Dent.

Private W. K. Donegal.  
 Private A. S. W. Howland.

Private John Dillon, Co. A, detailed as Ord. Serg't.  
 Private T. A. Baldwin, Co. A, Forage Master, Div. H'd Qrs.  
 Private Elleck Epperson, Co. C, Hospital Steward.  
 Private J. Durr, Co. C, detailed with A. and I.G., A.N.V.  
 Private Jas. McBrean, Co. E, Ambulance Driver.  
 Private E. H. McMurry, Co. F, Wagon Master.  
 Private W. H. Hamilton, Co. K, Commissary Serg't.

*Sixteenth Mississippi Regiment.*

## Co. A.

Private Henry Folz.  
 Private David Hutter.

Private John Maples.  
 Music'n Daniel Packer.

## Co. B.

Serg't F. M. Grubbs.  
 Private H. R. Gibson.

Private J. C. Ware.



## Co. C.

Serg't J. B. Yates.  
Private J. G. Blackwell.  
Private G. S. Evans.

Private W. G. Smith.  
Private A. J. Terry.  
Music'n C. Slay.

## Co. D.

Private James Wilson.

Music'n James Cambet.

## Co. E.

Com'y Serg't Brig. W. T. Tyler.  
Music'n P. J. Frederick.

Private T. Ragan.  
Private R. J. R. Bee.

## Co. F.

Private Charles A. Adams.  
Private G. Ellis.  
Private G. W. Irwin.  
Private J. C. Evans.  
Private T. H. Green.  
Private R. J. Lightsy.  
Private A. Langham.  
Private W. M. Morgan.  
Private C. M. McCurdy.

Private J. J. McRaney.  
Private J. R. Rambe.  
Private H. Smith.  
Private T. L. Smith.  
Private J. B. Smith.  
Private W. C. Smith.  
Private John Hughey.  
Private T. L. Chandler.

## Co. G.

Corp'l J. A. Shields.

Private Henry Dry.

## Co. H.

Serg't J. M. Rogers.  
Private J. T. Boykin.  
Private R. R. Boykin.  
Private J. R. Boykin.  
Private L. D. Boykin.  
Private J. W. Boykin.

Private W. R. Bolling.  
Private T. L. Boyd.  
Private A. A. Floyd.  
Private S. W. Hardy.  
Private R. H. Noblin.  
Private D. O. Summers.

## Co. I.

Serg't Joseph Adams.  
Mus'n W. H. Hartwell.

Private Stephen Fletcher,  
Courier for Gen. Harris.

## Co. K.

Serg't G. G. Howell.  
Private W. H. Davis.  
Private T. S. Denton.  
Private A. J. Denton.  
Courier J. A. V. Feltus.  
Private Jacob Hildebrand.  
Mus'n Gabe Kann.  
Mus'n P. R. Leatherman.  
Mus'n W. T. Agnew.

Private T. T. Rabie.  
Private J. D. Stocket.  
Private J. F. Therrell.  
Private R. A. Varnell.  
Private G. A. Walker.  
Private J. H. Walker.  
Private J. L. G. Patterson.  
Hos. Steward E. A. Robinson.

*Nineteenth Mississippi Regiment.*

Serg't-Major John E. Burrage.

Hosp. Steward W. J. McNeil.

Ord. Serg't S. D. King.

Q.M. Serg't W. P. Meaders.

Com's'y Serg't H. L. Alexander.

## Co. A.

Corp'l C. D. Wells.

Corp'l G. W. Jones.

Corp'l T. P. Hughes.

Corp'l J. A. Taylor.

Private J. M. Burt.

Private W. J. Bateman.

Private S. H. East.

Private J. T. Forestell.

Private T. B. Gore.

Private W. R. Gathright.

Private Z. W. Goodwin.

Private W. E. Harper.

Private T. C. Harper.

Private John Nutt.

Private H. S. A. Pool.

Private E. Prince.

Private A. Stewart.

Private W. S. Thompson.

Private G. L. Wiggins.

## Co. B.

Serg't W. E. Mooney.

Corp'l W. C. Correthers.

Corp'l A. W. Arnold.

Private H. S. Correthers.

Private J. W. Harrison.

## Co. C.

Private C. Leary.

Private Daniel Lane.

Private T. Shanahan.

Private W. L. Stevenson.

## Co. D.

Serg't W. H. Terry.

Corp'l W. S. Price.

Corp'l B. F. Adair.

Private G. W. Allen.

Private J. M. Gilbert.

Private W. S. Humphreys.

Private A. L. Trimble.

Private A. B. Wilkinson.

## Co. E.

Serg't W. S. Thurlkill.

Corp'l W. H. Sunday.

Private W. Allbright.

Private W. H. Cromwell.

Private W. M. Furr.

Private J. C. Furr.

Private J. D. Johnson.

Private J. N. Lowrey.

Private J. M. Morgan.

Private E. M. Pickens.

Private F. A. Ross.

Private T. G. Spears.

Private W. R. Siglar.

Private C. W. Stearnes.

Private J. L. Thurlkill.

Private G. H. Williams.

Private Thos. Nagle.

## Co. F.

Serg't Jas. A. Ward.  
Private S. L. Clark.  
Private Jno. Conkle.  
Private J. Crow.  
Private J. W. Dunn.  
Private J. N. Hill.  
Private J. W. Hardy.  
Private A. Holland.

Private J. M. Jurdon.  
Private W. J. Johnston.  
Private M. C. King.  
Private J. Lawhorn.  
Private J. M. Lawrence.  
Private J. C. Pate.  
Private J. W. Vankannon.

## Co. G.

Serg't M. M. Caldwell.  
Serg't F. S. Cooper.  
Corp'l J. M. Lee.  
Private D. Archibald.  
Private A. N. Bishop.  
Private L. Bishop.  
Private J. M. Stogner.  
Private C. A. Bryans.  
Private W. W. Dobson.

Private J. M. Goodnight.  
Private J. F. Jones.  
Private D. L. McClure.  
Private R. R. Robinson.  
Private J. D. Sloan.  
Private L. W. Stogner.  
Private J. W. Williams.  
Private J. W. Kyle.  
Private J. M. Goodnight.

## Co. H.

1st Serg't H. C. Fields.  
Private Chas. Bagby.  
Private J. C. Hood.  
Private W. J. Hays.

Private J. F. Graves.  
Private W. Kidd.  
Private R. G. Perkins.  
Private W. V. Wynn.

## Co. I.

Serg't W. Haynes.  
Corp'l C. S. Taylor.  
Corp'l H. C. Wallace.  
Private J. T. Austin.  
Private J. M. Hawkins.  
Private J. O. McCoy.  
Private W. T. McCoy.

Private Jno. Mabray.  
Private J. N. McClusky.  
Private D. Odell.  
Private J. N. Shaw.  
Private J. A. Stewart.  
Private B. G. Wallace.  
Private T. G. Stout.

## Co. K.

Serg't D. F. Ragan.  
Serg't G. C. Bruton.  
Corp'l A. T. Holmes.  
Corp'l J. J. Rice.  
Corp'l J. S. Cunningham.  
Private E. E. Blythe.  
Private S. B. Barton.  
Private R. W. Bell.  
Private J. W. Gallaway.

Private J. D. Kirk.  
Private W. G. Leonard.  
Private J. M. Lytal.  
Private J. S. Pratt.  
Private W. H. Pratt.  
Private G. H. Snow.  
Private F. Y. Turner.  
Private R. M. Turner.



*Forty-eighth Mississippi Regiment.*

Serg't-Major William Smith.

Q.-M. Serg't G. W. Platt.

Ord. Serg't J. R. Denkee.

Hos. Steward G. M. Witherspoon.

Com's'y Serg't C. S. Mason.

## Co. A.

Serg't W. S. Hardy.

Corp'l Fleming Brown.

Private G. W. Coward.

Private Pat. Hennesy.

Private J. J. Page.

Private D. Brosneham.

## Co. B.

Serg't E. G. Randle.

Private B. L. Adams.

Private J. B. Carter.

Private J. L. Patrick.

Private A. D. Parkinson.

Private J. M. Scroggins.

Private J. J. Townsend.

## Co. C.

Private J. J. Robertson.

Private Thos. J. Milford.

Private Thos. R. Watson.

Private Jack Holliday.

Private W. Gardener.

Private Sam Wells.

Private O. M. Seay.

Private J. M. Shackelford.

Private John F. Alexander.

## Co. D.

Serg't Jas P. Barr.

Serg't P. G. Brett.

Serg't Jas. L. Parker.

Corp'l Jno. A. Mounger.

Private A. W. Aven.

Private Wm. G. Boland.

Private W. F. Brett.

Private J. G. Hill.

Private W. B. Hendrix.

Private Jas. B. Mounger.

Private Thos. J. Newan.

Private J. C. Spears.

Private Jas. R. Weaver.

Private F. W. Spears.

## Co. E.

Private James Brown.

Private James Saunders.

Private E. L. Salmon.

## Co. F.

Corp'l John W. Elliott.

Private Geo. S. Clarke.

Private B. F. Hewin.

Private Perdue Holt.

Private Edw. B. Mitchell.

Private Pinking M. Perkins.

Private Cleve Rowan.

Private Levi E. Sidon.

Private Robert C. Strong.

Private Francis H. Foote.

## Co. G.

Serg't Frank N. Hammett. Private Tim Mahoney.  
Serg't Frank W. Anderson. Private John B. Weller.

## Co. H.

Corp'l J. D. Laughlin. Private N. B. Clark.  
Corp'l E. Briggs. Private E. J. Davidson.  
Corp'l J. H. Hammett. Private John Haszinger.  
Private H. C. Downing. Private T. G. Powell.  
Private C. Fryer. Private C. T. Robinson.  
Private D. D. Gibson. Private T. J. Stephenson.

## Co. I.

Serg't Geo. Weeks. Private William Hopkins.  
Serg't James Hoffman. Private Daniel Turner, Jr.

## Co. L.

Serg't S. Pierce. Private J. D. B. Gartin.  
Serg't J. J. Culpepper. Private B. J. Gartin.  
Private L. Cooper. Private G. A. Jacobs.  
Private G. W. Critz. Private J. B. McCreight.  
Private B. F. Cooke. Private W. H. Nichol.  
Private W. B. Edwards. Private A. McSween.  
Private A. G. Gartin.

First Corps—Lieut.-Gen. James Longstreet.

L. Q. C. Lamar, Col. Mil. Court, 3 Corps, acting Aide to Gen. Longstreet.

Officers and men paroled by Maj. D. B. Bridgford, Provost-Marshal, Army Northern Virginia.

John J. Hood, Capt. and Ag't for Miss. troops.

List of officers and men of the Invalid Batt., commanded by Lt. Benjamin Bates.

T. Fitzgerald, Co. E, 12th Miss. Inf.

## RECAPITULATION.

*Davis's Brigade.*

Officers -----	21
First Mississippi Artillery -----	1
First Confederate Battalion -----	6
Second Mississippi Regiment -----	19
Eleventh Mississippi Regiment -----	15
Twenty-sixth Mississippi Regiment -----	8
Forty-second Mississippi Regiment -----	5

*Humphreys' Brigade.*

Officers -----	26	
Thirteenth Mississippi Regiment -----	75	
Seventeenth Mississippi Regiment -----	62	
Eighteenth Mississippi Regiment -----	44	
Twenty-first Mississippi Regiment -----	44	
	<hr/>	251

*Harris's Brigade.*

Officers -----	33	
Twelfth Mississippi Regiment -----	53	
Sixteenth Mississippi Regiment -----	70	
Nineteenth Mississippi Regiment -----	128	
Forty-eighth Mississippi Regiment -----	86	
	<hr/>	370
Other Mississippi Soldiers -----	3	
	<hr/>	3
	<hr/>	
Total -----		699

## REFERENCES

*Mississippi Official and Statistical Registers, 1908, 1912.*

*List of Field Officers, Regiments and Battalions in the Confederate States Army, 1861-1865.*



## CHAPTER XXV

### CONDITIONS IN MISSISSIPPI AFTER THE WAR

MISSISSIPPI'S FIGHT FOR HOME RULE—JUDGE SHARKEY APPOINTED PROVISIONAL GOVERNOR—SHARKEY'S ADMINISTRATION—SECESSION ORDINANCE DECLARED NULL AND VOID—ANTE-ELECTION ISSUES IN MISSISSIPPI—ELECTION OF GENERAL HUMPHREYS—LEGISLATURE OF OCTOBER 16—DECEMBER 6, 1865—A DUAL-HEADED GOVERNMENT—TWO UNITED STATES SENATORS ELECTED—THE BLACK CODE OF 1865—THE THIRTEENTH AMENDMENT REJECTED—BITTER FIGHT BETWEEN REPUBLICAN POLITICIANS—PARTING OF THE WAYS—ACTION BY CONGRESS ON PRESIDENTIAL VETOES—HOME AFFAIRS PRECEDING LEGISLATIVE SESSION, 1866-67—MARTIAL LAW NOT LIFTED—FOURTEENTH AMENDMENT PASSES CONGRESS—THE LEGISLATURE OF OCTOBER 15, '66—FEBRUARY 21, '67—REQUEST FOR THE RELEASE OF JEFFERSON DAVIS FROM IMPRISONMENT—PASSAGE OF THE RECONSTRUCTION ACTS—EFFECTS OF RECONSTRUCTION ACTS IN MISSISSIPPI—MAJORITY OF NEGRO REGISTRANTS—NEGRO VOTE HANDLED THROUGH LOYAL LEAGUE—UPON THE EVE OF THE CONVENTION—POLITICAL DIVISIONS—CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION OF 1868—FIRST REJECTION OF THE CONSTITUTION—GOVERNOR HUMPHREYS FORCED FROM OFFICE BY THE MILITARY ARM—GOVERNOR HUMPHREY'S FAMILY EJECTED FROM THE MANSION—THE AMES PROVISIONAL ADMINISTRATION—RESUBMISSION OF THE CONSTITUTION—ADMISSION OF MISSISSIPPI'S UNITED STATES SENATORS.

The five years following the conclusion of the war placed Mississippi under provisional and military forms of government, the whole period of Reconstruction embracing ten years. They were ruinous readjustment experiments undertaken by the Federal government and propagated by political leaders of such diverse and varied beliefs that they ranged all the way from something akin to pity over the suffering South to implacable hatred. Most of the Southern Leaders showed a determination to accept the results of the war. Others were in favor of establishing a State government on the basis of a free northern or western State; still others were inclined to accept its results as evils forced upon them by the hand of a tyrannical power.

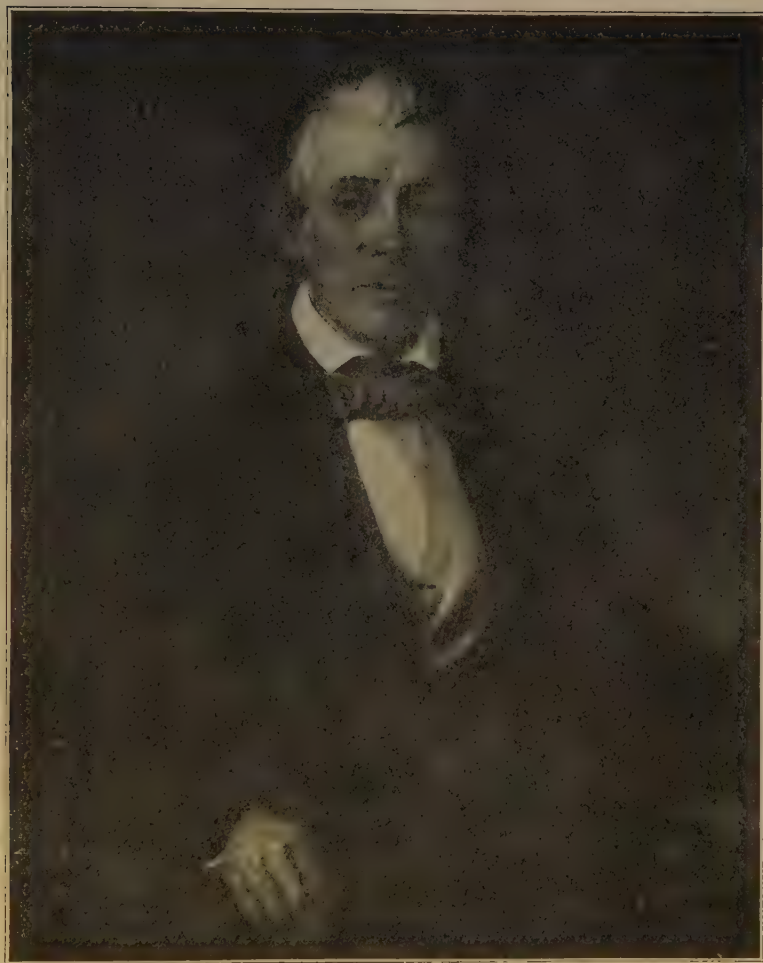
After the death of Lincoln and the accession of Andrew Johnson to the presidency, the radical, or bitter and vindictive element of the Republican party, represented by Thaddeus Stevens, gradually gained the upper hand, and at his death in 1868 Stevens bequeathed his hatred of the South to others. It was during this accumulation of political and social evils that Mississippi suffered her first experience of provisional and military governments.

## JUDGE SHARKEY APPOINTED PROVISIONAL GOVERNOR

The attempt of Governor Clark to resume relations with the Federal government through the Mississippi legislature already in operation had been frustrated by the radical wing of the Republican party, as the legislature had been dispersed by the military authorities of the North and the Governor placed under arrest. A few days before he was assassinated, Lincoln openly favored the readmission of Louisiana to congressional representation, "some 12,000 voters in that State having sworn allegiance to the United States, held elections, organized a state government, adopted a free state constitution, giving the benefit of public schools equally to black and white, and empowering the legislature to confer the elective franchise upon the colored man." The legislature had ratified the thirteenth amendment prohibiting slavery, and Lincoln was in favor of reorganizing the State government even before it had extended franchise to the negroes. This policy of permitting the states to quietly return to the Union is thought by many to have been the one that Lincoln would have attempted to carry out. How much pressure would have been brought to bear on him by the more radical element of his party and how much he would have yielded to its demand is a matter of conjecture. His natural inclination certainly was for a fair and peaceful readjustment.

On May 29, 1865, a few days after the dispersal of the Mississippi legislature, President Johnson issued his proclamation of amnesty and pardon, based on that enunciated by Lincoln, on December 8, 1863. It required an oath to support the constitution of the United States and the Union and abide by the proclamations and laws regarding emancipation. The amnesty excepted several classes of those engaged in the civil and military service of the Confederacy, who were required to apply for special pardons.

On the same day, Johnson prescribed by proclamation a plan for the reorganization of the government of North Carolina and appointed W. H. Holden, its provisional governor. In the meantime, Judges William L. Sharkey and William Yerger had arrived in Washington, as commissioners appointed by ex-Governor Clark to negotiate with the administration (President Johnson) as to the most feasible policy to be adopted in order to restore Mississippi to the Union. They were kindly received by the President, who referred them to his proclamation of May 29th, the provi-



GOVERNOR WILLIAM LEWIS SHARKEY  
From an oil portrait in the Mississippi Hall of Fame





sions of which, including the North Carolina plan, they accepted in behalf of their State. Following these conferences, President Johnson appointed Judge Sharkey provisional governor of Mississippi, by proclamation of June 13th.

The proclamation recited that it should be Judge Sharkey's duty "at the earliest practicable period, to prescribe such rules and regulations as may be necessary and proper for convening a convention composed of that portion of people of said State who are loyal to the United States, and no others, for the purpose of altering or amending the constitution thereof, and with authority to exercise within the limits of said State all the powers necessary and proper to enable such loyal people of the State of Mississippi to restore said State to its constitutional relations to the Federal Government."

*The Encyclopedia of Mississippi History* thus condenses some of the leading features of the Sharkey administration: "As governor under military commission, Governor Sharkey had broad powers. He levied a tax on stores, taverns, gaming tables, restaurants, peddlers, brokers, banking establishments, and \$10 on every bale of cotton sent to market, to provide a fund for the maintenance of the government. When various persons refused to pay this tax, he ordered the amount doubled as a penalty and collected by levy and public auction. The receipts during his administration were \$152,814; expenditures \$68,942. But at the time of the meeting of the constitutional convention, there was no money in the State treasury, and the penitentiary and lunatic asylum were in part supported by the United States.

"While the regular judicial system was in abeyance, he revised the replevin laws empowering two justices of the peace to issue the writ, and by edict created a new court, the Special Court of Equity, to determine the disputes about cotton contracts."

#### SHARKEY'S ADMINISTRATION

As provisional governor of Mississippi, Judge Sharkey and the State government which he attempted to organize were under the direct supervision of the military authorities. Theoretically and in fact, the State was still under martial law, and the only appeal from military authority, as established in Mississippi, was to the President by whom Governor Sharkey had been appointed and who was the constitutional head of the army of the United States.

Major General P. J. Osterhaus was military commander of

the department of Mississippi, and was the chief authority in the State, under the president, until he was superseded by Major General W. H. Slocum. The State was divided into five districts, under subordinate generals and the military, in great part negro soldiers, were used for the maintenance of order. Above the provisional governor and the courts he might institute was the military authority.

Governor Sharkey's first step in the reorganization of the emasculated civil functions of his State was to direct the county officials who were in office on the 22nd of May, 1865, to resume their duties, after they had taken the oath of amnesty. Those who did not come under its provisions but were reserved for special clemency, were temporarily excluded from office.

In his proclamation of July 1st, after exhorting the people to coöperate with the commanding general the Governor earnestly considered the objections urged by some of the people against the amnesty oath, which pledged those who subscribed to it to observe the emancipation proclamation of 1863. He urged the people to leave the determination of its constitutionality to the supreme judicial department of the government. In conclusion, he said: "The negroes are free—free by the fortunes of war, free by the proclamation, free by common consent, free practically as well as theoretically, and it is too late to raise technical questions as to the means by which they became so. Besides it would be bad policy now to undertake to change their condition if we could do so. It would be nothing less than an effort to establish slavery where it does not exist. Therefore let us cordially unite our efforts to organize our State government so that we may by wise legislation prepare ourselves to live in prosperity and happiness in the changed condition of our domestic relations."

Pursuant to his instructions, Governor Sharkey ordered an election for delegates to a constitutional convention to assemble August 14, 1865, in conformity to the wishes of the Republican administration, then dominated by Johnson and Seward. Altogether, 98 delegates were selected, Greene (entitled to two delegates) being the only county not represented in the convention. It is of interest to note that of this membership but seven delegates had participated in the deliberations of the convention of 1861, and of these six voted against the ordinance of secession. Delegates to the convention of 1861 were politically divided as 84 Democrats and 25 Whigs, as against 18 Democrats and 70



Whigs in the gathering of 1865. Of the delegates who opposed secession in 1861 were the distinguished Confederate officers, General W. T. Martin, Colonel John M. Simonton and Colonel Charles Swett. With these exceptions, the real leaders of the convention as well as a percentage of its membership had not served in the Confederate army on account of their age. One of the early acts of the convention, however, was to unanimously invite General B. G. Humphreys to a seat within the bar, and, on motion of General Martin, the same honor was extended to Major General P. J. Osterhaus, commanding the military department.

The convention of August 14, 1865, which met at Jackson, was called to order by Governor Sharkey, and Jacob Shall Yenger, the eminent lawyer, circuit judge and Whig of Washington County, was elected its permanent chairman. Although he opposed secession, he gave four sons to the Confederate army and was universally honored as a true Southern man.

On motion of William Yenger, a committee of fifteen was appointed to report amendments "proper and expedient to restore the State of Mississippi to its constitutional relations to the Federal Government," in line with President Johnson's proclamation appointing Judge Sharkey provisional governor and authorizing him to call a convention for that purpose. At the outset of its proceedings, a dispatch was also read from the President containing the following suggestions: "I hope that without delay your convention will amend your State constitution abolishing slavery and denying to all future legislatures the power to legislate that there is property in man; also that they will adopt the amendment to the constitution of the United States abolishing slavery. If you could extend the elective franchise to all persons of color who own real estate valued at not less than \$250 and pay taxes thereon, you would completely disarm the adversary and set an example the other states will follow. This you can do with perfect safety, and you thus place the Southern States, in reference to free persons of color, upon the same basis with the free states. I hope and trust your convention will do this and, as a consequence, the radicals, who are wild upon negro franchise, will be completely foiled in their attempt to keep the States from renewing their relations to the Union by not accepting their senators and representatives."

The Mississippi convention was the first one in the South held under the President's policy and therefore general and intense interest was centered in its proceedings. On the fourth day of its

proceedings the Committee on Constitution made a majority report around which seethed the debates of the delegates for three days. The amendment to Article 8 of the constitution abolishing slavery in Mississippi, in conformity with the thirteenth amendment to the Federal constitution, brought out the strongest orators of the convention, and the majority report was finally adopted in this form: "The institution of slavery having been destroyed in the State of Mississippi, neither slavery nor involuntary servitude otherwise than in the punishment of crimes, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted, shall hereafter exist in this State; and the legislature at its next session, and thereafter as the public welfare may require, shall provide by law for the protection of the person and property of the freedmen of the State and guard them and the State against any evils that may arise from their sudden emancipation."

The minority of the convention rallied around the idea of an enforced emancipation of doubtful legality, with a claim for compensation, while the majority favored the acceptance of the fact that slavery—though the Constitution of the United States had been ignored—was in fact abolished by the war and that, in accordance with the custom of war which gives the conquered no right to make terms, the State should adjust her constitution accordingly. One of the most manly and effective speeches of the convention was made by General Martin, the famous cavalry officer of the Confederacy, who said: "I think it is important in the present crisis that whatever can, should be done, to assure the people of the North, and especially that portion of the Northern people disposed to be conservative and consider that we have *some rights at least in the South*, to show them and to show the government of the United States, also, that having first tried the logic of the schools, and having failed in that, and having then resorted to the sterner logic of arms, and having failed in that also, we are now honestly disposed to return to our allegiance and to make out of the disasters which have befallen us the best we can."

William Yerger closed the debate on the abolition amendment in a powerful speech. He recounted his visit to President Johnson and the assurances of the chief executive to himself and others that "slavery is gone as an institution;" the Southern States could not be admitted into congress "until they have afforded evidence by their conduct of this truth." They must have conventions and amend their constitutions "by abolishing slavery, and this must be done in good faith." The only dispute, North or West, was

not as to the abolition of slavery by the war, but as to the place the negro should have under the laws.

"The negro is here, with his capacity for labor unimpaired," continued Judge Yerger. It was useless to attach conditions because there was a large party in the North who were quite indifferent, and rather preferred that the South should remain in the territorial condition for years to come. As to compensation, Mr. Lincoln had in 1863 promised to advocate it if the South would lay down its arms. "It is also said that when the commissioners from the Confederate government met him and Mr. Seward at Hampton Roads he was then willing that compensation should be made. But these offers were rejected, and the war was carried on at a cost of \$2,000,000,000 and the lives of 250,000 or 300,000 soldiers. Does any man suppose that those who thus carried on this war, regardless of the offer of amnesty, who refused to accept payment when it was tendered, will meet with any favor in preferring a claim to compensation?"

In conclusion Judge Yerger urged his colleagues "to turn our back without repining upon the inevitable past, and, looking toward the future, determine, if possible, to rescue the State from the destitution into which it has been dragged."

#### SECESSION ORDINANCE DECLARED NULL AND VOID

After the slavery amendment had been adopted, the State Bill of Rights was so changed as to allow a grand jury to be dispensed with in such misdemeanors as petit larceny and vagrancy and trial had on information before justices of the peace and such courts as the legislature might provide. A committee was appointed to codify general laws relating to the county control of apprenticeship and vagrancy. Then the convention considered the form of declaration in regard to the ordinance of secession. The majority report of the Ordinance Committee was to the effect that the secession ordinance "is hereby declared null and void;" the minority report, that it "be repealed and abrogated," with other variations of form. Finally, the majority report was adopted.

#### ANTE-ELECTION ISSUES IN MISSISSIPPI

The constitutional convention adjourned on the 24th of August, 1865, after having been in session for ten days and providing by ordinance, for an election on Monday, October 2nd, to select congressmen and state, district and county officers, under the restrictions of the presidential amnesty proclamation. The



vital issues of the campaign brought the military and civil authorities into sharp conflict, and at least in one of the disputes the President himself was obliged to act as arbiter.

The acceptance of negro testimony in courts of law was opposed by some under the apprehension that it would be the stepping stone by which the negroes would be admitted to the jury and the ballot box. The constitutional convention had ignored President Johnson's request to extend a qualified suffrage to the negroes so soon after they had been given their freedom. But since the close of the war those cases in which negroes were involved were transferred to the tribunals under the management of the Freedmen's Bureau. In September, following the adjournment of the convention, Governor Sharkey acceded to a request of Colonel Samuel Thomas, assistant commissioner of the Freedmen's Bureau, and transferred such cases from that body to the civil courts of the State.

There were numerous clashes between the white people and negroes, some with the civilian blacks who were intoxicated by their sudden freedom and others with the negro soldiers, who often over-asserted their authority. The military authorities were the deep-seated cause of the first rupture and discord between the white people and the negroes of the South. In order to better use the negroes themselves the military made constant efforts to alienate them from the white inhabitants. The whites were invariably arrested by the military officers, who refused to recognize any writs of habeas corpus and insisted on trials by martial law. In this course the military authorities were sustained by General Slocum, Secretary of War Stanton and President Johnson himself, on the ground that Mississippi had not yet established a permanent government acceptable to congress and was still, in fact, under martial law.

But Governor Sharkey was still to have his brief day of triumph over the autocratic acts of the military. After the meeting of the constitutional convention, he issued a proclamation calling upon the people to organize under the militia laws of the State for the suppression of crime suggesting the raising of one company of cavalry and one of infantry for each county. At an earlier date President Johnson had verbally authorized the Governor to take such action, in line with his general policy of leaving to the loyal people of the State, as far as possible, the conduct of their own affairs. The President afterward wavered and, under the influence of General Slocum and Carl Schurz, then

visiting the State, advised Governor Sharkey to call upon United States troops to suppress disorder and refrain from organizing militia until further progress had been made in reestablishing the State government. To Schurz the President expressed his belief that such an organization as Sharkey proposed would not be dangerous; at least might be safely tried while the troops were there, as the people must sometime be trusted and the army withdrawn. When Johnson had reached this conservative decision, General Slocum, without consulting his superior, issued an order prohibiting the organization of any state militia, and shrewdly declaring to sustain his act that most of the current crimes were committed against army men, army couriers and negroes. Thereafter, when crimes were reported, a sufficient military force would be sent to disarm every inhabitant within ten miles of the locality of the disorder. That disorder had been brought on by wanton acts of injustice to the white owners of the soil was of little consequence. Slocum's autocratic action was going too far for the President's patience or dignity, and he promptly countermanded the order. The organization of the State militia therefore proceeded.

#### ELECTION OF GENERAL HUMPHREYS

At the election of October 2, 1865, in Mississippi there were three candidates for governor. Gen. Benjamin G. Humphreys, the prosperous planter and able officer of the Confederacy, carried the soldier vote. Neither of the other candidates had war records. Judge Fisher had served on the circuit bench for a decade before the war and was in closer sympathy with the Johnson policies than General Humphreys, who was opposed at that period to the admission of negro testimony in court, the negroes being under the control of the northern element. The support of William S. Patton, of Lauderdale County, was largely in the eastern part of the State, from which he had served as a representative in both houses of the legislature.

The total vote cast for governor was 41,880, of which Humphreys received 17,814, Fisher, 14,528, and Patton, 9,422. The opposition to negro testimony secured a majority of the legislature, although some of the ablest men elected were of the opposing policy. "Original secessionists" were elected to the High Court, but the congressmen were all men who had opposed secession. Col. C. E. Hooker, a one-armed Confederate soldier, who was wounded at Vicksburg and who after reconstruction served

in congress for many terms, was elected Attorney General over Richard Cooper.

The congressmen chosen, all of whom opposed secession in 1860, were as follows: Col. Arthur E. Reynolds, of Tishomingo, First district; Col. Richard A. Pinson, of Pontotoc, Second district; James T. Harrison, Lowndes, Third district; Gen. A. M. West, Holmes, Fourth district; Ephraim G. Peyton, Copiah, Fifth district. They presented themselves in congress when it met in December, but their names were omitted in the roll-call, and it was not until 1870 that Mississippi had a congressional delegation.

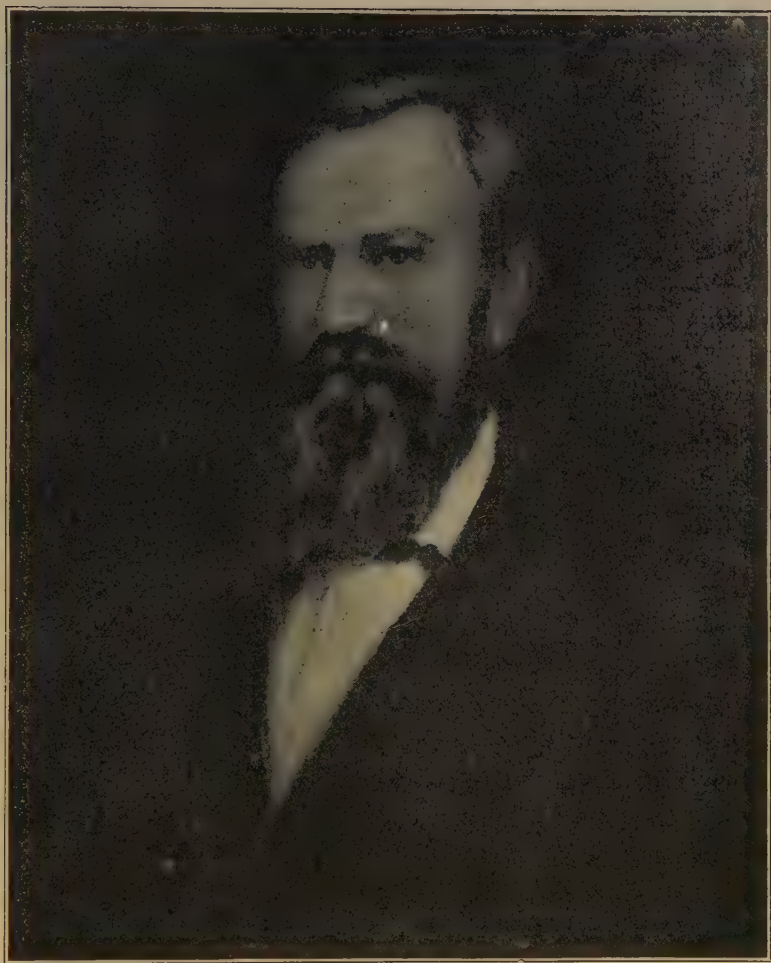
#### THE LEGISLATURE OF OCTOBER 16-DECEMBER 6, 1865

The legislature which assembled at the State House, Jackson, on the 16th of October, 1865, was the last to be elected by an exclusively white vote. It met as prescribed by the convention and both Provisional Governor Sharkey and Governor-elect Humphreys appeared before both houses on the first day of the session—the one to deliver his valedictory and the other to be inaugurated. For the moment there was a peaceful and hopeful outlook in the readjustment of affairs.

The legislature organized by electing Gen. S. J. Gholson, of Monroe County, speaker of the house, and Col. John M. Simonton, of Itawamba, president of the senate. Preceding the inauguration of Governor-elect Humphreys, the two houses, in joint convention, were briefly addressed by the outgoing chief executive, says the *Journal*:

“He remarked that he had not prepared any formal address or message, and that he did not consider it his province as provisional governor to do so. He did not consider himself the constitutional governor of Mississippi; but he thanked the legislature for the compliment implied in their resolution. He was proud to say that Mississippi had taken the lead in the work of reconstruction, and that without any lights for her guidance she had set an example for her sister states that was worthy of emulation and with the most beneficial results to the South. And now when Governor Humphreys, who was the choice of the people, was installed into office, his functions as provisional governor would cease; and he was happy to say that Mississippi would then have a full civil government in operation. He alluded to the very ardent and earnest manner in which he had been encouraged and sustained by the President, and expressed the hope that through





GOV. BENJAMIN G. HUMPHREYS  
From an oil portrait in the Mississippi Hall of Fame



wise and judicious legislation negro garrisons and other evidences of military rule would soon be removed from the State."

Governor Humphreys' inaugural address was in the direct language of the soldier. The South had lost by the sword, but accepted the results of the war in good faith, wished to be restored to the Union and sought once more amicable relations with the sister states. Mississippi had accepted the terms of the national government and it was also due to her honor to show by her future course that she had done so in good faith. "The sudden emancipation of her slaves has devolved upon her the highest responsibilities and duties. Several hundred thousand of the negro race, unfitted for political equality with the white race, have been turned loose upon society, and in the guardianship she may assume over this race she must deal justly with them and protect them in all their rights of person and property. The highest degree of elevation in the scale of civilization to which they are capable, morally and intellectually, must be secured to them by their education and religious training. But they cannot be admitted to political or social equality with the white race." The theory of the Governor was that like all other races in the population of the South and the country generally, they should be encouraged to develop along their own racial lines.

As a former master of slaves—and, from all accounts, a kind one—Governor Humphreys insisted that although the negro was free to choose his labor he should be held to strict accountability to fulfill any contract, especially that involving indebtedness, which he might make with planter or other employer. "The cultivation of the great staples of the south requires continuous labor from January to January. The planter cannot venture upon their cultivation unless the laborer is compelled to comply with his contract; remaining and performing his proper amount of labor, day by day and week after week, through the whole year; and if he attempts to escape he should be returned to his employer and forced to work until the time for which he has contracted has expired. By such a system of labor, the welfare and happiness of the African may be secured, the agricultural and commercial prosperity of the State sustained, and our homes again become the abode of plenty."

As stated by J. S. McNeily in *Mississippi's Provisional Government*: "While honest and candid, after the manner of the man, this message was not diplomatic. Prudence might have suggested a different phraseology—words mere pleasing to the ears



of the implacables of the North. But its notes ring true to the unquailing manhood of a people who, though conquered, impoverished and oppressed, would not play the part of the time server or fawn for favor. It sums up the truth of the race problem as known to an hereditary slaveholder; one noted for humanity and kindness toward his slaves."

#### A DUAL-HEADED GOVERNMENT

Provisional Governor Sharkey promptly informed Secretary of State Seward that "Benjamin G. Humphreys has been duly installed in office—that the constitutional government is now complete and the legislature in session." Receipt of this letter was acknowledged on November 3rd by Mr. Seward, who instructed Governor Sharkey that "it is the expectation of the President that you will continue your functions as provisional governor until further notice from this department." Thus was established the singular relationship between the Federal and the State governments by which there were two functioning governors in Mississippi—one (Sharkey), still acknowledged by the administration as its medium of communication with the people of the State, and the other (Humphreys), who was identified with the legislation of the State but not fully recognized by the President of the United States. This dual relationship between the national and State governments continued to exist almost to the end of the first legislative session, which concluded on the 6th of December, 1865.

The explanation of this delay on the part of the administration to acknowledge the authority of the governor-elect was given in November by President Johnson in two communications to Governor Sharkey. In the first, dated November 1, 1865, President Johnson stated it was "all important that the legislature should adopt the amendment to the constitution of the United States abolishing slavery. The action of the legislature of Mississippi is looked to with great interest at this time, and a failure to adopt the amendment will create the belief that the action of the convention abolishing slavery will hereafter, by the same body, be revoked. The argument is, if the convention abolish slavery in good faith, why should the legislature hesitate to make it a part of the constitution of the United States? I trust in God that the legislature will adopt the amendment, and thereby make the way clear for the admission of senators and representatives to their seats in the present congress."

On the 17th of November, the President again addressed Gov-

ernor Sharkey, asking him to "please report from time to time what progress is being made in the restoration of the functions of the State, and make such suggestions as you may deem proper and calculated to accomplish the great work in which you are engaged. Let the amendment to the constitution of the United States abolishing slavery be adopted; let such laws be passed for the protection of freedmen in person and property as justice and equity demand. The admission of negro testimony, they all being free, will be as much for protection of the white man as the colored. I do hope the southern people will see the position they now occupy and avail themselves of the favorable opportunity of once more resuming all their former relations to the government of the United States, and in so doing restore peace, prosperity, happiness and fraternal love. Governor Sharkey will please show this dispatch to B. G. Humphreys, governor-elect."

#### TWO UNITED STATES SENATORS ELECTED

On the 19th of October, three days after the legislature convened, William L. Sharkey received an almost unanimous vote for the United States senatorship. He was elected to succeed Jefferson Davis for the term beginning March 5, 1865. For the term beginning March 5, 1865, and succeeding Albert G. Brown, there were half a dozen candidates, and after three had been withdrawn Gen. James L. Alcorn was elected senator. Like the congressmen-elect, Sharkey and Alcorn were excluded from the United States senate until the State was recognized by the administration as having taken the prescribed course for reinstatement in the Union. That was in January, 1870.

As a basis for the proposed legislation of the session, the legislature had not only the recommendations and suggestions of President Johnson and Governor Humphreys, but the report of the committee appointed at the August convention. As stated by that body the committee was "to prepare and report to the legislature for its consideration and action such laws and changes in existing laws, as to said committee may seem expedient in view of the late amendments to the constitution of the State by the convention." Its report, with draft of measures recommended for enactment, was received and ordered printed.

#### THE BLACK CODE OF 1865

The most important and delicate subject with which the legislature had to deal and one that politicians for selfish purposes at

home and at the national government kept agitating was that concerning the relations of the white people of Mississippi with the recently freed negroes. It was finally turned over to a joint select committee who, in accord with the recommendations of the August convention, were to draft "laws and changes in laws for the protection and security of freedmen and to protect the State from the support of minors, vagrants and paupers." The last two elements were burdening the State to the point of exhaustion. The system of statutes devised and passed to cover the ground indicated is generally known as the Black Code of 1865. An epitome of this class of legislation is fairly given in McNeily's *Provisional Government*, as follows:

"The first of the committee series afterward stigmatized as the Black Code was the creation of county courts, composed of the probate judge and two justices of the peace to be selected by the justices of the county. The committee reported that 'crime, lawlessness and demoralization now prevalent in most localities resulting from the war and consequent on sudden emancipation,' called for a more speedy and rigid enforcement of law than the ordinary tribunals afford.

"Other bills were drawn for amending the laws of vagrancy and to regulate the relations of master and apprentice as related to the freedmen. The vagrancy law provided that all freedmen over the age of eighteen, who were found without lawful employment on the second Monday of January, 1866, should be subject to fine and imprisonment. If the fine was not paid, the offender was to be hired out until his wages wiped out the fine. The act contained other provisions; one for a negro pauper fund was provided, for the many hundreds of negroes without means of support to be raised by a poll tax on the better class freedmen of one dollar. The apprentice act placed all negroes under eighteen years of age, who were orphans or without visible means of support, under the disposal of the probate court for apprenticeship, former owners being given preference when deemed suitable or competent persons. Another act of the series prohibited the ownership by freedmen of fire arms and bowie knives. At this time there was great fear of the new influence operating on the negroes that might cause them to commit some deeply regrettable mistake, and a war of races be brought about as the result of incendiary teachings of evil minded men, especially that of reckless soldiers and some of their officers."

The law of the Black Code of greatest moment was the "act to



confer civil rights on the freedmen," and for other purposes. The bill was reported to the house on the 19th day of the session, and on the following day Governor Humphreys sent in a special message in which he recommended the passage of the following measures before the legislature adjourned for the holiday recess:

First—That negro testimony should be admitted in our courts, not only for the protection of the person and property of the freedmen but for the protection of society against the crimes of both races.

Secondly—That the freedmen be encouraged at once to engage in some pursuit of industry for the support of his family and the education of his children, by laws assuring him of friendship and protection. Tax the freedman for the support of the indigent and helpless freedmen, and then with an iron will and the strong hand of power take hold of the idler and the vagrant and force him to some profitable employment.

Thirdly—Pass a militia law that will enable the militia to protect our people against the insurrection or any possible combination of vicious white men and negroes.

Following the Governor's message, the act to "confer civil rights upon freedmen" was passed. Under its provisions, the freedman was made competent as a witness only in cases where a negro was a party to the suit, either as plaintiff or defendant. In the acquirement and use of personal property he was given the same rights as the white man; but every freedman was required to have a lawful home or employment on the second Monday of January, 1866. All labor contracts were required to be in writing, and any laborer quitting before the expiration of his term of service without good cause should forfeit his wages. Such laborer was also made liable to arrest and return to his employer. It was provided that the laborer should have the right of appeal before a justice of the peace to show good cause for his action. The law was made stringent against enticing laborers away from employers.

Governor Humphreys had a hard task to perform in dealing with the various bills which came before him, designed to tide the people over their financial straits caused by the enforced idleness and ravages of war. An excessive exemption act affecting debts already contracted was vetoed by the Governor as unconstitutional, but passed notwithstanding. The law staying the collection of debts until January 1, 1868, was objected to by the chief executive as a violation of "the obligation of contracts," but

was passed by the legislature, although subsequently pronounced unconstitutional by every court which considered it. Governor Humphreys justly claimed, as an explanation of his veto of such measures, that "the debtor will more certainly find his best interests subserved in a full and fair adjustment with his creditor than at the end of Valuation laws or Redemption laws, Exemption laws or Stay laws, with the accumulation of interest, court costs and lawyers' fees." His straightforward policy in these matters gave him the name of "Old Veto." One measure of relief, however, was the act passed remitting all due and unpaid taxes for the years 1862, 1863 and 1864.

The legislature passed an act for the reorganization of the State militia, dividing it into five divisions and from ten to thirty brigades, with generals and colonels accordingly; also a full staff, headed by the adjutant general. Special provision was made to define the duties of officers in case of insurrection, and it was anticipated that with the organization of an efficient and sufficient force under State supervision the necessity for the maintenance of negro troops by the federal authorities would be nullified. An effort had been made by the State through Governor Humphreys to make the withdrawal of the troops contingent on the extension to freedmen of the right to testify in court. These measures, however, were disassociated and provision was made to send a delegation to Washington to induce the administration to withdraw the negro troops. Governor Humphreys had already been assured by the President that "the troops would be withdrawn from Mississippi when in the opinion of the government peace and order and civil authority have been restored." With undisciplined negro troops directly under the influence of Federal authorities at such a crisis the people were filled with great anxiety for the public safety.

#### THE THIRTEENTH AMENDMENT REJECTED

Historically, the most memorable act of this session of the legislature was the rejection of the Thirteenth amendment. The Governor recommended that Section 1 abolishing slavery in all territory within the United States be adopted, but that Section 2, empowering congress to "enforce the article by appropriate legislation" be rejected. On the 2nd of December, however, the senate concurred in the house resolution rejecting the amendment as a whole, on the ground that Mississippi had already abolished slavery and that Section 2 of the amendment opened the door to

further abuses of power by the Federal government and interference with the rights of the State. Four days after the legislature had thus rejected the adoption of the Thirteenth amendment an adjournment was effected. Thus the old constitutional question as to the individual rights of the states made its appearance again. But the South was feeling the iron hand of Federal power and the very day after Mississippi refused to subscribe to the Federal amendment, Alabama accepted it. The latter State was the twenty-seventh to adopt it and as Secretary Seward wrote it gave "the amendment finishing effect as a part of the organic law of the land." Though it rejected the adoption of the Thirteenth amendment, the Mississippi legislature adopted a resolution expressive of its confidence in the administration of President Johnson.

#### BITTER FIGHT BETWEEN REPUBLICAN POLITICIANS

Hardly had the Congress of the United States assembled on December 4, 1865, when the Republican party showed a distinct cleavage on the reconstruction policy to be pursued toward the South. On one side of the line were Johnson, Seward and Grant; on the other, Stevens, Colfax and Schurz. In opening the session, Schuyler Colfax, speaker of the house, announced the program of the Republican majority, which was summarized in the resolution introduced by Thaddeus Stevens and adopted the first day. It called for a joint committee of congress to report whether the former Confederate States of America, or any of them, were entitled to congressional representation; and until such report should be acted upon no member should be received in either house. This resolution has been styled the germ of all the wrongs thereafter inflicted upon the South.

President Johnson's message to congress defended his policy of establishing provisional state governments rather than to hold the States as conquered territory under military authority. He claimed a complete acceptance of the South of the verdict of the war. The "one thing that yet remained to be done before the work of restoration was completed was the admission to congress of the senators and representatives of the states whose people had rebelled." He dwelt especially upon the step taken to invite the States to participate in the adoption of the Thirteenth amendment to the constitution. Acceptance by a majority of this invitation was submitted as an act entitling the southern members to admission to congress.



## THE PARTING OF THE WAYS

The parting of the ways of the President and radical majority came when he defined his position upon the problem of negro suffrage. It was as follows:

"A concession of the elective franchise by act of the President of the United States must have been extended to all colored men wherever found, and he must have established a change of suffrage in the Northern, Middle and Western states, not less than in the Southern and Southwestern. Such an act would have created a new class of voters and would have been an assumption of power which nothing in the constitution or laws of the United States would have warranted. On the other hand, every danger of conflict is avoided when the settlement of the question is referred to the several states. They can each for itself decide on the measure, and whether it is to be adopted at once and absolutely, or introduced generally and with conditions. In my judgment the freedmen, if they show patience and manly virtues, will sooner obtain a participation in the elective franchise through the states than through the general government, even if it had power to intervene.

"When the tumult of passion that has been raised by the suddenness of the social change has subsided, it may prove that they will receive the kindest usage from some of those on whom they have heretofore mostly closely depended. But while I have no doubt that now, after the close of the war, it is not compatible for the general government to extend the elective franchise in the several states, it is equally clear that good faith requires the security of the freedmen in their liberty and their property, their right to claim the just reward of their labor."

The presidential message was the text of the speech delivered by Thaddeus Stevens on December 18, 1865. He insisted that the Southern states must come into the Union as new states, or as conquered provinces, and that they should return to the form of territorial governments, in which congress fixes the qualifications of electors. Mr. Stevens proposed the adoption of an amendment to the constitution of the United States (which subsequently materialized into the Fourteenth) by the late Confederate states as a requisite for their restoration to the Union. "It is plain," he said, "that this amendment must be consummated before the defunct states are admitted to be capable of state action, or it can never be."

As a basis for information as to social and political conditions in the South the leaders of the Republican party had the reports of Carl Schurz, made from extended travels in the summer and fall of the year, and of General Grant, who gathered data at a later date. Schurz represented that the South had taken political action since the war only "under the stress of circumstances"; that it was attempting indirectly to deprive the freedman of his rights, and that the manifest tendency of the popular spirit required a "determined policy on the part of the national government."

Grant's views of the situation were more encouraging. He was satisfied that "the mass of the thinking men of the South accept the present situation of affairs in good faith." He did not think, however, that there was a general sentiment in favor of the withdrawal of the military, but believed that white troops should be used instead of negro troops who were not acquainted enough with public affairs to exercise authority. On this vital point Grant said: "The presence of black troops, lately slaves, demoralizes labor, both by their advice and by furnishing in their camps a resort for the freedmen for long distances around. White troops generally excite no opposition, and therefore a smaller number of them can maintain order. Colored troops must be kept in bodies sufficient to defend themselves. It is not the thinking men who would use violence toward any class of troops sent among them by the general government, but the ignorant in some places might; and the late slave seems to be imbued with the idea that the property of his late master should by right belong to him, or at least should have no protection from the colored soldier. There is danger of collision being brought on by such causes.

"My observations lead me to the conclusion that the citizens of the Southern states are anxious to return to self-government within the Union as soon as possible; that while reconstructing they want and require protection from the government; that they are in earnest in wishing to do what they think is required by the government, not humiliating to them as citizens; and that if such a course were pointed out they would pursue it in good faith."

The conservatives, led by the President, argued and acted on the Grant report, with its conclusions; while the radicals, dominated by Stevens, were largely governed by Schurz' views. After debating the presidential message and reconstruction in general for some days, on December 21st, congress adjourned for the holidays.

## ACTION BY CONGRESS ON PRESIDENTIAL VETOES

Congress reassembled after the holidays, on January 8, 1866, and on the following day the Reconstruction committee met and appointed a sub-committee to wait upon the President, with a request that he take no further action on the matters especially delegated to that body until it was ready to make recommendations of legislation. The President acceded to the request, but not long afterward the uncompromising attitude of the Republican radicals, now in an overpowering majority, was manifest by their action on a resolution to declare confidence in the presidential policy, which was promptly referred to the Reconstruction committee. As only two Republican votes were cast against the motion, the action was equivalent to a rejection of the vote of confidence and a declaration of war against Johnson by Stevens, the vindictive radical dictator.

The breach between the President and the radicals of his party was to be further widened by his exercise of the veto power on the two bills which were considered most vital to the development of the radical program—the measures relating to the Freedmen's Bureau and the full extension of Civil Rights to the negro. Four of the seven members of his cabinet—including Seward and Welles—sustained the President in his veto of the Freedmen's Bureau bill, which was read to congress on February 20th. The basic objections to it were that it conferred unusual powers on that body, setting aside the civil courts and denying jury trial; seizing property without due process of law and donating the public monies to the relief, support and education of the black race at the expense of the white. "Undoubtedly," concludes the veto message, "the freedmen should be protected, but they should be protected by the civil authorities, especially by the exercise of all the constitutional power of the courts of the United States and of the states. His condition is not so exposed as may at first be imagined. He is in a portion of the country where his labor cannot well be spared."

In the senate, 30 votes were cast for the bill and 18 against it, or less than the requisite two-thirds. The President's veto therefore stood, but thereafter Johnson was opposed by a working majority of his party. What Lincoln would have done at this crisis is a matter of conjecture. He was always a strong partisan and Thaddeus Stevens and his followers were set in their policy towards the South.



The Civil Rights bill, which had been introduced concurrently with the Freedmen's Bureau amendment and vetoed by the President, proposed to establish negro equality in law in all things but the suffrage, and to annul all race discrimination in State laws. It was broad, sweeping and stringent in providing for the enforcement of its provisions by the Federal courts and officers of the Freedmen's Bureau. The bill passed the senate as it came from the Reconstruction committee, but was so amended in the house as to leave untouched the State laws on race intermarriage and the suffrage. The Civil Rights bill was then passed in the house of representatives and vetoed by the President on March 27th. It was passed over his veto—in the senate, by 33 to 15, and in the house, by 122 to 41.

The force of the bill is not inaptly stated by McNeily in *Mississippi's Provisional Government*, as follows: "In establishing race equality in public places, and resorts of entertainment, travel and amusement, the Civil Rights bill proved a virtual dead letter in the South from its birth and all through reconstruction years. In the North it was, at times and in spots, raised to the importance of a nuisance, requiring petty shifts at evasion and circumvention."

#### HOME AFFAIRS PRECEDING LEGISLATIVE SESSION, 1866-67

In January, 1866, Gen. Thomas J. Wood, who had succeeded General Slocum as commander of the Mississippi military department, recommended to the war department the mustering out of seven negro regiments. This was ordered, but soon countermanded, and they continued in the service until March. By May, 1866, however, no negro troops remained in Mississippi. This action was in line with Grant's strong representations to the administration in the preceding December.

At first it was suggested that the negro soldiers be turned over to the Freedmen's Bureau and be worked on the levees. This plan was abandoned. The actual facts of the case were that they were all peacefully absorbed in the labor forces of the plantations on being mustered out of the service.

In the industrial adjustment caused by the general release of hundreds of thousands of negro laborers from a condition of servitude to a free system of employment regulated by law, and by this special projection of a mass of black soldiers into the ranks of labor, there was natural friction between the military and civil authorities. The onus of keeping the peace was now between

the reorganized State militia and the civil courts and officials, with such white United States troops as might be retained in the State.

#### MARTIAL LAW NOT LIFTED

The presidential proclamation of April 2, 1866, announced the "cessation of organized resistance to the Federal authority; that the laws can be sustained and enforced by the civil authorities, and that the people of the states are well and loyally disposed, and have conformed or will conform to the condition of affairs growing out of the amendment to the constitution. At the conclusion of the proclamation it was recited that "whereas, standing armies, military occupation, martial law, military tribunals and the suspension of the writ of habeas corpus are in time of peace dangerous to public liberty, now therefore I \* \* \* do hereby proclaim and declare that the insurrection which heretofore existed in the states of Georgia, North and South Carolina, Virginia, Florida, Alabama, Arkansas, Mississippi, Louisiana, Tennessee and Texas, is at an end and is henceforth to be so regarded."

It was fondly hoped by the people of the Southern states that the proclamation marked the end of martial law in their sections and the withdrawal of United States troops from their midst; but in some cases the President sustained the writs of habeas corpus issued by the civil courts, and in others, disregarded them. In three weeks from the time Johnson had issued his proclamation, which on its face made the military subordinate to the civil service, the following order to General Wood was issued from Washington by the adjutant general's office:

"The assistant commissioner, Bureau of Refugees, Freedmen, etc., for the State of Georgia, having inquired whether the President's recent proclamation removes martial law, and stated that the department commander does not feel authorized to arrest parties who have committed outrages on freed people or Union refugees, the Secretary of War, with the approval of the President, directs me to inform you that the President's proclamation does not remove martial law, or operate in any way on the Freedmen's Bureau in the exercise of its legal jurisdiction.

"It is not expedient, however, to resort to military tribunals in any case where justice can be attained through the medium of civil authority."

It is clear that Johnson's policy was to let the internal affairs of the Southern states assume a natural course, and how much license he took or what errors he committed in doing so do not

refute the fact that he stood for a peaceful readjustment of all affairs incident to the states returning to the Union.

#### FOURTEENTH AMENDMENT PASSES CONGRESS

It soon became evident that congress as a body had decided that some radical and sweeping legislation was necessary for the situation in the South. In May, 1866, the house passed a resolution proposed by the Reconstruction committee offering the Fourteenth amendment to the constitution of the United States. It passed congress on the 8th of June, 1866. As is well known, it extended citizenship to all persons born or naturalized in the United States; denied official status in nation or state, civil or military, to anyone who had ever been in rebellion against the United States, although congress might, by a vote of two-thirds of each house remove such disability; recognizing the validity of the public debt incurred in the suppression of the rebellion, and declaring void all obligations incurred in its support. Says a thoughtful commentator on the questionable adoption of the Fourteenth amendment: "While the Thirteenth amendment had been submitted for President Lincoln's approval after adoption by congress, a different rule was followed with the Fourteenth amendment. It was held to be complete without the signature of the executive, who was simply requested by the resolution 'to transmit forthwith to the executives of the states copies of the article of the amendment.' The President, nevertheless, without contending over the procedure took occasion to signify his opposition to the article. In a message to congress he questioned the validity of ratification when the article had not received the requisite two-thirds vote, counting the constitutionally excluded Southern senators and representatives. The President's reasoning was given no heed by congress. Yet while denying these representatives and senators a voice in adopting the amendment, the Southern states were required to ratify it as a condition precedent to readmission."

#### THE LEGISLATURE OF OCTOBER 15, '66-FEBRUARY 21, '67

By proclamation of August 15, 1866, Governor Humphreys called the legislature to meet in special session on the 15th of the following October. An election was held for county officers, judges and district attorneys, throughout the State, on the 2d of October. Members of the legislature had been elected the year before. In



the choice of the October officials, a large proportion of the selections were ex-Confederate soldiers, many being cripples.

The Governor called the legislature in special session in response to the general demand, voiced through public meetings and the press, that measures be devised, if possible, to relieve the pecuniary stress of the people. On the very heels of his proclamation calling the legislative session especially for that purpose he was obliged, as required by law, to ask for the redemption of \$2,500,000 of cotton bonds upon which advances had been made. The people who thus called for financial, social and political relief, had no special remedies to suggest, but, as was customary, had an all-abounding faith in legislation to pull them from the slough of misery and despair.

The day after the legislature convened, Governor Humphreys delivered his message. No special emergency was at hand, but a general exigency. He congratulated the people on the removal of the negro troops and the transfer of the Freedmen's Bureau to the control of the Regular army. Otherwise there was little of cheer in the general situation. Southern senators and representatives were yet refused their seats in congress. In the fierce struggle between the President and congress over reconstruction the South had no voice. The Governor then referred to the adoption of the Fourteenth amendment by congress by a vote of less than three-fourths of the states of the Union as a gross usurpation of the rights of the State, "and such a centralization of power in the Federal government that he presumed a mere reading of it would cause its rejection."

The Civil Rights bill conflicted directly with many of the State laws passed especially to guard the rights of freedmen and save the State "from the evils that may arise from their sudden emancipation." Immediately after the adjournment of the legislature of December, 1865, the Governor had appointed William Yerger and J. M. Acker as commissioners to request the President to indicate which provisions of the Civil Rights law the military authorities of the State would be allowed to nullify. The answer was that none of them could be nullified except by the civil courts. So far there had been no widespread clash between the State and Federal authorities, and the message concludes rather suggestively: "While the Civil Rights bill cannot be received as a rule for your guidance, the interests of the white race will be subserved by the relaxation of the rigidity of our laws (the Black Code),

which, in order to guard society against threatening evils, was rendered necessary."

Governor Humphreys again expressed his doubt as to the efficacy of "stay laws," and added: "Temporary relief from debt often tends to additional embarrassments. Patient industry, strict economy and 'long suffering' are now our destiny and our duty, and the only means of restoring our lost fortunes and re-establishing our prosperity and happiness."

The logical step, after taking this position, was the executive veto of the act which passed both houses "to regulate final process on judgments and decrees in certain cases." The State revenue act was amended in several particulars, including a reduction of the cotton tax to a dollar a bale.

The reports of the Auditor and Treasurer of the State for October, 1865, to October, 1866, showed receipts in United States currency of \$590,048; disbursements, \$507,086; leaving a balance of \$61,962, of which \$60,000 was under act of 1865 for the relief of wounded and disabled soldiers and \$1,250 was on the internal improvement account.

Of worthless or dubious paper, the treasury contained \$780.-000 Confederate State notes; \$720,000 railroad stock belonging to the Internal Improvement fund, and \$200,000 railroad bonds belonging to the Chickasaw school fund.

The Governor recommended greater provision for destitute soldiers and families, to the amount of one-fifth of the entire revenue of the State; and an act was passed to that effect.

Such provision as an almost empty treasury permitted was made for maintaining the penitentiary, hospitals, insane asylum and other State institutions. The manufacturing equipment of the penitentiary having been destroyed by Union soldiers, thus leaving only the convicts as an item of value, provision was made for leasing the latter to private bidders—"the beginning of a system that was operated for years, and until its incidental abuses and scandals forced its abandonment."

An act was passed providing for the payment of debts for which the Board of Levee Commissioners was liable, commonly called the Liquidating Levee act.

The special session called by the Governor on October 15th only lasted two weeks and adjourned to the third Monday in January, 1867. No really important legislation was passed. Even action upon the Fourteenth amendment was deferred.

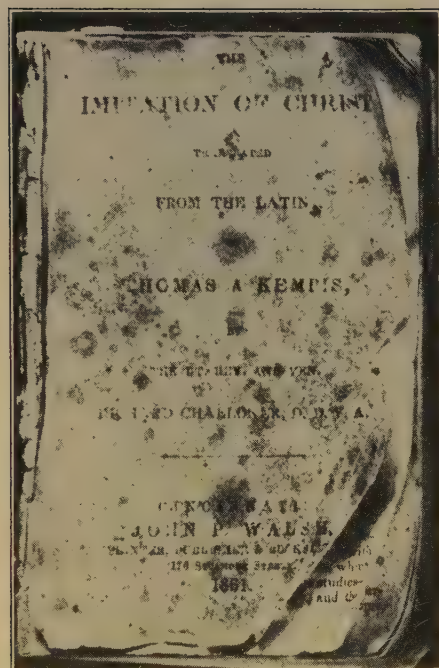
REQUEST FOR THE RELEASE OF JEFFERSON DAVIS FROM  
IMPRISONMENT

Although the special legislature took no important action from the standpoint of placing laws upon the Statute books, no sooner than it convened action was taken which finally resulted in the release of Jefferson Davis from his distressing and humiliating confinement at Fortress Monroe, Virginia. During a portion of his imprisonment he had been confined in the gunroom of a casement shackled with irons. Later, as his health broke down under the terrible strain, he was given more comfortable quarters, allowed the use of tobacco and accorded a slight measure of freedom within the fortress walls. Although the Attorney General of the United States advised the administration that Mr. Davis could not be convicted of treason by any competent tribunal, he was kept in confinement, despite his requests for a trial. The people of Kentucky, Mississippi, and throughout the South were urging that an effort be made to put an end to this injustice to one who was suffering personally for the secession of the Southern States.

Accordingly, in Mississippi, on the twelfth day of the special legislative session of October, 1866, Governor Humphreys sent a message to the two houses stating that the precarious condition of Mr. Davis's health and the apprehension felt as a result of his imprisonment during the approaching winter, induced him before taking up any other matter, to recommend the appointment of one or more commissioners to visit Washington and confer with the President with a view to the release of Mr. Davis on parole or bail. Upon the authority of a concurrent resolution, the chief executive appointed for the mission Maj. Giles M. Hillyer, a member of the house from Adams County, and Gen. Robert Lowry, a member of the senate from Rankin and Smith counties, who afterward served two terms as governor of Mississippi. The people throughout the South and especially the women of the South, were further embittered by the unjust imprisonment and harsh treatment of the President of the Confederacy and were openly indignant.

After a prolonged conference with the Governor, it was decided that in the event of a refusal by the Washington authorities to take action, the commissioners should visit Charles O'Connor, of New York, and William B. Reed, of Philadelphia, counsel for Mr. Davis, and obtain their opinions as to the proper mode of procedure; also secure permission from the legal authorities





TITLE PAGE OF "THE IMITATION OF CHRIST," by Thomas A Kempis, the little volume used by Jefferson Davis during his imprisonment at Fortress Monroe, which contains many notations made by Mr. Davis at that time.



to visit the ex-President of the Confederacy in his prison quarters in order to make known to him the sympathy of his people and a knowledge of their exertions in his behalf. The commissioners discharged their duty and on their return, in January, 1867, made a full report to Governor Humphreys.

The interview with President Johnson in November, 1866, was submitted to Mr. Davis for his approval before it was printed. The President could not see his way clear either to pardon the prisoner or "to advise the authorities to at least grant him bail, and not let him die by inches." General Lowry added: "The bail would be promptly given, if it did not exceed in amount the value of all the property in the Southern States."

President Johnson was not inclined to assist in the matter. Being at this time very unpopular with the Republican party he now exhibited some signs of fear of its power. Even had he liked Mr. Davis, which was not the case, he knew that to pardon him would bring down such a storm of condemnation as might stir the Republican leaders to further acts of oppression against the South.

From Washington, the Commissioners, armed with authority from General Grant, then Secretary of War, went to see Mr. Davis at Fortress Monroe. From that place the two commissioners went to Philadelphia and New York, and within six months the result of the strong representations of Messrs. O'Conner and Reed was apparent; for on the 14th day of May, 1867, Jefferson Davis was admitted to bail before the United States Court at Richmond, on the charge of treason which had been brought against him a year before. The bond was signed by Horace Greeley, Gerrit Smith and (through his representatives) Cornelius Vanderbilt. Thus the strong moulders of public opinion, guided by a more liberal and just sentiment among the people of the North, brought about the liberation of the great leader who had cast his destiny with his own section of the country. While he was a native of Kentucky and was educated in her schools, every State in the South rose in bitter protest against his unjust imprisonment and cruel treatment.

Other action crowded into the opening days of 1867 included the report of the joint committee to whom had been referred the disposition of the Fourteenth amendment. The committee recommended that it be rejected and gave its reasons therefor. Hon. Horatio F. Simrall, of Vicksburg, an able lawyer and public man and afterward chief justice of the State, was chairman of the



committee (State and Federal Relations), and the legislature adopted the resolution presented by the committee to the end that congress submit to the State a "final plan for the adjustment of state and federal relations by the terms whereof representation in congress will be restored and all other constitutional benefits assured." The committee claimed that all guarantees required by President Johnson had been met in good faith.

McNeily thus gives an outline of the laws passed for the benefit of the Freedmen:

"An act amending the statutes in relation to Freedmen—enlarging their rights and privileges as defined by the legislature of 1865—was passed. The right expressed in the acts of that year for 'acquiring, holding and disposing of real estate' was extended in respect of personal property. Certain restrictions upon the competency of negroes to testify in lawsuits, in the act of 1865, were removed and repealed, as well as all laws imposing discriminating punishment on negroes. It was prescribed in the language of the amendment that 'they should be tried in the same courts and by the same proceedings as are the whites and upon conviction shall be subject to the same pains, penalties and punishments.'

"The negro apprentice law was repealed likewise and the chapter of the code in relation to white orphans was made applicable alike to all 'poor orphan children, or other children whose parents are unable to support them.' Thus the famous 'Black Code,' was expunged from the statute books of the State."

The legislative answer to the crop failure and financial prostration of 1866-67 was the passage of the agricultural lien law. What was at the time considered an emergency measure of relief by which was created a prior lien upon the crops in the raising of funds to grow and harvest them, became a permanent means of extortion and extravagance. On the other hand, the stay law of debt collections, which had been vetoed by the Governor and pronounced unconstitutional by the courts, was finally rejected by the legislature of 1867.

A bill for the relief of the railroads in the State and their creditors passed the house with only fifteen opposing votes and the senate was without opposition. The tax on passengers was suspended with marked unanimity. Acts were passed appropriating money for the purchase of artificial legs for ex-Confederate soldiers, and the legislature pardoned all soldiers who had committed crimes against the laws of the State while in the Fed-

eral, Confederate or State service. An appropriation of \$20,000 was also passed to pay the counsel to defend President Davis, many prominent and influential men of the North having joined the South in efforts in his behalf.

The legislature incorporated twenty-two manufacturing companies, including oil and turpentine industries and the company which established the large cotton and woolen mills at Wesson, in the southern part of Copiah County. It also created a Mississippi lottery with headquarters at Vicksburg and authorized support of various public institutions. Other paper revenues were provided for defraying the expenses of the State government. The legislature adjourned on the 21st of February, 1867.

#### PASSAGE OF THE RECONSTRUCTION ACTS

On the 2nd of March, 1867, what is known as the Reconstruction Act was passed by congress and went to President Johnson for his approval. No pretense was made that civil government could have any adequate part in the affairs of the South—not in the States “late in rebellion,” but in the rebel States of Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, Florida, Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, Arkansas and Texas. It was proclaimed that “no legal state governments or adequate protection for life or property now exist” in those “rebel states;” and until “loyal and republican state governments” could be legally established, it was necessary to divide such states into five military districts subject to the United States. Each district was to be commanded by an army officer not below the rank of a brigadier general, who was to have a sufficient military command to enforce his authority. The jurisdiction of local civil tribunals was made optional with the commanding officer, and “all interference under color of state authority with the exercise of military authority” should be null and void. Although it was stipulated that “no cruel or unnecessary punishment” should be inflicted by the military authorities they were made the judges as well as executives. To the officer in command of the district was to be referred any sentence affecting life or liberty, and no sentence of death should be executed without the approval of the President of the United States.

No State was to be admitted to representation in congress until it had formed and ratified a constitution in conformity with the late amendments of the Constitution of the United States, the delegates to be elected irrespective of race or color and otherwise legally qualified to participate; until congress should have ap-

proved such constitution; and until such state applying for admission to congress should have adopted the Fourteenth amendment. The last provision of the act stipulated: "That until the people of said rebel states shall be by law admitted to representation in the congress of the United States, any civil government which may exist therein shall be deemed provisional only, and in all respects subject to the paramount authority of the United States, at any time to abolish, modify, control or supersede the same."

President Johnson called the act, "in substance a declaration of war against ten States of the Union—a direct war on every form of civil government within these States. \* \* \* The bayonet and the bayonet alone, in the hands of the soldiers, is to be the law of the States. All resistance is to be overcome; and the States are to be taken possession of, and all civil institutions are to be subordinated to the bayonet."

The presidential veto of the act reached the house of representatives on Saturday evening, March 2nd, the day of its passage. As the session was to expire at noon of the following Monday, the rules were suspended and the bill was rushed through the house and senate by votes respectively of 135 to 48 and 38 to 10.

The Thirty-ninth congress passed into history at 12 noon, March 4th, and in view of the bitter quarrel between the President and the radical Republicans the Fortieth Congress was immediately convened. On the 19th, a supplement to the original act was passed providing all the operating machinery by which the military authorities were to supervise registrations and elections for whatever purposes. This was commonly styled the military act. A leading feature of it was the "iron clad oath," passed in time of war and barring from office all who had participated in the rebellion. In this supplementary act congress furthermore retained the power to pass upon the fairness and fulness of elections, and to exercise final judgment upon the new constitution, whether or not it should be promulgated in conformity with the reconstruction acts. The measure passed as a supplement and guide to the enforcement of the original act was vetoed by the President on the 23rd and promptly passed over his objections.

The two acts were held to be the consummation of the reconstruction scheme. But the Republican leaders were still uncertain of its effects upon the South, and so, instead of adjourning



congress until the customary first Monday in December, they took a recess until July.

#### EFFECTS OF RECONSTRUCTION ACTS IN MISSISSIPPI

Under the reconstruction acts, General Grant, as Secretary of War, issued orders through the President assigning the commanding officers to the five military districts into which the ten Southern States were divided. The Fourth district, consisting of the States of Mississippi and Arkansas, was to be commanded by Brevet Maj. Gen. E. O. C. Ord, with headquarters at Vicksburg. General Ord was a native of Maryland, a graduate of West Point, and a leading Union officer in the Mississippi campaigns of 1862-63. Gen. A. C. Gillem, who had succeeded General Wood in command of Mississippi, was so continued under General Ord. The commander of the Fourth Military district announced his appointment on March 26, 1867, and gave notice to the civil officers that they were expected to do their duty under the provisions of the reconstruction acts. As yet, Governor Humphreys was physically undisturbed. In fact, General Ord's acts seemed to be conservative and designed to create as little hostility between parties, factions and races, as was possible.

In April the provisional governor issued a proclamation calling upon the civil authorities to continue to perform their duties; adding that although the existing civil government was declared by the military bill to be provisional only, and in all respects subject to the authority of the United States—still, "such civil government was recognized." The chief executive was making the best of a dark outlook.

Not long after Governor Humphreys had offered this olive branch, General Ord visited him at the State capital and otherwise endeavored to gather information which should have a bearing on the solution of the complications of the day, especially growing out of the reconstruction acts. The conclusion of his investigations was conveyed to Secretary of War Grant to the effect that the wholesale extension of suffrage to the negroes, who were under the direct control of men antagonistic to the South, had aroused so much hostility to the negro race and to ex-Union officers and other northern men that "the presence of a larger military force will be required for some time." The facts of the condition convinced General Ord of the predestined failure of the reconstruction law unless enforced by the military. He also recognized the lack of intelligence of the negro voter, and his prone-

ness to neglect the support of those depending upon him for politics. In the middle of April, the general notified the people of Mississippi and Arkansas that no elections were to be held until a registration of voters should be made. In the meantime, officers of the provisional government whose terms might expire were to notify the commander that he might appoint their successors.

In the original reconstruction act the registry officials were to be appointed from the civilians of the provisional government. The supplementary act placed the entire machinery in the hands of the military. The registry board for Mississippi was announced as follows: Brevet Maj. Gen. Alvan C. Gillem, Colonel 24th U. S. Infantry; Brevet Col. Joseph R. Smith, Surgeon U. S. Army, Director of the District; Maj. O. D. Greene, Adjutant General's Department; Capt. and Brevet Maj. Charles A. Wickoff, 24th Infantry, Recorder.

When the inevitable results of the reconstruction acts to subvert all civil authority and throw the control of the State government into the hands of the white northern leaders and the negro voters, now alienated from the white owners of the soil, were fully realized, the latter rebelled. The friction between the citizens of the State and the Reconstructionists grew intense. But the Supreme Court of the United States refused to annul the new acts of war, and their operations progressed to the bitter end.

#### MAJORITY OF NEGRO REGISTRANTS

As special and favorable provision was made by the military authorities for the unimpeded registry of freedmen voters, and the test or "iron clad oath," disqualified most of the prominent white citizens, the negro majority was startling. Garrisons of from 80 to 250 men were stationed at thirteen principal towns to protect the registration, and outside of the towns the registration books were sent to localities near the homes of the freedmen that the Republicans might draw their full voting strength. The result was a "loyal" majority from the Republican standpoint. Out of a total population of 343,460 whites and 381,258 blacks, in September there were 46,636 white voters on the registry books and 60,167 negroes. In the following December, when General Ord made his final report to the Federal authorities through General Grant, the registration had reached a total of 139,674. Of that number 69,739 voted in favor of holding a constitutional convention and for delegates on the basis of a prescribed apportionment. The apportionment had been determined by General

Ord himself, and naturally the majority of Republican delegates was overwhelming. The result was announced by the commander in General Orders No. 42.

An analysis of the list of the delegates classified the one hundred delegates chosen by the military officers and their party as follows: Republicans, 67; Democrats, 2; conservatives, 8; anti-radicals, 1; opposed to radicals of any kind, 2; for Grant, 1; reconstructionists, 3; Union, 1; constitutional union, 2; union conservatives, 2; constitution and laws of the United States, 1; Henry Clay Whigs, 2; old Whigs, 4; no affiliation, 3.

Another division made was according to nativity, as follows: 67 natives of Southern states, including the 16 negro delegates; 24 of Northern states; 5 of foreign countries; remainder, not known.

#### NEGRO VOTE HANDLED THROUGH THE LOYAL LEAGUE

As a result of the negro vote in Mississippi on the issues of the constitutional convention, thirty-three of the sixty-three counties indicated that the blacks were in a majority, and that sixteen had been selected as delegates to that body. Some of them could neither read nor write, and many of the white delegates were nearly as ignorant and often far more unscrupulous.

The councils of the Loyal League, or Union League, were the most effective leverages by which the military authorities and the Northern politicians pried the entire colored vote into the Republican party. Originally organized in the North, during the war, to oppose the Copperheads and Knights of the Golden Circle, the league consisted of white members. Afterward Whigs and ex-soldiers of the Union army, as well as officers of the regular army, who had become residents of the South, formed councils of the league, ostensibly for self-protection. The year after the war, the organization of negro councils began, and before the end of 1867 the negroes monopolized the league in the South, but still looked to unscrupulous white leaders for political instruction.

The exciting political campaign of 1867 for delegates to the convention found a council of the Union league in every negro community, with the State Grand Council located at the capital. The organization was so complete and, to the negro temperament, the proceedings of the secret-bound body were so impressive, that the Republican leaders had no difficulty in throwing the negro vote almost solidly against the native whites and all other opposition. The Freedmen's Bureau also aided in the propaganda,



although resort to the most disreputable tactics was undoubtedly the work of political adventurers.

Capt. William H. Hardy, a lawyer and man of affairs, who took up his residence in Mississippi several years before the war, and was actively engaged in the work of reconstruction afterward, states in his *Recollections*:

"The Loyal League was a secret, oath-bound organization, and every male negro from eighteen to seventy years old, and every white man who would take the oath, were eligible to membership. Only a few white men became members, but nearly all the male negroes within the ages stated were initiated into its mysteries.

"The initiation was to the negro very solemn and impressive. They usually met on Saturday night at the cabin of some prominent negro, or in some vacant outhouse. Armed sentinels were posted on all the approaches to the house. In the center of the room, which was rarely capable of holding one-fourth of the number assembled, was placed a table, or old drygoods box, on the center of which rested an open bible and a deep dish or saucer filled with alcohol and myrrh, which was lighted; above this altar, so-called, was suspended a United States flag and also a sword.

"The candidate was blindfolded outside and was led in by the arm and required to kneel at this altar and place his hand on the open bible. The president of the league called upon the chaplain to pray. He invoked the divine blessing upon the 'poor benighted brother who was about to pass from the night of bondage in slavery into the marvelous life and light of freedom.' Short passages from the account of Moses leading the children of Israel from Egyptian bondage were then read, when the candidate was catechised something after this fashion—a prompter answered the questions and the candidate was required to repeat the answers:

What is your name?

Jim Cruise.

Are you a white or colored man?

A colored man.

Were you born free or a slave?

A slave.

Are you now a slave or a freedman?

A freedman, thank God.

Who freed you?

Abraham Linkum, bless God!

Who helped him to free you?

The Army and the Publican party.

Who fought to keep you in slavery?

The white people of the South and the Democratic party.

Who, then, are your best friends?

The Publican party and northern soldiers.

Whom do you want to hold all the offices in this State and govern it, make and execute its laws?

The Publicans, the friend of the poor colored man.

Suppose the Democrats carry the elections and get back into power. What would become of you and all the colored people in the State?

We would be put back into slavery.

All—Amen and Amen!

“An oath was then administered to the candidate which he was required to repeat after the prompter:

I, Jim Cruise, do solemnly swear on the holy bible, in the presence of God and these witnesses, that I will ever remain true and loyal to the Republican party; that I will always vote the Republican ticket; that I will keep secret all the signs, pass word and grip of the Loyal League; that I will obey all the laws, rules, resolutions and commands of the League of which I am a member; that I will forever reverence the name and memory of Abraham Lincoln, the author and father of my freedom, that I will observe and keep in holy remembrance each anniversary of the Emancipation Proclamation, and that I will teach my children to do so.

That I will never knowingly vote for any Democrat, for any office, lest I be put back into bondage and slavery.

That I will never disclose the name of any member of this league, or of any league of which I may become a member, nor tell the place of meeting of the same; that I will not testify against any member of this, or any Loyal League concerning anything done by the League or its order, or the order of any of its officers.

For a violation of this oath, or any part of it, for the first offense I agree to receive fifty lashes on my bare back, and one hundred lashes for the second offense; and for the third, to be secretly shot to death by any member of the League appointed for that purpose. So help me God.

“The blindfold is then removed and the candidate receives the following lecture:

My Brother: You have just been brought from the darkness of bondage and slavery to the glorious light of freedom. You behold above you the flag of freedom, beneath whose folds the

soldiers of the Union marched and fought; and the sword, the implement with which they struck from your hands the chains of slavery and made you a free man. You behold on your left a pot of sweet incense which constantly rises toward heaven. So let your gratitude, sweetened with humility and strengthened with courage, ever ascend to God in acknowledgment of the blessings of freedom.

"He was then invested with the grip, sign of recognition, password, and sign and cry of distress.

"The foregoing is given from memory. The writer once had a printed copy of the Loyal League ritual in full, but it has been lost, or mislaid, and cannot be found, but the foregoing is substantially correct."

#### UPON THE EVE OF THE CONVENTION

Politically, socially and industrially Mississippi shared chaos with the other States of the South when the reconstruction scheme of the northern Republicans was in its early infancy. On the eve of the gathering of its motley and mongrel convention, charged with the framing of the constitution of a great Commonwealth, the constituency of which had always been noted for intelligence and progressiveness, Reconstruction seemed only another name for Destruction.

With short crops and an appalling decline in price of the southern staple, there was only a recommendation from the commissioner of internal revenue that the Federal tax be lifted from it. There was a radical convulsion in the relations of Freedmen and planters. Not only had the planters sustained crushing losses, but the more ambitious and intelligent of the negroes who had been working "on shares" were also suffering. On the other hand there was a widespread belief among the ignorant blacks, engendered by scheming politicians, that the former slaves were to inherit the substance of their old-time and ruined masters. The firm conviction in the minds of many Mississippi negroes that somehow, through the Republicans and the bureau, each was soon to come into possession of "forty acres and a mule," property formerly of their masters, was a statement of fact and not simply an amusing illustration of their credulity. In like manner the race was deluded and controlled by office-seekers and the reckless military stationed in the country.

The situation was well covered in the report of Gen. Alvan C. Gillem, assistant commissioner of the Fourth Military dis-



trict for the State of Mississippi, to his immediate superior, Gen. E. O. C. Ord. The report reviewed the rush of northern capital to the cotton fields of Mississippi, drawn thither by such post-war prices as forty to sixty cents per pound. Labor also commanded an unheard of figure. The short crop of 1866 ruined many, and the havoc among the planters and laborers was completed when some, who had risked their savings from the wreck with the hope of success in 1867, were again the victims of dry weather and worms. The crop of the latter year was only half of an average yield and the price was also about half of what it had been. The result was the financial ruin of the planter and capitalist and the discontent of the laborer, whether working on shares or for wages.

Instances occurred where the planters abandoned their crops to the laborers, losing their time, the use of their animals and implements and the supplies advanced. The result of this condition of affairs was the expressed determination of the planters to abandon the culture of cotton and devote their lands mostly to corn. This proposed change in crops would require but one-fifth of the labor devoted to the cultivation and harvesting of cotton, and the freedmen considered it a combination to defraud them of just wages. The expert cotton hands therefore refused to make contracts for 1868 on the terms offered by the planters. The crop of 1867 having been gathered and most of the negroes declining work for 1868, a great crowd of idlers was thrown upon the various communities, and in December, 1867, General Gillem reported many complaints of depredations on live stock, hogs, sheep and cattle.

Under such conditions, it was questionable whether the civil authorities, unaided by the military, though the last had to a large extent helped to create the situation, could maintain order and execute the law. The Mississippi commissioner continues: "Civil process can only be served in the ordinary manner where offenders are the exception and the law is sustained by public opinion; but in the present ruined condition of labor in this State thousands are without labor and must subsist. Consequently depredation is the rule and honesty is the exception; while, on the other hand, to treat as vagrants four-fifths of the community is simply impracticable. \* \* \*"

The demoralized condition of the negroes was becoming apparent even to the authorities that had through selfish purposes brought such conditions about and many schemes were resorted

to in order to control the votes and the labor of the race. The one found to be the most effective was to instill hatred in their bosoms for the Southern whites, which harmed them in their progress towards civilization more than can be estimated.

#### POLITICAL DIVISIONS

One of the immediate and obvious effects of the reconstruction acts was that of a division of certain elements of the South into political parties both of which recognized the importance of the negro vote in the perplexing evolution which was in progress. In the fall of 1867, previous to the election of delegates to the constitutional convention for which provision had been made in the reconstruction scheme, both the Republicans and the constitutional Union men held conventions in Jackson. On the 10th of September, before the registration had been completed, the Republicans held their first convention in Mississippi. Its delegates were mostly negroes, election registrars, Freedmen Bureau agents and northern immigrants, or "carpetbaggers." The resolutions adopted expressed devotion to congress and the Northern Republican party, support of the reconstruction law, free education of all children and unrestricted franchise.

The constitutional Unionists assembled October 15th, less than two weeks after registration had been completed but before the result had been definitely announced. They opposed reconstruction, rather preferring an indefinite military rule to the enforcement of its provisions. They also sought to defeat the constitutional convention by advising voters to remain away from the polls that those who favored it might not obtain a majority of the registered vote. Had the advice of the Unionists been more generally followed the convention would have been defeated.

The election was held December 5-11, 1867. Of the total registered votes only 76,016 were cast; the vote for the convention was 69,739. The majority of registered votes in favor of the convention was but 75. The vote against it was 6,277.

#### CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION OF 1868

Before the assembling of the convention, "whose creation he had under the law directed," General Ord was relieved of the command of the fourth military district. He was superseded by Gen. A. C. Gillem, his former subordinate in Mississippi. The new commander was a native of Tennessee, a personal friend of President Johnson and had been conspicuous in the reorganiza-

tion of his home State. From this time on, General Gillem's official path was anything but smooth. The constitutional convention, the provisional government, the negroes clamoring for the fulfillment of promises made them, the white politicians and the military officers of his district, as well as the Federal authorities, all came in close touch with him and clashes were incessant. His position was far more trying, and the complications in which he was involved were as much if not more complex than those of his predecessor.

Soon after the convention opened on January 7, 1868, in the House of Representatives, it became evident what element was to control its proceedings. Alston Mygatt, delegate from Warren County, two representatives of which out of five were negroes, was chosen president pro tem. Mygatt made the most of his position, from the standpoint of a small politician, even going so far as to attack white leaders of high standing who had been prominent in the upbuilding of the State and urging that they be disfranchised. Gen. B. B. Eggleston, of Lowndes County, was elected permanent chairman of the convention. He received 53 votes to 33 cast for John W. C. Watson, one of the old and prominent residents of Mississippi, a member of several constitutional conventions both before and after the war, and still later a leading lawyer and judge of the State. It is such men as Watson who were during the reconstruction period displaced by northern adventurers and army officers. Of this class, there were only about fifteen in the convention.

It at once became evident how little practical and conscientious were to be the measures put in force by the convention to reconstruct the wrenched and shattered framework of the State. One of its first items of business was to fix the compensation of its members and officers. President Eggleston was voted \$20 per day; each member, \$10; reporter, \$15; secretary, \$15; each assistant, \$10; sergeant-at-arms, \$10; chaplain, \$10, and supernumeraries on the same liberal scale. As the length of the session stretched into 114 days, the pay of members alone aggregated more than \$128,000. Five daily papers were allowed each member and large quantities of such expensive and elegant stationery that it could only be purchased in New Orleans were but a few outward evidences of the intelligence of the convention's personnel. The proceedings of the convention were ordered to be published in four newspapers, at the rate of seventy-five cents per square, for which the good Republican journals were paid



\$28,500, including nearly one-half to the convention printer. Several Republican newspapers were founded on these "rich pickings." The convention voted mileage at the rate of forty cents each way, gas was consumed at \$8 per thousand until far into the night or early morning, and long before the delegates had made any effort to formulate a state constitution they were assuming all the functions of established legislators.

The leaders of the minority, who tried in vain to stem the tide of extravagance and unconstitutionality, were Dr. William M. Compton, the prominent physician and ex-Confederate surgeon of Marshall County, and Capt. W. T. Stricklin, of Tippah.

General Gillem, the new commander of the district, having far more authority than any members of the convention—especially those in the minority—opposed some of the financial measures of the convention with more effect. Certain features of the tax levy, which they proposed to meet the exorbitant expenses of the convention, he claimed to be unauthorized by the reconstruction acts. He sustained only the levy of one-third of the State tax on real and personal property, protesting against the creation of an army of special collectors instead of using the regular State machinery. Thereupon the convention appealed to Washington, appointing a committee to go to the Federal law makers and request a loan of \$100,000 from the United States for its expenses, to be refunded from the State taxes, for which the "full faith and credit" of Mississippi was pledged. Washington, however, did not respond with its superior money and another revenue measure was adopted by the convention, which General Gillem also declined to enforce; so that for several years its members had to be contended with the receipt of State warrants.

In his *Mississippi's Provisional Government*, J. S. McNeily gives a striking illustration of the crude idea entertained by the convention as to its legitimate functions, as follows: "The common idea of jurisprudence went far beyond the making of the constitution. Immediately after organizing, a resolution looking to the sale of all the State's public lands was adopted. Had this proved practicable, it would have furnished great picking.

"By a vote of 59 to 29 the convention, on the fourth day of its service, adopted a resolution memorializing congress 'to confer on this convention the power to declare vacant all civil offices in this State, and to invest the appointing power in this convention, in order that all said offices may be filled by men of known loyalty to the government of the United States.'

"The lengthy memorial recited that the 'civil government, so called, organized in 1865, was administered by rebels, not in name merely, but in heart, in head, in policy, indeed in all respects save open hostility.'

"An amendment proposed by Delegate Stricklin of Tippah, proposed to change the preamble so it would read: 'We, the carpet-baggers and scalawags of Ohio, Vermont, Connecticut, Maine, Africa, etc., etc., do ordain and proclaim this to be the document on which we predicate all our hopes for the success of the radical party.'

"But the memorial was not meant as a joke. A bill granting the power asked by the convention was introduced into congress by Congressman Benjamin F. Butler of Massachusetts. It was not adopted, for while the memorial only asked what congress intended and had legislated for, it went too fast. The plan of the policy provided for alien local government, through and after the adoption of the State constitution. For this the 'carpetbaggers and scalawags' comprising the convention were too greedy to wait."

On the day after the convention met, a resolution was offered declaring "all legislative acts passed according to constitutional forms are binding" until made void by judicial decision or repealed. As this was understood to be a step in the wholesale legalization of the acts of the convention, the stanch minority of fourteen led by Dr. Compton voted solidly against it; and a memorial to congress held up the incident as an illustration of "rebel sentiment."

Twelve standing committees were provided for on the fourth day of the session to frame the proposed constitution. They were not even named until three days afterward. Although various sections of that instrument were referred to these committees, most of the time was passed in general discussions and wrangles and in suggesting measures to relieve the poverty-stricken and postpone the payment of debts already incurred. It was not until the fourteenth day that the Bill of Rights, or preamble to the constitution, was reported to the convention.

One of the first relief resolutions offered was by Robert J. Alcorn, of Yalobusha County, asking General Gillem to suspend the collection of debts until the meeting of the legislature. It was suggested by the relief committee that all debts incurred prior to May 1, 1865, be cancelled by the payment of one-fourth the face amount. The committee on destitution reported 30,000 in

Mississippi as actually suffering. The convention proposed that the poll tax be applied to the relief of the poor and suffering. In his reply to these requests, the commanding general said that he thought the estimate of those actually suffering was too great; that he could not authorize the county sheriffs to use the poll tax as suggested, and that all measures of relief were in charge of the Freedmen's Bureau.

The franchise article of the constitution was adopted April 16, 1868. Voters who offered their suffrages were obliged to swear that they were not disfranchised by the reconstruction acts, and no person was eligible to office who had voted for the convention of 1861, had signed the ordinance of secession, or had in any way supported the Confederacy, excepting those who had continuously upheld the convention of 1868. In other words, the aliens were to constitute the home rulers of Mississippi. Captain Stricklin had already resigned from the convention, and, upon the passage of the franchise article by a vote of 44 to 25, fourteen other Mississippi men withdrew, as follows: J. W. C. Watson, William L. Hemingway, J. M. Phillips, R. H. Montgomery, G. E. Longmire, W. W. Gaither, A. Goss, J. H. McCutcheon, William B. Gray, W. M. Compton, C. H. Townsend, W. D. Nesbitt, W. G. Vaughn and Terry Dalton.

May 18th witnessed the final adjournment of the convention. On the previous day, the impeachment proceedings against President Johnson failed. It is believed that, had they succeeded, "the convention would have perpetuated itself as the provisional government of the State. A congenial military commander would have succeeded General Gillem, and chaos and confiscation would have ruled. The speeches of radical leaders and the journals of the times show that this was the intended aftermath of impeachment."

The journal of the convention having been signed, President Eggleston appealed to "the honorable body to remember that the eyes of the people, not only of the United States, but the whole world, are upon us." He declared the convention adjourned "to meet again under orders of the committee of five, should our constitution fail to meet the approval of the people."

#### FIRST REJECTION OF THE CONSTITUTION

The day after the Mississippi convention adjourned, General Gillem issued his order of election for the ratification or rejection



tion of the constitution, as well as for the election of local and State officers and congressmen; the date of the election, June 22nd.

Democrats and Republicans had been organizing for action since the early period of the convention, and there was a disposition in both parties among the whites to combine against a threatened domination of the black vote. In January, the Democratic White Man's party was formed at Jackson to demand the political supremacy of the white race, and in the following month the Republicans met at the State capital, nominated General Eggleston for governor, and put a full white ticket in the field. In the meantime another Democratic convention had met to formally protest against the acts and authority of the constitutional convention, and on May 12th, a few days before the final adjournment of the latter, nominated Governor Humphreys for reelection, with a full State ticket. Although there was some opposition to the constitution in the Republican party, the Democrats were, as a mass, against it, and the prospects of Governor Humphreys seemed by no means hopeless.

On June 4, 1868, more than three weeks before the election, General Gillem, who had been a curb on the most ignorant, reckless and radical members of the convention, was superseded in command of the fourth military district by Gen. Irwin McDowell, the Union commander at First Manassas. General Gillem continued in command of the subdistrict of Mississippi.

#### GOVERNOR HUMPHREYS FORCED FROM OFFICE BY THE MILITARY ARM

With the change of commanders, the military soon crowded out all pretense of civil authority. Early in June, General McDowell issued an order for the removal from office of Governor Humphreys and Attorney General Hooker on the charge of obstructing the enforcement of the reconstruction laws. Adelbert Ames, then colonel of the Twenty-fourth United States Infantry, on duty in Mississippi, was appointed provisional governor by the President, and immediately went to Jackson to notify Governor Humphreys to that effect. Col. James Biddle, commanding the post at Jackson, was charged with the disagreeable duty of ejecting Governor Humphreys from his office. The chief executive refused to vacate and deliver the State archives, except under protest, enforced by a company of soldiers, notifying General Ames, also, that he had telegraphed the "President of the United States and the commander-in-chief of the army for instructions"

and that he was authorized to say that he (the President) disapproves the order of my removal from office." In speaking of this, Governor Humphreys said, "I knew it was futile to disobey orders, but I had the honor, the dignity, property, and rights, and the sovereignty of the State to guard and I was determined to maintain those rights and yield nothing, except at the point of overpowering bayonets; and that the world should know that I yielded not to civil process, but to stern unrelenting military tyranny.

Governor Humphreys was ejected from his office in the capitol soon after the election, which resulted in the rejection of the constitution by a vote of 63,860 to 56,231. The figures also showed that he had been reelected by a majority of over 8,000. Of the 138 members of the legislature the Democrats had elected 66, and all of the five congressmen except George C. McKee, of the Vicksburg district.

But the rejection of the constitution rendered the other elections nugatory, although General Eggleston, the Republican candidate, endeavored to persuade congress to declare his state ticket elected.

On July 4, 1868, General Gillem was again returned to his post as commander of the Fourth Military district, and soon after Governor Humphreys was forced to completely vacate the executive mansion by a squad of soldiers dispatched by General Ames, the provisional governor.

#### GOVERNOR HUMPHREYS' FAMILY EJECTED FROM THE MANSION

The forcible ejection of Governor Humphreys and his family from the executive mansion on July 13, 1868, was described by Mrs. Humphreys in the following letter, published in *Private Letters of Mrs. Humphreys, Written Immediately before and after the Ejection of Her Husband from the Executive Mansion*, by Mrs. Lizzie George Henderson, in Volume III, *Publications of the Mississippi Historical Society*.

"Well, Monday morning came and with it the *Yankee raid* upon the Mansion. It was my *first* experience in *that sort of warfare*, to which *you* had become accustomed before the surrender. We packed up everything that *belonged* to us and were *ready* for the attack, which was made about 12 o'clock. *Lieutenant Bach*, commanding a file of six soldiers, rode up to the gate. The lieutenant dismounted and came in. Governor Humphreys met him at the front door; the lieutenant said 'good morn-

ing' and offered his hand, which was not received. He said he wished to have a private interview (several of Mr. Humphreys' friends were in the Mansion). The Governor and lieutenant walked into a front parlor, where the latter said he had been sent by Colonel Biddle to take possession of *part* of the Mansion. Governor said he refused to give it up. Lieutenant said he had a note from Colonel Biddle to deliver in case Mr. Humphreys refused to give up the house, and the note was delivered. Mr. Humphreys asked him if he would carry out the order to put him out by force? He said he would. Mr. Humphreys then stepped to the door and called some of his friends in to hear what passed. He then told lieutenant he would repeat his question, as he wished to have witnesses to what passed between them; the lieutenant hesitated, and Mr. Humphreys insisted, so the same question was put and the same reply made. When Mr. Humphreys came out and sent for a carriage for me, and wagons. He told me not to leave the house until I saw everything was put together ready to set in the wagons, so that Barnes could *stand by* and see it all safely shipped, and told me to put my *box of silver* in the carriage and take it *with me*. We had heard of *Yankee* raids before, and profited by the experience of others. Lucy left the Mansion just as I did. Will remained with Barnes. I marched out with my children, through a *crowd of negroes*, who had assembled in the front yard, to see the *fun*, many of them in a broad grin. The file of soldiers was outside the gate. We walked out, got into the carriage and rode to Mrs. Barr's boarding house. Everybody on the street gazing at us as we rode through the streets. We left Lieutenant Bach promenading the two unfurnished parlors. He wore a red sash and sword, did not take his hat off up to the time I left. He looks like Ned Ingraham at the distance I saw him. He is the young man Jennie Rowan wrote to me asking us to show him some attention, as he was a stranger and had not been engaged in the *war*. Mr. Humphreys called on him and this was his *first* visit to the Mansion.

"General Ames had not moved in yet I am told; but keeps a guard at the front door day and night. He has had a *billiard table* put in one of the parlors, and *after dark* he and his friends go and play billiards. Mrs. Biddle, Mrs. Sumner and her mother went there one evening *after dark*, and walked over the house, expressing the greatest admiration for the house. Everybody here thinks Ames would give his *right hand*, if he had never said '*Mansion*.' I have heard he spends most of his time in the billiard



room, and was *drunk* last Saturday. I do not think the gentlemen here ever approach him. We never hear him spoken of but with contempt. Mrs. Tarpley told me she had been watching the Mansion all the week and the only visitors she had seen enter it since our departure, were several detachments of *colored ladies*, who were met at the door by the sentinel and ushered in. Edah and Hannah have remained there in the kitchen and from them I heard of the visit of the officers' wives I mentioned. General Ames told Hannah's husband, that he did not wish the *vegetables in the garden disturbed, as they belonged to Governor Humphreys*. I thought he was *becoming* rather conscientious, considering the start that he had made. We have rented Mrs. Poindexter's house."

#### THE AMES PROVISIONAL ADMINISTRATION

The resubmission of the constitution was made by the congressional act and the presidential proclamation of July 13, 1869. Those sections of the constitution were submitted to separate vote which drew the franchise lines sharply and bitterly on war issues, and which refused to extend the credit of the State to any person or combination of individuals. The obnoxious clauses were rejected. That regarding the credit of the State was ratified by a vote of 70,427 against 20,834. With the exceptions noted, the constitution was ratified by a vote of 113,735 to 995. The election was held November 30, and December 1, 1869.

In the spirited address issued by the Democratic State Executive Committee attention was called to the great importance of voting for the clause in reference to pledging the credit of the State. The vote preserved the State from bankruptcy, a condition that would have been inevitable in the other case. Sections 4 to 14 of the accompanying ordinance, a number of which sections recognized and continued the notorious Committee of Five, were struck out by President Grant in submitting the instrument. In the face of such difficulties it is easy to see what might have happened to a people less fixed in purpose and aspiration.

As to State politics, the National Union Republican party had been first in the field and proposed the adoption of the fifteenth amendment, no partisan opposition to the administration of General Grant and a welcome to Northern people who came to Mississippi to share the fortunes of the South. Judge Louis Dent, brother-in-law of President Grant, was accepted as the standard bearer of the new party, which was opposed to the Eggleston faction. Prominent Democrats and conservative Republicans united in

the movement. Its final defeat was caused by President Grant's open declaration that he was opposed to it. In this connection, it is also an interesting fact that many conservative negroes joined the National Union Republicans, and that Thomas Sinclair, of Copiah County, their nominee for Secretary of State, was the first of their race to be nominated for a State office in Mississippi. The Democrats held no convention, but supported Judge Dent.

All these elements of strength within the National Union party did not offset the opposition of the administration. The radical Republicans which met in September shelved Eggleston on account of his attempt to have himself counted in as governor in 1868, and nominated General James L. Alcorn, the old-time planter and father of the State levee system, as well as the well known Confederate officer and avowed friend of the negroes.

The result of the election for State officers was to give Alcorn a vote of 76,687 and Dent, 38,067. The former carried 28 counties that had negro majorities and 15 of those which had white majorities.

From the *Encyclopedia of Mississippi History* is reproduced the following condensed account of the situation at that time:

"In announcing the result, General Ames called the legislature to meet January 11, 1870, and on December 23d, to make the election immediately effective, he issued an order appointing Alcorn Governor, and the men elected Secretary of State, Auditor and Attorney General, to those offices. But General Alcorn refused to obey the order, preferring to await the due time for receiving the office by virtue of election. Lieutenant Governor Powers was of the same mind, but he yielded to the request of the senate to preside over its provisional session in January, when the legislature ratified the fourteenth and fifteenth amendments.

\* \* \*

"United States senators were elected and the provisional session then adjourned, January 20th, until the 'second Tuesday after the admission of the State into the Federal Union.' Accordingly, the legislature met March 8, 1870, with the State fully recognized and considered as 'in the Union,' for the first time since January, 1861.

"The provisional session is noteworthy for the first and only instance in which the legislature acknowledged the favor of railroad transportation by resolution of thanks. The session of 1870 was the longest the State had yet known having lasted four months and a half."

## ADMISSION OF MISSISSIPPI'S UNITED STATES SENATORS

Having complied with all the requirements of the reconstruction acts the two senators from Mississippi were seated in the upper house of congress. Adelbert Ames took his seat on April 1, 1870; Hiram R. Revels on the preceding February 25th. Revels, born in North Carolina and educated in Indiana, was a negro of education and character. From St. Louis, where he was teaching, he moved to Mississippi after the war and after holding various local offices in Vicksburg and Natchez under Republican rule he was elected to the United States senate. He served in the upper house of congress for more than a year, was president of Alcorn University for a decade, and spent his last years in the Methodist ministry in Indiana and Mississippi.

## REFERENCES

*Encyclopedia of Mississippi History*, by Dunbar Rowland, 1907.

Mississippi Official and Statistical Register, 1904: *Constitutional Convention of 1868; Constitution of 1869*.

*Mississippi Official and Statistical Register*, 1908: General Reference; biographies of Governors William L. Sharkey, Benjamin G. Humphreys and Adelbert Ames.

*Private Letters of Mrs. Humphreys*, by Mrs. Lizzie George Henderson.

*Publications of the Mississippi Historical Society*, Vol. III.

Vol. IV.: *Recollections of Reconstruction in East and South-east Mississippi*, by Captain William H. Hardy; *Legal Status of Freedmen*, by Alfred H. Stone.

Vol. I (Centenary Series): *Mississippi's Provisional Government*, by J. S. McNeily.

Lowry and McCardle's History of Mississippi: *Administration of Governor Benjamin G. Humphreys; Constitutional Convention of 1868*.



## CHAPTER XXVI

### RECONSTRUCTION CONTINUED

GOVERNOR ALCORN ACCEPTS THE SITUATION—PLANS TOO LARGE FOR TREASURY—FIRST FINANCIAL YEAR OF THE “NEW ORDER”—THE LEGISLATURE OF 1871—GOVERNOR ALCORN ABANDONS THE FIELD—RACIAL DISORDERS OF 1871—THE MERIDIAN RIOT OF MARCH 6, 1871—THE ENFORCEMENT ACT—THE CLOSE OF THE YEAR 1871—THE INAUGURATION OF THE POWERS ADMINISTRATION — REPUBLICAN RULE CONTINUED—THE GENERAL ELECTIONS OF 1872—SECRETARYSHIP OF STATE MONOPOLIZED BY NEGROES—THE AMES-ALCORN CONTEST FOR GOVERNOR—STATE FINANCES UNDER NEGRO RULE—FIRST YEAR OF THE AMES ADMINISTRATION—REBELLION AGAINST MISRULE—THE VICKSBURG RIOTS OF DECEMBER, 1874—SPECIAL SESSION OF THE LEGISLATURE—THE TAXPAYERS’ CONVENTION OF 1875—RESPONSE OF GOVERNOR AND LEGISLATURE—THE STATE DEMOCRACY AGAIN IN ACTION—POLITICAL AND RACE DISORDERS—THE ELECTION OF NOVEMBER, 1875—THE FALL OF RADICAL REPUBLICANISM—PROCEEDINGS MAKING JOHN M. STONE GOVERNOR.

The election of James L. Alcorn over Louis Dent, in the fall of 1869, for a time promised a compromise between the radical Republicans (black and white) and the old-time southern Democrats. Having been a large employer of slave labor and one of the great cotton planters of the South, the Governor had already placed himself on record as urging an acceptance of the situation, as proposing to vote and to confer with the negro as well as the white man, and, as he expressed it, “to pluck our common liberty and our common prosperity out of the jaws of inevitable ruin.” Believing that he knew the negro character well, Governor Alcorn probably thought that he could accomplish the task of directing the black vote so that, through the radical readjustment of the races, order and peace would be restored in State government and civic progress once more be set in motion. But in trying to steer the middle course he made mistakes and many enemies among the Democrats, Whigs, and Republicans.

#### GOVERNOR ALCORN ACCEPTS THE SITUATION

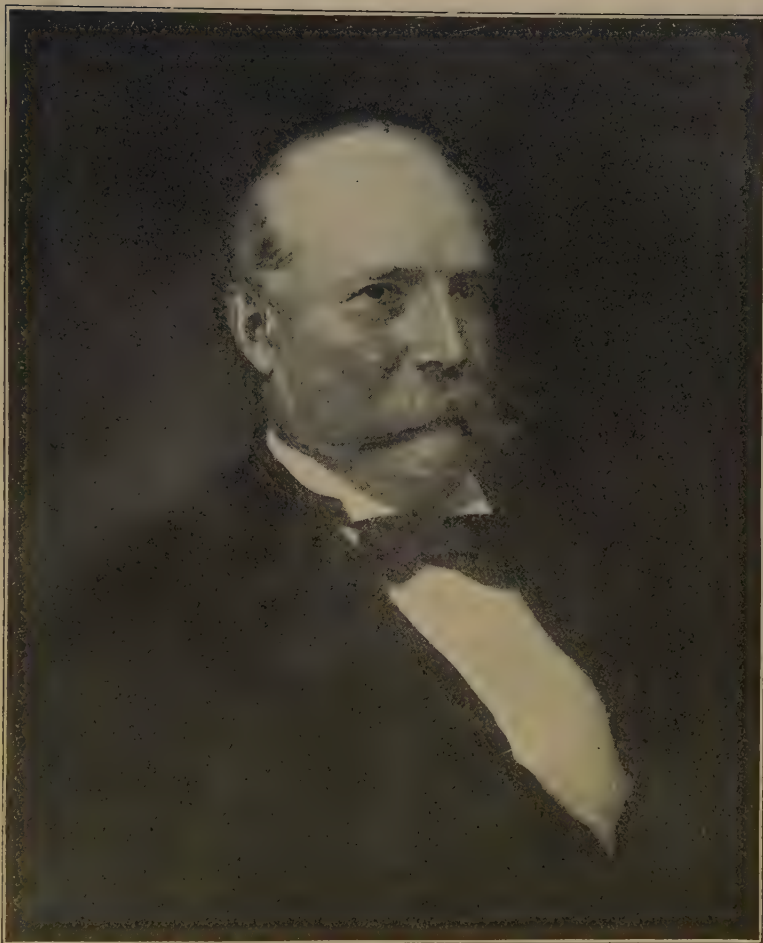
Alcorn was inaugurated Governor of Mississippi on the 10th of March, 1870. The State officers elected with him were R. C. Powers, Lieutenant Governor; James Lynch, Secretary of State (northern negro); Henry Musgrove, Auditor; W. H. Vasser,

Treasurer; Joshua A. Morris, Attorney General; Henry R. Pease, the first Superintendent of Education under the State constitution of 1869.

Powers, Musgrove and Pease were formerly Union officers who had settled in the State since the war; Vasser and Morris were Mississippians; Lynch was an educated mulatto from Pennsylvania, a Methodist missionary, and was the idol of the negroes although very dissipated. He died before his term of office expired.

The construction of the State government is a striking illustration of the diverse and conflicting elements in Mississippi which Governor Alcorn had planned to fuse into a body working for the good of his State which he sincerely sought to serve. The legislature, which was but a replica of the Black and Tan convention in more permanent form, met on the 8th of March, 1870, and the Governor was inaugurated two days later. In his address he referred to the great problems to be solved in Mississippi caused by the overthrow of a system including 25,000 slaveholders, and its displacement by a voting population of 40,000 whites and 80,000 blacks. The children of both races were to be educated alike, as taxation was to be equally distributed. His attitude regarding the negroes was that "they must be protected in all their rights of persons and property, and, being placed not only in theory but in fact on exactly the same footing in the courts as all other citizens, shall be left free to pursue the race of life under a code which shall throw open all the rewards of success, intellectual or industrial, to be won regardless of the previous condition of the winner." But: "The colored people are an infant nation, struggling to maintain themselves in the presence of intelligences more advanced than their own. And the first duty of a wise and paternal government is to protect the weak against the strong."

The State ought not to impose any incumbrances whatever that might prove injurious to the productive energy of labor. The system of free labor which had been "crowned with political supremacy" demanded that taxation should bear with the least possible burden on industry. The Governor added: "The new administration will set its face against additions to the public debt. When the State and the counties and cities had reached the point where they could meet their ordinary expenses with cash, and not with paper at 20 to 30 per cent discount, it would be time to borrow money."



GOVERNOR JAMES LUSK ALCORN  
From an oil portrait in the Mississippi Hall of Fame





## PLANS TOO LARGE FOR TREASURY

Both the Governor's program and the legislation projected could not be realized because of the low state of Mississippi's finances. The legislature petitioned congress to again come to the relief of the planters and the State generally by appropriating \$2,000,000 and 5,000,000 acres of land to be applied toward the rebuilding of the levees. A large fund had been collected from the United States treasury, three years before, bonds issued and a tax levied on lands to be benefitted. The legislature of 1871 provided for a board of levee commissioners for District No. I, comprising Tunica, Coahoma, Tallahatchie, Panola and De Soto counties, with an elaborate code of procedure. Bonds were authorized to be issued to the amount of \$1,000,000 and sold, a tax being levied for twelve years on the lands in the district referred to. It was hoped that the levee bonds would realize a substantial fund to carry on the large plans of the administration. But to levy taxes in an impoverished community and to collect them in the form of cash assets are quite different processes, and eventually most of the levee lands reverted to the State for the non-payment of taxes.

When the new year of 1870 dawned upon the State of Mississippi, there was less than \$600 of dependable assets in her treasury and nearly \$800,000 in worthless paper. Yet the program laid out by her legislators before the adjournment of the first session on July 21, 1870, would have done credit to a Commonwealth of assured wealth and prosperity.

According to Governor Alcorn, to place Mississippi in the average educational condition of the States at that time would require the employment of 6,000 teachers and the use of 4,000 school houses, at a cost for buildings and sites of \$3,000,000. The annual cost would be \$1,700,000 paid by local taxes and \$405,000, by State taxes; in all, over \$2,000,000 annually. On July 17, 1870, the legislature adopted an elaborate school law. Each county in the State and each city of 5,000 people, was made a district in which free public schools were to be maintained for at least four months in the year under the supervision of a board of school directors.

The Governor and the legislature were not content with suggesting a system of free schools such as might have been supported (after its establishment) by a state having millions of available funds in its treasury. Higher education could not be over-

looked. Therefore a normal college was established at Holly Springs in 1870 and Governor Alcorn urged the State to purchase the buildings of the Tougaloo University, a few miles north of Jackson, and establish a high school and agricultural College for negroes of both sexes. Its foundation had already been laid by the American Missionary Association and the Freedmen's Bureau.

As the appointment of the county officers was at first in the keeping of the Governor, he was able to wield a wide influence throughout the State, and even the collection of taxes went so much by political favor that there was soon general dissatisfaction and a valid excuse to withhold the necessary revenues. Strangers were also sent into various localities, and met only with contemptuous opposition from residents of long and high standing. Railroad financiers were also abroad among the legislators and the people, but fortunately Governor Alcorn vetoed a bill at the outset of his administration which would have added heavy burdens to those already placed on the meager resources of the State.

The greatest menace to the financial and industrial recovery of Mississippi was the gross inequality of her system, or lack of system, of taxation. Governor Alcorn reported that political influences naturally colored the assessments of the boards of equalization. In some counties lands were valued too low and in others too high, according to political predominance.

There was great extravagance in the building of new school houses, in salaries of teachers and in the introduction of such polite branches as French and music, when children were suffering from lack of elementary education. Contracts for court-houses bridges and roads were being let out in all parts of the State to an extent that threatened the people with grievous burdens. "This state of things" concluded the Governor, "would go on, if not checked, to the full extent of a power that knows no limit within that of the avarice of man by whom it is wielded."

#### FIRST FINANCIAL YEAR OF THE "NEW ORDER"

In 1870 the receipts which came into the State treasury amounted to \$436,000; disbursements from it, \$1,061,294. To provide for the deficit, temporary use was made of the common school fund, \$210,610. Engraved notes of small denomination, known as certificates of indebtedness, were issued to the amount of \$418,000. One of the main items of the receipts was the cot-



ton tax of \$140,000. The legislature of 1870 expended \$241,191; the courts were maintained at an expense of \$220,399. The constitutional convention drew \$41,494 from the general revenues. One of the larger expenses was incurred in the repairs to the public buildings of the State, about \$120,000.

Notwithstanding the great increase of expenditures in 1870 over those of the previous year, the expedient of using certificates of indebtedness as money, enabled the Governor to say: "Thus does the first year of the operation of the new order of things witness an advance of the State credit from 60 cents on the dollar to a value which is virtually par."

#### THE LEGISLATURE OF 1871

The session beginning January 3, 1871, was the first regular session under the constitution of 1869 requiring annual sessions beginning on the first Tuesday after the first Monday in January. An adjournment was not effected until May 12th following, as one of its duties was the adoption of a revised code of laws to replace that of 1857.

After delivering his message, Governor Alcorn was officially notified of his election in January of the previous year to the United States senate for the term beginning March 4, 1871. As has been stated in the *Encyclopedia of Mississippi History*:

"By accepting this election in the middle of his four years' term as Governor, he disappointed many of his supporters. In the senate he suffered the enmity of General Ames, who wrote to a negro member of the legislature March 30, 1871, that the Governor had not protected the negroes but had allowed them to be killed by 'tens and hundreds' and had gained 'power and favor from the Democracy at the price of blood and the blood of his friends.' This accusation indicates the violence of faction within the party that was then in control, which made Alcorn's presence as Governor doubly desirable."

Acts were passed at this session affecting public charity and education. During the provisional administration of General Ames the marine hospital at Vicksburg, which had been used as a general asylum for the incurably insane, the destitute, disabled and blind, had been turned over to the control of the State by the Freedmen's Bureau. It had been maintained at the expense of the United States government. In March, 1871, the legislature made it a state institution and appropriated \$25,000 for the purchase of the building and grounds in Vicksburg. In its great-

ly improved form, it is now known as the State Charity Hospital, has an annual endowment from the city, county, state and the United States Marine Hospital, and is also supported by appropriations from the legislature.

As an offset to the University of Mississippi at Oxford, the legislature created the Alcorn University of Mississippi by act of May 13, 1871. That generous body appropriated \$50,000 annually to each institution for a decade. It could not be charged that any favoritism had been shown to either race in the matter of higher education. Exactly how and where the \$1,000,000 was to be raised was a consideration which probably did not vex the average legislator. But this high-sounding proposition to give a liberal and advanced education to the negro so lately lifted from slavery and ignorance of public affairs was "good politics." The negroes' vote played an important part in all Republican legislation. That, secured, meant continuation in public office.

Not longer afterward the property of Oakland College, the old and historic institute of higher learning in Claiborne County, near the Jefferson County line five miles east of the Mississippi River, was purchased and the Alcorn University opened for pupils in February, 1872. The institution was reorganized, several years later, as the Alcorn Agricultural and Mechanical College. For more than twenty years it has been co-educational.

#### GOVERNOR ALCORN ABANDONS THE FIELD

The radical element of the legislature had the bit between its teeth and the Governor, who did not sanction all its acts, found himself powerless to curb it. When he went into office he found that the State debt amounted to \$1,796,230, about half of which consisted of the Chickasaw school fund and interest. During the year 1871, the receipts amounted to \$1,338,150, of which \$400,000 comprised school funds and certificates. The total disbursements were \$1,326,161. The expenditures included \$90,000 for the two Universities, smaller amounts for two State Normal schools and two State hospitals, \$111,000 to repair and maintain the Lunatic Asylum, \$163,000 for educational funds, \$377,000 to maintain the judiciary and \$37,000 for the preparation of the State code of laws.

One of the heavy burdens of expenses which the chief executive vainly endeavored to make lighter was connected with the holding of the State and Federal elections. It was the evident intention of the framers of the constitution of 1869 that both

elections should be held biennially and at the same time. But as the elections for State officers were inaugurated in 1871, and the Federal laws required congressmen to be elected in even years, the tax payers had to pay the expenses of costly elections each year.

After vainly endeavoring to stem this current of extravagance, as he had many other unwise and unprincipled expenditures of the public funds, Governor Alcorn decided to abandon the State for the United States government. Especially had he found that his fond hopes of controlling the negro suffrage and consolidating it with the conservative citizenship of Mississippi, were impossibilities in that day of the new-found freedom and power of the negro voter. On the 30th of November, 1871, he therefore resigned the governorship and on December 4, 1871, took his seat in the United States Senate. His colleague, General Ames, was a radical military Republican, and, as has been seen, bitterly opposed Alcorn's resignation and his political course generally.

#### RACIAL DISORDERS OF 1871

The friction between the Republicans and Southern Democrats involving the negroes, with their clouded ideas as to the distinction between legal freedom and unlawful license, reached its height in 1871. There was a premeditated and united determination on the part of the radicals, North and South, to preach the doctrine of race hatred and place the southern conservatives in the attitude of uncompromising, if covert, opposition to the constitutional rights of the negro citizen. In this conspiracy of misrepresentation, the secret order known as the Ku Klux Klan, which had spread over the South, was made the menace of the negro and the weird and awful symbol of his oppression. The radical Republicans of the North and the parasitical carpetbaggers of the South attributed every fight between black and white and every brawl between contending factions of the races, as the work of the Ku Klux Klan. The propaganda was carried on so effectively that, after the Meridian riot of March, 1871, congress assumed it to be its duty to direct the Enforcement act against the evil genius of the New South and in the protection of the black wards and carpetbaggers of the North.

Undoubtedly, the Ku Klux Klan did summarily put a curb upon acts committed by ignorant and arrogant white and black Republicans which were unbearable to the pride and traditions of



southern whites, but neither that organization nor the real leaders of the South deliberately planned to set race against race; that was the scheme of radical Republicans in the North and political adventurers in the South. The special cause of the disorders of 1871, as they appeared in Mississippi, was not due to any campaign on the part of any Southern organization or combination to keep from the freedmen their right to legal protection.

One of the causes of the general unrest was the abuse of the new school system. Right on the heels of the failure of the cotton crop of 1870 came the levying of heavy taxes, which in some counties amounted to four per cent on an extravagant valuation of property. Because of a legislative change in the time of collecting taxes, two collections fell in that year.

By far the largest item of taxation was for the school system, newly installed; and it soon became evident that the system was primarily designed by political leaders for the education of the negro. The county officials, tax collectors and teachers, were mostly drawn outside of the home localities. Schools everywhere became the centers of propaganda waged by ignorant and unprincipled parties, against all whites who were opposed to their methods.

Burdened with the great bulk of oppressive taxes, with scant income, the white owners of property also witnessed the waste and corrupt use of the school funds. Either contracts for buildings were let at extravagant sums or cheap buildings were filled with costly furniture, and teachers brought from other sections were paid unheard-of salaries for those times. Money was paid to contractors for school houses which were never erected, and princely allowances were made for stationery to be used by the school boards that was never invested. On this point, J. S. McNeily states in his *Ku Klux Klan in Mississippi*:

"The main immediate precipitant and provocation of the disorders in Mississippi, it is indisputable, was a school system primarily designed for negro education. To this the hostility was general. It is quite easy to moralize against such a sentiment as unpatriotic and unwise. But was there not a cause, deep rooted in racial instinct and training, and fed on bad government? Be this as it may, where discontent ripened into lawlessness the nearest objects for it to be vented on were school houses and school teachers, some of the school houses being burned and a number of the more obnoxious teachers being ordered out of their counties. Some, on refusing to obey the order, were whipped. This

was outrageous, and would have been punished by law had the citizens controlled the machinery of the law."

#### THE MERIDIAN RIOT OF MARCH 6, 1871

When Sherman burned Meridian, after the fall of Vicksburg and Jackson, but two houses were left standing—the Ragsdale and Jones hotels. The town was rebuilt after the war closed with cheap wooden buildings of yellow pine, very flimsy and inflammable. Both during the war and afterward it was a railroad center and the key to the transportation systems of Kentucky and Tennessee, Mississippi and Alabama. After the cessation of hostilities, Meridian continued to occupy this standing as a railroad town and grew rapidly for a number of years while other Mississippi towns were languishing.

Naturally, Meridian became a political center for the rabble of adventurers, black and white, who were then gravitating to Mississippi and Alabama in great hordes.

Captain William H. Hardy, a Confederate officer and lawyer long identified with eastern Mississippi, located at Meridian the year after the riot of March 6, 1871, and continued the development of the town as a railroad center. From his own observations and the data published by James W. Garner in *Reconstruction in Mississippi*, Captain Hardy has contributed an interesting article to *The Publications of the Mississippi Historical Society*, from which the following reliable extract is taken:

"Owing to the fact that Meridian was a railroad center, it took on a rapid growth just after the war. Among those who flocked thither were many political adventurers, black and white, seeking to share the spoils of radical reconstruction. A bitter Republican paper, edited by J. R. Smith, was published weekly. Every office was filled by Republican appointees. The negroes were insolent and overbearing, and white men and white women got off the sidewalk rather than be jostled or pushed off by half drunken negroes. Drinking saloons were numerous and many of them were the resorts of the baser negro and carpetbag element, where the white people were roundly abused.

"A deputy sheriff of Sumter County, Alabama, came over to arrest a negro criminal, charged with felony. He was not only prevented from making the arrest, but was assaulted by a Northern white man, a carpetbagger, and several negroes, for which the white man was arrested and bound over to answer at circuit court. The white people were very much incensed and threats

were indulged against the carpetbagger and, becoming alarmed, he abandoned his negro school and took 'French leave,' forfeiting his bond.

"When the negroes learned this fact they became furious and at the suggestion of J. Aaron Moore, a negro blacksmith and representative-elect from Lauderdale County in the legislature, a number of negroes went over to Jackson to see Governor Alcorn to acquaint him with the true state of affairs by telling him that the white people—the Rebels—had run the carpetbag school teacher out of town.

"Alcorn gave them but little comfort, as they could produce no evidence of overt act upon the part of the white people. So they returned and the following day called a mass meeting, which was largely attended by the negroes. Very intemperate speeches were made by Warren Tyler, a negro school teacher, and Bill Dennis, a negro bar room bully, and Aaron Moore. Dennis' speech breathed threats of vengeance and blood, and all of them said that as the Governor refused to interfere in their behalf the colored people would have to take matters into their own hands; that General Grant, President of the United States, would uphold them.

"There were a few white citizens present at the meeting, and they left it with feelings of indignation as well as of alarm. They felt that a crisis was at hand; that a race conflict was imminent, in which blood would flow and lives perish, and many of them were in solemn and grave consultation about the situation when the fire alarm was given. Many thought the race conflict had begun, but a volume of black smoke told the story that a building was on fire, a peril scarcely second to that of a fight with the negroes.

"It was soon discovered that the store of Bill Sturgis on the corner of Front and Lee streets, now Second Street and Twenty-seventh Avenue, was in flames. Sturgis was the carpetbag mayor of the town. The flames had gained such headway that there was no hope of extinguishing them and the fire spread from building to building. Every man turned out to fight the fire, but the negroes who were there in as great, or greater numbers, than the whites, refused to aid in saving a thing from the stores, or to extinguish the fire. They said in a spirit of glee, 'It's a white man's fire, and let the white men put it out.' Others said 'Let the damned town burn up,' and while they did not fiddle, as did Nero while Rome burned, they rejoiced and even got in the way and purposely obstructed the efforts of the whites to check the



fire, and the whole town seemed doomed. The fire was finally checked by almost superhuman efforts, but not till after two-thirds of the business houses had been destroyed.

"The white people were now thoroughly aroused; they were confronted by a condition that was alarming in the extreme. The belief was prevalent that Sturgis' store had been set on fire by his connivance, that it might be laid to the charge of the Southern people. They believed that he was largely responsible for the state of affairs existing and they held a mass meeting and petitioned Governor Alcorn to remove him.

"In the meantime, J. Aaron Moore, Warren Tyler and Bill Dennis had been arrested and brought before Judge Bramlette at the courthouse for trial, upon the charge of disorderly conduct and attempting to incite a riot. Judge Bramlette was a Southern man and a Republican appointee, but he was conservative and a most excellent magistrate. The three negroes were put on trial; the courthouse, now known as the Con Sheehan building on the corner of Fifth Street and Twenty-eighth Avenue, was filled with people.

"General William H. Patton was put on the stand as a witness by the State and was testifying to some remark or statement made by Bill Dennis when Bill very promptly in a rather loud voice said 'That's a damn lie!' General Patton had a small walking cane in his hand and raising it made a step towards Bill, exclaiming 'What did you say, sir?', when Bill drew his pistol and fired at him, but missed him, the ball striking Judge Bramlette in the forehead, killing him instantly.

"As quick as a flash the white men sitting in the rear drew their pistols and fired upon Dennis. By the time the smoke cleared away, the court room had but few people left in it. Judge Bramlette was found dead and Bill Dennis mortally wounded. He was taken into the sheriff's office and two men left to guard him.

"The riot was on and white men and negroes were seen running in every direction; the white men to get their arms and the negroes in mortal terror to seek a hiding place. Every man that could do so got a gun or a pistol and went on the hunt for negroes. The two men left to guard the wounded Bill Dennis in the sheriff's office grew tired of their job and threw him from the balcony into the middle of the street, saying that their services were needed elsewhere, and that they could not waste time guarding a wounded negro murderer. Warren Tyler was found concealed in a shack and shot to death. Aaron Moore had escaped from

the courthouse in the confusion and lay out in the woods that night, and the next day made his way to Jackson, where he has continuously resided. (Written in 1903.)

"The news of the riot was telegraphed all over the country and men came to Meridian both by rail and on horseback. A squad of Alabamians from Sumter County, who had many relatives and friends in Meridian, came over on horseback and undertook to overhaul Aaron Moore, but failing to do so they returned to Meridian and burned his residence and, mistaking the negro Baptist church for Aaron Moore's church, they burned it. Aaron's was the Methodist church and only a block away from the other. When they were afterward advised of their mistake, with the information that the Baptist negroes were orderly and quiet, and took no part in this unhappy affair, they made up a purse and had the church rebuilt for them.

"The mayor, Bill Sturgis, was thoroughly overcome with terror at the vengeance of the people and concealed himself in the garrett of his boarding house. Being a member of the Odd Fellows' order he opened communication with a member of the lodge, and it resulted in the signing of a cartel by which Sturgis was to resign the office of mayor and was to leave the State in twenty-four hours, he to be furnished an armed escort of twenty men from his place of hiding to the train, and also on the Mobile & Ohio train going north until it reached the county line. This was carried out in good faith on both sides.

"It was not known how many negroes were killed by the enraged whites, but the number has been estimated at from twenty-five to thirty. The writer heard one man express the opinion that fully 100 were killed; in fact, exaggerated reports went out all over the country and grew in proportion to the distance they traveled from the field of conflict, reaching in some instances to 500 killed and wounded."

The Meridian riot marks an epoch in the transition period of reconstruction, and was a forecast of the end of carpetbag rule in Mississippi.

#### THE ENFORCEMENT ACT

It was such general uprisings of the white people of the South against carpetbag rule as was illustrated by the Meridian riot that furnished a pretext for the passage of the Enforcement or Ku Klux act by the radical majority in congress. Scattered acts of violence could not be defined as insurrection against State or gen-

eral government. Finally, on March 23, 1871, President Grant sent a message to congress expressive of his opinion that the disorders in the South were beyond the power of the State authorities to control and suggesting that action be taken to make secure the protection of life, liberty and property in all parts of the United States. In Mississippi, Governor Alcorn asked the legislature for authority to offer rewards for the apprehension of members of the Ku Klux Klan, to whose credit he placed the Meridian riot and other disorders on the eastern Mississippi border. Later, he asked for authority to raise a cavalry regiment, thus throwing the weight of the State administration on the side of the Federal position that there was an organized rebellion in Mississippi which could not be suppressed by the civil authorities.

In compliance with President Grant's recommendation, congress appointed a joint committee to "inquire into the condition of the late insurrectionary States, so far as regards the execution of the laws and the safety of the lives and property of the citizens of the United States." But before any testimony had been taken, the radicals rushed the Enforcement act through congress. It was passed April 20, 1871, and derives its distinctive title from the congressional definition of the measure itself—"An act to enforce the provisions of the 14th amendment to the constitution and for other purposes." First the act made it a crime against the United States for "two or more persons" to conspire by force, intimidation or threat to deprive any persons of their civil or property rights and the equal protection of the law and its courts. The punishment for any violation of the provisions of the fourteenth amendment was a fine of from \$500 to \$5,000, or by imprisonment of from six months to six years, or by both as the court might determine. When the conspiracy assumed the proportions of an insurrection or rebellion, the President might call upon the troops of the United States and suspend the writ of habeas corpus until such unlawful combination should be overthrown.

Not only did the Democrats in and out of congress stanchly oppose the Enforcement act or Force bill, but a strong faction within the Republican party criticised it as unjust to the South. This opposition numbered Carl Schurz, the Missouri senator, and James A. Garfield, then representing Ohio in the house. Such great liberal leaders of the North as Horace Greeley and Henry Ward Beecher could not say too much against it, and even General Sherman, with all his inexcusable severity against a prostrate



foe, said to a New Orleans audience: "I probably have as good means of information as most persons in regard to what is called the Ku Klux. I am perfectly satisfied the thing is greatly overestimated. If Ku Klux bills were kept out of congress and the army kept at its legitimate duties, there are enough good men in the South to put down all Ku Klux or other marauders."

The congressional investigating committee first took testimony in Washington. The first of the Mississippi witnesses were called June 8th and the last, August 4, 1871. Although Governor Alcorn had written to the State delegation in congress that "except the Meridian riot, which had been speedily suppressed, there were only some minor outrages on the Alabama border," his official actions gave color to the radical contention that the situation was more serious than he was willing to admit. Both in congress and at home he aroused the fury of his constituency, and as the testimony progressed there was nothing to indicate that he might not have handled the situation without calling upon the Federal military for support.

McNeily says in his *Ku Klux Klan in Mississippi*, "Logically the congressional investigation should have preceded the enforcement act. The reversal of the order was the equivalent of hanging first and trying afterwards. Logically, after the act was passed, on the presumption of guilt of 'the late insurrectionary States,' there was no reason for the investigation. Logic, however, gave way to partisan strife. The operation of the act and the report of the investigation were needed simultaneously to check the tendency in the North to revolt against the reconstruction practices."

#### THE CLOSE OF THE YEAR 1871

The close of the year saw the force act in full sway throughout Mississippi. United States marshals and United States troops were everywhere making arrests for alleged violations of its provisions. It is true the Meridian rioters were being tried in the Federal Court, but as that outbreak occurred before the passage of the enforcement act the cases could not be tried as a violation of it. They were, however, used as a part of the evidence against the Ku Klux Klan. Altogether 150 indictments were returned against alleged members of the Klan, but the travesty of these proceedings is seen in the fact that not one of those indicted suffered a day's imprisonment.

District Attorney Wells, in his report to the attorney general of the United States claimed to have secured indictments against 678 violators of the enforcement act in Mississippi. But there were no jury convictions, and most of those arrested were released upon pleas of guilty and upon payment of nominal fines. The fee of the district attorney was \$20 for each indictment; therefore his enthusiasm in the enforcement of the law was well remunerated.

About this time General Emory, who commanded the Federal troops in the Department of the Gulf, stated in a report to his superior that in response to requests of the United States marshals and district attorneys charged with prosecuting offenders against the enforcement act, he had sent additional troops to Mississippi. He added that he had investigated affairs in that State, and in granting the request for more troops he had been actuated by the principle that "prevention was better than military intervention in civil affairs;" and that "the hostility of the people was not against the United States government, but the State government, which is odious beyond expression and, I fear, justly so."

Even in Washington, the light was breaking upon Republican leaders whose souls were not steeped in partisan passions, and they were commencing to see that the Southern States ridden by carpetbaggers and ignorant negroes were rebelling against intolerable State rule rather than against the government of the United States. This gathering light induced President Grant's message to congress in December, 1871, containing the long-deferred recommendation for a general amnesty bill and the removal of the political disabilities prescribed in the fourteenth amendment. It was qualified by the proposition that congress might, in its judgment, "exclude any great criminals from the terms of this act."

Former Governor Alcorn had commenced his term in the United States Senate, but was in disfavor with the Democrats, because of his disposition to accept the situation and compromise with both whites and blacks for what he claimed to be the eventual good of his State, and with the radical Republicans, north and south, because he would not go to their limits. Although President Grant's message was undoubtedly gratifying to him, he had rather aligned himself with the liberal Republicans, led by Greeley, Sumner and Schurz, than with the President, who was still too much under the dominion of the Morton radicals.

## INAUGURATION OF THE POWERS ADMINISTRATION

Ridgley C. Powers, who has been designated as the most popular and respected of all the Mississippi carpetbaggers, advanced from the lieutenant-governorship to the chair of the chief executive on November 30, 1871, upon the resignation of Governor Alcorn to take his seat in the United States senate.

The legislature of 1872 convened on the 2d of January. Joseph Bennett, representing Hinds, Rankin and Simpson counties, was chosen President pro tem of the senate, and John R. Lynch, a negro, speaker of the house. Mr. Bennett occupied that position from 1870 to 1876.

In his inaugural address, Governor Powers, in the customary strain, opened his discussion of State affairs: "It is a source of gratification to me to be able to inform you that the state of the government is peace. Since the adjournment of the last legislature there have been no riots or disturbances which the civil authorities have not been able to promptly suppress. The elections in November, although preceded by an exciting canvass, were attended by no demonstrations of violence, and the will of the people as expressed at the ballot box has been generally acquiesced in without a murmur. The armed organization of masked marauders which twelve months ago threatened to override law and paralyze industry in a few of the eastern counties, through the combined efforts of the good citizens of those sections, aided by the officials of the Federal and State governments, have been entirely suppressed."

The governor did not present so encouraging a picture of the State finances. "The increase of the floating debt, with warrants selling at 65 to 85 cents on the dollar," he said, "presents a condition of affairs highly prejudicial to the present administration of the State finances. With only a nominal debt to contend against, with ample power and resources to meet every obligation at maturity, it is a profligate administration that permits the State to suffer an average discount of 35 per cent on every dollar expended. The present treasurer has not, during his term of office, had at his disposal money enough to pay his own salary, much less to pay the hundreds of sight drafts that are monthly drawn upon the treasury. The office of State Treasurer has become substantially an appendage to that of the Auditor, and it may be abolished without any public inconvenience if the present management is to be continued. It is an absurd attempt to con-



duct the finances of the State in utter disregard of commercial usage or justice and will lead, if persisted in, to ultimate bankruptcy."

The same system ruled in the counties. "Irresponsible boards of police, now supervisors, have been invested with legislative powers, and been suffered, under shadow of law, to flood their respective counties with warrants upon the treasury until they have depreciated in value, in instances which have come under my observation, to 25 cents on the dollar. When it is remembered that the counties are supposed to redeem finally in currency every dollar drawn upon the treasury, it is no wonder that the people groan under a burden of taxation which threatens to drive them into bankruptcy. A few brokers and speculators who are able to buy up and hold the depreciated paper in the counties, it is true, reap a rich harvest, but it is spoils wrung from the hard earnings of the laboring masses; and the reckless use of county credit by the local boards, which enables heartless speculators to accumulate princely fortunes, sells at public outcry the tools of the mechanic and carries distress into the cabins of the poor."

#### REPUBLICAN RULE CONTINUED

Although his antecedents were quite different, Governor Powers, like Alcorn, his predecessor in office, attempted to make the best of the political and racial entanglements with which he had to contend; but the tentacles of corruption, like those of a hideous octopus, bound him hand and foot. His administration was corrupt in the extreme, but his enemies even, did not charge that he personally was besmirched by the shameful acts of the plunderers and adventurers.

During the first year of the Powers administration many railroads were surveyed and half a dozen graded under the provisions of the general act passed in 1871. A bounty of \$4,000 was offered by the State for every twenty-five miles constructed by September 1, 1875. Various counties and towns also subscribed for stock and donated lands for the building of railroads within the State. Some of the county subsidies were so extravagant as to be ridiculous on their face. The line actually built in 1872 from Ripley, Tippah County, to Middleton, Tennessee, and said to be the first narrow gauge railroad constructed in the United States, was the only road to qualify for the State subsidy. The management, headed by Col. William C. Falkner, a soldier, author and man of business, received from the impoverished treas-

ury of Mississippi more than \$81,000 in warrants. On the advice of the Attorney General, the State Treasurer gave notice that he would not receive these warrants in payment of dues to the State, but the Governor promised that they would be received for face value on the debt due from the New Orleans, Jackson & Great Northern company, and thus prevented their repudiation.

In the last days of the session, which expired April 4, 1872, the Mississippi State Grange was chartered and its first meeting held in the following July. The object of the organization was to combine the farmers of the State for their social, intellectual and financial benefit.

The legislation regarding railroads was particularly abundant and reckless during the 1872 session, and was but a reflex of the general spirit evinced in other states, unduly stimulated by a peculiarly ignorant and unprincipled element. The general financial collapse of 1873 which followed was especially severe in its effects upon Mississippi.

#### THE GENERAL ELECTIONS OF 1872

The popular vote cast in Mississippi for the presidency indicated the strong and increasing opposition to the enforcement act and other measures of radical republicanism. General Grant received 82,000 votes; Horace Greely, 47,000, and Charles O'Connor, chief counsel in the Jefferson Davis trials, 207.

Of the six congressmen-elect only one was a Democrat, Lucius Q. C. Lamar, the eloquent lawyer, ex-congressman and professor of metaphysics, already recognized as one of the strong men of the South and soon to take his stand as one of the great statesmen of the country. He was elected by a majority of about 5,000, his main opponent being Col. R. W. Flournoy, a Republican. Governor Powers and the Federal and State officers had joined in a petition to congress to have his political disabilities removed, but when he appeared at Washington to take his seat as the only democratic representative from Mississippi no action had been taken on the petition. Favorable action was, however, promptly granted and he took his seat without objection.

Edward Mayes, ex-chancellor of the University of Mississippi and first President of the State Historical Society, who married a daughter of Lamar, says regarding this epoch in the career of the Southern Statesman:

"The course of political history, after the war, had caused between the masses of the North and those of the South a mutual

distrust deeper, and a hostility apparently greater, than existed when the Confederacy fell. The rivalry of arms which, although baptized in blood, was yet generous, had given place on one side to suspicions, and on the other to sullen or fierce resentments, which augured but ill for the happiness, the tranquillity and the glory of the republic. It was given to Mr. Lamar, with a noble self-forgetfulness, to dare the perilous task of throwing himself, like another Curtius, into the widening chasm and bidding it to close. With sympathetic hand he touched the freezing hearts of North and South, unlocking their latent stores of kindly and generous feeling and kindling anew in them the fast-failing fires of love."

#### SECRETARYSHIP OF STATE MONOPOLIZED BY NEGROES

James Lynch, Secretary of State, died in 1872, and was succeeded by Hiram R. Revels, who had resigned his seat in the United States senate. Mr. Revels retained the secretaryship only about a year, and was succeeded by H. C. Carter, another negro. In fact, while the negro vote was a deciding factor in the Republican politics of Mississippi it was taken as a matter of course that a representative of the black race should hold that office; and for eight years the office of secretary of state was held by a negro.

#### THE AMES-ALCORN CONTEST FOR GOVERNOR

The breach between Senators Alcorn and Ames had widened beyond the point of closure, and both declared themselves as candidates for governor. Their bitter contest began in the senate and the rancor of their personal criticisms was even intensified in the home contest for the governorship. It became so much a quarrel between a radical Republican—a carpetbagger—and a conservative of high home standing, who was drawing the liberal (Greely Republicans), as well as many Democrats, to his support, that the regular democratic organization decided to place no ticket in the field. In other words, the national and the State elections were conducted on the same basis. Neither in character nor in debate was Ames a match for Alcorn, but the result was a forcible demonstration of the power of the radical machine which was then so solidified and ruthlessly managed.

On the 17th of September, 1873, the Democratic party of Mississippi assembled at Bennett's Hall, Meridian, the convention being called to order by Gen. Robert Lowry, of Rankin County, chairman of the State executive committee. Col. R. O. Reynolds,



of Monroe, was made permanent chairman. After thorough discussion of the situation a resolution was adopted that it was the sense of the State democracy that it was inexpedient to nominate a State ticket.

Notwithstanding this open field provided for Senator Alcorn, the Republican machine and many of both parties who were dissatisfied with his "middle-of-the-road" course, gave his opponent a heavy majority. The returns were as follows: Adelbert Ames, 69,870; James L. Alcorn, 50,490; scattering, 497. Total vote in 1873 was 120,857, against 114,754 in 1869.

There was serious question as to the constitutionality of the election of 1873. As the State had not been admitted into the Union until February, 1870, the Attorney General held that the general election was not due until November, 1874. Governor Powers called a special session for legislative action on the matter to carry out the Attorney General's expressed opinion, but evidently believed that Mississippi's first political year after reconstruction began with the convening of the legislature in January, 1870, and that the elections for the State administration of 1874 were due in November, 1873. Early in 1874 the State Supreme Court decided to that effect.

Governed by this decision, Governor Powers resigned on January 4, 1874.

#### STATE FINANCES UNDER NEGRO RULE

During the four years of the Alcorn-Powers administration, generally admitted to have been under Republican and negro rule, the expenditures of the State government had been: 1870, \$1,061,249, as compared with \$463,219 in 1869; \$1,729,046, 1871; \$1,596,828, 1872; \$1,450,632, 1873.

During the same four-year period, the auditor had issued warrants amounting to \$5,837,755, of which the treasurer had cancelled \$4,965,808, leaving as outstanding indebtedness, \$871,947. The State had borrowed the Chickasaw school funds, \$814,000; the common school funds, \$615,000, and bonds amounting to \$218,000 designed for the support of the agricultural departments of the two Universities. These funds and bonds were held by the State as trusts upon which only interest was paid. Warrants had been taken up with State bonds to the amount of \$634,000 and with currency certificates of indebtedness, amounting to \$294,000. For its general support the State was borrowing

from special funds, agreeing to pay interest upon them, and transforming its obligations into other forms of debt.

On the first of January, 1870, the indebtedness of the State was \$1,178,175, and at the same date in 1874, it had increased to \$3,443,189. Of the latter sum, \$1,168,856 was owing to the school funds and agricultural schools. The remainder of the 1874 debt was in State bonds, \$416,500; certificates of indebtedness, \$294,150; insurance company deposits of warrants, \$280,000; warrants outstanding, \$803,682. Total debt demanding payment, \$1,704,332.

Governor Powers thought the last named sum scarcely amounted to the dignity of a State debt, but urged that its annual increase should be stopped. He still recommended an issue of currency to redeem the auditor's warrants. The expiration, within the year, of the railroad exemption from taxation promised some relief to individuals from their burdens. In parting, the chief executive drew this parallel between the State's potentialities and its actualities: "Slumbering resources surround us on every hand. With good natural facilities for both, we are without either manufactories or commerce, and with a wealth of soil unequalled by that of any state we pay a self-imposed tribute to the granaries of the Northwest. Home production, home industry and home enterprise, need encouragement—such encouragement as good government, economically administered, alone can give."

#### FIRST YEAR OF AMES ADMINISTRATION

The regular legislature of 1874 has been described as "the culmination of negro representation." Lieut. Gov. A. K. Davis, a negro, presided over the senate, and the house elected another negro, I. D. Shadd, to be its speaker. The political division of the senate was 25 Republicans and 12 Democrats, and of the lower house, 77 Republicans, 36 Democrats and several Independents. There were 9 negro members in the senate and 55 in the house.

Adams, Hinds, Warren and Lowndes counties were represented almost entirely in both houses of the legislature by negro members.

Among the State officers the negroes were: Alexander K. Davis, Lieutenant Governor; James Hill, Secretary of State; T. W. Cordoza, Superintendent of Education.

In 1873, Richard Griggs, also a negro, had been appointed head of the new department of immigration and agriculture,

which a member of the opposition had stated was "palpably useless and injurious." It was also charged that the appointment was in violation of the constitution, in that the head and secretary of the department was selected from the legislature which created the office. Further, the department served for the expenditure of "many thousands of dollars every year merely to keep two or three almost unlettered colored men, set up in one of the rooms of the capitol under the false pretense that they were engaged in immigration and agricultural enterprise."

"With a few exceptions," says a writer of that period, "the colored members took little part in the work of legislation, although some of the principal chairmanships were held by that race. They were inclined to interrupt the proceedings with motions and points of order, and were particularly sensitive to questions of civil rights.

"The counties throughout this period were administered with extravagance and cupidity. The boards of supervisors, which had the extraordinary duties of repairing the waste of war, replacing in some counties bridges and public buildings, were in many cases incompetent. Issaquena, Madison, Marshall, Wilkinson, Amite, Yazoo and Washington were examples of the counties in which the supervisors, who should have been men of unusual business ability and intelligence, were all, or nearly all, illiterate negroes who acted under the control, usually, of the sheriff or head of the local Republican machine, generally a carpetbagger. The president of the board of supervisors of Wilkinson County testified before the Boutwell committee: 'I do not know my a, b, c's.'"

In the same connection the following is reproduced from the *Encyclopedia of Mississippi History*:

"The sheriff's office was the one usually sought by these carpetbaggers having the instincts of the harpy. The compensation was not far below \$5,000 on the average, and in some counties it was as high as \$20,000 a year. One of the carpetbag sheriffs made a fortune by cashing warrants of the legislature at a discount, and turning in the warrants in his tax settlements with the State Auditor, which illustrates the opportunities for plunder in this period. Where the negroes were in a large majority they sometimes had a negro sheriff, with white deputies, but more often a Northern white held the office in Republican counties. The bonds given by such officers were generally worthless. At the beginning of the negro domination the assessor's commissions



were very excessive, but there was a great reduction made before 1876.

"In 1874, thirty-nine counties had Democratic administrations and, of course, no negroes in office. The remainder, thirty-four, had Republican administrations, and in some of them almost all the officials were negroes. Complaints were made in many counties that the taxes were so high as to amount to half the value of the land. In the levee districts the taxes were, of course, most onerous. The most general rate of county tax was 10 or 11 mills on the dollar. The highest county levy was 23 mills, in the new county of Colfax (now Clay)."

It was under these conditions of officials ignorance and unscrupulousness that Governor Ames opened the regular session of the legislature in January, 1874. On the 22nd of the month he delivered his inaugural address, claiming that his party was pledged to "retrenchment in expenditures and to rigid economy." As one recommendation in that direction, he urged biennial elections and sessions of the legislature. He also suggested the growing of food stuff, the encouragement of cotton manufactures and the collection of taxes in United States currency. The Governor recommended that all state paper should be registered at a fair rate of interest; it was then selling at from 20 to 40 per cent below par. He also suggested various items for retrenchment.

Governor Ames was confronted by an annual deficit of about \$200,000, the State revenues being about \$1,000,000. The valuation of land for 1873 was \$101,201,000. The State tax of 8½ mills levied thereon amounted to \$863,000 and that for the teachers' fund, 4 mills, to \$407,000. On personal property, the State tax was over \$385,000; teachers', \$179,000 and polls, \$145,000. The total State tax was therefore nearly \$1,249,000; teachers' fund, \$587,000. Out of the State levy, \$250,000 would go to the collectors. The receipts for 1874 were \$1,368,000; disbursements, \$1,319,000.

#### REBELLION AGAINST MISRULE

A general demand was set on foot by those opposed first to the juggling and misappropriation of funds, second to the creation of useless offices for those who controlled Republican votes, third to the degradation of positions of public trust to things of barter and sale, and fourth to the increase of the tax levy, which had mounted more than twelve-fold in four years. The State Grange and its branches, lately created, conventions of taxpayers in the

several influential counties, and other avenues of an aroused public sentiment, were finally centered in a general assembling of taxpayers representing the State, which met at Jackson after the legislature had convened in January, 1874. Its President was Gen. W. S. Featherston, an able lawyer of Holly Springs, who had served as a democratic congressman and a leading Confederate general, and who was, within the coming decade, to acquire unusual prominence in the judicial and public affairs of Mississippi. The convention prepared a petition to the legislature in which was depicted the increasing poverty of the people, the diminishing value of their lands and the rapid rise of their taxes. The great complaint of the taxpayers was that the aggregate amount of taxes then levied greatly exceeded that imposed in the prosperous days. As specific instances of rank extravagance, the petition mentioned the public printing; the judicial machinery of 13 circuit judges and 20 chancellors which was formerly operated by 10 circuit judges; the expenses for employees of the legislature; the fees of county officers; the useless office of "commissioner of immigration"; excessive legislation; and abuses of incompetent and dishonest boards of supervisors, especially in letting contracts for public work and the purchase of supplies. It was proposed to limit the county levies to half the State levies; to extend the time for payment of the 1874 taxes and to abate the delinquent taxes on forfeited lands.

This historic petition was largely the work of Gen. James Z. George, the deeply learned lawyer, brave soldier of two wars and stanch defender of the State during dark and troublesome times. "The members of the convention which present this petition," he said, "belong to all parties. We regard the great interests of the State and her people, so much impoverished by the abuses we complain of, as too high and sacred to be made the subject of party contests."

But neither this petition nor other manifestos issued by mass meeting of citizens endeavoring to protect the rights of the native people of Mississippi, prevailed against the surge of political and financial crime which was sweeping over the State; and the legislature proceeded as formerly to issue new forms of indebtedness, borrow from special funds and levy taxes for the benefit of the negroes and carpetbaggers, who were still fleecing the taxpayers. An act of March 28, 1874, authorized a new issue of State bonds to the amount of \$189,900. The State administration drew \$233,000 from the school fund; and from the tax levy and other sources

the revenue "in sight" was swelled to \$1,991,229. Some of the items of the expenses incurred were \$387,000 to cancel old bonds and certificates; \$285,000 for the penitentiary and lunatic asylum, and \$117,380 to cover the upkeep of the legislature.

The session came to an end April 6, 1874, and during the coming summer the State administration ran riot under the loose reins and evil spur of the unprincipled officials under the leadership of Lieutenant Governor Davis. Governor Ames had gone North for a summer vacation and Davis, becoming acting governor, indulged in all manner of grotesque extravagances and corrupt practices that fitly preluded the close of this dark chapter of the State's history. He dismissed the Governor's private secretary, changed all the capitol employes to accommodate his friends and appointed chancellors for several districts in disregard of previous appointments made by Ames before the vacancies occurred. In this period, June 15 to July 25, and during a month in the autumn when the Governor was again out of the State, Davis granted sixty-five pardons, including seventeen before trial. This abandonment of the government to an ignorant and corrupt negro official by Ames was appalling to all good citizens and cannot be excused. It illustrates the tyranny and recklessness of the party in power. Davis, as irresponsible and untrustworthy as he was, compares favorably with many of the political carpetbag leaders of that day.

#### THE VICKSBURG RIOTS OF DECEMBER, 1874

The extreme license of the short interregnum of Lieutenant Governor Davis had a tendency to further solidify the sentiment of the native citizens of the State against the radical administration, the opposition including a number of negroes of the more intelligent and moral type. The firm opposition to the Ames administration was largely centered in Vicksburg and took the form of a taxpayers' league, the members of which were pledged to redeem the city and the county from the rule of corruption, especially negro government. The white people of the South had no dislike of the negro, but the circumstances of his utter domination by the radical party kept them far apart and caused a situation in which they both suffered. Conditions growing worse each day, the white people decided to put a stop to them. The August election for the city officers of Vicksburg was to be the decisive test of strength between the contending parties, and the fact that the Republicans went beyond anything they had pre-



viously attempted in the nomination of hardened characters for their local standard bearers stirred the reformers to renewed activities. The Republican nominee for mayor of Vicksburg was a white man, then under indictment for twenty-three offenses. Seven of eight aldermen, six of eight school trustees, the city marshal, the cotton weigher and harbor master, were negroes. From such a ticket all but the most hardened Republicans revolted. There were only three white county officials, and they, of the rank carpet-bag variety.

The campaign was intensely exciting, and from the first a race riot was considered only a question of time and circumstances. White and negro clubs were organized. The negroes urged on by disorderly white leaders assumed an especially threatening attitude. Their militia company was often marched up and down the main business street with muskets loaded and bayonets fixed, and talk of bloodshed on election day was common and open. The city and county authorities organized posses to keep the peace, but Acting Governor Davis and Governor Ames appealed to President Grant for United States troops. They were refused the support of Federal arms unless it could be shown that some insurrection was under way which the city, county and State authorities could not suppress.

Nothing was left undone to encourage the cupidity and arrogance of the negroes. The blacks were even organized by northern adventurers and politicians into companies in Madison parish, Louisiana, across the river, to "march on Vicksburg" and attack the whites. As if such demonstrations were not enough to arouse the whites to action, on July 9th (nearly four weeks preceding the election of August 4th), the following speech of the chancery clerk, an exceedingly offensive and turbulent negro, appeared in the city papers: "The time was not far distant when miscegenated marriages would occur daily. Barriers could be broken down; for the white women now see that the negro is the coming man, that they have the control of the city and State governments. If he were not a married man, he could get the daughter of one of the best families in Vicksburg, and were he in the matrimonial market he would buckle on a brace of pistols and meet the woman's father or brothers who would dare interfere in his love affairs; to prevent daughters and sisters from their choice in the selection of husbands whom they were anxious to have among the colored men." (McNeily, *Reconstruction in Mississippi*.)

On the 21st of July, 1874, confronted by such a terrible menace

as was boldly proclaimed in the foregoing, a white man's ticket was nominated, headed by Dr. Richard O'Leary. It was elected in August, and drove the first nail in the coffin of negro and carpetbag rule.

The result, as stated by McNeily: "The significance and signal overthrow of a radical ticket that followed the administration's refusal to back it up with troops revealed the fatal weakness of the whole reconstruction fabric of government. It pointed to the certainty of the recovery of white rule whenever the pressure of Federal force should be lifted." The election also demonstrated the possibility of a divided negro vote, and white line and tax reform clubs commenced to be organized throughout the State. At the same time, the negroes who were still wedded to the radical Republican party were incensed at the threatened collapse of their corrupt plans.

About a week after the Vicksburg election, there was an incipient race riot at Austin, the seat of justice in Tunica County, and there were other evidences of unrest and discontent. The situation is described in McNeily's *Reconstruction in Mississippi*:

"A storm of cyclonic intensity was gathering in Warren County and Vicksburg. Goaded by the tax burthen, with the evidence of robbery by a gang of negro officials flaunting in their faces, emboldened by the recent city election, patience ceased to be looked on as a virtue. In August specific discovery was made that the negro court clerks were flooding the city with fraudulent witness certificates and county warrants. The chancery clerk, the already notorious Davenport, added fuel to the rising flame by refusing to let a citizens' committee examine his records. His bond was found to be missing.

"On September 23d, the board of supervisors was cited as to the defectiveness of the bond of the negro sheriff and tax collector, Peter Crosby. As the time for the collection of the year's taxes was approaching, the board was petitioned to require him to perfect his bond. To thwart this purpose the board adjourned, after drawing a grand jury composed of those who would not indict official thieves. Greatly exasperated, the citizens' committee attended the next meeting of the board, October 6th, and renewed the request that the sheriff make a good bond. As the board dared not deny the motion, an order was made accordingly—that such bond be made and filed. The sheriff's response was a notice in the radical paper that he would not regard the order

unless it was perfected in a judgment by the supreme court. This was flat violation of the law, which directed boards of supervisors to exact solvent bonds and to vacate county offices upon failure to give them. It will readily be seen that the sheriff's defiance did not tend to allay the discontent."

Events then moved rapidly toward the inevitable clash of races and parties—thieves and reputable citizens. On the 17th of November, 1874, in spite of the fact that there was a negro majority on the grand jury, forty indictments were found, "implicating (so states the report) prominent officials and ex-officials of the county, for forgery and embezzlement, and exposing such frauds as to astound them." The members "await with patience the action of the court and petit jury to bring to justice the official plunderers. During our session it was ascertained that the public records were altered and changed to suit the purpose of the plunderers; and since the indictments have been returned to the court those records have been stolen in efforts to hide the guilt of the offenders."

Among those indicted by the grand jury were Davenport, the chancery clerk; Dorsey, circuit clerk, and Cordoza, ex-circuit clerk and then State superintendent of education; all negroes.

On the same day that the grand jury report was issued, the taxpayers of Warren County held a meeting and arranged for a formal convention to assemble on December 2, 1874. The meeting was largely attended and resulted in the appointment of ten taxpayers of the county, headed by Col. John D. Beard, an ex-Union officer, who were delegated to require the immediate resignation of the county officers and, "in the event of refusal to comply with the demands of the taxpayers of the county" to "take such steps as will accomplish the ends proposed." The county officials refused to resign at the behest of the committee, but finally the meeting of taxpayers was re-convened and citizens in a body, about 500 strong, marched to the court house to enforce the demand of their representatives. Only Sheriff Crosby was found in his office. He resigned and Colonel Beard was placed in temporary charge of the jail, over which guards were placed. Soon afterward Davenport followed Crosby's example.

The day after the meeting of the determined taxpayers and the resignation of these typical negro officials was uneventful. The deposed negroes were conferring with Governor Ames at Jackson. The chief executive ordered Crosby to return to Vicksburg and demand restoration of the sheriff's office, from



which he had been forced; if refused, he was to summon a posse and, if that was insufficient, the militia would be called out. The negro sheriff returned to Vicksburg, with Adjutant General Packer and Col. O. S. Lee, of the Governor's staff, to carry out this plan, and it was current news on the evening of the 4th (Friday) that steps had been taken to reinstate the corrupt county regime which had been temporarily expelled by the taxpayers.

Governor Ames issued a proclamation on the 5th, reciting how negro officials of Warren County had been expelled by force of arms and threats and been compelled to flee for their lives—all in violation of the fourteenth amendment, etc. The usual riot command to disperse closed the proclamation. This was supplemented by an inflammatory circular issued over Crosby's signature calling upon the country negroes to protect him and the cause which he represented from an "armed mob of the most bitter and relentless of our enemies." Although Crosby denied its authorship, it was learned that the circular had been written for him by a clerk in the office of the Secretary of State. In the Sunday issue of the Vicksburg Herald, which contained Crosby's denial, was an explicit reply to the Governor's proclamation published by the Taxpayers' League. It denied opposition to the fourteenth amendment, or the rights of freedmen in any way, claiming that the campaign of the League was only directed against official robbery and confiscatory taxation.

According to the Vicksburg Herald, it was reported on Sunday evening that couriers were going through the county notifying the negroes to rendezvous at appointed places to march on the city and reinstate Crosby in the sheriff's office. While few placed credence in the story, guards were set. Alarms were sounded as early as Monday morning (December 7, 1874) at 3 o'clock and subsequently the citizen soldiery assembled.

Richard O'Leary, the taxpayers' mayor, issued a proclamation, referring to the reported march of the negroes from the country on the city, calling good citizens to his support, and at the same time ordering the dispersal of all unlawful assemblages and armed bodies of men.

The actual clash of arms between the negroes and the citizens of Vicksburg, organized into companies and largely composed of ex-soldiers of both the Union and Confederate armies, is thus described by J. S. McNeily:

"About 9 A. M. court house and fire bells sounded a general alarm. A hundred mounted men rode out Grove Street under

Col. Horace Miller and met the approaching negroes inside the city limits under Andrew Owens. Ordering his men to halt, Colonel Miller rode forward and urged the negroes to disperse to their homes or take the consequences. Owens replied that he was there in obedience to the summons of the sheriff and would only disperse at the orders of that official. He requested permission to see the sheriff, who was then under guard at the court house. The visit was permitted and Owens returned with orders from Sheriff Crosby to lead his men home.

"After apparently consenting to this, the negroes defiantly announced that they had come for a fight and were going to have it. The firing at once opened from both sides, the negroes soon taking to flight. Six or seven were killed and as many wounded. Fifteen or twenty, including Owens, were here captured.

"A little past ten a large body of negroes came from farther west, down the Jackson road. The encounter with them took place near the Pemberton monument; the spot where Grant received the surrender of the city. Here the negroes were protected in the old entrenchments. They were driven out by a charge in which a small company of mounted men under Capt. John Hogan from the Snyder Bluff neighborhood took part. One of that party, Oliver Brown, was shot dead and about twenty-five negroes were killed or wounded. About the same hour there was a combat south of the city, from which quarter a body of negroes was advancing. They were easily routed and a number killed and wounded.

"By 11:30 scouts reported that the negroes had disappeared from all positions and roads. But on the next day a message was received from Snyder's Bluff that the funeral party of Oliver Brown, who had been killed in the fighting near the Pemberton monument, had been ambushed and one of the attendants killed. On receipt of this news a mounted party from Vicksburg, under Dr. H. H. Shannon, proceeded to Snyder's Bluff in response to a call for aid, but there were no further hostilities."

#### SPECIAL SESSION OF THE LEGISLATURE

Soon after the Vicksburg riots, Crosby resigned his office as sheriff of Warren County, and the board of supervisors ordered elections to fill the vacancy, as well as that of circuit clerk. While Governor Ames sought to make it appear that the opposition to his administration was a war between the Southern whites and the negroes and not one against official corruption, he could not convince the public mind. He called a special session of the legis-

lature to investigate the Vicksburg disorders. It assembled on December 17, 1874, and adjourned a week later. Instead of vesting the Governor with power to put down the "insurrection," the majority called upon the President for troops to "suppress domestic violence and restore peace and order in the State." Mississippi, however, did not suffer the Louisiana trouble, although Sheridan did send a company of United States soldiers to Vicksburg.

The legislature appointed a committee to investigate the riots, and though it repealed the law for the special elections of sheriff and clerk of the circuit court, the Governor being empowered to fill the vacancies by appointment, it was claimed that the law was retroactive and unconstitutional. It was therefore disregarded in Warren County and Capt. A. J. Flanagan was elected sheriff by white voters.

On December 21st, President Grant issued his riot act and at the same time congress appointed a committee of investigation on the Vicksburg riots. The legislative and the congressional committees met in Vicksburg on December 30th, and on the new year the taking of testimony commenced. It seemed to have accomplished little in the way of throwing new light on the situation, or at least after two weeks of such hearings neither party to the quarrel had changed its attitude.

#### THE TAXPAYERS' CONVENTION OF 1875

The taxpayers of Warren County by their bold stand against misrule, for which the puppets of the white Republicans were chiefly responsible, had given renewed courage to the true friends of the State everywhere. Local and county organizations had been formed on this basis, and on January 4, 1875, a State convention of taxpayers met in Jackson to take united action on the pressing issues of the day. Although a number of the counties failed to send delegates, fifty-two counties and six congressional districts were represented, and as the members of the convention were of a notably high grade of intelligence it was a body which spoke with authority. Gen. W. S. Featherston, of Marshall County, a Confederate brigadier general and an ante bellum congressman, was chosen to preside over the convention, which was called to order by Hon. W. L. Nugent, a prominent lawyer of the Jackson bar.

Among the members of the committee on resolutions were such men as Gen. J. Z. George, ex-Senator A. G. Brown, ex-Con-



gressmen Reuben Davis and O. R. Singleton, Judge J. W. C. Watson, Col. W. A. Percy, Col. W. H. McCardle and George L. Potter (Chairman).

Judge Wiley P. Harris, slender, blue-eyed, a man of concentrated learning, fire and power, perhaps then the leader of the Mississippi bar and called by many "the greatest native Mississippian," was chairman of the committee to prepare the address of the convention to the people of the United States. On the committee were also Ex-Governors B. G. Humphreys and Charles Clark, Gen. E. C. Walthall, L. Q. C. Lamar, H. H. Chalmers and Ethelbert Barksdale, the last esteemed by many the greatest journalist that Mississippi has ever produced.

The voice of the convention was heard through the resolutions adopted and the memorial of grievances addressed to the Governor and legislature—which was to meet on the day following the gathering of the taxpayers. The resolutions recommended that the president of the convention appoint a committee in each congressional district of the State to prepare reliable data bearing on the questions at issue, and issue an address, based upon such information, to the President of the United States, the heads of the Federal departments of government, congressmen and governors, and to the leading journals of the Union. The convention was also to appoint another committee to prepare a plan for organizing taxpayers' leagues in the counties of the State and for the consolidation of them into a State body. Further, it was the sense of the convention "that the taxpayers of each county should be so organized as to secure thorough concert of action in all movements looking to a reduction of taxes, and the exposure of all peculations and frauds by public officers," and that a committee should be appointed in each county whose duty it should be "to investigate and keep under constant watch the official acts of all county officers; that the chairman of this convention appoint a committee of five, whose duty it shall be to confer with the Governor and the legislature in reference to the reforms recommended by this convention and to assist in preparing bills to be presented to the legislature."

The memorial of grievances to the Governor and legislature was a forceful epitome of the desperate situation. It indignantly expressed the charge of exorbitant taxation on property rapidly declining in value—an intolerable burden laid upon a people composed of agriculturists, whose crops were in all degrees of failure. Added to this terrible oppression, was the needless and corrupt

waste of State and county funds by an alien government. The memorial concludes as follows: "Our present appeal amounts to this—shall the few officials, the mere servants of the people, be permitted to fatten and grow richer, whilst the people grow poorer and starve? Shall these public servants be privileged to enjoy an extravagant waste of the money of the people, to the destruction of the property of the State, or will the legislature interpose immediately, and by a vigorous system of wise reform enforce rigid economy of expenditures in all departments of the government—legislative, executive and judicial, in counties, cities, towns and districts?" To this general statement of grievances was appended a long bill of particulars—specific recommendations for curative legislation.

#### RESPONSE OF GOVERNOR AND LEGISLATURE

The next session of the legislature extended through the period from January 5 to April 6, 1875. After the adjournment of the taxpayers' convention, the delegates returned to their homes and organized local leagues in every county in the State, but Governor Ames and his tribe were to have one more fling before the native forces of law, order and decency were to drive them from the State.

The first move on the part of the Ames faction was the passage of two bills through the legislature conferring upon the Governor the power to appoint a police force for the city of Vicksburg and the County of Warren, and to establish a State militia composed of not less than two regiments of ten companies each, with (in an emergency) an equipment of four or more gatling guns and to select officers to operate the artillery. In other words he was absolutely to control the police system of Warren County, including Vicksburg, for which he was to be allowed \$2,000,000 per annum for his "standing army" and \$200,000 for his Warren County Metropolitan police force.

Another evil act of the session was that which empowered the Governor to appoint the county tax collectors. The word was soon passed around that where the sheriffs were Ames Republicans they would be commissioned tax collectors, as they really were under the law (*ex officio*); otherwise, the appointments would go to such partisans as the Governor might select. Subsequently, the act was decided by the Supreme Court to be unconstitutional.

The legislature had been in session less than two weeks when

Federal troops ejected Mr. Flanagan from the office of sheriff to which he had been elected. Despite protests from Chancellor Edwin Hill, then presiding at court, sustained by various members of the bar, the removal was insisted upon, and Maj. George E. Head, commanding the United States troops who had removed Sheriff Flanagan by orders of his superior, asked Judge Hill to appoint a new sheriff. The chancellor named W. H. McGee for the vacancy. McGee had been chief deputy under Crosby, but, the day following, the notorious negro appeared and presented a bond for his old office which was approved by the board of supervisors. As McGee had failed to qualify, George F. Brown, the circuit judge, reinstated Crosby as sheriff on January 19, 1875. Chancery Clerk Davenport then resumed control of his office, while in February the Governor appointed McGee superintendent of education. The senate, however, rejected the McGee appointment.

Warren County continued the "focus of observation of the activity and abomination of Mississippi carpetbag rule." As an illustration of the obstacles which stood in the way of punishing guilty officials it is recorded that the grand jury, which assembled in the first holding of Judge Brown's court after the Vicksburg riot, was composed of nine blacks and eight whites; and of the seven bailiffs all were negroes but one (McGee). While Crosby had been restored to the sheriff's office, the tax collectorship, which was vested in the sheriff ex officio, remained vacant, as he could not, under a recent resolution of the white taxpayers' league, make the bond. It was first assumed by J. P. Gilmer, an east Mississippi carpetbagger, but there was a quarrel between the negro and the white man, Crosby was wounded from ambush, Gilmer disappeared and the sheriff finally met the conditions of his bond.

Among the "reform" acts of the legislature which adjourned March 6, 1875, was the measure providing for district revenue inspectors. On the face of it the purpose of the act was to insure honest collections and returns, but its real intent soon came to the surface—which was to provide easy places for the hangers-on of the administration. The total appropriations made by the legislature, as compared with those of the previous year, were somewhat reduced; but the reduction would have sunk out of sight had the military preparations contemplated by the Governor, and authorized by the legislature, been carried into effect.



## THE STATE DEMOCRACY AGAIN IN ACTION

In the revival of organized democratic activity in the State, a new legislature was to be elected in November, 1875, and the only hope of property holders to save their lands from confiscation was to elect a legislature composed of white men pledged to economy.

The Democratic State Convention met in Jackson on August 3, 1875, and was made up of the best men in every walk of life. Gen. Charles Clark was made chairman. He was an ex-governor of the State and was revered and loved for his patriotic devotion to his adopted State. Hon. L. Q. C. Lamar was a delegate to the convention from Lafayette County and was a leader in every movement. He made one of the greatest speeches of his life on the floor of the convention, and it served as a bugle call to action to the white people to throw off the yoke of oppression that was destroying them.

The campaign was placed under the guidance of Gen. J. Z. George, as chairman of the Democratic State Executive Committee, and such men as Lamar, Walthall, Barksdale, Lowry, Money, Featherston, Singleton and Chalmers went before the people and aroused them to action. These laid aside their business for three months to work for the protection of their homes and for the preservation of free institutions.

The popular heart was fired with enthusiasm as never before. Public feeling found utterance in the following resolution that became the slogan of the campaign, and was passed by the people of every county in the State:

"Resolved, That without equivocation and without mutual reservation, we intend to carry out the principles enunciated in the platform of the Democratic party at Jackson, on the 3d day of August, 1875, and to this we pledge our lives, our fortunes and our most sacred honor."

No synopsis would do justice to Lamar's speech, although perhaps the best report of it was published in the *Jackson Pilot*, and reproduced in Mayes' *Life of Lamar*. The platform of the Democracy upon which the campaign was conducted was aligned on his speech. Its planks were laid in a series of resolutions which recognized the civil and political equality of all men; favored general education, but opposed extravagant or partisan administration of the public schools; urged economy in the administration of the State government, biennial sessions of the legislature, an

impartial judiciary and the enactment of general laws instead of those of a special and local nature. The platform declared for the encouragement of both agriculture and manufacturers and favored immediate action by the general government for the protection of the Mississippi lowlands against inundation.

Having declared its constructive principles, the State Democracy turned to a scathing denunciation of the Carpetbag rule: "Building up partisan newspapers by legislation, arming militia in time of peace, unconstitutional attempts to take from the people the election of tax collectors, the attempted passage of the Metropolitan police bill, attempted corruption of the judiciary by the use of executive patronage, we denounce as gross outrages upon constitutional liberty. While as evidence of the utter incapacity of our present rulers to administer the affairs of the State, we point to the mass of confusion in which the revenue and registration laws of the State have become involved, the necessity of extraordinary sessions of the legislature to cure the blunders and follies of the regular sessions, and to the repeated executive and legislative acts which have been by the supreme court declared unconstitutional and void."

The most important work of the convention was the selection of a State executive committee to direct the policies and action of the campaign. As stated, its chairman was Gen. J. Z. George, with two associates from the State at large. Each congressional district was represented by two members. The convention nominated four candidates, as follows: First congressional district, L. Q. C. Lamar; fourth, O. R. Singleton; fifth, C. E. Hooker; sixth, W. T. Martin. Subsequently, district conventions nominated the following: Second, H. L. Muldrow; third, H. D. Money; sixth (General Martin declining), Roderick Seal.

Immediately after the meeting of the State convention, the campaign was actively and aggressively opened by the Democrats. Discord and bitter factional quarrels, resulting often in bloody affrays between the negroes and carpetbaggers, indicated the dissolution of the Republican machine. In some of the congressional districts, white and negro candidates were knifing each other in the manner of bitter political antagonists. All of which promised well for the overturn of the corrupt government which had been in control since 1868.

On August 15th, less than two weeks after the convention had launched the campaign, the Democratic State Executive Committee met and issued an address to the people of Mississippi. Gen-

eral George, its chairman, is given general credit for this spirited and masterly appeal for the safety of the State. The advent to power of a democratic congress was hailed as "a pledge to the nation that the shameless disregard of the right of local self-government and the bold usurpations of power which have marked the recent history of public affairs, shall have an end." A scathing arraignment of affairs in Mississippi follows: "A governor who is an alien and an adventurer; a lieutenant governor against whom, in addition to an incompetence patent to all men, are grave suspicions of bribery in the discharge of official duties; a superintendent of education who stands indicted by a grand jury of numerous felonies and whom his own party has neither the courage to impeach nor the audacity to defend; of judicial positions, with some honorable exceptions, occupied by men utterly illiterate and so ignorant of their simplest duties that their attempts to discharge them would be ludicrous if they were not so harmful.

"Our legislative halls are controlled by a combination of ignorance and corruption which baffles all hope of reformation. The men who impose our taxes are entirely disinterested in sympathy and interest from those by whom they are paid. The logical and inevitable consequence of this has been an increase of the rate of taxation, state and local, of more than 1,500 per cent. in six years; and yet our people each day growing poorer and staggering under a burden too grievous to be borne, see with despair the public expenditures each year exceed the revenue.

"The overthrow of such a government and the defeat of such a party is the supreme necessity of the hour and has become the duty of every honest man. \* \* \* We are gratified at being able to state that a careful scrutiny has satisfied us that active exertions in a few doubtful counties, with vigilance elsewhere, will give us control of the next legislature."

#### POLITICAL AND RACE DISORDERS

In compliance with the requests of the democratic convention and the executive committee, organization against the Ames administration was prompt and active. Not only were leagues formed in the white counties and in those with narrow negro majorities, but in some of the strong negro counties in the State the fight was waged for honest government. Among the first of the race riots to occur after the Democrats were fairly in the field were those in Washington and Noxubee counties. The political



affairs of the radicals were in such disorder and their supremacy so menaced by the new and organized uprising of the Democrats that on August 25th they held a convention at Jackson. One of the delegates warned the party that "if carpetbaggers and negroes did not all pull together *they would have to leave.*" Another suggested the division of the boards of supervisors between Republicans and Democrats. One of the resolutions adopted by the radical convention was to commission Chairman Warner, of the State committee, to proceed with a delegation to Washington to negotiate for Federal troops to be used in the campaign. In short, when the negro leaders planned any mischief, their courage was fortified with the belief, so persistently instilled by the Republicans, that either Governor Ames or President Grant was behind them with plenty of troops.

Not long after the radical convention there was an outbreak at Yazoo City among a large body of negroes and a few white citizens at a meeting dominated by one A. T. Morgan, a disreputable Republican adventurer who had married a mulatto woman. He was an ex-sheriff and murderer and wielded great power among the negroes. The riot occurred at a public hall in Yazoo City, a democratic citizen taking exception to several statements of his speech. The lie was passed between the whites and negroes and firing suddenly commenced in the hall. In the encounter one man was killed and another wounded, after which the crowd quickly dispersed.

But the most serious riot of the campaign occurred at Clinton, Hinds County. A series of barbecues were to be given at several places in Hinds and Madison counties, at which democratic and republican speakers were to engage in joint debate. The meeting at Clinton was especially well advertised and it was currently reported that it would be addressed by Governor Ames. Clinton was one of the leading centers of negro dominion in Mississippi. It was the home of Charles Caldwell, a negro of desperate character and at that time a State senator, as well as of Eugene Welborne, a mulatto and an influential member of the house. Caldwell's hatred of the "Yankee" had prevented him from closely associating with the carpetbaggers; Welborne was an uncompromising Republican and swallowed all its disgraces. Race hatred and race conflict were his watchwords. It is believed that he was behind the organization of 1,200 negroes, members of the Loyal League, who were on hand at the Clinton

gathering, on September 4, 1875, armed with clubs, knives and pistols.

A cavalry troop of fully a thousand paraded the streets from nine o'clock in the morning to 12:30 P. M., when the crowd assembled at the barbecue grounds. Possibly seventy-five whites were in attendance.

The negroes marched in a solid column to the speaker's stand, shouting: "Down with the Democrats! What do they call this place? We can clean it out by ourselves! I'd like to see a Democrat!" and other whoops which presaged trouble. Fully three hundred of the negroes were armed with pistols, while not more than fifteen of the white men participated in the fighting which followed. After he had spoken about an hour in the midst of frequent interruptions, the democratic speaker was followed by the republican, when a disturbance arose in the vicinity from an unknown cause. At all events the parties to the quarrel were a white and a black. That was enough. The snare drums of the negro force began to beat and the cry arose "Kill the white men."

The band of whites against which the first assault of the negroes was directed consisted of only eleven men, and, while it retreated a short distance, did not flee, but asked the negroes to stand back and keep the peace. The attacking party of such overwhelming force was little disposed for anything but bloodshed, and, with curses and imprecations against the whites, continued their threatening advance. Even Caldwell was unable to stay them as they shouted "This is our day!" There was a sudden fusillade and when the smoke cleared it was found that two negroes had been killed and several wounded. Another crowd of blacks advanced from another direction, firing, and the little party of white men retreated. They were pursued by the negroes who killed two of the whites in a cruel and barbarous way and murdered another in his own dooryard. Mayor G. M. Lewis, who was fired at several times as he left the barbecue grounds, feared an attack on the town of Clinton and telegraphed Vicksburg and Jackson for assistance.

But the citizen soldiery were finally organized about 200 strong. Several negroes were killed in the town on suspicion of having engaged in the riot, and, as most of them fled to the woods and swamps and to the Federal court house at Jackson, the local authorities soon decided that there was no further danger of a general uprising. The number of negroes killed during the riots

and after the arrival of the troops has never been definitely ascertained.

Three days afterward Governor Ames issued a proclamation commanding all the military organizations in different parts of the State to disband. This the whites refused to do, offering instead to place their companies at the Governor's disposal. Ames then telegraphed President Grant for troops and his request was curtly refused.

As the end of the campaign approached and the political excitement increased, the radicals left no stone unturned to make the most of racial antipathy with a view of eventually securing the military support of the Federal administration. J. Z. George, chairman of the Democratic State Central Committee, was fearful that Ames might succeed in his plan should such race conflicts as that which convulsed the Clinton region be repeated. There was no feature of the administration more pregnant with racial disorders than that connected with the negro militia, which the Governor had employed to reinstate radical officials and to post at points of actual and anticipated disorder. The presence of the negro militia would be especially obnoxious at the November election. It was finally decided among the democratic leaders that it was advisable to have a conference with Governor Ames and ask that the negro militia should be disbanded, promising for the white men of the State that peace would be preserved on their part. On the 15th of October the conference was held, the committee comprising sixteen of the most prominent citizens. After two hours of discussion, Governor Ames agreed that he would not send the negro militia to Yazoo City, as he had intended; that he would countermand the order for the shipment of guns to De Soto County; and that he would disarm and disperse the militia (but not disband them) and place their arms in the custody of a Federal officer at Jackson.

#### THE ELECTION OF NOVEMBER, 1875

Under stress of violent excitement, there were undoubtedly cases of intimidation both by Democrats and Republicans; but it was nearer the standard of a fair election than the State had witnessed for six years. The result was most gratifying to the State democracy. The legislature was overwhelmingly Democratic. In the senate were 24 Democrats and 13 Republicans—of the latter only five negroes. The house of representatives was politically divided as follows: Democrats, 96; Republicans, 21



(among whom were ten negroes). The Democrats elected four of the six congressmen. The democratic candidate for state treasurer went into office with a majority of more than 30,000 out of a total vote of 165,000.

#### THE FALL OF RADICAL REPUBLICANISM

The incoming Democratic legislature, which was in session from January 4 to April 15, 1876, was chiefly occupied in impeachment proceedings against Governor Ames and his satellites. The result was the complete collapse of carpetbag and negro rule in Mississippi, and the preservation of the State from further political disgrace and economic bankruptcy.

The legislature was called to order by Lieutenant Governor A. K. Davis, and the house was organized by the election of H. M. Street, of Prentiss County, as speaker, by acclamation. John M. Stone, of Tishomingo County, was unanimously chosen president pro tem of the senate. The presiding officers of both houses had served in the legislature throughout the reconstruction sessions and were unusually able and reliable men. They represented almost entirely white counties and had little opposition during that period.

The two questions that most absorbed attention when the legislature assembled were the election of a United States senator and the impeachment of Governor Ames. Several prominent Democrats had been mentioned as candidates for a seat in the upper house of congress, but before the legislature met to ballot the contest had narrowed to a friendly rivalry between Colonel Lamar, who had been representing the second district in congress since December 6, 1875, and General George, who perhaps as much as any other man had lifted the democracy to victory in the campaign just closed. But Lamar's broad statesmanship, wonderful eloquence and national standing as an advocate of fraternism between the North and the South, had won the majority of the legislative members, and General George withdrew from the contest. Lamar was elected by the unanimous Democratic vote, the Republicans refusing to support anyone. This non-action on the part of the radicals was part of the scheme to have the election declared invalid on account of the fraud and the intimidation which they claimed.

The impeachment proceedings against Ames were hastened by the impolitic utterances of his message. It teemed with charges of violence, intimidation, fraud and race disfranchise-

ment. The reform of the State government was attributed solely to race prejudice. He congratulated the people on their "happy financial condition," and denied that his administration furnished any cause for dissatisfaction or grievance. The trend of the message was a sharp goading stick to the Democrats of the legislature. The senate made a spirited reply to the Governor's charges, and on January 7, 1876, General Featherston, of Marshall County, offered a resolution in the house, which was adopted by the entire party vote, calling for the appointment of a committee of inquiry to ascertain whether there were good grounds for the Governor's impeachment. Similar committees were also appointed to report upon the impeachment of the two negroes, A. K. Davis, lieutenant governor, and T. W. Cordoza, superintendent of public education.

Pending the reports upon the impeachment matters, the legislature set to work to reform the laws governing the expenditure of the public funds. Salaries were lowered, the cost of printing reduced and the "gattling gun" law of the previous session repealed. The custom of furnishing "straw bonds" by professionals was abolished. An annual reduction in the current expenses of the State was placed at \$250,000. In the lower house, the cost of operation was reduced from \$195 to \$74 a day, and in the senate, while the amounts were not itemized, the proportion was stated to be greater.

On the 19th of February, the senate convened as a court to try the impeachment charges against the lieutenant governor. The senate sustained the specific charge, by a vote of 35 to 2, that Davis was paid \$1,250 for pardoning Thomas H. Barrentine, of Lowndes County, who was under indictment for murder. Governor Ames was implicated as a party to the guilt of the lieutenant governor.

The impeachment articles against Cordoza were more involved and numerous than the charges upon which the lieutenant governor was convicted. They covered thefts committed while he was circuit clerk of Warren County; of appropriating funds of Tougaloo College while he was treasurer of the negro institution, and of conspiring to forge and pad lists of school supplies by which he realized thousands of dollars. As Cordoza resigned his office as superintendent of education, impeachment proceedings against him were dropped.

On the 22nd of February, 1876, the house committee charged with taking testimony in the matters concerning Governor Ames

made its report. Fifty-five witnesses had been examined (thirty-six Republicans and nineteen Democrats), and the committee concluded that the chief executive should be impeached and removed from office on eleven counts. In brief, they were as follows: Refusals to remove certain officials as required by law (first and second counts); ejection of the sheriff of Warren County and an unauthorized exchange of offices by Chancellor Cassidy and District Attorney Deason (third and fourth); lease of State convicts to partisan friends (fifth); unconstitutional nominations of chancellors, with their removals because of decisions unsatisfactory to him (sixth, seventh, eighth and ninth charges); the governor's part in the Vicksburg and Hinds County riots, especially his attempts to bring on a race war (tenth and eleventh).

On February 25th, by a vote of 86 to 14, the house adopted the committee's report, and six impeachment managers were appointed to press the charges against the Governor before the senate as a trial court. When they were laid before that body on the 14th of March, they had been increased to twenty-one, although their main trend was not changed. Chief Justice Simrall presided over the court of impeachment when the senate finally convened in that capacity on March 16, 1876. Thomas J. Durant, counsel for the Governor, was given time to answer and plead to the charges, and the managers, to file their reply; so that the trial was set for March 28th.

In the time between the impeachment of Governor Ames and the date set for his trial, Lieutenant Governor Davis resigned, and on March 23rd the senate passed a resolution that he be disqualified from holding any office of profit or trust in the State of Mississippi. On the day preceding that set for the trial, the impeachment managers presented to the senate two additional articles of impeachment, and after the court had granted another day to consider them, the unexpected climax happened, which was the resignation and departure of Governor Ames.

Through the influence of Gen. B. F. Butler, father-in-law of Governor Ames, the chief executive offered his resignation to the house if the proceedings against him should be dismissed. His communication to that effect was received March 28, 1876, and doubtless through the views of Lamar and other Democratic leaders that no permanent good could be accomplished by holding an expensive impeachment trial, by a vote of 78 to 10 the house of representatives dismissed the articles. In the afternoon of that day the senate adopted the house resolution, and on the following



day Governor Ames formally sent in his resignation "to the people of Mississippi."

#### PROCEEDINGS MAKING JOHN M. STONE GOVERNOR

"Immediately the senate arose," says J. S. McNeily, "and marched in a body to the office of the chief executive, which their president, John Marshall Stone, took possession of as the constitutional successor of Ames. And thus was severed the last strand of the Gordian knot binding Mississippi to the abomination of Carpetbag and negro domination."

A joint resolution was adopted by the legislature that the two houses should meet in the hall of the House of Representatives at 5 o'clock P. M. (March 29, 1876) to inaugurate Hon. J. M. Stone, president pro tem of the senate, as Governor of the State of Mississippi. This program was carried out, and Speaker Street thereupon proclaimed the fact of Stone's accession to the governorship.

Ames immediately left for the North, his last active connection with Mississippi history being the address which was published after his departure in which he attempts to explain his resignation and defend his record. As corrupt as were his politics and administration and as lacking in true restoration and in justice to a conquered people whom he later admitted he did not understand, he is believed to have been personally honest in all moneyed transactions.

#### REFERENCES

*Encyclopedia of Mississippi History*, Dunbar Rowland, 1907.  
*Mississippi Official and Statistical Register*, 1908.

Lowry and McCardle's *History of Mississippi*, 1891: See administrations of Governors Alcorn, Powers and Ames.

*Publications of the Mississippi Historical Society:*

Vol. II: *The Rise and Fall of Negro Rule in Mississippi*, by Dunbar Rowland.

Vol. III: *Mississippi A. & M. College*, by J. M. White.

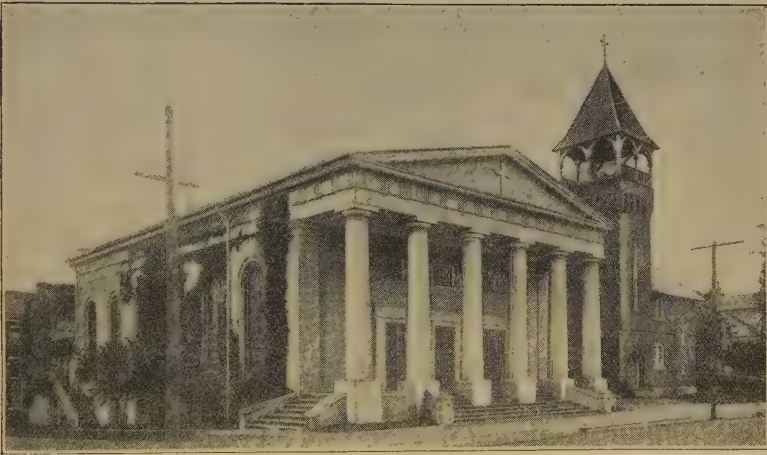
Vol. IV: *Recollections of Reconstruction*, by Captain W. H. Hardy; *Legal Status of Freedmen*, by Alfred H. Stone.

Vol. V: *Ames Collection*, Mississippi Historical Society.

Vol. VI: *Suffrage and Reconstruction in Mississippi and Conference Between General George and Governor Ames*, by Frank Johnston.

Vol. VII: *Recollections of Reconstruction*, by Capt. W. H. Hardy.

Vol. XII: *Climax and Collapse of Reconstruction in Mississippi*, by J. S. McNeily.



EPISCOPAL CHURCH, NATCHEZ

## CHAPTER XXVII

### DEMOCRATS IN CONTROL

FIRST STEPS IN TRUE RECONSTRUCTION—THE FINANCES OF 1876—ELECTIONS OF 1876—MISSISSIPPI AT THE CENTENNIAL EXPOSITION—THE LEGISLATURE OF 1877—STATE BOARD OF HEALTH ORGANIZED—THE DEMOCRATS UNIMPEDED—LEGISLATIVE SESSION OF 1878—LAST SCOURGE OF YELLOW FEVER—ELECTIONS OF 1879 AND 1880—THE LEVEE SYSTEM—LAST OF GOVERNOR STONE'S ADMINISTRATION—GOVERNOR LOWRY INAUGURATED—FINANCES OF 1882—INDUSTRIAL GROWTH—THE SESSION OF 1884—ABUSES OF THE CONVICT SYSTEM—RAILROAD COMMISSION CREATED—LAST VISIT OF JEFFERSON DAVIS TO THE STATE'S CAPITAL—EVENTS OF 1884 AND 1885—MISSISSIPPI AT THE NEW ORLEANS EXPOSITION—TEMPERANCE AND EDUCATION PROMINENT—CLOSE OF LOWRY'S SECOND ADMINISTRATION—IN GRATITUDE TO THE MAIMED AND DEAD—BETTER TREATMENT FOR CONVICTS—DEATH OF JEFFERSON DAVIS—GOOD OUTLOOK FOR 1890.

After the overthrow of the disgraceful government set on foot by the Republican Party of the North and carried into execution by the white and black Republican puppets of the South, the true founders and defenders of the State commenced the work of reconstructing the wreckage along sane and peaceful lines. It was a task which would have appalled any but those who had made the State. These had defended it amid the stress and strain of war and were not to be easily discouraged. Throughout the reconstruction period they had labored quietly and patiently to bring about the results of 1875-76.

John M. Stone and Robert Lowry, under whose guidance the State was to be lifted from its mire of corruption and placed upon a basis of honesty and thrift, were both gallant soldiers of the Confederacy. They had been the fearless and staunch advocates of good government in the midst of the worst possible conditions and it was to them that the people now turned for State leaders.

#### FIRST STEPS IN TRUE RECONSTRUCTION

Having forced the worst of the State officials from public office the Democrats of the State under the leadership of Governor Stone immediately took up the work of reformation. In the midst of the impeachment proceedings, and from the time of the resignation of Governor Ames in March until the adjournment of the



legislature in April, 1876, investigations, corrections of abuses, constructive legislation and rigid measures of economy were crowded into the session. Three amendments to the constitution, one of them permitting a great reduction in the judiciary, were embodied in the organic law of the State. Either directly or indirectly, the legislature abolished the offices of commissioner of immigration, district revenue inspector and cotton weigher. The State publications were reduced in number and the district printing law repealed, thereby abolishing a number of partisan newspapers. The appropriations for educational purposes were curtailed within reasonable limits. In general, the measures taken were for a sweeping reform of the entire system of finances and administration.

The main item in the reduction of expenditures was \$140,000 in judiciary expenses. Reductions were made in the appropriations for the penitentiary, the lunatic asylum, and for the support of the legislature.

The result of these rigid investigations and great reductions in the operating expenses of the government served to stabilize the State warrants, so that before the close of the session they had risen to within a few cents of par.

Before the legislature adjourned, the United States Senate appointed a committee to investigate the 1875 elections. The investigating committee extended its sessions at Washington and in Mississippi until early summer, but although the partisan Republican majority declared that both legislature and congressional delegation were rightfully Republican, and recommended that the State be remanded to a territorial form of government and again be "reconstructed," the national administration fearing the effect of such an oppressive measure made no move to reopen the deep wound which was beginning to heal.

#### THE FINANCES OF 1876

In January, 1877, the Auditor of Public Accounts, who held over from the Ames administration, had the good grace to remark that his financial statement for 1876 "shows the financial condition of the State to be very flattering to the wisdom displayed by your honorable body at the last session, and that the efforts to economize and retrench the expenditures of the State government, which were then made, have been to a great degree crowned with success, without detriment to the general public service." Under the law of 1876 requiring fines, forfeitures and taxes to

be paid in currency, there had been collected for the common schools \$104,000, to which was added for distribution the proceeds of United States bonds in the treasury, \$60,000. The two-mill teachers' tax brought in \$185,933, and the total amount distributed was 52 cents for each child of school age.

The total receipts for the year 1876 amounted to \$981,373; total disbursements by warrants, \$518,709. Out of the apparent balance of \$462,000, the treasurer had retired certificates of indebtedness to the amount of \$122,500 and paid bonds and interest in the sum of \$179,224. The total expenditures, therefore, were about \$820,000 and the excess of receipts over disbursements was estimated at \$400,000. In his message Governor Stone estimated that taking into account the same items of expenditure, there had been a reduction from \$1,130,000 in 1875 to \$547,000 in 1876.

#### THE ELECTIONS OF 1876

Both Republicans and Democrats held State political conventions in 1876. The Republicans met at Jackson on March 30th and the Democrats at the capital on the 14th of June. A spirited canvass was made by the Democrats, although the opposition was weak. A popular vote of 112,173 was cast for Samuel J. Tilden, of New York, Democratic candidate for the presidency, and 52,605 for Rutherford B. Hayes, of Ohio, the presidential candidate of the Republicans. The six congressmen-elect were Democrats. The political complexion of the legislature was as follows: Senate—26 Democrats and 11 Republicans; house, 97 Democrats and 19 Republicans. Hugh M. Street was again elected speaker of the house, and Col. W. H. Sims, who had been chosen president pro tem of the senate when Stone succeeded Ames as Governor, was continued at the head of the upper house of the legislature.

#### MISSISSIPPI AT THE CENTENNIAL EXPOSITION

Between the meeting of the legislatures of 1876 and 1877 (April to October, 1876) was held the Centennial Exposition in Philadelphia. The first appropriation for a State exhibit was made by the legislature of 1875. A State Board was appointed and members were selected by the Philadelphia management to serve on the general board as Mississippi representatives.

A modest State building was planned and erected, exhibiting in its construction the model of a Swiss cottage and representing

sixty-eight native woods, with the bark outside and the polished grain inside. From the eaves hung Spanish moss. The Mississippi building attracted much attention and received an award from the judges. The main exhibit consisted of a collection exhibited at the Mississippi State Fair in November, 1875, and transferred to the Centennial Exposition. It included a variety of cotton and woolen goods, a home-made gin, agricultural products and implements and vehicles manufactured in the State.

#### THE LEGISLATURE OF 1877

The legislature of 1877 was rather uneventful, being mainly concerned with the ever-present financial problems which had been inherited from the political plunderers and pilferers of the old reconstruction days. The agricultural lien law was one of them. It was not then abolished, although Governor Stone proclaimed that "the prostration of business and the poverty of the laboring classes are mainly caused by the law which enables the laborer to mortgage the products of his labor months in advance of its performance." The burdens of municipal taxation were also complained of, and Governor Stone said: "Some legislation is needed to put a limit upon the power of cities and towns to levy taxes for corporation purposes." Among the more important acts of the legislature of 1877 were those authorizing counties and cities to fund their floating indebtedness. The City of Vicksburg was authorized to compromise by issuing 5 per cent improvement bonds with fifty years to run to replace the 10 per cent bonds.

#### STATE BOARD OF HEALTH ORGANIZED

The public health, as well as the public purse, engaged the attention of the legislature, the members of which recognized the necessity of providing a general board of state-wide scope to have supervision of sanitary matters. The legislature of 1876 had provided for boards of health and quarantine regulations in the gulf coast counties, but that was not enough, and under an act of February 1, 1877, Governor Stone appointed three sanitary commissioners for the State at large and twelve to represent the six congressional districts. On the 7th of April, 1877, the commissioners met at Jackson and organized a State Board of Health, with Dr. Robert Kells, of that city, as president.

#### THE DEMOCRATS UNIMPEDED

On August 1-2, 1877, the Democrats held their nominating convention for State officers in Jackson. Governor Stone was



nominated on the tenth ballot, and with him the following: Lieutenant Governor, W. H. Sims; Secretary of State, Kinloch Falconer; State Treasurer; W. L. Hemingway; Auditor, Sylvester Gwin; Attorney General, T. C. Catchings; Superintendent of Education, James A. Smith.

As the Republicans made no nominations, the Democratic ticket was elected by substantially a unanimous vote. John M. Stone received a vote of 97,727; scattering 47. The total was 97,774, against 120,857 cast in 1873.

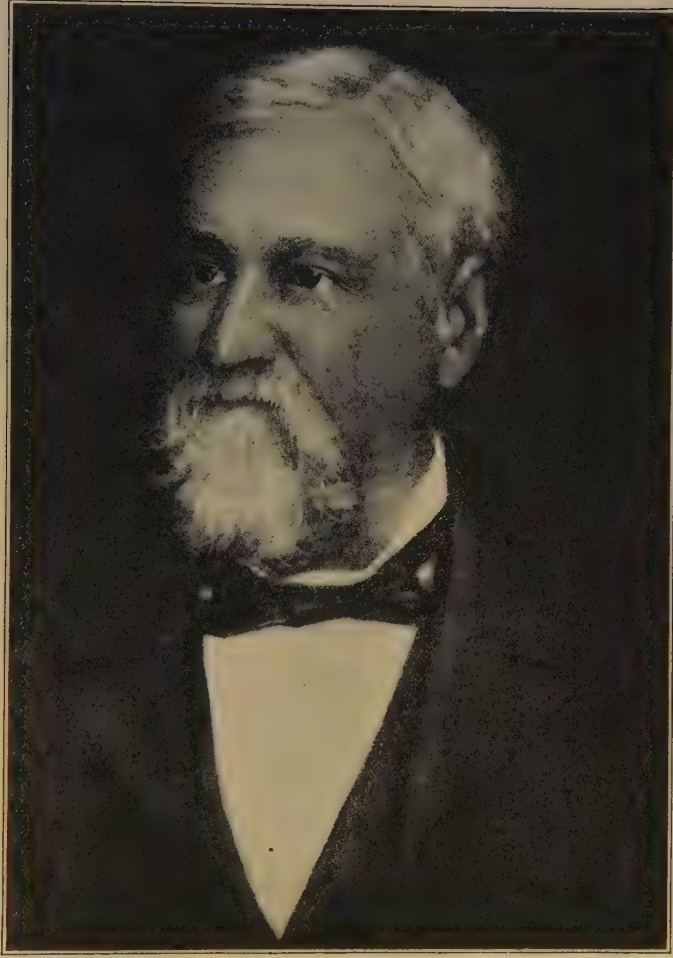
An amendment to the constitution was also adopted providing for biennial sessions of the legislature, beginning in January, 1878.

#### LEGISLATIVE SESSION OF 1878

Col. Reuben O. Reynolds, of Aberdeen, was president of the senate until Lieut-Gov. W. H. Sims was inaugurated. He was colonel of the Eleventh Mississippi Regiment in the Confederate army, to which regiment Dr. P. W. Rowland, the author's uncle, belonged. Colonel Reynolds was a thorough lawyer, versatile, impulsive, and generous. He was one of the founders of the State Bar Association and for a dozen years before his death in 1887 was a leading member of the State senate, being thrice elected president of the senate.

The contest for speaker of the house was more pronounced than for president of the senate. Five ballots were required to determine the matter, the candidates in the field being W. A. Percy, W. H. H. Tison, W. F. Tucker and M. H. Whitaker. Colonel Percy was also a well educated lawyer, a brave soldier, who, after the war, commenced the practice of his profession at Greenville. During fraudulent reconstruction he was the acknowledged leader against negro rule in the Delta counties, and represented Washington County in the house from 1876 to 1880. Colonel Percy was one of the strong organizers of the Democratic party in Mississippi and his death in 1888 was greatly lamented by the people of the State.

The legislature, now under the leadership of some of the ablest men in the State, adopted the biennial session amendment which had been endorsed by the people, and was addressed by Governor Stone in his inaugural message on the 10th of January, 1878. This was one of its significant sentences: "Can a government based upon unlimited suffrage be successfully carried on between two races, the most antagonistic on earth, which, while accord-



GEN. STEPHEN DILL LEE  
From an oil portrait in the Mississippi Hall of Fame





ing equal rights to each, shall tend to the common prosperity and happiness of both? The experience of the past ten years sufficiently demonstrates that it cannot be done by governments, the controlling influence in which is wielded by the inferior race. It remains to be seen whether one controlled by the superior will be more successful."

Governor Stone's message indicated that a good start had been made along a better road. "The wisdom of the legislation of your predecessors, enacted in the memorable legislation of 1876 and in the session of 1877, is seen in the prosperous and satisfactory condition of every department, and in the general content and satisfaction of the people of all classes and races. The finances of the State are in a more satisfactory condition than at any period during the past eight years, and ample opportunity is afforded to every educable child to receive a good English education in the free public schools.

"Much has been accomplished within the past two years. Taxes for State purposes have been reduced from 14 mills on the dollar in 1874 and  $9\frac{1}{4}$  in 1875, to  $6\frac{1}{2}$  in 1876 and 5 in 1877. Reductions equally great have been made in the matter of county taxation and, within a short time, when the indebtedness of the State and counties shall have been discharged—indebtedness which existed prior to the 1st of January, 1876—the taxes to be paid by the people will be reduced to a rate which will compare most favorably with that of any other State in the Union. The warrants of the State are at par, and have been, since the 1st of January, 1877. As stated, taxation has been greatly reduced in every county, and where indebtedness existed two years ago it has been entirely extinguished or greatly lessened."

The State tax on real estate had been decreased from \$623,000 in 1876 to \$475,000 in 1877; on personal property, from \$232,000 to \$160,000. The total receipts from all sources in 1877 were \$865,000; disbursements, \$562,000; besides which the bonded debt was paid to the amount of \$305,000 principal and \$105,000 interest. There was an additional issue of bonds, however, so that the actual reduction of the principal was about \$100,000. In January, 1878, the nominal debt of the State was \$3,227,000, but the total debt proper, in excess of trust funds and cash on hand, was less than \$600,000.

One of the important measures which passed the legislature of 1878 was the act of February 28th which established the Agricultural and Mechanical College. Its location at Starkville was de-

laid by the yellow fever epidemic, and the site of the College was not determined until December of that year.

Late in the session, a bill was introduced by its author, F. G. Barry, who represented the district in the State senate comprising the counties of Clay, Oktibbeha and Lowndes. Because of its radical tendencies, it created much discussion as it moved through the legislature and became law. The measure declared all railroads to be public highways and common carriers, prohibited the combination of parallel lines and discriminations, and fixed maximum rates for the transportation of cotton. Governor Stone did not return the bill, evidently wishing to consider it carefully, as he vetoed it at the next biennial session of the legislature in January, 1880.

#### LAST SCOURGE OF YELLOW FEVER

In the summer and fall of 1878, a terrible epidemic of yellow fever raged through the South, the gulf states of Alabama, Mississippi and Louisiana being the especial victims of its ravages. In Mississippi the following towns were visited by the scourge: Bay St. Louis, Biloxi, Bolton, Bovina, Byram, Canton, Cayuga, Dry Grove, Duckhill, Durant, Edwards, Friar's Point, Gallman Station, Greenville, Grenada, Handsboro, Hayne's Bluff, Hernando, Holly Springs, Horn Lake, Jackson, Lake, Lawrence, Lebanon Church, Logtown, McComb, McNair, Meridian, Mississippi City, Natchez, Ocean Springs, Osyka, Pass Christian, Pascagoula, Pearlinton, Port Gibson, Rocky Springs, Senatobia, Stoneville, Summit, Sunflower, Terry, Vicksburg, Water Valley, Winona and Yazoo City. The number of deaths in the State was in excess of 3,000, including some of the prominent men of the State.

At the little village of Dry Grove, Hinds County, of the first 29 cases, 28 died.

Holly Springs, in the northern part of the State, had a terrible experience during an epidemic lasting from August to October. Set among the hills near the Tennessee line, Holly Springs was the center of a refined, educated and healthful community. Although epidemics had often raged in Memphis, fifty miles away, the bright wholesome town of Holly Springs had escaped all such visitations. Eighty miles below, on the same line of railroad was Grenada, to which the plague had been brought from New Orleans.

Relying on their former immunity, the people of Holly Springs not only refused to quarantine, but sent to Grenada two of their

brave young men to investigate and carry relief. The messengers returned with dreadful tales of suffering and death, and several of those from Grenada already stricken with the fever were received by the sympathetic people of Holly Springs.

Mrs. Helen Craft Anderson in *A Chapter of the Yellow Fever Epidemic of 1878* says:

Then "late one evening the sky was lighted by a yellow glare, and with a gust of wind a peculiar and horrible odor was wafted through the town. A bonfire had been made of the clothing and bedding of the Grenada fever patients. Many at that moment felt their hearts die within them. 'The pestilence is coming among us,' they murmured, but under their breath, for the sentiment of the town was against them. We know that refusing to quarantine was our first mistake; burning the bedding was the second; and as the smoke rolled in black volumes over the town, death lurked in every wave."

But even after the death of Col. A. W. Goodrich, the old-time mayor of the town, in August, the yellow fever was referred to as "bilious derangement." As the cases rapidly increased and from lack of expert treatment, nearly all of them proved fatal, on the fourth of September the authorities were forced to declare a yellow fever epidemic. Of the first 100 cases, ten only survived, and the exodus from Holly Springs commenced, until its normal population of 4,000 was reduced to less than half. As the pestilence raged for eight weeks, gloom and despair covered the once bright little city.

W. J. L. Holland, one of the editors of the *Holly Springs Reporter*, who was one of the first to go to Grenada, organized a relief committee, of which he was chairman, and which, from first to last, guided the almost hopeless campaign against the plague. Nurses and physicians experienced in the treatment of the fever were sent from New Orleans and Texas, and half a dozen of the doctors who thus came to the succor of the stricken city gave their lives to the cause. Black and white patients were tenderly nursed alike, but death stalked among high and low.

Besides Mayor Goodrich, Harvey W. Walter and his three sons gave their lives to the service of others. The beloved head of the family sent his wife and daughters away, opened his house to patients, and, with his sons, tended the stricken. The sweeping from earth of the male members of this old and honored family was among the saddest results of the epidemic. One of the last of the leading and faithful residents of Holly Springs to be taken



was Mr. Holland, who, on October 19th, about a week before his death, sent a telegram to the press announcing the status of the epidemic at that time. It contained the significant sentence: "Your correspondent happens to be one of the new cases, after having struggled with Yellow Jack from the beginning of the epidemic."

In the previous month, Kinloch Falconer, the young Secretary of State, who had been in office since the preceding January, left Jackson to attend his venerable father who had been stricken with the plague in Holly Springs. On the 23rd of the month he himself fell a victim to the disease.

The epidemic at Holly Springs was unusual and taught the lesson that no locality could afford not to take precautions. Memphis, Vicksburg and New Orleans had been visited by yellow fever so many times that they were better prepared to cope with the disease than was Holly Springs. The epidemic was stayed by the coming of a heavy frost on the first of November. The story of the epidemic at Holly Springs was more or less that of every city and town visited by the plague.

A heavy toll of death had been taken from the members of the medical profession. Twenty members of the State Medical Association had died of the fever while ministering to the sick, as well as thirty-six other physicians of Vicksburg, Greenville, Grenada, Holly Springs, Canton, Lake, Hernando and Port Gibson.

Four members of the State Board of Health died on the field of duty: Dr. William H. Compton, of Jackson, the pioneer of sanitary science in the State; Dr. P. K. Whitehead, of Vicksburg; Dr. E. W. Hughes, of Grenada; and Dr. A. H. Cage, of Canton. Chancellor J. C. Gray of the Third Circuit, also died of the fever.

Dr. Compton, who was one of the three sanitary commissioners for the State at large, was succeeded by Dr. Wirt Johnston. Dr. C. A. Rice was afterward elected president pro tem of the board. It does not appear that the experiences and investigations of that body brought forth other precautionary suggestions for combatting the disease than to tighten the quarantine regulations and devise more stringent ones. After the close of the epidemic, the board reported that experience showed that the use of popular disinfectants in cesspools and other foul accumulations was not efficacious in destroying the cause of yellow fever, and that it was brought into the State by vessels, railroad cars, clothing, etc. Hence, more efficient quarantine laws were recom-

mended, and the board transmitted through Gen. James R. Chalmers, then representative of the Shoe String district, a memorial to congress to establish a national quarantine in Mississippi to supplement and strengthen the State quarantine.

In December, 1878, after the epidemic had been pronounced innocuous, congress provided for an investigation of its origin, with a view of prevention, and the employment of seven experts, one of whom was Dr. M. S. Craft, of Jackson. But such investigations did not yield much fruit, and in the following year Dr. Wirt Johnston and other delegates to the American Public Health Association, which met at Richmond, Virginia, still pronounced yellow fever a "profound and terrifying mystery;" "a mystery in nature, one of the hidden ways of God."

The epidemic of 1878 was the last serious outbreak of yellow fever in Mississippi largely due to the inflexible enforcement of quarantine regulations. From the *Encyclopedia of Mississippi History* the following is reproduced: "The actual loss of life from the disease itself represents only a part of the affliction it brought to the State and the South in general. Every epidemic outbreak served to alarm the whole country; commerce in the affected regions was brought almost to a standstill; the commercial loss to the country from the epidemic of 1878 was estimated at over \$2,000,000. Cities were deserted; people succumbed to exposure from camping on the highlands; burdensome quarantines were established; innocent persons were shot in the effort to pass the quarantine lines; every form of industry was stifled; and the entire industrial development of the South was retarded because of the supposed liability of the region to an epidemic of yellow fever."

#### ELECTIONS OF 1879 AND 1880

In 1879 the people wisely refused to respond to the proposition to amend the State constitution so as to make the legislative sessions biennial in the odd years and the general elections biennial in the even years. The election for that year was mainly for legislators and county officers, and some attempt was made to revive the political organization of the negroes

This movement was only half-hearted, however, as the tendency of the negroes was to leave the State, with all their political ambitions, and settle in Kansas, where extravagant inducements of a varied nature were offered. A partial failure of the cotton crop and the low prices received for the product had caused some of the plantation laborers, although heavily in debt to the owners,

to abandon the fields in the spring of 1879 and seek homes in the west. Business and agriculture were both depressed. In April and May, conventions were held in New Orleans, Vicksburg, Nashville and Greenville, attended by negro laborers and cotton planters. The negroes approved and encouraged emigration to the west and the planters appealed to their former laborers to beware of the promises made by agents of the donation of free lands and mules as an inducement for them to leave the South. Notwithstanding, many departed for Kansas and Indiana. But the exodus was not of sufficient magnitude to gratify L. Q. C. Lamar, who spoke for other Southern leaders when he said that "if it were only real," it promised "the dawn of a new, grand era for the South, the beginning of a glorious Southern renaissance."

Throughout the agricultural states about this time the Greenback movement made considerable progress both in the State and national elections. The Mississippi legislature of 1880 contained 15 members of the national or Greenback party, 3 Independents and 6 Republicans. In the presidential election of that year Winfield S. Hancock, Democrat, polled 75,750 votes; James A. Garfield, the Republican candidate, 34,750, and James B. Weaver, the Greenbacker, 5,797.

#### THE LEGISLATURE OF 1880

The first biennial legislature of 1880, which met in January, and continued in session for fifty-three days, was memorable for the election of Judge James Z. George to the United States senate, the adoption of the Campbell code, the consolidation of the health authorities of the counties with the State Board of Health, and the debate of the Humphreys railroad bill which came so near becoming a law.

Judge George was elected by the legislature to succeed Blanche K. Bruce, an able and worthy negro whose term in the United States senate expired March 3, 1881. He took his seat December 5, 1881, his colleague being L. Q. C. Lamar.

Josiah A. P. Campbell, who had been prominent as a Confederate congressman, lawyer, soldier and a brilliant Justice of the State Supreme Court, had completed a codification of the laws of Mississippi. On March 5, 1880, the legislature adopted it, with some amendments and on the first of November the code became operative.

In the line of economy and simplicity of government, the legislature of this year abolished county boards of health and provided



for the appointment of county health officers to be nominated by the State Board. To the functions of the board was also added the collection of vital statistics.

W. W. Humphreys, of Lowndes County, introduced a bill into the senate which took his name and caused a prolonged debate in both houses. It provided for a railroad commissioner to be elected by the legislature, who was to enforce the requirements of the bill against discrimination and extortion in rates. The Humphreys bill passed the senate, but failed on the last day of the session to reach a final vote in the house. The legislature, however, adopted a memorial to congress appealing to that body to regulate freight rates on interstate roads. Thus Mississippi fell in line with other progressive states in assuming the constitutional right of regulating railroads which were chartered and promoted under her laws.

#### THE LEVEE SYSTEM

In 1879-80 congress seemed to fairly awake to the importance of protecting the rich bottom lands of the lower Mississippi Valley. The largest basin in its drainage area was the Yazoo basin in the State of Mississippi. Its area is 6,650 square miles, with an average width of 50 miles and a length of 190 miles. Lower down is the Homochitto basin, comprising 278 square miles of alluvial lands, making about 7,000 square miles in the State subject to inundation. Connecticut and Delaware could be set down into these fertile lowlands, the cultivators of which were in a constant state of uncertainty and alarm because of the floods which poured over them on an average of six months of the year. At the opening of 1861 a levee system had been completed from near the Tennessee line to the southern limits of the Yazoo basin, 310 miles of continuous levees. This protected stretch of productive lands comprised the heart of the cotton and corn belts of the South.

During the progress of the war the levees were cut in many places by the contending forces and the floods of 1867 completed the destruction of the old system. Proposals had already been made to the Federal government to promote the rebuilding of the levees as a measure of national concern. Within the succeeding decade the legislature authorized the formation of boards of levee commissioners, the issuing of bonds and the levying of taxes to further such work. But the people were then poor and ridden by an abominable government, and much of the land taxed for

levee improvements was forfeited to the State. In the midst of this dilemma, Washington took notice.

On June 28, 1879, congress provided for a permanent commission for the improvement of the Mississippi River and the protection of its bottom lands. The first national commission was composed of Benjamin Harrison, James B. Eads and B. Morton Harrod, with three army engineers and one representative of the coast survey. Their preliminary report, in 1880, favored the levee system as a valuable adjunct of the jetty system for the purpose of improving navigation and controlling the river floods. In the same year a committee of congress for the first time visited the Mississippi River and studied the conditions closely from Vicksburg to New Orleans. Their investigations, however, seemed to relate more closely to the jetty system, then under the direct supervision of Captain Eads, than to the protection of the bottom lands by flood waters. Eventually, the State undertook and completed that work.

#### LAST OF GOVERNOR STONE'S ADMINISTRATION

As the census of 1880 gave Mississippi a population of 1,131,597, the State was allowed an additional congressman, which gave it seven representatives in the lower house of congress.

Governor Stone had strong support for renomination, but finally the Democratic convention of 1881 selected Gen. Robert Lowry as its nominee for the governorship. The other members of the Democratic ticket were as follows: G. D. Shands, Lieutenant Governor; H. C. Myers, Secretary of State; W. L. Hemingway, Treasurer; Sylvester Gwin, Auditor; T. C. Catchings, Attorney General; James A. Smith, Superintendent of Education.

The Greenback-Republican convention, which favored the monetization of silver in the liquidation of United States bonds, nominated Benjamin King for governor, with a complete set of state officers.

The total vote of 129,511 was the largest which had been cast in Mississippi. With the exception of one vote (scattering) the two candidates mentioned received all the ballots cast in the State, the division being as follows: Robert Lowry, 77,501; Benjamin King, 52,009.

In his last message of January, 1882, Governor Stone congratulated the State on the adoption of the Campbell Code. The revenue system embodied in it promised to be of great value and should be left unamended. There was great necessity, however,



GOVERNOR ROBERT LOWRY  
From an oil portrait in the Mississippi Hall of Fame





for legislation equalizing the taxes. Lands forfeited to the State for delinquent taxes were being rapidly returned to the tax rolls, and all lands held by the levee commissioners for taxes had been sold by decree of the chancery court. By these means and the sale of swamp lands the sources of revenue were being considerably increased. The sales by the levee commissioners amounted to 1,300,000 acres.

Governor Stone stated that the public debt, including the school funds amounted to \$2,685,866. Omitting that item and including the cash in the treasury, \$322,615, the indebtedness had increased in two years about \$57,000.

#### GOVERNOR LOWRY INAUGURATED

Gen. Robert Lowry was inaugurated as Governor of Mississippi on January 9, 1882. He referred hopefully to the adjustment of race differences, which had been predicted as impossible, and added: "To solve successfully the grave social and political problems with which we yet stand face to face, and to so adjust mutual differences and peculiarities of races as to render them mutual helps, instead of drawbacks, to public and private interest, are objects worthy of the loftiest ambition and in which every citizen, high and low, may participate." Of education, he said: "Free institutions cannot be separated from free schools. Universal suffrage is tolerable only when connected with universal education."

On immigration and industrial conditions, the message contained the following comments: "Prejudices against us must be combatted; apprehensions of insecurity among us, whether just or unjust, must be removed, and the advantages and attractions of the State must be potent factors in working out this result.

\* \* \* We buy too much and sell too little. Our corn cribs and smoke houses are too far from home. Our income is princely; our expenditures are utterly exhausting. \* \* \* Whoever in a public or private capacity contributes to diversify the industries of Mississippi, and to relieve her from dependence on other states and countries, is a benefactor to the State. The president or managers of a successful factory among us ought to be more highly appreciated and honored by us than any public functionary in the land."

The legislature of 1882 was liberal in appropriations for schools and public institutions. One of its first acts, passed in March, was to establish the East Mississippi Insane Hospital,

and appropriate \$50,000 for the erection of a building to accommodate 250 patients. As an inducement to have the asylum located at Meridian, the citizens of that place donated 250 acres of land two miles west of the city, to be used for a site and grounds.

An appropriation of \$15,000 was made for the relief of Mississippi flood sufferers which, with contributions from the national government, was distributed by the State Treasurer, W. L. Hemingway. He was stationed at Memphis, while Governor Lowry personally aided the citizens' committee at Vicksburg.

Acts were also passed to encourage immigration to Mississippi and to exempt new railroads and factories from taxation for a period of ten years. The legislature enacted some temperance measures in the way of prohibiting the sale of vinous and spirituous liquors at certain places, and because of the State's increase of population, as indicated by the Federal census of 1880, it divided Mississippi into seven congressional districts. From the very first progress was plainly stamped upon the Lowry administration.

Both Governors Stone and Lowry had recommended that provision be made for the higher education of white girls, and although the State University opened its doors to young women in June, 1882, a movement was on foot to transform the Columbus Female Institute into a distinctive College for women under the support and management of the State.

#### FINANCES OF 1882-84

As indicated by the report of the State Treasurer, the receipts in 1882 amounted to \$770,959, and expenditures, \$1,057,441. In 1883, receipts \$746,864; expenditures, \$836,500. The cash balance was reduced from \$545,000 at the beginning of 1882, to \$169,000 in 1884. The public debt to the Chickasaw and Seminary funds were \$1,360,000; to the Agricultural College fund, \$227,000. Over and above these, if the debt to the Common School fund were disregarded, the State debt would be \$510,000 on January 1, 1884.

The legislature of 1882 increased the common school revenues by \$100,000 per annum and decreased the rate of taxation from 3 to 2½ mills, a reduction of \$50,000 per annum. These two items made a difference of \$600,000 in the financial transactions of the State in the four years following. Governor Lowry commented in 1884: "It is well to increase school facilities and to



reduce taxation, but, unfortunately, both cannot be done at the same time without increasing the debt."

#### INDUSTRIAL GROWTH

The legislation exempting new industries from taxation soon had its effect and manufacturers began to locate cotton and woolen mills in such widely separated localities as Natchez, Enterprise, Bay St. Louis, Water Valley, Carrollton, Canton, Corinth, Tishomingo and Port Gibson. By the end of 1882 there were fourteen such plants in operation and demonstrating another phase of reconstruction under the home rule of intelligent and honorable white men. Governor Lowry's message of January, 1884, added further encouraging facts to the industrial expansion of the State. It stated that large amounts had been invested in cotton factories, compresses and oil mills. This revival had been accompanied by an increase in transportation facilities and about 450 miles of railroad had been built in Mississippi within two years.

Governor Lowry's message to the legislature of 1884 was one of courage and optimism. The public debt had been almost extinguished. Taxation in all forms had been materially reduced. He announced:

"All the lands forfeited to the State for taxes have either been redeemed or purchased, except about 700,000 acres. In the last two years alone 461,000 acres have been purchased through the auditor's office from the State. There is a growing confidence in the future, as shown by the purchase of these lands, and of 435,000 acres held by the Federal government in the last two years, together with the unprecedented homestead entries, amounting to 286,000 acres.

"The reduction in the debt and the rate of taxation and yearly expenditures has been accomplished without detriment to the public service, or neglect of the different charitable and educational institutions. All these have been liberally sustained and new ones established."

#### THE SESSION OF 1884

The legislature of 1884 enacted a notable law for the benefit of the young white women of Mississippi, when, on March 12th, it passed an act incorporating the Mississippi Industrial Institute and College "for the education of white girls in the arts and sciences." Besides the Governor, Senator J. McC. Martin, Col. W.

H. McCardle and Dr. G. S. Roudebush, were prominent among the men who warmly seconded the efforts of such women as Mrs. Annie C. Peyton, of Copiah County, and Mrs. John C. Hastings, of Claiborne County, to secure an institution for the broader and higher education of Mississippi women. The bill was introduced by John McC. Martin, of Port Gibson. The offer of about \$100,000 in grounds, buildings and bonds by the city of Columbus secured for that place the location of the new College, which was opened in October, 1885.

The year 1884 saw the legislature and the people of Mississippi thoroughly aroused over the ill-treatment of the convicts placed under the care of the State. The campaign was started by Governor Lowry who attacked the injustice and the brutality of the chain gang system.

#### ABUSES OF THE CONVICT SYSTEM

The leasing of convicts to private contractors for four years prior to 1884 brought great suffering to the prisoners and much scandal to those who participated in the profits of the system. In 1880 the convicts were placed under control of a Board of Public Works. The rent value of each convict was placed at \$50 per annum, besides his keep, and provision was made for operating bag and wagon factories.

The Board of Public Works then leased the penitentiary and all property included in the plant for six years from January 1, 1881, to three well-known citizens. From the *Encyclopedia of Mississippi History* the following is reproduced:

"The laws against mistreatment of convicts were made more stringent and the superintendent was required to give greater attention to the care of the prisoners. The barbarism of the system continued to arouse public resentment, which culminated in the winter of 1884 when the legislature was in session. A squad of eighteen convicts were shipped through Vicksburg from a Delta plantation on their way to the prison hospital at Jackson. Their half-naked bodies showed signs of cruel torture, their fingers and toes were frost-bitten and they were hardly able to walk. A newspaper published the facts.

"A committee of the house of representatives, of which Jeff Nelson was chairman, investigated the workings of convicts on farms and railroads, and revealed all the brutalities and cruel commercialism of the system. A few newspapers had the courage to print the report before it was stolen from the files. Capt. Frank



MISSISSIPPI STATE COLLEGE FOR WOMEN, COLUMBUS





Johnston, later Attorney General, began a relentless war on the system." The system was gradually modified in response to public opinion and was entirely abolished a decade later. Captain Johnston and other leaders of reform had kept up a constant campaign against it. Under the constitution of 1890, the State Farm system replaced the leasing system.

#### RAILROAD COMMISSION CREATED

Governor Lowry's recommendation to the legislature that a railroad law be enacted founded on the right of the State to supervise railroads bore fruit in a bill which passed both houses early in the session. The Governor vetoed it and it was modified to conform to his objections. He signed the bill and it became a law March 11, 1884. Its title was "an act to provide for the regulation of freight and passenger rates on railroads in this State, and to create a commission to supervise the same."

The new law provided for a railroad commission of three, representing the three supreme court districts. Roads that discriminated in freight or passenger rates were guilty of extortion, and were liable either for damages to the injured party, or a fine of not less than ten or more than five hundred dollars. The railroads were required to submit their tariff charges to the commissioners for their inspection and revision. The commission was also required to see that suitable depots were provided. Governor Lowry appointed as the first State Railroad Commission, John M. Stone, W. B. Augustus and William McWillie. A supplementary act was passed to the general railroad bill making it a misdemeanor for State officials to accept railroad passes. The entire trend of the railroad legislation of the 1884 session was in accord with the experience and working systems of the advanced states of the Union.

Other notable acts of this legislature had to do with the protection of landlord and tenant, employe and employer, providing penalties for the violation of contracts by either parties.

#### LAST VISIT OF JEFFERSON DAVIS TO THE STATE'S CAPITAL

The historic event connected with the session was the visit of Jefferson Davis, who represented all that was noble in the cause of the Confederacy. The calm, reflective eyes of the grand old man, then turned toward the mysterious future, were still unwavering in the faith of a good fight lost.

A joint resolution passed by the two houses of the legislature

had extended to Mr. Davis an invitation to visit the capital and deliver an address. The invitation was accepted and James T. Harrison, of Lowndes County, chairman of the committee on reception, advised that the distinguished guest would reach Jackson from Beauvoir, his Gulf coast home on the shores of the Sound, on Monday morning, March 10, 1884. As stated by Robert Lowry, who was then governor in his *History of Mississippi*:

"He was received at the depot by the legislative committee and conducted to the executive mansion. At one o'clock on the day of his arrival, the two houses met in joint convention and announced their readiness to receive the honored guest. He entered the hall of the House of Representatives on the arm of Governor Lowry followed by the Supreme Court judges, State officials, the military and citizens. Every space in the hall, galleries and windows, was occupied. The ladies were present in large numbers, and parents had brought their children that they might see the great Mississippian. His entrance into the hall was greeted with the wildest enthusiasm. Cheer after cheer went up, handkerchiefs waved, and the grand old man looked and felt that he was in the midst of his own people—those who loved and honored him in his early manhood, in mature age and when he led their young men to battle and victory on a foreign field; those whom he had represented on the floor of the American Senate; those who, when in prison, employed counsel for his defence and clothed commissioners with authority to appeal to the President of the United States for his release."

When quiet was restored, Lieutenant Governor G. D. Shands, presiding officer of the joint convention, presented Mr. Davis to the official and popular assemblage, as the "embodied history" of the South.

Mr. Davis' reply was a reflex of the man, dignified, thoughtful and earnest. He spoke of the hopeful future of Mississippi; of that "transition state, which is always a bad one, both in society and nature;" and of the sectional hate which had deprived him of the privileges accorded to others. He continued:

"It has been said that I should apply to the United States for a pardon, but repentance must precede the right of pardon, and I have not repented. Remembering, as I must, all which has been suffered, all which has been lost, disappointed hopes and crushed aspirations, yet I deliberately say, if it were to do over again, I would again do just as I did in 1861.

"No one is the arbiter of his own fate. The people of the



Confederate States did more in proportion to their numbers and means than was ever achieved by any in the world's history. Fate decreed that they should be unsuccessful in the effort to maintain their claim to resume the grants made to the Federal government. Our people have accepted the decree. It therefore behooves them, as they may, to promote the general welfare of the Union, to show to the world that hereafter, as heretofore, the patriotism of our people is not measured by lines of latitude and longitude, but is as broad as the obligations they have assumed and embraces the whole of our ocean-bound domain."

An atmosphere of deep feeling pervaded the assemblage when the venerable speaker concluded with, "I will now, senators and representatives, and to you, ladies and gentlemen who have honored me by your attendance, bid you an affectionate, and it may be, a last farewell." The people showed by their pained and reverent faces that they accepted the farewell in its literal impressiveness.

#### EVENTS OF 1884 AND 1885

Thomas C. Catchings, the State Attorney General, and a native of Mississippi who had practiced at the Vicksburg bar for a number of years, was elected to congress in the fall of 1884. He thus commenced an unusually long term of service, from 1885 to 1901, or from the 49th to the 56th congresses, inclusive.

The election of 1885 showed that there was no regular opposition to Governor Lowry and the Democratic ticket. He received 88,783 votes of the 89,671 cast, about 800 going to Put Darden, who had previously served as a representative from Jefferson County in the lower house of the legislature, and who had been a candidate for governor before the Democratic convention which nominated Lowry. The other officers elected with Governor Lowry to serve during 1886-90 were as follows: G. D. Shands, Lieutenant Governor; George M. Govan, Secretary of State; W. L. Hemingway, Treasurer; W. W. Stone, Auditor; T. M. Miller, Attorney General; J. R. Preston, Superintendent of Education.

#### MISSISSIPPI AT THE NEW ORLEANS EXPOSITION

Perhaps more important, in the advancement of her standing as a State, than anything connected with Mississippi legislation at this time, was the State's participation in the World's Industrial and Cotton Exposition at New Orleans in the year 1885. Mississippi was represented by the brilliant and gifted editor and

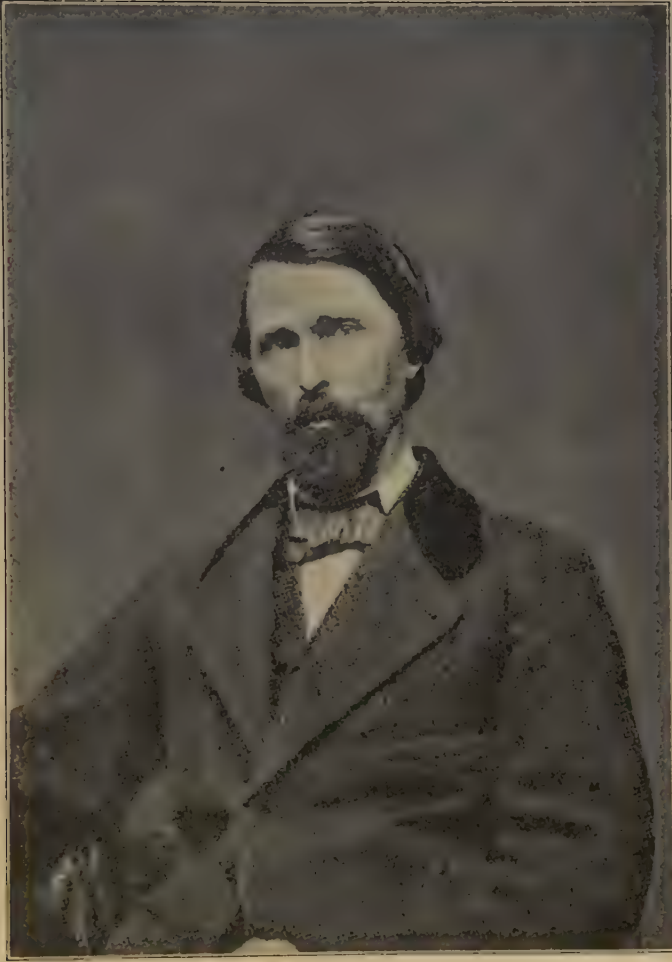
author, Maj. S. A. Jonas, as commissioner, appointed by the President of the United States, and by an exposition board selected under a State law.

Governor Lowry admitted that Mississippi's exhibit was as much a surprise to her own people as to those of the other States, and was a striking proof of her advancement in diverse industries. Her corn was not excelled by any grown in the United States. Oats, wheat, barley and rice were most creditable and it was said that the hay exhibit compared favorably with that made by Kentucky and Missouri. The wine exhibit was a revelation. It represented twenty counties and thirty-one vineyards. Twenty-eight counties contributed to the wool exhibit. Honey, sugar, molasses, fish of many varieties, fruit, vegetables and dairy products were shown of superior quality. In fact, the fruit exhibit was the most extensive of its class at the exposition, and Mississippi horticulturists won the highest honors, while her dairymen carried away the sweepstakes premium for the best fifty pounds of butter from the Southern and southwestern states. The timber exhibit, particularly that which showed the wealth of the State in hard woods, was astonishing, and doubtless led to heavy investments in the State. Tons of descriptive literature would not have been as effective in the demonstration of Mississippi's wealth, both natural and in process of development, as the varied exhibits made by her producers at the New Orleans exposition.

#### TEMPERANCE AND EDUCATION PROMINENT

The legislature of 1886 acquitted itself with credit in at least the inauguration of two reforms. For a number of years, hundreds of special acts had been passed prohibiting and regulating the sale of liquor in various towns and areas of the State, and in 1884 the first local option election was held in Montgomery County. Many acts were also passed repealing prohibitive measures previously enacted. The legislature concluded it was time to stay this avalanche of special acts, all of which meant increased expense to taxpayers. The legislature of 1886 came to their rescue, in this particular, by enacting a general local option law, by which any county in the State might settle the question of prohibition by a vote of its qualified electors. This measure greatly simplified the proceedings of future legislatures with reference to the prohibition question.

For at least fifteen years—partly because of the distractions of reconstruction—the schools of Mississippi, whether common



COLONEL J. F. H. CLAIBORNE  
Mississippi Historian





or higher, had been conducted without guide or plan. In 1884 and 1886, Superintendents Smith and Preston called attention to the fact that one serious defect of the schools was that while provision had been made for the training of colored teachers, there was no State Normal school for the preparation and advancement of white teachers. The result was that the leading teachers in the State were selected from outsiders.

On the suggestion of Superintendent J. R. Preston the legislature of 1886 took up the subject with earnestness and determination and before the session was completed had made a complete revision of the school law and molded it into a substantial system. Its most prominent features were: Uniform school examinations; a new arrangement of school districts; institutes for teachers; visitation of the schools by the county superintendent; requiring the superintendent to fix salaries according to the size of the school, the grade of license held and the executive and teaching capacity of the applicant or incumbent; granting to smaller towns the privilege of becoming separate school districts and of levying a tax or issuing bonds to build school houses, and provisions for the prompt payment of teachers' salaries.

If the legislature had done no more than enact the local option law and reform the educational law of the State, it would have been a notable one.

#### CLOSE OF LOWRY'S SECOND ADMINISTRATION

In his message of 1888, Governor Lowry said that the signs of individual and general prosperity were more manifest in Mississippi than at any time of the decade. He discussed vigorously the growing debt of the State; the gross irregularities of the revenue laws, the great under-valuation of taxable property, the non-collection of poll taxes, and the abuses of the judicial system by the counties in the payment of costs in criminal cases. The message was characteristic of his practical and energetic methods.

#### IN GRATITUDE TO THE MAIMED AND DEAD

This legislature made the first provision for the disabled soldiers of the Confederate armies who served from Mississippi. It provided an annual pension of \$30 to soldiers or sailors of the Confederacy who had lost an arm or leg, or were incapacitated by wounds, and had no adequate support; their servants who had lost an arm or leg, and widows of those who had died in the serv-

ice. The appropriation was limited to \$21,000, and if there should be more than 700 applicants the allowance was to be a less amount individually.

Gratitude for the sacrifices of the Confederate dead was appropriately evinced on May 25th of the year (1888), when the corner-stone to the monument which stands for the supreme patriotism of the men and women of Mississippi was laid with fitting ceremonies on the grounds south of the Old Capitol, now known as Confederate Park. As early as 1865 Memorial Day had been observed in the city of Jackson, largely through the influence of Mrs. Sue Landon Vaughan, the exercises being held on April 26th of that year.

#### BETTER TREATMENT FOR CONVICTS

The close of the year 1888 and the commencement of 1889, brought a marked improvement in the status of the penitentiary convicts, who for two years had been under the management of a board of control acting as a bureau of the railroad commission. On December 3, 1888, the board cancelled the penitentiary lease to the Gulf & Ship Island Railroad Company for failure to treat the convicts humanely. On the following day it took charge of the convicts, bringing them, at the expense of the State, from various points to Jackson, where some were hired to individuals and others put to work in the penitentiary shops. In January, 1889, the board rented the Belhaven and Porter farms near Jackson, formerly worked by convict labor.

Although everything was in disorder at the termination of the lease with the Gulf & Ship Island Railroad Company, good financial results were obtained the first year, all expenses were paid, and over \$22,000 remained in the treasury. The number of annual deaths among the convicts was reduced from 60 to 19. A desire to lift up the unfortunate and erring in the State's population was evinced in many public movements by both the men and women of the State, the latter yearly becoming more active in legislative matters.

At the Democratic convention of 1889, John M. Stone was again nominated for governor, and in November swept the State. His vote was 84,929, and only 16 ballots were cast against him.

#### DEATH OF JEFFERSON DAVIS

It was in the course of the waning months of Governor Lowry's administration that Jefferson Davis, ex-President of the



Confederacy, calmly and uncomplainingly passed to his death. For a number of years he had been quietly living at "Beauvoir," a handsome and comfortable colonial mansion overlooking the Mississippi Sound, about midway between Biloxi and Mississippi City. It was built of native woods and stood at that time in a broad and deep inclosure of pine, cedar and groves of orange, fig, and pomegranate. Here was passed the old age of Jefferson Davis, the calm, earnest, scholarly thinker who had been the central figure of the Southern Confederacy. It was here that he reviewed the War for Southern Independence from the serene heights of old age and wrote one of the great and vivid histories of the times.

With his wife and daughter Winnie, Mr. Davis had been living at Beauvoir since 1877. It was during this time that he returned to his native State of Kentucky, where he assisted in the dedication of a church at Fairview, located on the site of his birthplace, to which he was deeply attached. Unlike Abraham Lincoln he continued through life by education and association typical of his native State. Occasionally he visited Briarfield, which many of his old slaves still made their home.

The last speech made in Mississippi by Jefferson Davis was at a meeting of young men in Mississippi City in 1888. On that occasion he uttered these memorable and prophetic words:

"The faces I see before me are those of young men; had I not known this I would not have appeared before you. Men in whose hands the destinies of our Southland lie, for love of her I break my silence, to speak to you a few words of respectful admonition. The past is dead; let it bury its dead, its hopes and its aspirations; before you lies the future—a future full of golden promise; a future of expanding national glory, before which all the world shall stand amazed. Let me beseech you to lay aside all rancor, all bitter sectional feeling, and to take your places in the ranks of those who will bring about a consummation devoutly to be wished—a reunited country."

In the late '80s two overflows of the Mississippi had put Mr. Davis deeply in debt, and his financial anxieties undoubtedly helped to sap the vitality of his declining strength.

In November, 1889, while visiting his Briarfield plantation, he was seized with la grippe. His devoted wife, whose life had always been completely bound up with his, joined him immediately and he was carried to the home of his friend, Judge Charles E. Fenner, in New Orleans. On December 5th he was considered

convalescent, but suddenly and peacefully died at 12:45 in the morning of December 6th. As the news spread, the grief of the Southern people was deep and widespread, and elsewhere regret, irrespective of former bitterness, was sincerely expressed. Lowry and McCardle, in their *History of Mississippi*, make the following reference to the burial service:

"His remains lay in state for three days, and in those seventy-two hours it was estimated that nearly one hundred thousand persons passed the bier to take a last look at the beloved features. It had been arranged that the burial should occur on the 11th of December, and that the funeral should be a strictly military one; and no such outpouring of affection and respect has ever been witnessed in New Orleans, or possibly ever will be witnessed again."

Officiating at the funeral were the Episcopal bishops of Mississippi and Louisiana, Rt. Rev. Hugh Miller Thompson and Rt. Rev. John N. Gallaher. They were assisted by Rev. Thomas R. Markham, a native of Mississippi and then in charge of a Presbyterian church in New Orleans.

At the close of the services at the city hall, Bishop Gallaher spoke eloquently and feelingly of the dead President of the Southern Confederacy:

"I am not here to stir by a breath the embers of a settled strife; to speak one word unworthy of him and of the hour. What is writ is writ in the world's memory and in the books of God. But I am here to say for our help and inspiration that this man as a Christian and as a churchman was a lover of all high and righteous things; as a citizen was fashioned in the old, faithful type; as a soldier, was marked and fitted for more than fame, the Lord God having set on him the seal of a pure knighthood; as a statesman, he was the peer of the princes in that realm; and as a patriot, through every day of his illustrious life, was an incorruptible and impassioned defender of the liberties of men.

"Gracious and gentle, even to the lowliest—nay, especially to them—tender as he was brave, he deserved to win all the love that followed. Fearless and unselfish, he could not well escape the lifelong conflicts to which he was committed. Greatly and strangely misconceived, he bore injustice with the calmness befitting his high place. He suffered many and grievous wrongs, suffered most for the sake of others, and those others will remember him and his unflinching fidelity with deepening grati-

tude, while the Potomac seeks the Chesapeake, or the Mississippi sweeps by Briarfield on its way to the Mexican sea."

After the benediction had been pronounced, the military procession moved toward the temporary resting place of the deceased beneath the memorial monument dedicated to the Army of Northern Virginia at Metarie cemetery. Representative organizations were present from every State of the former Confederacy. Governors from eight of the States served as honorary pallbearers, as follows: Robert Lowry, of Mississippi; Francis T. Nicholls, of Louisiana; Simon B. Buckner, of Kentucky; John B. Gordon, of Georgia; J. S. Richardson, of South Carolina; D. C. Fowle, of North Carolina; E. P. Fleming, of Florida; and James P. Eagle, of Arkansas. In addition to the honorary pallbearers, there were fifty-seven active pallbearers, representing the States of the Confederacy, and one from Iowa in the person of George W. Jones, a lifelong friend, a classmate at Transylvania and a colleague in the United States Senate of the great Mississippian. The post of honor in the military cortege was accorded to the Vicksburg Volunteer Southrons, representing two companies of the regiment which Jefferson Davis commanded in the Mexican war. Thus the nature of the funeral services, the attendance of many thousand men, women and children, the sorrowing hearts throughout the South and the many sympathetic ones in the North, bore testimony to the high worth and pure character of the dead President.

One of the ablest addresses delivered in memory of Jefferson Davis was that of Chief Justice J. A. P. Campbell. In 1890, by invitation of the legislature he delivered before that body the memorial address on the "Life and Character of Jefferson Davis." It was a masterly tribute from a civil and military leader of the Confederacy to the head of its government. It was a question as to whether Kentucky or Mississippi should be the final resting place of the President of the Southern Confederacy, but his remains found a fitting resting place in the capital of the fallen Republic, Richmond, Virginia. Had he been victorious the wreaths of famous tourists would cover his tomb, but though neglected by those who follow only the victorious, Justice and Truth will stand guard over it throughout all future years.

#### OUTLOOK FOR 1890

In 1890, Governor Lowry had been at the head of the State government for eight years, a greater length of time than any of



his predecessors had served since Mississippi was admitted to the Union. His last message to the legislature of that year congratulated the State upon the favorable outlook of affairs. There had been a great increase in the valuation of taxable property. The mileage of railroads in the State had been more than doubled since 1882—1,078 to 2,366 miles. Agriculture was generally prosperous and rapid progress had been made in truck farming and fruit growing. The Mississippi levees were better than ever before and that region dwelt in security. Banks were increasing in number and to all appearances the prosperity was solid and enduring.

One of the notable evidences of the progress and increasing stability of this period was the combination of thirty of the leading bankers of the State into an organization known as the Mississippi Bankers' Association, with Samuel S. Carter, head of the First National Bank, of Jackson, as president. Its first meeting was held May 22, 1889. The original association was not chartered.

#### REFERENCES

*Jefferson Davis, Constitutionalist His Letters, Papers and Speeches* (10 Vols., 1923). Edited by Dunbar Rowland.

*Encyclopedia of Mississippi History*, by Dunbar Rowland, 1907.

*Mississippi Official and Statistical Registers*, 1908 and 1917.

*History of Mississippi*, by Lowry & McCardle, 1891; *Administrations of Governors Stone and Lowry; Jefferson Davis*.

*Publications of the Mississippi Historical Society:*

Vol. V: *Educational Institutions*.

Vol. VII: *Senatorial Career of J. Z. George*, by Dr. James W. Garner.

Vol. X: *History of Prohibition in Mississippi*, by Col. W. H. Patton.



CANE OF JEFFERSON DAVIS, MADE FROM THE  
MOUNT VERNON OAK

## CHAPTER XXVIII

### JOHN M. STONE'S LAST TERM AS GOVERNOR

LAST TERM OF JOHN M. STONE—MILLSAPS COLLEGE FOUNDED—MISSISSIPPI HISTORICAL SOCIETY INCORPORATED—THE CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION OF 1890—TWO LEADERS, NOT DEMOCRATS—THE REASONS FOR THE CONVENTION—THE GREAT PROBLEM BEFORE THE CONVENTION—THE CONSTITUTION ADOPTED AS A WHOLE—ORDINANCES ADOPTED BY THE CONVENTION—CODE OF 1892—DEATH OF LAMAR—STATE ISSUE OF FIAT MONEY—SUGGESTED REFORMS IN THE LAWS—ADOPTION OF STATE FLAG AND COAT-OF-ARMS—HONORS FOR ANSELM J. McLAURIN—STATE FINANCES NOT ENCOURAGING—McLAURIN ASSUMES GOVERNORSHIP—THE PASSING OF SENATORS GEORGE AND WALTHALL—WAR WITH SPAIN, 1898—RAILROAD EXEMPTION FROM TAXES REPEALED—RECOMMENDS POPULAR ELECTION OF UNITED STATES SENATORS—THE ELECTION OF 1899—FINANCIAL OUTLOOK BRIGHTER—LITERARY ACTIVITIES IN MISSISSIPPI.

The decade 1890-1900 was somewhat checkered. No sooner had a new organic law been promulgated partially solving the problem of suffrage unrestricted by race than a serious deficit was found in the State treasury. The revision and consolidation of the State laws was followed by a profound economic depression. Later, came three outbreaks of yellow fever and the disturbance of the Spanish-American war, and it was not until the last of the decade that the State returned to a better status. That improvement was signalized by the movement looking to the erection of a new capitol adequate to the dignity of the State.

The decade is also marked by the rise of Governor McLaurin to national standing, and the death of Justice L. Q. C. Lamar and James Z. George and Edward C. Walthall, United States senators who had honored Mississippi for so many years. Thus a constant succession of light and shadow marked the period covered by this chapter. It remains to fill in the details.

#### LAST TERM OF JOHN M. STONE

On the 13th of January, 1890, John M. Stone for the third time took the oath of office as governor of Mississippi. Installed with him, as the result of the election of 1899 were the following officials: Lieutenant Governor, M. M. Evans; Auditor, W. W.

Stone; Secretary of State, George M. Govan; Treasurer, J. J. Evans; Attorney General, T. M. Miller; Superintendent of Education, J. R. Preston. Attorney General Miller resigned in January, 1893, and was succeeded by Frank Johnston, appointed by the Governor.

#### MILLSAPS COLLEGE FOUNDED

The legislature passed a number of noteworthy measures. Through the generosity of Maj. R. W. Millsaps and the activities of Bishop Charles B. Galloway, of the North Mississippi Methodist Conference, Millsaps College was chartered by the legislature and founded on a substantial financial basis. The joint commission of ministers and laymen which established this well known Methodist college for young men was dissolved upon the organization of a board of trustees in January, 1890, and early in the following year the institution was located at Jackson.

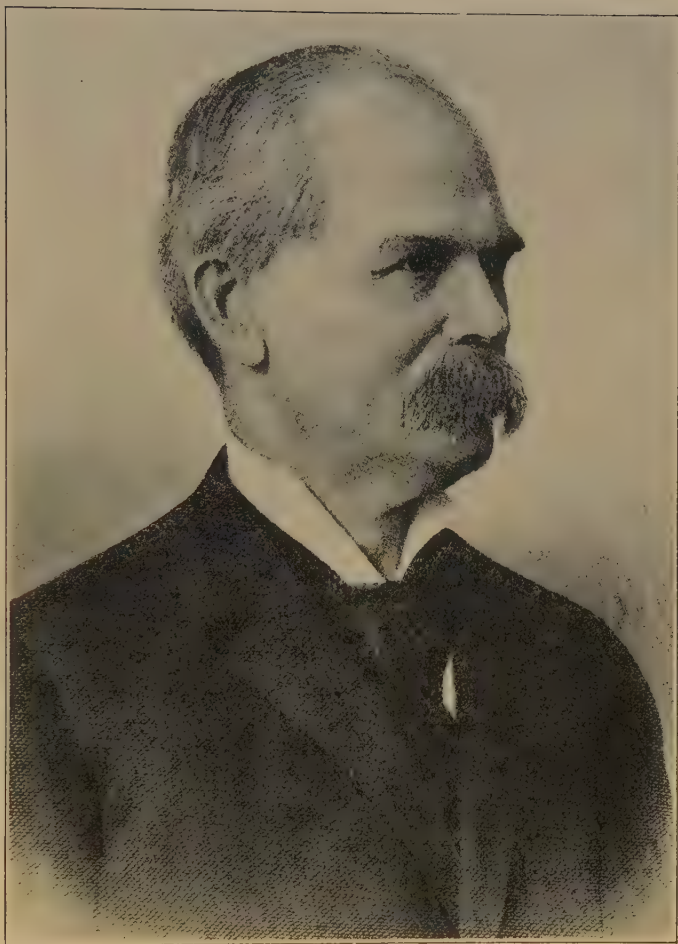
#### MISSISSIPPI HISTORICAL SOCIETY INCORPORATED

The Mississippi Historical Society was also incorporated by legislative act about the time Millsaps College was chartered. Its first meeting was May 1st following, and Edward Mayes, chancellor of the University of Mississippi, was elected president.

As the finances of the State were still in an involved, not to say a distressing condition, the legislature did not feel that it could appropriate money for the erection of a building at the World's Columbian Exposition, Chicago, although it did appropriate \$25,000 for an exhibit.

Early in the session at the request of the newly elected treasurer, J. J. Evans, a joint committee was appointed to investigate the financial situation and before adjournment the discovery was made that the State treasury was short in its accounts \$315,000. Subsequent investigation failed to reduce this amount, or discover the disposition of the missing funds. Governor Stone's message of 1892 says: "Penal proceedings were at once instituted against the ex-Treasurer, W. L. Hemingway, and the Attorney General brought suit on his bond and recovered judgment for the penalty thereof and interest, amounting to \$82,600, of which sum \$68,750 have been paid into the treasury, and I am informed that satisfactory arrangements have been made with the Attorney General, and that the amount remaining due will be paid at an early date. In the investigation of this cause





GOV. JOHN MARSHALL STONE



no proof whatever could be made of any default upon any previous bond of the ex-Treasurer, or to fix any liability upon any except the bond and sureties upon which suit was brought, and as the transfer of his property to indemnify his sureties was sustained by the courts, no further recovery could be had."

In this emergency, the legislature authorized the selling of four per cent bonds authorized in 1888, but they could not be disposed of at the minimum price asked, 95 cents, and the constitutional convention, in October, authorized a bank loan. The deficit was tided over by borrowing \$25,000 of a Jackson bank for three months.

#### THE CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION OF 1890

The election of Cleveland in 1884 was bitterly resented by the radical Republicans of the North, and Blaine, the defeated candidate, sounded the keynote of a revived interposition of Federal interference with Southern politics. With the Republicans restored to power, through the election of Harrison, in 1888, was threatened another Reconstruction era under Northern and negro dominion. The late Henry Cabot Lodge, of Massachusetts, introduced his "Force Bill," and while it was under consideration the white people of Mississippi hastened to assemble a convention to reform the franchise of the State so that Mississippi should not again be thrown into chaos.

An act of the legislature was approved by Governor Stone on February 5, 1890, and in March he issued his proclamation, calling an election of delegates to correspond with the number of members of the lower house of the legislature, with fourteen to represent the State at large. The election was called for July 29th, and on the 12th of August met at the State House to secure the State of Mississippi against the rule of the ignorant and unfit and to retain intelligent home government.

The convention was called to order by George M. Govan, Secretary of State. After refusing to accept the credentials of the delegate from Pearl River County, J. E. Wheat, because of the fact that the county was created by the legislature which called the convention and before provision had been made for its representation in the house of representatives, the number of delegates in the convention was 134. They included the delegates from the State at large, the floater delegates and those sent by the counties.



## TWO LEADERS, NOT DEMOCRATS

The convention was almost solidly Democratic. There were two exceptions. Horatio F. Simrall, delegate from Warren County, was a Republican, although during the early part of the war he had served as lieutenant governor of Kentucky, and when that State came into possession of the Federals he returned to Mississippi. In his early manhood he had become prominent in Mississippi, and after the war resumed his leadership in politics and at the bar. For nearly a decade during the reconstruction period Judge Simrall was a member of the State Supreme Court (chief justice in 1876-79), and when he became a member of the constitutional convention in 1890 had retired to private life for eleven years. Although Judge Simrall was classed as a Republican, he had been a true Confederate and had enjoyed a valuable public experience.

James L. Alcorn, delegate from Coahoma County, had been a member of the old Whig and Know Nothing parties, an opposer of secession but an upholder of his State when the Ordinance of Secession was passed and afterward served for a short time as a Republican governor and a full term as United States senator. When he entered the convention in 1890 he had been retired to private life for about thirteen years, and was spoken of as a "conservative," as opposed to a "radical" Republican. The two exceptions to the straight Democrats were men of broad experience and strong character, and well qualified to wrestle with the intricate problems of the convention.

## THE REASONS FOR THE CONVENTION

Judge S. S. Calhoun was elected president of the convention. He was a thrice-wounded Confederate officer, a leading lawyer and circuit judge and one of the most prominent Democrats in the State. He had served as a delegate to two National Democratic conventions and prepared the State Democratic platform for the State convention of 1889. Judge Calhoun was the logical president of the constitutional convention of 1890.

Twelve years after the convention was held Judge Calhoun wrote of the great instrument of reform as follows:

"The Caucasian race is conservative. It bears until it is indecent to bear any longer. In Mississippi they bore their wrongs until it were better for the whole population to die than to suffer more. Then the instincts of the race asserted themselves. The

people, the real people, with the despairing strength of a wounded lion, arose and dashed the ignorant and corrupt despots from power and place. Like the king of beasts, they took charge of the forest and drove the inferior animals to their proper coverts.

"There was revolution. There is no manhood nor honesty in attempting to disguise it. *There was revolution.* Our people said to the miserable hucksters and their ignorant negro dupes, 'You shall rule a great state no longer, you shall no longer govern to destroy us and our former slaves whom we love; you shall no longer insult enlightenment and pull down civilization. Come down, get out!' And they did come down and get out, and the white people of Mississippi took charge of her polity.

"But as from all revolutions, from all expenditures of force, there came evils, resultant disintegration of tissue.

"Besides the exercise of force, there was also brought into use fraud in the manipulation of ballot boxes, which is never excusable, and it, unfortunately, became chronic. It began to be used even as between the white themselves, and, following this, came a train of political juggling which reminds one of what is said of some of our sister states of the North. The wise among our people saw the enormous evil resultant in the course of time, and the hope was, by a new constitution, to so correct it, as well as to exclude ignorance and crime and irresponsible floaters from the ballot, as might insure an intelligent and honest administration of affairs without resort to force or fraud. These considerations were prominent influences in producing the convention of 1890. Fourteen years of fraud excited nausea.

"In addition to the matter of suffrage and the sentiment against the black and tan constitution, divers other influences were at work.

"Under the constitution of 1832, the judiciary was elective, thus changing the system from that under the constitution of 1817. A large number of voters desired a return to the policy of electing judges and favored a new constitution to effect that. This was hotly debated and the long familiar arguments, pro and con, were heard and read.

"Under preceding constitutions the pamphlets containing legislative acts were crowded with private legislation and with the incorporation of cities, towns, villages, railroad companies, amendments to charters and divers other matters. All these concerns, easily to be covered by general laws, consumed a vast deal of time of each session, involved enormous expense and excited

corruption, so that many thought a convention important to remedy this evil. Others wanted it to make certain the taxation of corporations so that they could not escape, and to stop the pernicious habit of long exemptions from taxation; and still others wanted an educational qualification, not only for voters but for jurors also.

"But the proximate cause for the present constitution was the condition of the suffrage. This was the great and constantly irritating evil. The absolute necessity of excluding ignorance and crime from the ballot box and of purifying it from fraud and violence, was apparent to all good and patriotic citizens. This was inescapable if civilization and enlightened popular government were to be upheld and the honor of Mississippi protected.

"The constitution of 1890 was the outcome of all the causes mentioned. That instrument has its imperfections, as have all the works of man. But, taken as a whole, it is doubtful if a better can be found. Certain it is, that the verdict of all men must be that the makers of it were affected by no other ambition than to promote the glory of the State and the prosperity and happiness of her people."

#### THE GREAT PROBLEM BEFORE THE CONVENTION

The supreme problem to be solved by the convention was forcefully stated by Judge Calhoun on taking the chair. He said that the colossal fact that confronted them was "that there exists in this State two distinct and opposite types of mankind. We find ourselves together and we must live together, and the question is how shall it be arranged so that we may live harmoniously.

\* \* \* It is a fact that each race is fond of the other. There is no black man, or colored man in the State of Mississippi who does not feel that in all the business of life the native whites are his friends. That is one statement that is true. How is it then that we cannot have political homogeneity?" The chairman's answer was: "Whenever any of the five distinct races encounters each other in the matter of government, from the instinct implanted in its nature it desires to be in the ascendancy." In Mississippi was found one race the rule of which "has meant economic and moral ruin; we find another race whose rule has always meant prosperity and happiness. What does the instinct of self-preservation require us to do?" That was the only subject demanding attention. "You all see at a glance, you all know from an examination of the history of the legislation of Missis-





OLD STATE CAPITOL, 1839-1903  
Restored 1917



issippi, and it is of prime importance—limitations on the legislative power do not now characterize the constitution of the State of Mississippi.”

On the third day of the convention the standing committees were announced, by far the most important being that on Elective Franchise, Apportionment and Elections, the members of which were: Robert C. Patty, of Noxubee, chairman; J. Z. George, of Carroll, delegate from the State-at-large; James L. Alcorn, of Coahoma; William T. Martin, of Adams; Samuel Powell, of De Soto; L. W. Magruder, of Warren, delegates from the State-at-large; R. G. Hudson, of Yazoo, delegate from the State-at-large; F. Burkitt, of Chickasaw, delegate from the State-at-large; W. C. McLean, of Grenada; George H. Lester, of Yalobusha; W. C. Richards, of Lowndes; R. H. Allen, of Tishomingo; J. A. Blair, of Lee, delegate from the State-at-large; W. A. Boyd, of Tippah; J. S. McNeily, of Washington, delegate from the State-at-large; J. B. Boothe, of Panola, delegate from the State-at-large; John M. Simonton, of Lee; R. A. Dean, of Lafayette; Monroe McClurg, of Carroll; H. S. Hooker, of Holmes; W. H. Morgan, of Leflore; John H. Reagan, of Newton (also delegate from Leake County); G. T. McGehee, of Wilkinson; J. P. Carter, of Perry; James R. Binford, of Montgomery; Thomas P. Bell, of Kemper; H. M. Street, of Lauderdale; W. P. Harris, of Hinds; D. T. Guyton, of Attala; J. R. Puryear, of Tate; L. P. Reynolds, of Alcorn; J. P. Robinson, of Union; Charles K. Reagan, of Claiborne, and Isaiah T. Montgomery (negro), of Bolivar.

In the selection of this committee, President Calhoun performed a difficult task. As representation in the legislature was then based on the entire population of each county, the balance of political power in the State lay west of the Illinois Central Railroad and in the hands of the negroes. With a determination to fully meet that danger in the formulation of the new constitution, the chairman of the convention divided the membership of the committee on suffrage and legislative apportionment equally between the black and white counties.

It is natural that there should be many differences of views among such a large body of able and thoughtful men. Had it not been for the patience, diplomacy and wisdom of such leaders as Senator George, Wiley P. Harris, and Judge S. S. Calhoun, the task of conciliation and final adoption of a franchise measure which should safeguard the interests of the intelligent and progressive whites of the State, would have been well nigh hopeless.



It was well said that "Senator George had a more extensive personal influence than any other member of the convention, but his efforts were largely and effectively aided by the sagacity and patriotism of many other members of ability and distinction."

The clause of the franchise article which caused the keenest discussion was that which proposed to place certain educational and financial restrictions upon the right of suffrage. As the discussion progressed, it was soon seen that there was a vigorous minority which opposed a qualified suffrage. What was proposed as a radical check on the exercise of a pauper vote among the ignorant and degraded of the blacks would react materially upon the white vote. An educational qualification would exclude from the suffrage about five thousand white voters in a total white voting population of about 130,000. There were many illiterate white voters in the State, who had accumulated property and were taxpayers. A property qualification to be effectual would disfranchise a larger number of white voters. It was therefore considered problematic whether the imposition of such tests would improve the situation for the whites.

Such men as the following, however, strongly favored effective qualifications of the suffrage: Senator J. Z. George, Judge S. S. Calhoun, Gen. W. T. Martin, Maj. L. W. Magruder, Judge J. W. Fewell, Ex-Gov. James E. Alcorn, Judge Wiley P. Harris, Hon. Edward Mayes, Ex-Chief Justice H. F. Simrall, Judge J. B. Chrisman, General W. S. Featherston and Hon. Isaiah T. Montgomery.

Frank Johnston in his *Suffrage and Reconstruction in Mississippi*, says:

"One of the most interesting events that occurred during the debates of the convention was the speech of Isaiah T. Montgomery (colored delegate from Bolivar County) in favor of placing qualifications upon the elective franchise. It was characterized by great force and clearness and deep earnestness. He said that his position was, apparently, one of unfriendliness to his own race, but that he was compelled to support the measure because of his sincere conviction that it was better not only for the white people, but for his own race as well, that illiteracy should be eliminated from the electoral body in the State; that this would remove in a large degree the political antagonism between the races and secure a condition of tranquillity and permanent stability of good government in the State. In concluding, he declared that whatever sacrifices and concessions he had made as a member of the

franchise committee were in the true interests of his people, and with a view to the restoration of that confidence between the races which is essential to the harmony and prosperity of both. The speech was listened to throughout with marked attention, and was regarded as a clear and comprehensive presentation of the subject."

A franchise article was finally formulated containing all the features of the provision finally adopted by the constitutional convention, except the postponement of the educational and understanding clause until January 1, 1892, instead of January 1, 1896, and the substitution of a \$2.00 instead of a \$3.00 poll tax. It was required, under this article, that each voter, otherwise legally qualified, shall have paid his taxes for the two years preceding the one in which he shall offer to vote, and that "on and after the first day of January, 1892, be able to read any section of the constitution, or shall be able to understand the same when read to him, or give a reasonable interpretation thereof."

The Franchise Committee also reported a basis for the reapportionment of the legislative representation; also an election ordinance containing substantially the Australian ballot system. These measures were finally incorporated into the constitution. In the reapportionment, the representation of no county was reduced. The end sought was obtained by adding thirteen members to the lower house of the legislature, with allotment of the increase to the white counties. The majority thus effected was further increased by carving several legislative districts out of white sections of black counties.

J. S. McNeily says in his *Constitutional Convention of 1890*:

"Having provided for complete and lawful security of the legislative department and, incidentally, of the election of the United States senators, as the basis of white supremacy, the value and advantages of the representative apportionment were then extended to the other two branches of the government—the executive and the judiciary. This was accomplished by the adoption, in the committee, of the novel 'electoral plan,' which was borrowed by the committee from a suffrage scheme introduced in the convention by the Hon. Edward Mayes. This plan, which is contained in Section 140 of the constitution, confers upon the house of representatives the final and formal election of governor and other state officers, according to the popular vote in the counties respectively. That is, the election of these officials at the polls is determined according to county, or legislative districts, majori-

ties, instead of a State majority. The candidate receiving the highest vote of such political division is given the vote of its membership in the representative branch of the legislature, sitting as an electoral body. This arrangement thus gives the white constituencies a reserve power of elective control of all the executive offices of the State. And with the appointment of the judges vested in the Governor, the scheme for a state government upon the foundation of white electorates was made lawful, complete and secure."

Edward Mayes is credited with the authorship of the electoral method of election as contained in the constitution of 1890.

#### THE CONSTITUTION ADOPTED AS A WHOLE

The constitution was adopted by the convention, on the seventy-second day of the session, November 1, 1890. Under its provisions, the Governor and other State officers were elected for terms of four years in the manner described. The Governor was made ineligible to succeed himself and the Auditor and Treasurer could not succeed themselves or each other. The terms of all State officials were extended two years from the termination of their terms of office in 1904. This explains the six year terms of State officials during Stone's administration. Members of both houses of the legislature were chosen for four years by popular vote. That body was to meet in regular session on the first Tuesday after the first Monday in January, 1892, and in special session at the same date in 1894, and every four years from those dates. Unless otherwise determined by the Governor, none but appropriation and revenue bills were to be considered at special sessions of the legislature.

The highest judicial power was vested in the State Supreme Court, comprising three judges appointed by the Governor for a term of nine years. The legislature was to divide the State into three districts. It was provided that the office of one of the judges should be vacated in three years, one in six years and one in nine years; so that at the expiration of every three years one of the judges should be appointed. The judicial power was further vested in circuit and chancery courts, the judges and chancellors being appointed by the Governor for a term of four years.

Under the constitution each county is divided into five districts, the voters electing a citizen to represent each and the five members constituting its Board of Supervisors. Supervisors and justices of the peace hold their offices for four years.



The conditions of the franchise were mental capacity; age of majority; residence of two years in the State and one year in election district except an ordained clergyman who, if otherwise qualified, was entitled to vote after six months' residence in election district); freedom from a criminal record (crimes specified); non-delinquency in payment of taxes for two years, and ability to read or comprehend the State constitution.

The constitution was adopted by 104 yeas to 8 nays; absent and not voting, 21 delegates. N. D. Guerry, of Lowndes County, had died during the session. The members who voted against the constitution were the following: Frank Burkitt, of Chickasaw County; B. B. Boone, of Prentiss; C. S. Coffey, of Jefferson; John E. Gore, of Webster; W. T. Martin, of Adams; A. J. McLaurin, of Rankin; H. J. McLaurin, of Sharkey, and A. G. McLaurin, of Smith. All of the foregoing delegates who voted in the negative signed the constitution after its adoption except Martin, Gore, and Burkitt. There is nothing in the records of the convention to show the grounds on which the eight based their opposition to the constitution.

Before the convention adjourned, the question of submitting the constitution to the people for adoption was referred to the judiciary committee, of which the able lawyer, judge and popular public citizen, Wiley P. Harris, was chairman. In that capacity and as one of the most influential members of the convention in every respect, he rendered his last important service to the State. Judge Harris reported that the proposition that such submission and ratification are necessary for the validity of a constitution "has no support in any principle of constitutional law and is merely a political theory or doctrine which has in some of the States acquired authority from usage. The doctrine has never prevailed in this State, and has here no sanction from usage," the constitution of 1869 being the only instance. Furthermore, the legislative act of 1890 defined the functions of the convention to be "to revise and amend the present State constitution or enact a new constitution," and declined, on a direct vote, to require submission of the constitution to the people.

#### ORDINANCE ADOPTED BY THE CONVENTION

The constitutional convention also assumed the functions of a legislature and adopted a number of ordinances for the good of the State. The main features of the Australian ballot system were adopted. Terms of state officers were extended to the first

Monday in January, 1896, and provision was made for an election in November, 1891, at which were to be chosen railroad commissioners, members of the legislature and district and county officers, whose terms should expire on the first Monday of January, 1896. A measure was passed to borrow \$50,000 to meet the expenses of the convention. Ordinances were also passed for the following purposes: Requiring the legislature to appoint five commissioners who were to select land suitable for a penitentiary farm, and to provide for the election of a land commissioner in 1895, for a term of four years; authorizing the issue of \$500,000 bonds by the Mississippi levee district commissioners; giving Pearl River County representation in the legislature and assigning it to a congressional district, and exempting permanent factories thereafter established from taxation for a period of ten years.

#### CODE OF 1892

Before the adjournment of the constitutional convention the results of the Federal census of 1890 were published. It gave Mississippi an increase for the decade of 158,000, or a total population of 1,289,000—not a sufficient increase to give the State an additional seat in congress.

The convention had provided for a commission to aid the legislature in drafting such general laws as were necessary to put in operation the provisions of the constitution and conform the existing laws thereto. Governor Stone appointed as the members of the commission Robert H. Thompson, a brilliant young lawyer and member of the State Senate of 1876, George G. Dillard, and Robert B. Campbell, both prominent public officials. They prepared a new codification of the State laws, which was submitted to the legislature of 1892, adopted and published as the Annotated Code of 1892.

The regular session of 1892 was mainly occupied with consideration of the codified laws and the new measures presented by the commissioners to make the body politic consistent and constitutional.

The State was in the midst of a financial and industrial depression caused by the fact that the price of cotton had fallen below the cost of production. It was a continued and bitter comment on the dependence of the people for their prosperity, not to say existence, on the cultivation and sale of one staple. Governor Stone was untiring in his recommendations concerning agriculture and industries. The treasury deficit of 1890 also had its



SENATOR L. Q. C. LAMAR  
From an oil portrait in the Mississippi Hall of Fame





doleful effect upon the depression which was being felt in the State. The disbursements were exceeding the receipts in sums varying from nearly \$90,000 to \$250,000, and when the financial crisis of 1893 overtook the country, the situation in Mississippi was for the time gloomy.

#### DEATH OF L. Q. C. LAMAR

The Commonwealth in 1892 lost one of her greatest and most brilliant sons, Justice L. Q. C. Lamar. As a member of the House of Representatives and the United States Senate, and as Secretary of the Interior and Justice of the Federal Supreme Court, this illustrious Mississippian had won nearly all the leaders of the North and the South to a belief in reconciliation as a remedy, and the only cure for the late bitter sectional estrangement. No prominent Confederate had been so honored by the National Congress and President of the United States as Lamar, when his great ability and unswerving integrity were recognized by his appointment and confirmation in January, 1888, to the post of a justice of the United States Supreme Court.

Of Justice Lamar's work on the bench, Chief Justice Fuller once said: "He was invaluable in consultation. His was the most suggestive mind that I ever knew, and not one of us but has drawn from its inexhaustible store." He was also fully up to the average of the justices in preparing opinions. Other activities also occupied these final years. He was in great demand as a college orator and attended the Ecumenical Council of the Methodist Church as a delegate, which assembled at Washington in October, 1891.

Early in 1892, Justice Lamar showed serious signs of failing vitality and was obliged to temporarily relinquish his judicial duties, visiting Pass Christian and other Mississippi points in search of health. Subsequently, he resumed his place on the bench. In December, 1892, he again started for the Mississippi coast, but was compelled to stop at Macon, Georgia, the old home of his wife, where he suddenly died on January 23, 1893. He was temporarily buried near that city and about a year later the body was carried to Oxford, Mississippi, his old home, where it was permanently interred.

Justice Lamar's French blood was ever in the ascendant, and was indicated by his polished and courtly manners, keen satire and brilliant eloquence. The great Mississippian who had passed away would ever be held in grateful remembrance by all students

of history and lovers of their State. He was thus described by Henry Grady, the Atlanta journalist, a number of years before his death: "Mr. Lamar has all the physical characteristics of his knightly and illustrious family; that peculiarly swarthy complexion, pale but clear; the splendid gray eyes; the high cheek bones; the dark brown hair; the firm and fixed mouth; the face thoroughly haughty and reserved when in repose, and yet full of snap and fire and magnetism when in action."

#### STATE ISSUE OF FIAT MONEY

At a special session of 1894, it was evident that another deficit was before the State for the current year. The Auditor was directed to issue special warrants, instead of cash warrants upon the treasury. The issue was limited to \$200,000 and appeared in the form of bills ranging from \$5 to \$20, payable January 1, 1896. The legislature did not even provide for the printing of the warrants, the money for that purpose being borrowed from a Jackson bank. The use of this fiat money began in June, 1894, in partial payment for State disbursements, and on January 1, 1896, when the \$200,000 limit had been reached, \$50,000 was outstanding.

In his message of 1896, Governor Stone himself gives the sequel of this freakish issue of special warrants. He said: "This miserable makeshift for cash, a forced loan—for it was nothing else—upon the citizens who had nothing to lend, has been extremely unsatisfactory and oftentimes, distressing; school teachers and the public institutions being the chief sufferers. Salaried officers suffered least, as they could arrange to handle the warrants without material loss. Banks and money lenders refused, with the low rate of interest allowed (three per cent) to take them except at a heavy discount. In sections remote from the larger towns, it was difficult to get rid of them upon any terms. \* \* \* This is a form of State credit, than which none can be worse. In fact, it tends to impair confidence in the ability of the legislature to vigorously grasp financial embarrassment and relieve it in a positive businesslike manner. \* \* \*

"The issuing of these special warrants was held by the treasury department of the United States government to be a violation of the Federal laws which prohibit the issuance of such obligations in similitude of the obligations of the United States; and the secret service division of the United States caused the arrest of the Governor, Auditor and Treasurer for an alleged violation



of the Federal statutes that denounce counterfeiting and impose a penalty of twenty years imprisonment for such violation. This was regarded generally as a most outrageous proceeding."

J. A. P. Campbell, who had lately retired after eighteen years of service on the State Supreme bench, was appointed to defend the state officers, and the treasury department engaged one of the ablest lawyers of the State to prosecute, but the grand jury failed to return an indictment and there was no trial.

#### SUGGESTED REFORMS IN THE LAWS

Governor Stone's message of 1894 gave considerable attention to the Annotated Code of 1892, and suggested the repeal or amendment of many provisions which he claimed to be unconstitutional, unnecessary or oppressive. He said that there was no provision for filling vacancies in State offices. The Governor also made an earnest demand "for the better enforcement of the laws of the State and for the better protection of human life." He called attention to the "necessity of some provision for immediate and summary investigation of homicides. Human life is far too cheap. Manslayers often go unwhipped of justice. Nothing calls so loudly for correction as the present miscarriage of justice in trials for homicide. It is the source of many evils. It breeds mobs and lynch law. It has led to the reproach that a man of means may slay his fellow man with impunity." Governor Stone suggested that the legislature had power to create tribunals that could give criminal cases immediate trial and administer justice and, by providing effective government, promote in the minds of the people a respect for government.

#### ADOPTION OF STATE FLAG AND COAT-OF-ARMS

A State flag and coat-of-arms were adopted by the legislature in February, 1894, the Governor signing the act of adoption on the 7th of that month. The chairman of the joint committee which reported it to the legislature was General William T. Martin, the great cavalry officer and a leading member of the constitutional convention of 1890. The description of the flag, the design for which was adopted, is as follows: "One with width two-thirds of its length; with the union square, in which two-thirds of the width of the flag; the ground of the union to be red and a broad blue saltier thereon, bordered with white and emblazoned with thirteen (13) mullets or five pointed stars, corresponding with the number of the original states of the Union; the field to be divided into

three bars of equal width, the upper one blue, the center one white and the lower one, extending the whole length of the flag, red—the national colors; the staff surmounted with a spearhead and a battle-axe below; the flag to be fringed with gold and the staff gilded with gold.”

The design of the coat-of-arms, as recommended and adopted, comprised a blue shield; an eagle upon it with extended pinions, holding in the right talon a palm branch and a bundle of arrows in the left, with the word “Mississippi” above the eagle; the lettering on the shield and eagle to be in gold; below the shield two branches of cotton stalk, saltier wise, and a scroll below extending upwards and on each side three-fourths the length of the shield; upon the scroll, which is to be red, the motto to be printed in gold letters upon white spaces; the motto to be “Virtute et Armis.”

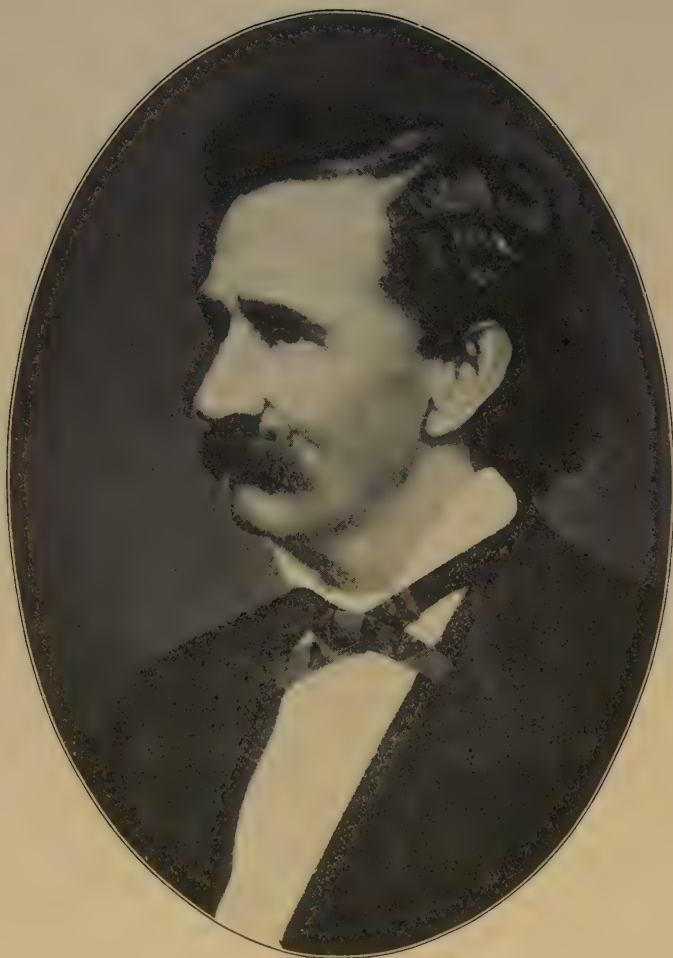
#### HONORS FOR A. J. McLAURIN

On account of ill health, General E. C. Walthall resigned his seat in the United States Senate on January 18, 1894, and in the following month A. J. McLaurin, the able lawyer, legislator and member of the constitutional convention from Rankin County, was elected by the legislature for General Walthall's unexpired term which ended March 4, 1895.

Another honor soon came to Senator McLaurin, for in the autumn of 1895 the Democratic convention nominated him to head the State ticket. The candidate for the Populist party was Frank Burkitt. The election in November resulted in the election of the Democratic ticket by the following vote cast for the gubernatorial candidates: McLaurin, 46,873; Burkitt, 17,466.

#### STATE FINANCES NOT ENCOURAGING

The outgoing administration was still under financial difficulty, this picture being drawn by Governor Stone in his last message to the legislature, January, 1896: “The financial condition of the State, as shown by the current reports of the Auditor and Treasurer, is neither satisfactory nor encouraging. Upon my induction into office in 1890, I was at once confronted with financial complications which, with slight intermissions, have continued to the present time. The difficulties were successfully combatted until the meeting of the special session of the legislature of 1894, by which the special warrant act was passed. \* \* \* The State's resources in treasury cash are still far below the impera-



SENATOR EDWARD CARY WALTHALL  
From an oil portrait in the Mississippi Hall of Fame





tive requirements of the most conservative appropriations at your hands for the current year."

The State tax levy was then five mills. In the past two years the appropriations had exceeded the revenues by \$180,000.

Governor Stone's parting words were: "The credit of the State is a matter of the utmost importance to every taxpayer, and to maintain it the treasury must be provided with means to meet every legitimate demand. If in your wisdom the amount needed for all purposes cannot be raised immediately by taxation without oppressing the people, I recommend the issuance of bonds at a low rate of interest, not exceeding four per cent, non-taxable, for an amount sufficient to meet the emergency, and for such time to run as will enable taxpayers to meet them, principal and interest, without oppression. Such bonds would, in my opinion, readily float at par, and should not be disposed of at a lower figure."

#### ANSELM J. MCLAURIN ASSUMES GOVERNORSHIP

Ex-Senator McLaurin was inaugurated as Governor of Mississippi on January 21, 1896, with the usual ceremonies in the midst of an enthusiastic audience. The State treasury was practically empty of funds to pay the current expenses of the government, but Governor McLaurin put his bravest foot forward and said that so long as the citizenship took a live interest in the government all would be well with the State.

Provision had to be made for the conduct of the State departments and the meeting of other pressing obligations. In March, 1896, the legislature authorized the issue of five per cent bonds in the amount of \$400,000 and due in ten years. They were sold and entered into the receipts of that year. A reissue of the Agricultural and Mechanical College bonds was also ordered. The State tax was fixed at 6 mills on a total valuation of real and personal property amounting to over \$160,000,000. In the following summer, however, the treasury was again empty and continued so until the taxes came in, early in 1897.

The public debt of the State, October 1, 1896, was given as \$2,703,550. The Common School and Swamp Land funds, amounting to more than \$978,000, which had been used by the State, were omitted from the debt statement, because, as remarked by the State Treasurer, to include them could not "fail to injuriously affect the credit of the State." Had these items not been dropped from the Treasurer's books, the State debt would have appeared as more than \$3,682,000.

At the advice of his official associates and the presiding officers of the legislature, Governor McLaurin called a special session for January, 1897. The chief executive showed that for the fiscal year 1895-96 the receipts had been \$1,777,586, including the proceeds of the bonds, and that the current expenses had been \$1,759,759. He made a number of recommendations to meet the situation, and the legislature authorized him to obtain a temporary loan of \$200,000. It also raised the tax rate to 6½ mills.

Into the financial problems of the State was projected a discussion over the proposed building of a new, safe and costly capitol. The preceding legislature had authorized the Governor and the presiding officers of the two houses to employ an expert to report upon the condition of the old State House. The expert pronounced it unsafe. After three weeks' consideration, the legislature passed a bill adopting the plan of J. Riley Gordon, of Texas, creating a building commission elected by that body and providing for the sale of \$750,000 bonds to cover the expense of erecting the new capitol. Governor McLaurin vetoed the bill and the legislature failed to pass it by the constitutional vote. So at this time the cost of a new State House was not added to the other heavy burdens shouldered by the taxpayers.

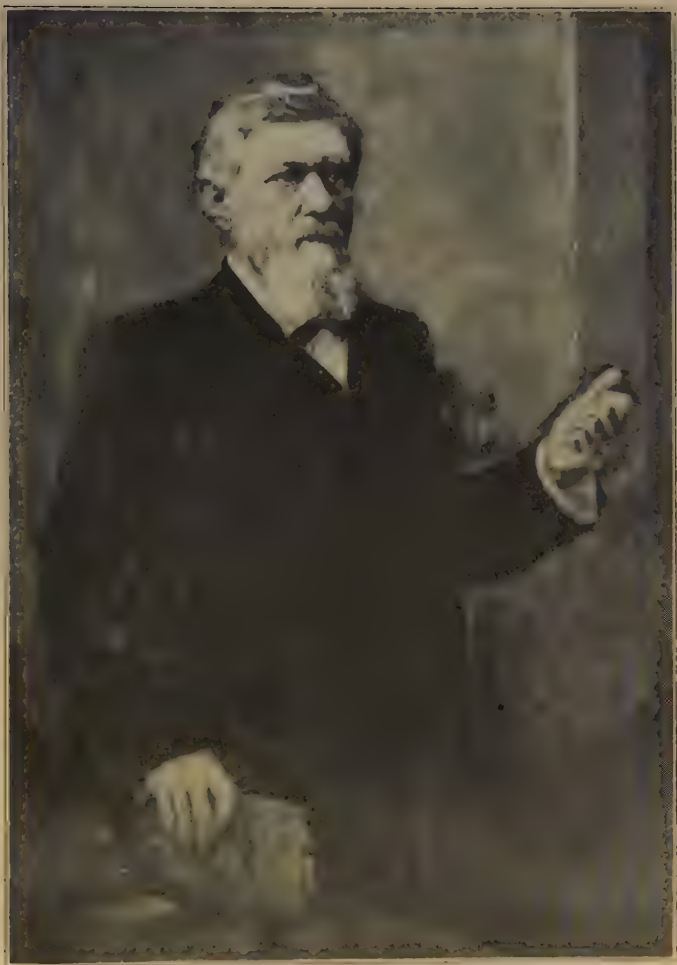
In 1897, 1898 and 1899, Mississippi was again visited by light epidemics of yellow fever—mild, as compared with the visitation of 1878, but, on account of the strict quarantine regulations of the period, acting as a check upon business which had only commenced to revive.

#### DEATH OF SENATORS GEORGE AND WALTHALL

The death of Senator J. Z. George and that some time later of Senator E. C. Walthall, both of whom were serving in the United States Senate, were painful shocks to the people of the entire State, irrespective of politics or other affiliations. Direct, honest and thoroughly educated and informed on all subjects which he discussed, whether of State or national politics, Senator George was often called the great legal light of Mississippi; polished, eloquent, brave and distinguished in war and peace, General Walthall was its Chevalier Bayard.

Two of Senator George's greatest gifts to his State were his masterly leadership of the campaign of 1875 which resulted in the decisive overthrow of carpetbag rule, and his guidance in the Constitutional Convention of 1890. His record of more than sixteen years in the United States Senate is highly creditable.





SENATOR JAMES Z. GEORGE  
From an oil portrait in the Mississippi Hall of Fame



He is honored with the fatherhood of the Federal Department of Agriculture. Senator George was a doer rather than a speaker; but, although his speech was low, often indistinct, and without adornment, it was so weighted with fine and germane material, with the compelling force of an earnest and honorable man behind it, that he was generally recognized as one of the most influential characters of the South.

James W. Garner says in his *Senatorial Career of J. G. George*:

"At the opening of the second session of the 54th congress, in December, 1896, Senator George was too ill to take his seat and, upon request of Senator Walthall, he was granted indefinite leave of absence. He was unable to resume his duties during the session. His health steadily declined, and on August 14th following (1897) he died at Mississippi City, whither he had gone in the hope of being benefited by the sea breezes, his end being hastened by the death of his wife in July previous.

"Upon the opening of congress in December, 1897, Senator Walthall announced to the senate the death of his colleague, saying that the State had lost its most useful and distinguished servant, the senate one of its ablest and most conspicuous members and the masses of the people throughout the country, an earnest and powerful champion and defender. The senate adopted a resolution of 'deep regret and profound sorrow,' and adjourned as a further mark of respect."

When the formal eulogies on the life and character of the deceased were pronounced in the senate, high tributes of praise and affection were paid by representatives of New England, the middle west, the west and the south.

Writing of Senator Walthall, Mary V. Duval, author of *The School History of Mississippi*, and within the inner circle of acquaintances who admired and loved this distinguished citizen of Mississippi, says: "His last appearance in the senate was made when he was so weak that he was hardly able to walk. He went in response to his convictions of duty, against the advice of his physicians and the wishes of his friends and family. The occasion was one which called forth the tenderest feelings of his nature, the memorial service to his late colleague and friend, Senator J. Z. George, of Mississippi. He poured forth his great tender soul into an eloquent tribute to the memory of his departed friend, and, like the death song of the swan, his parting spirit lent sweetness and strength to its notes. Two weeks from that day, on the evening



of the 21st of April, 1898, his noble spirit crossed the river of death, the harbor bar was passed, and none who knew him will doubt that he found a kindly welcome on the other shore."

General and Senator Walthall died in Washington, after twelve years of splendid service in the senate. He had succeeded Lamar in the upper house of congress as the great leader of manly reconciliation between the North and the South and the robe of honor was never transferred to more worthy shoulders. Lamar's submersion of his inspiring eloquence into cabinet and judicial duties was a notable and rather surprising phase of his character, and would have been an irreparable loss to his State and country had not Walthall been fully competent to advance along the glorious pathway already surveyed. Some of the qualities which enabled Walthall to continue the high standard of Mississippi statesmanship and eloquence set by Lamar have been noted in other publications by the author as follows: General Walthall's power as an orator was personal. He had a marvelous harmony of manner and matter, of delivery and feeling. He had all the intensity of the enthusiast combined with the true judgment of the philosopher. His style was warm, beautiful and convincing, his manner earnest, intense and polished. He combined the simplicity and naturalness of a country gentleman with all the graces and accomplishments of a savant and scholar.

The body of Mississippi's "ideal senator" was tenderly borne to Holly Springs and buried beneath a mass of flowers that came from every city, town and village of the State. Thus disappeared from mortal eyes, but not from the immortality of history, the last of Mississippi's triumvirate of great Reconstructionists—Lamar, George and Walthall.

#### WAR WITH SPAIN, 1898

Mississippi had always sympathized with Cuba in the efforts of her people to secure independence from Spanish rule. Practical coöperation with the revolutionists was manifested by a large faction in the State led by Governor John A. Quitman in the early and middle '50s. In 1896, when the revolution was at its height, the legislature adopted a resolution extending sympathy to the oppressed people of the Island in their war for independence, and called upon congress and the president of the United States to grant belligerent rights to the Cuban republic. In January, 1898, upon receiving information of the terrible condition of the Island under the Weyler administration, the legislature resolved that

"we believe it to be the duty of the United States government to at once intervene, peaceably if it can, but forcibly if it must, to save the people of Cuba from the cruel fate of annihilation by the barbarous and inhuman methods of the Spanish government." The attitude assumed by the United States government in the first year of the McKinley administration led to the recall of Weyler and the proposal of Cuban autonomy.

But the revolution continued and on February 15, 1898, the battleship Maine sent to Havana harbor on the request of Consul Fitzhugh Lee, was destroyed by an explosion. This outrage was followed by a popular demand for war, but the government restricted itself to proposals of intervention and demand for an armistice. Attempts by Spain to form an European coalition against the United States, and preparations in this country for hostilities, were followed by a severance of diplomatic relations between the two countries on April 21, 1898; the declaration of a Cuban blockade by the United States on the 22nd, and the formal declaration of war, by Spain on the 24th and by the United States on the following day.

President McKinley called for a volunteer army of 125,000 men on the day that diplomatic relations were broken, and on April 29th, 1898, Governor McLaurin called upon Mississippi to furnish her quota of two regiments. The State had no funds on hand, but as all military expenses were to be borne by the United States, individual credit sufficed for immediate purposes. Camp Port Henry was established near Jackson, in command of Col. George C. Hoskins, on the 10th of May. The Capital Light Guards, the first to go into camp, were soon followed by other companies of the National Guard, which furnished over half the men enlisted.

The First Regiment Mississippi Volunteer Infantry of ten companies was mustered in at Camp Port Henry and left for the United States army camp at Chickamauga Park in May, 1898. Its colonel was George M. Govan; Lieutenant Colonel, H. O. Williams.

The Second Regiment consisting of twelve companies was mustered into the Federal service at the Jackson camp in June, 1898, about the time the first army sailed from Tampa, Florida. William A. Montgomery was colonel and Devereaux Shields, lieutenant colonel. Company M, of this regiment, was from Memphis, and there was a sprinkling of recruits from western and

other states in both the First and Second regiments, but mainly in the Second.

Under the second call by the President, in which the quota of Mississippi was six companies, the Third regiment was organized at Camp Port Henry, and mustered into the service August 4, 1898, under command of Lt. Col. Robert W. Banks. Some of the companies of the Third Regiment were almost entirely enlisted in Chicago and New Orleans.

The three regiments organized in Mississippi included some of the finest young men in the State and their commanders were veterans of the Confederate army. They were eager to get into action, but it was not their fortune to reach the scene of battle. The First Regiment was mustered out at Columbia, Tennessee, December 20, 1898; the Second, on the following day, and the Third, at Albany, Georgia, March 17, 1899. Colonel Govan, of the First Regiment, died not long after the war.

Another command formed in the State was the Fifth Immune Regiment, United States Volunteers. It was mustered in at Columbus, and was composed of enlistments from Alabama, Mississippi and Louisiana, and commanded by Col. H. D. Money, Jr., of Mississippi. This regiment was one of those that relieved the army of General Shafter at Santiago, when courage was required to face the danger of pestilence, and did garrison duty from August, 1898, to March, 1899.

#### RAILROAD EXEMPTION FROM TAXES REPEALED

With the finances of the State at a low ebb, determined action was taken by the revenue agent to collect taxes from the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley and the Illinois Central railroad companies, which claimed tax exemption under the charters of old systems which had been absorbed into those in active operation. In 1892, the old Louisville, New Orleans & Texas had been absorbed by the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley system, of which the Illinois Central had since secured control. In 1897, the State revenue agent began suit against these two companies for back taxes amounting to \$750,000. These taxes had been withheld on the claim that former legislative acts had given this exemption until the profits should enable the declaration of a dividend of eight per cent.

In his message of 1898, Governor McLaurin advised the repeal of such exemptions, believing "that upon a fair, just and equitable deal between the railroad company (the Illinois Cen-





CONFEDERATE MONUMENT  
JACKSON



tral) and the State, the railroad company has long since been enabled to pay an annual dividend of 8 per cent upon the actual cost of construction of its road, and ought to pay its taxes as other citizens of the State are required to do." Cases were also brought against other companies. The repeal was finally made and sustained by the Supreme Courts of the State and the United States.

#### RECOMMENDS POPULAR ELECTION OF UNITED STATES SENATORS

A recommendation made by Governor McLaurin in his message of 1898 caused much attention and wide comment; it asked the legislature to send a memorial to congress asking for an amendment to the constitution requiring the election of senators by the voters of each state. He said: "Between plutocracy and democracy there can be no harmony. They are in constant conflict in every land until one or the other prevails. Every advantage gained and fortified is an incentive to further and more vigorous aggression on the part of the victor, while is correspondingly demoralizes and weakens the loser. Every change which puts the election of their officers more directly in the hands of the people gives them greater strength and more power and influence in public affairs."

#### THE ELECTION OF 1899

The Democratic convention of 1899 nominated a ticket headed by Andrew Houston Longino, a well known lawyer born in Lawrence County, who had served with conspicuous ability in the legislature, as United States attorney for the southern district of Mississippi and chancellor of the State. Dr. R. K. Prewitt was the nominee of the People's party. The Republicans made no nomination. Longino was elected by a vote of 42,273, as against 6,007 cast for Prewitt.

An amendment to the constitution was also supposed to be adopted, and was actually inserted in the constitution, making the judges of the supreme, circuit, and chancery courts elective by the voters of the several districts. In May of the following year, the Supreme Court held that it was not constitutionally adopted.

#### FINANCIAL OUTLOOK BRIGHTER

By an act of the legislature in 1898 the valuable timber lands recently donated by the United States for the support of the State University, the Agricultural and Mechanical College, the Indus-



trial Institute and College and the Alcorn University, were sold by the State at \$6 an acre. The University lands brought \$134,000; those of the A. & M. College, \$141,000; Industrial Institute, \$156,000, and the Alcorn University, \$96,000. These items materially swelled the receipts of the State treasury, although they also increased the State debt.

With the brighter outlook for 1898, the valuation of real estate also increased; which swelled the tax fund.

In the year ending September 30, 1898, the expenditures were \$1,469,070; in the following year, \$1,425,332; balance in the treasury, October 1, 1899, \$333,765. The loan of \$85,000 had been paid. In his last message of 1900 Governor McLaurin reported that the condition of the State treasury was satisfactory, and creditable to those who had labored to bring about the good result. This could hardly be said of any other year for more than a decade.

#### LITERARY ACTIVITIES IN MISSISSIPPI

While the educational system was being constantly improved in Mississippi during the '80s and '90s, the war, followed by the dark and harassing period of Reconstruction, had checked literary effort of a purely creative nature by its people. The generation for the most part growing to manhood and womanhood at this period had been denied all opportunity of scholastic culture. Many of the men had served as sixteen-year-old soldiers in the armies of the Confederacy, while the women about that age had grown old before their time in home service of an exacting nature amid the constant scenes of war and reconstruction. Now as middle aged men and women they faced the fact that for them all scholarly equipment meant only a dream of what might have been.

The able public men of the State had for many generations before the war produced a very finished form of oratorical, legal, and legislative writing, but with the exception of such writers as John W. Monette, J. F. H. Claiborne, J. H. Ingraham, and Joseph B. Cobb, few produced purely literary work that in any way succeeded. Historical memoirs and monographs however were plentiful and helped to preserve the history of the State.

That the ante bellum women and the women of the Confederate period possessed literary aspirations is attested by hundreds of half-finished manuscripts—crude enough in most instances—hidden away in secret places. The Southern women of this portion of the nineteenth century were averse to publicity of any nature, though the better class read a great deal and in the environ-

ment of their drawing rooms conversed fluently of public matters, some of them holding opinions of quite an independent nature. The accomplishments such as music, dancing, and entertaining were stressed to the exclusion of other branches. The generation that grew up immediately after the Confederacy, as has been stated, were to a great extent denied educational opportunity, only in exceptional instances, and few of this period aspired to any creative effort. But later even these developed along various intellectual lines under the influence of women's organizations of both a local and national nature which flooded the country during this period, drawing the women of the North and South in closer bonds of fellowship. Women's clubs for cultural improvement and enjoyment sprang up everywhere, embracing the study of literature, music, and art along with many social reforms, the custom continuing with good results down to the present. The women's organizations in Mississippi include the Colonial Dames in America, Daughters of the American Revolution, Daughters of 1812, Federation of Women's Clubs, those of the Masonic and other fraternal organizations, Prohibition and Suffrage. The Southern organization known as the United Daughters of the Confederacy makes a stronger local appeal than any other. With such cultural influences springing up in their communities even the generation of women coming after the war was brought in contact with intellectual movements and soon became a part of them, though there was as yet little chance for purely creative work except in rare instances.

The State has been represented in the national organization of Daughters of the American Revolution by the following Vice Presidents General: Mrs. Egbert Jones, Mrs. C. M. Williamson, Mrs. Andrew Fuller Fox and Mrs. E. F. Noel.

The present generation enjoy the best educational advantages and are seizing every opportunity for the development of their genius and talent. The literary output of the State after the War was distinguished by the fine historical work of Jefferson Davis and Mrs. Davis, the literary productions of Winnie Davis and Sherwood Bonner, and the theological and other writings of Bishops Hugh Miller Thompson and Charles B. Galloway. Distinguished from those who produced literature of more or less merit was young Irwin Russell of Port Gibson, Mississippi, whose discovery of the charm and rare portrayal of the negro dialect has made his name famous. In any library where the dialect literature of the people is collected, Russell's "Christmas in the Quarters" and "Marse John" will take first rank. To this

young genius, who died early, Joel Chandler Harris acknowledges his first conception of the literary value of the negro dialect.

The literary circles of the State at the present day are represented by many who have aspired to a worthy place in authorship, the list containing such names as Stark Young, William Alexander Percy, Harris Dickson, Norvelle Richardson, Gerrard Harris, the late Walter Malone, who made his home in Memphis; Blanche Williams, Eron Rowland, N. D. Deupree, and a number of others who have displayed genius and talent. In musical circles, Chalmers Clifton of New York City takes high rank. The Mississippi Historical Society's publications teem with historical monographs and memoirs that do credit to numerous gifted writers of the State, while other States now claim many Mississippi writers who are achieving recognition along various fields of literary and historical effort, among them J. W. Garner, F. L. Riley and Joseph R. Taylor. A bibliography of all Mississippi authors and writers is in course of preparation by the State Department of History.

#### REFERENCES

*Encyclopedia of Mississippi History*, by Dunbar Rowland, 1907. General reference.

*Mississippi Official and Statistical Register, 1904* (See "Fourth Constitution of the State of Mississippi").

*Mississippi Official and Statistical Register, 1908* (See "Spanish-American War, 1898").

*Mississippi Official and Statistical Register, 1917* (See "Mississippi's State Flag and Coat-of-Arms"). Also, general reference.

*Publications of the Mississippi Historical Society:*

Vol. II: *Rise and Fall of Negro Rule in Mississippi*, by Dunbar Rowland.

Vol. IV: *Political and Parliamentary Orators and Oratory in Mississippi*, by Dunbar Rowland; *The Chevalier Bayard of Mississippi*, Edward Cary Walthall, by Miss Mary Duval; *History of Millsaps College*, by Pres. W. B. Murrah.

Vol. VI: *The Causes of the Convention of 1890*, by Judge S. S. Calhoun; *Constitutional Convention of 1890*, by J. S. McNeily; *Suffrage and Reconstruction in Mississippi*, by Frank Johnston.

Vol. VII: *Senatorial Career of J. Z. George*, by James W. Garner. *Life, Time and Speeches of L. Q. C. Lamar*, by Edward Mayes, 1895.







FLAG OF MISSISSIPPI

As emblems of sovereignty seven flags have waved  
over the State of Mississippi:

FLAG OF SPAIN, 1512-1699

FLAG OF FRANCE, 1699-1763

FLAG OF ENGLAND, 1763-1779

FLAG OF SPAIN, 1779-1798 AND 1812

FLAG OF THE UNITED STATES, 1798-1861

THE MAGNOLIA FLAG OF MISSISSIPPI, 1861-1894

FLAG OF THE CONFEDERACY, 1861-1865

FLAG OF THE UNITED STATES, 1865-

FLAG OF MISSISSIPPI, 1894-



As emblem of authority, even the name of the  
State of Mississippi

State of Mississippi

State of Mississippi

State of Mississippi

State of Mississippi

State of Mississippi

State of Mississippi

State of Mississippi

State of Mississippi

State of Mississippi

## CHAPTER XXIX

### A NEW GENERATION

INAUGURATION OF THE LONGINO ADMINISTRATION—THE NEW CAPITOL—ELECTION FOR CONGRESSMEN AND CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENTS—CREATION OF THE MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT OF ARCHIVES AND HISTORY—STATE INSURANCE DEPARTMENT CREATED—ADOPTION OF THE MAGNOLIA AS STATE FLOWER—EXTENSION OF CONVICT FARM SYSTEM—BEGINNING OF THE OYSTER DISPUTE—GOOD ROADS MOVEMENT—GOVERNOR LONGINO ENCOURAGED—PASSAGE OF PRIMARY ELECTION LAW—CONSTITUTIONALITY OF THE LAW VINDICATED—THE PRIMARY ELECTIONS OF 1903—EPITOME OF THE LONGINO ADMINISTRATION—GOV. JAMES K. VARDAMAN INAUGURATED IN THE NEW CAPITOL—LEGISLATION OF 1904—CREATION OF TEXT BOOK COMMISSION—THE BEAUVOIR CONFEDERATE HOME—YELLOW FEVER EXTERMINATED IN MISSISSIPPI—THE PENITENTIARY FARMS—BOUNDARY DECISION AGAINST MISSISSIPPI—LAWS PASSED IN 1906—PENITENTIARY SYSTEM REFORMED—VARDAMAN DEFEATED FOR UNITED STATES SENATOR BY WILLIAMS—EDMOND F. NOEL CHOSEN FOR GOVERNOR—SOCIAL CONDITIONS IN MISSISSIPPI.

With the death of Jefferson Davis, Lamar, George, Walthall, and others of a noble type of manhood representing the older generation, Mississippi commenced to put forward her younger men. Governor McLaurin was the last Confederate soldier to serve as the State's chief executive. Andrew H. Longino was too young for service in the Confederate army, but was old enough to share in the work of reconstruction and as a young man played his part well.

#### INAUGURATION OF THE LONGINO ADMINISTRATION

Prior to his inauguration as governor, in January, 1900, A. H. Longino was especially identified with southern Mississippi. He was born in Lawrence County, was clerk of its circuit and chancery courts before he was admitted to the bar, afterward represented Lawrence, Pike and Lincoln counties in the State senate, was for two years United States district attorney for the southern district of Mississippi and for five years subsequent to his election as governor held the judgeship of the Court of Chancery. He had been a delegate to almost every Democratic State convention since attaining his majority, and in 1900 was chairman of

the Mississippi delegation to the National convention held at Kansas City which nominated William Jennings Bryan for the presidency.

With Governor Longino the following went into office: James T. Harrison, Lieutenant Governor; J. L. Power, Secretary of State; W. Q. Cole, Auditor; J. R. Stowers, Treasurer; Monroe McClurg, Attorney General; H. L. Whitfield, Superintendent of Education; E. W. Brown, Clerk of the Supreme Court; E. H. Nall, Land Commissioner; Wirt Adams, Revenue Agent; J. D. McInnis, A. Q. May and J. C. Kincannon, Railroad Commissioners.

In his inaugural address, delivered January 16, 1900, Governor Longino made the following recommendations: for the building of a new State House; for the State Historical Society; and for the establishment of a textile school at the Agricultural and Mechanical College, laws to prevent mobs and lynchings, employment of all convicts on the State farms, improvement of roads under a commissioner in each county, a general primary election law, and reform school law to make distribution of fund depend upon actual school attendance. He argued against the proposed policy of making a race distinction in the matter of school support, and regarding corporation legislation, expressed a hope that "no more sentimental or prejudiced opposition to railroads or other corporate enterprises will find favor with the legislature, so that capital hunting investment will have no just cause to pass Mississippi and go to other states offering legitimate inducements."

#### THE NEW CAPITOL

It might well be said that enterprise and common-sense liberality marked the Longino administration from the first. Although Governor McLaurin on the grounds of economy had vetoed the New Capitol bill of the previous legislature, Governor Longino, influenced by public opinion, approved the measure creating a State House Commission, February 21, 1900. That body had full power to secure plans and make contracts for the new building, which with all furnishings necessary for occupancy was not to exceed \$1,000,000, and was to be located on the "present penitentiary grounds of the State." The original commission was composed of Gov. A. H. Longino, ex-officio president of the board; Attorney General Monroe McClurg; Professor J. C. Hardy, appointed by the Governor; P. A. Rush, selected by the senate, and W. G. Stovall, chosen by the house of representatives. L. T. Fitz-





THE NEW CAPITOL OF MISSISSIPPI



hugh was appointed secretary by the Governor. After the death of Governor Stone, Professor Hardy was appointed president of the A. & M. College and the Governor appointed Judge R. H. Thompson to fill the vacancy.

After a competitive architectural contest during which fourteen plans were submitted, the design of Theodore C. Link, of St. Louis, was adopted, and the building contract was let to the Wells Brothers Company, of Chicago, at \$833,179. The actual work was commenced on the building in March, 1901, although excavations for the foundations had been made during the summer of 1900. The contractors agreed to complete the capitol in thirty-three months, and without a backset of any nature fulfilled their agreement.

The legislature which created the State House Commission authorized the issuance of \$1,000,000 of bonds to defray the cost of its construction. Mainly, however, through the recovery of back taxes due from the railroads of the State and collected by the Revenue Agent, Wirt Adams, the State was not obliged to issue these bonds, but met the cost of the capitol construction without incurring new indebtedness. On this point Governor Longino said in 1902: "The amount collected by and through the State Revenue Agent and paid into the State, county, municipal and levee board treasuries for the past two years is unprecedented in the history of that office, and is ample evidence of the efficiency of Revenue Agent Wirt Adams, who has conducted all suits instituted by him with fairness and impartiality." Mr. Adams' report showed that he had paid into the State treasury the sum of \$345,552 and into the county treasuries, \$345,552. Other payments, with the amounts in hand of tax collectors, made a grand total of \$1,096,958, which sum after deducting the agent's fees was paid into the State treasury.

#### ELECTIONS FOR CONGRESSMEN AND CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENTS

By the census of 1900, Mississippi became entitled to another congressman, making a total of eight.

At the congressional election of that year, two amendments to the constitution were adopted. One of them devoted the poll tax to the county school fund alone; it had previously been treated as part of the general fund. The amendment read: "There shall be a county common school fund, which shall consist of the poll-tax to be retained in the counties where the same is collected, and a State common school fund to be taken from the general fund



in the State treasury, which together shall be sufficient to maintain the common schools for the term of four months."

Another amendment adopted was that which provided for the reapportionment of the senators and representatives of the legislature based on the decennial Federal census of 1900. Such apportionments, which applied to the legislature of 1902, gave at least one representative to each county of the State. Virtually three new political subdivisions were made, each of which was to have equal representation irrespective of population—at least forty-four representatives being apportioned to each three sections. The number should never be more than 133, or the number of senators more than 45.

The sections or political divisions thus created were as follows:

Section 1—Counties of Tishomingo, Alcorn, Prentiss, Lee, Itawamba, Tippah, Union, Benton, Marshall, Lafayette, Pontotoc, Monroe, Chickasaw, Calhoun, Yalobusha, Grenada, Carroll, Montgomery, Choctaw, Webster, Clay, Lowndes and Oktibbeha, or the territory now comprising them; substantially northeast Mississippi.

Section 2—Counties of Attala, Winston, Noxubee, Kemper, Leake, Neshoba, Lauderdale, Newton, Scott, Rankin, Clarke, Jasper, Smith, Simpson, Copiah, Franklin, Lincoln, Lawrence, Covington, Jones, Wayne, Greene, Perry, Marion, Pike, Pearl River, Hancock, Harrison and Jackson, or the territory now composing them—comprising mostly central and southern counties.

Section 3—The remaining counties of the State, largely in the northwestern and western portions.

The amendment which provided a new apportionment for the legislature also abolished the State census.

#### CREATION OF THE MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT OF ARCHIVES AND HISTORY

A significant event of this period was the creation of the Mississippi Historical Commission by legislative enactment of March 2, 1900. It was significant because it indicated a growing sentiment in favor of preserving the historical records of the State, a work that was being performed by many of the older states of the Union. It was noteworthy also because it was proof that the men and women of the State wished to set forth the record honestly and completely, and that its real citizenship had no desire to withhold anything from the scrutiny of posterity.

Through this measure, the legislature enacted that the President of the Mississippi Historical Society should appoint five persons to form a Mississippi Historical Commission, whose duty it should be, without expense to the State, "to make a full, detailed and exhaustive examination of all sources and materials, manuscript, documentary and record, of the history of Mississippi."

The legislature appropriated \$1,000 annually for 1900 and 1901 to aid the Mississippi Historical Society in the printing of its publications, including the report of the commission. This official recognition of the importance of such work was peculiarly significant.

Under authority of this act, Gen. Stephen D. Lee, then president of the Historical Society, appointed as members of the commission: Dr. Franklin L. Riley, University of Mississippi, chairman; Col. J. L. Power, Jackson; Bishop Charles B. Galloway, Jackson; Gerard C. Brandon, Natchez, and P. K. Mayers, Pascagoula. Captain Mayers and Mr. Brandon subsequently resigned and were succeeded by Prof. J. M. White, of the Agricultural and Mechanical College, and Rev. T. L. Mellen, of Forest. The commission held its first meeting in the State Library on October 17, 1900, and made its report to Governor Longino on November 1, 1901.

As a result of its thorough and careful examination of the historical field of that period (1900-01) in Mississippi, the commission recommended to Governor Longino the establishment of a State Department of Archives and History, to be under the supervision of a director elected by a board of nine trustees. The first board of trustees were Gen. Stephen D. Lee, Bishop Charles B. Galloway, Chancellor R. B. Fulton, Dr. R. W. Jones, Hon. J. R. Preston, Dr. Franklin L. Riley, Judge B. T. Kimbrough, Prof. J. M. White, and Prof. G. H. Brunson. The author was elected to the directorship of the department March 15th, 1902. The duties of the department embraced the collection and classification of all the State's records, the establishment of a museum for historical relics, a Hall of Fame for portraits and statues of illustrious Mississippians, and a historical library, to include all manuscripts, books and pamphlets relating in any way to Mississippi and Mississippians.

According to the terms of the Act of Establishment and subsequent legislation the duties of the Director of the Department are:

1. The care and custody of the official archives of the State.

2. The collection and preservation of materials bearing upon the history of the State and of the territory included therein from the earliest times.

3. The editing and compilation of official records and other historical materials of value.

4. The diffusion of knowledge in reference to the history and resources of Mississippi.

5. The encouragement of historical work and research among the people.

6. The arrangement and classification of valuable primary material, not official.

7. The collection of data in reference to soldiers from Mississippi in the war between the United States and the Confederate States, the War of 1812, War with Mexico, Spanish-American War and World War, and to cause the same to be prepared for publication as speedily as possible.

8. The collection of portraits of the great men of Mississippi, pictures of historic scenes, historic houses and homes.

9. The editing and compilation after each general election of an official and statistical register of the State of Mississippi.

10. The direction of the future work of the Mississippi Historical Commission, as its ex-officio chairman.

11. The collection of historical materials of a printed or documentary character bearing upon the history of the State.

12. Keeping a record of the official acts of the Board of Trustees of the Department.

It will be of interest in this connection to trace the history of the official archives of the State from the beginning of Governor Sargent's administration to the present and to give what conclusions may be drawn from the evidence at hand of the removals from place to place to which they have been subjected. There is evidence to show that some of the official papers, letters to the Federal government and proclamations to the people of the Territory of Governor Sargent, were issued from "Old Concord," the famous official residence of the governors of the Province during the Spanish occupation. It is safe, then, to state that the first depository of the territorial archives was the old home of the Spanish governors. There is also evidence to show that the official records of the Territory were taken to Natchez during the first year of the administration of Governor Sargent.

During the administration of Governor Claiborne the town of





FRONT OF THE MISSISSIPPI STATE CAPITOL, SHOWING TYMPANUM



SECTION OF THE MISSISSIPPI HALL OF FAME



Washington was made the seat of the territorial government and the official records were moved there.

It is stated in a report of the trustees of Jefferson College that the archives of the State were deposited with the college librarian when the legislature of 1819 met in Natchez.

In 1821 the seat of government was located at Columbia and it is known that at least a part of the records were kept there, as several manuscripts, messages, bills and acts of the legislature are dated at that place.

Jackson was made the capital of the State in 1821 and the archives were brought to the new seat of government between that year and 1824 and deposited, no doubt, in the little capitol building, which stood on the corner of Capitol and President streets, where the Harding building now stands.

When the new Capitol at the head of Capitol Street was completed the records were again moved, where they remained until 1863.

When the capture of Jackson by the Federal forces was a certainty, Governor Pettus had the official records of the State, which were in daily use, moved to Meridian, a place of greater safety. When Meridian was threatened they were moved to Enterprise and again to Columbus and Macon in the order named.

By order of Governor Clark they were returned to Jackson in 1865. The records that remained in the capitol building at Jackson during the war and the reconstruction period suffered greatly from ill usage of a varied nature and in many instances were scattered about in the streets and stored in dark cellars. Before the establishment of the Department of Archives and History there had never been a place for the preservation and arrangement of that portion of the archives of the State not in daily use.

With the exception of the Supreme Court there had been no attempt to keep the records of the different departments of the State government not in active use in a systematic way.

This neglect was not the fault of the officials; for, as a general rule a public official could know nothing of the older records of his office and had little time to concern himself about any except those which were in daily use. When their offices became too crowded with accumulated records it was absolutely necessary to make room for daily needs by removing them to other quarters.

The old library room on the third floor of the old Capitol building was generally used as a place of deposit for the overflow of the departments, many other rooms on the same floor were used



for a like purpose and in the course of time an immense mass of the most valuable records of the State accumulated in that portion of the building. Under such conditions an arrangement or classification of material by the departments was impossible.

Official documents of all kinds from all departments were thrown together in hopeless confusion, and in this neglected condition they were generally regarded as old waste papers of no value.

The third floor of the Capitol building had for many years been entirely neglected, ruin and decay were in evidence on all sides, the accumulated dust and dirt of years was there, and summer suns and winter storms held sway among the musty tomes of the past.

This precious collection of primary historical material was frequently opened to the ravages of relic hunters and stamp collectors, who were allowed to take and carry away what pleased their fancy. A few historical documents of great value fell into the hands of private citizens both in and out of the State. Many of these were returned to the Historical Department.

In spite of neglect and rough usage the condition of the valuable official documents and archives of the State was better than one might suppose. The records reached back to the French, Spanish, and English occupation, a few documents of that period having escaped destruction.

The early territorial records beginning with the administration of Governor Sargent and ending with the administration of Governor Holmes were found to be full and well preserved.

The greater part of the official archives were allowed to remain in the old library room until about 1896. It was feared that the weight of the records above the Supreme Court room, where the old library was situated, was dangerous to the judges below, and they were committed by the court to the Penitentiary.

When the old penitentiary building was torn down to make way for the new Capitol the records were returned to the old Capitol building and placed in the corridors. They were packed in fifty boxes without regard to order or arrangement, the original packages were broken by rough handling, which resulted in many instances in the archives of Governor Sargent's time being mingled in a confused mass with those of Governor Foote's administration. The archives of the Executive, the Secretary of State, Auditor, Attorney-General, and others were found in a confused jumble in the same packages.



SECTION OF THE STATE MUSEUM, SHOWING FLAGS AND MEMENTOES OF THE WAR FOR SOUTHERN INDEPENDENCE, WITH THE MISSISSIPPI HALL OF FAME IN THE DISTANCE





## STATE INSURANCE DEPARTMENT CREATED

The insurance laws of the State were revised in 1902, the legislative act approved March 5th of that year establishing a Department of Insurance. It was charged with "the execution of all laws now in force or which may be enacted hereafter, relating to all insurance, including indemnity or guaranty and other companies, corporations, associations or orders." The chief officer of the department was designated the Insurance Commissioner; but until he was elected in 1903 the duties of the office were performed by the State Auditor. It is now one of the important departments of the State government, under the direction of a Commissioner of Insurance elected by the people. The first Commissioner was W. Q. Cole, formerly of Yalobusha County. He was succeeded in the office by T. M. Henry. The Department transacts an enormous amount of important business that requires the services of a number of clerks and stenographers.

## ADOPTION OF THE MAGNOLIA AS STATE FLOWER

Among much other educational progress that had been set on foot in the State by a highly cultured and widely read coterie of scholarly educators was the selection of the State motto "*Virtute et Armis*" by Hon. J. R. Preston in 1894. The selection of a State Flower by the teachers and Pupils of the Mississippi schools to represent the Commonwealth came up in 1900 through their initiative. There was some diversity of opinion as to what the choice should be. The cotton bloom, which had been adopted by the State Federation of Women's Clubs, had a strong following, being in itself a thing of beauty and also closely connected with the development and history of Mississippi. The cape jasmine, although not a native of the State nor widely distributed in it, had considerable support. The yellow jessamine, a native growth, also received commendation, as was the case with the myrtle and several other flowers.

But from the first agitation for the adoption of a State Flower, it was evident that the stately and beautiful magnolia, because of its evergreen forests throughout southern Mississippi and its groves and graceful single trees scattered everywhere in the State, was the one that appealed to the majority. The election to determine the matter was held on the 28th of November, 1900, and the vote was confined to the pupils of the schools. Col.

J. L. Power, Secretary of State, received returns from 237 schools, which cast 23,278 votes. Of this number, the magnolia received 12,745, the cotton bloom 4,171, and the cape jasmine 2,584, with scattering votes given to other flowers.

#### EXTENSION OF CONVICT FARM SYSTEM

The constitution of 1890 abolished the leasing system of penitentiary convicts after December 31, 1894, and authorized the legislature to place them on State farms where they were to be worked under State supervision. In that year farms were purchased in Rankin, Hinds and Holmes counties, and subsequently a prison was built on the Rankin farm for the convicts not put to work. When the old penitentiary was torn down in 1900-01 to make way for the new capitol, the buildings erected at Oakley farm, Hinds County, were used for the confinement of the convicts formerly imprisoned at Jackson. The legislature of 1900 appropriated \$80,000 for the purchase of another State farm, and the Board of Control, which had charge of the convicts, bought nearly 14,000 acres in Sunflower County for that purpose. Preparations were at once made to build stockades for the convicts and clear a portion of the land for cultivation. A hospital, officers' residences and other buildings were afterward erected, and the Sunflower farm became the leader of its kind in the South.

#### BEGINNING OF THE OYSTER DISPUTE

The maritime boundary between Mississippi and Louisiana assumed importance with the development of the oyster beds in the extensive marsh east of St. Bernard peninsula. The peninsula juts up from Lake Borgne, Louisiana, toward the mouth of the Pearl River and within eighteen miles of the Mississippi shore. For thirty miles east of it is a stretch of archipelago called the Grand or Louisiana marsh. The islands are covered by sea grass and most of them submerged by high tide. This region is a fertile oyster country and for some time previous to the incoming of the Longino administration the oyster men of Louisiana and Mississippi were in such constant and bitter conflict that there was danger of a clash at arms between the sheriffs of St. Bernard Parish and Harrison County.

The matter became so serious that on January 19, 1901, Governor William W. Heard of Louisiana called a mass meeting at

New Orleans, at which a resolution was adopted to appoint a State commission to confer with a like body from Mississippi and "consider the determination of the water boundary line between the two states and arrange for its easy location and identification by a proper system of buoys." On the 9th of February, Governor Longino appointed as the Mississippi boundary commission the following: J. I. Ford, Scranton; E. J. Bowers and A. Keller, Bay St. Louis, and W. A. White and H. T. Howard, Biloxi, the last named chairman of the board. The two commissions met in New Orleans on March 26th, but could not agree, and the dispute was finally taken to the United States Supreme Court. A neutral zone was fixed, which was not satisfactory to the Mississippi oyster dealers, and the contentions dragged through the Supreme Court for five years.

#### GOOD ROADS MOVEMENT

A road improvement system was created by the legislative enactment of the Road Contract law in 1900. A county road commissioner was authorized, but the adoption of the law was optional with the counties.

Little practical progress was made in the good roads movement, although so much interest was aroused that, in the spring of 1901, the first convention of the State to encourage the building of substantial highways was held at Jackson. J. A. Redhead was president and forty-two counties were represented. The movement was encouraged by the running of a special train over the Illinois Central system, in order to demonstrate at various places the modern methods and appliances for the improvement of roads.

There was some excitement about this time connected with affairs in the State treasury of Mississippi, but fortunately there was no loss connected with it. The facts are reproduced from the *Encyclopedia of Mississippi History*, as that publication was written from original records:

"On August 15, 1901, Governor Longino made a sudden demand upon the State Treasurer (J. R. Stowers) for a count of the cash on hand. When it was made the same day, a shortage of \$107,000 was discovered, which it was understood was loaned to a foreign bank, contrary to law. The money was returned to the treasury, but after a correspondence between the Governor and Treasurer, the Treasurer was suspended August 28th, and he re-



signed September 6th. This transaction led to the indictment of the Treasurer, F. T. Raiford, the Cashier, and Phil A. Rush, a banker of Senatobia, who were tried but after a mistrial, were acquitted.

"As Stowers' successor, the Governor appointed G. W. Carlisle. A few days later, J. L. Power, Secretary of State, died, and his son, J. W. Power, was appointed to fill the vacancy. On November 5th, there was a special election to fill these offices, at which J. W. Power received 12,335 votes to about 11,000 for other candidates, and Mr. Carlisle 13,107 votes to 9,770 for M. M. Evans. In the previous year, a special election had been held to fill various vacancies in office, at which the vote was even less, practically amounting to a disregard of the franchise privilege."

#### GOVERNOR LONGINO ENCOURAGED

Notwithstanding some disappointments in his administration when half of his term had expired, Governor Longino found grounds for much encouragement in his message of 1902 in which he said: "It gives me pleasure to say that it is manifest in the State that there exists a better recognition\*of the mutuality of interests among all classes, and that there is a more fraternal feeling among the people generally than I remember to have ever before witnessed. There exists, also, absolute friendliness between labor and capital and a becoming liberality of sentiment by the masses toward corporate and other investments of money in our midst.

"The progressive spirit displayed by your honorable body at the session in 1900 seems to have inspired the people with new hopes and to have given fresh impetus to all manner of business enterprises in the State. For the past two years the capital incorporated, on which the required charter fees were paid, amounts to the handsome sum of \$26,500,000. Banking capital during said period has increased about \$6,000,000; ten or a dozen mills for the manufacture of cotton have been built; twelve railroad charters have been granted, and, as shown by the Railroad Gazette at the close of the year 1900, Mississippi stood fourth on the list of states in the number of miles of railroads built during that year. \* \* \* I feel that the legislature and the people are to be congratulated upon the material advancement going on in the State and the auspicious signs for even greater success in the future."

## PASSAGE OF PRIMARY ELECTION LAW

For a dozen years after the adoption of the constitution of 1890, the opinion was quite general that there was no greater or more inexcusable evil in the politics of Mississippi than the nomination of candidates for office through the action of conventions or mass meetings. State conventions degenerated into trading places for politicians. Such gatherings to "express the will of the people" were farces which did not deceive any but the most ignorant and dense; as they were openly directed by "executive committees," which, in turn, were subject to the will of the political bosses. The result was that the people were losing all interest in the official nominees and thousands stayed away from the polls on election days.

This state of affairs was inexcusable for the intelligent men of Mississippi, since the constitution itself provided a radical remedy for the evil. Section 247, Article XII, provides that "the legislature shall enact laws to secure fairness in party primary elections, conventions, or other methods of naming candidates." The State code of 1892 contained a chapter on the subject of primary elections, but it was so loosely drawn as to be useless as an effective check to nominating abuses. The Senate Committee on Registration and Elections, in 1900, had the question under consideration. Its chairman, B. C. Adams, of Grenada County, invited Edmond F. Noel, of Lexington, Holmes County, a prominent lawyer and ex-district attorney, to appear before the committee and present to it the provisions of a primary election bill which Mr. Noel was preparing. For several years before the adoption of the 1890 constitution and afterward while a member of the State Senate and as an influential private citizen, he was a persistent advocate of the primary election law and the amendment favoring an elective judiciary.

In the legislature of 1900 Mr. Noel coöperated with the subcommittee having the primary election movement in hand and the bill which finally passed the senate by 28 to 5 embodied his suggestions. The house committee to which it was referred reported favorably, but an active minority prevented a vote in that body.

When the legislature of 1902 assembled, the Noel bill was again introduced in the senate, passed the upper house as before, and, although its progress was delayed at every turn, the final vote showed only one "nay." When it reached the house, there was

another bill before the committee which was considering the subject of nominations. Its author was Eaton J. Bowers, a prominent Democratic lawyer of Bay St. Louis who was then a candidate for congress. The authors of the two bills appeared before the house committee and discussed the relative merits of their measures. Although the majority reported against the Noel bill, its author made a minority report and it passed the lower house by a vote of 92 to 2. After some amendments had been added, the bill became law on March 4, 1902, the day before final adjournment.

Senate Bill No. 1, now known as the primary election law, as amended in 1904, requires that "all nominations for State, district, county and county district officers, made by the different parties of the State, shall hereafter be made by primary elections." A State convention was to be held by each political party in 1904, and every four years thereafter, to select a State executive committee (three delegates from each congressional district), delegates to the national convention and to nominate presidential electors. Each county was entitled to a representation in the convention equal to twice its representation in the House of Representatives; the delegates to be selected by conventions in each county, the representation in which was also regulated. The county conventions selected their executive committees for terms of four years.

The first general primary was to be held between the 1st and 10th of August, and the second, if one was necessary, three weeks later. Any candidate who received the majority of the popular vote cast for the office for which he was a candidate in the first primary was to be the nominee of his party for such office. If for any offices there should be no majority nomination, then a second primary was to be ordered, in which the two candidates receiving the highest vote in the first primary were to be voted for. For the legislative and county nominations, candidates might agree to a plurality choice.

No persons should be eligible to participate in primary elections unless they were qualified electors, intended to support the nominations in which they participated, had been identified with the political party holding the primary for the two preceding years and were not excluded from such primary by regulations of the party State Executive Committee. The expenses of the primary election system were to be borne by the party holding the primary, and the cost of ballots and booths was to be apportioned



among the candidates. The charging of other expenses to candidates other than those mentioned was forbidden.

It was explicitly stated that "the name of no candidate is placed upon the official ballot in any general or special election, as a party nominee, who is not nominated in pursuance of the provisions of this act and the election of any party nominee nominated otherwise, shall be void. No political party is entitled to recognition in the appointment of election officers unless it has made nominations according to this system. Nominations for United States senator are made at the primary elections under the same regulations governing nominations of State officers."

#### CONSTITUTIONALITY OF THE LAW VINDICATED

Edmond F. Noel, who is responsible for the primary election law of Mississippi, has this to say of the first case brought into court to test the constitutionality of the measure: "Before an election could be held a test case was made in Issaquena County. The Democratic executive committee of that county ignored the law and called a convention to nominate a justice of the peace. Mandamus proceedings were instituted against that committee to compel them to order a primary election for that nomination, instead of a convention. The committee contended that the act was unconstitutional because, among other reasons, primary elections were made the exclusive method of nomination, unduly abridging the rights of electors to seek office.

"Judge George Anderson sustained the law. On the trial of the appeal in the Supreme Court, by invitation of the Attorney General Judge J. A. P. Campbell and I became his associates. The defense was represented by Messrs. McWillie & Thompson and H. P. Farish. The judgment of the lower court was affirmed and the constitutionality of the primary election law fully vindicated.

"The case is reported in *80 Miss. Report*, p. 617. The political aspects of the measure are summarized in the minority report before referred to, printed in the *House Journal of 1902*, p. 272; and its constitutional features in briefs, *80 Miss. Report*, p. 326."

#### THE PRIMARY ELECTIONS OF 1903

The first primary elections under the new law were held August 6, 1903, for Democratic State officers and a United States

senator. Former Gov. A. J. McLaurin was nominated for the upper house of congress without opposition, receiving 71,650 votes. There was no choice for governor as none of the candidates had a majority. James K. Vardaman received 39,679 votes; F. A. Critz, 34,813, and E. F. Noel, 24,223. Another primary was also held to nominate railroad commissioners for the first and second districts. The election held on the 27th of August, 1903, gave the nomination to Vardaman, by a vote of 53,032 as against 46,249 cast for Critz. R. L. Bradley and S. D. McNair were nominated for railroad commissioners.

The ticket thus nominated was elected without opposition in November, as no primaries had been held by any party but the Democratic. Vardaman was elected by a vote of 32,191.

The following State officials were elected in 1903 and went into office with Governor Vardaman: J. P. Carter, Lieutenant Governor; J. W. Power, Secretary of State; William Williams, Attorney General; T. M. Henry, Auditor of Public Accounts; W. J. Miller, Treasurer; H. L. Whitfield, Superintendent of Education; Wirt Adams, Revenue Agent; George C. Myers, Supreme Court Clerk; E. H. Nall, Land Commissioner; W. Q. Cole, Insurance Commissioner; S. D. McNair, J. C. Kincannon, and R. L. Bradley, Railroad Commissioners.

#### SUMMARY OF THE LONGINO ADMINISTRATION

In his last message of January 19, 1904, Governor Longino said: "Encouraged by liberal laws and tempted by the unequalled opportunities for profitable investment, capital has poured into the State by the millions and given to Mississippi an industrial, manufacturing and commercial importance and thrift, never before enjoyed by our people."

Information collected by J. L. Power, the Secretary of State, showed that in the four years 1896-99, 365 charters were granted and recorded, and in 1900-03, 1,312. These enterprises were capitalized at \$25,644,000 in the first period, as compared with \$73,500,000 in the second. The bulk of investment, as indicated by the charters, was in mercantile companies, lumber manufactures, oil mills, electric companies and banks. The valuation of property for taxation had been increased to \$250,000,000, an addition of about \$100,000,000 to the valuation which had prevailed from 1870 to 1890 and later. In the four years of Longino's administration, 733 miles of new railroad had been built and 400 more were under construction. In the same time the expenditures of

the State government had risen to an average of \$2,500,000 annually, and education, both in the common schools and colleges, was supported with a liberality before unknown. Governor Longino was being congratulated on numerous achievements of his administration. Every department of the State government was performing work that helped in both its material and intellectual progress and as an indication of the people's intellectual aspiration, the same administration that provided for the burden of a new capitol, also created a State Department for the preservation of its historical records. The State at this period was marked by a high tide of public and private improvement and advancement for both the white and the negro population.

#### GOVERNOR JAMES K. VARDAMAN INAUGURATED IN NEW CAPITOL

James K. Vardaman was the first governor to be inaugurated in the new capitol building. This had been completed in July, 1903, and was dedicated in a statewide celebration that attracted the attention of the entire country for its beauty and dignity and for its material and cultural significance. The new Governor took his oath of office in the house of representatives before Chief Justice Albert H. Whitfield.

Governor Vardaman had been a resident of Mississippi since he was seven years of age. His father was a native of the State, but a few years before the establishment of the Southern Confederacy had moved to Texas, from which State he served in the Confederate army and in which the future governor was born. While a lawyer by profession, James K. Vardaman was, for a decade, an editor in Montgomery and Leflore counties. He represented Leflore County in the lower house of the legislature in the sessions of 1890, 1892 and 1894, and in the year last mentioned served as its speaker. In 1892 and 1896 he was a presidential elector on the Democratic ticket, and his election as governor came on November 3, 1903.

Governor Vardaman's inaugural address designated the election which placed him in office as "an intestine conflict, a contest within the Democratic party (the general election being in effect but a ratification of the result of the primary)—a party composed, as it should be, exclusively of the white men. The primary election law enacted by the last legislature afforded an opportunity, which was readily embraced by all white qualified electors to participate in the government of their State. \* \* \*"



Governor Vardaman's administration was not as radical in regard to the negro as it bid fair to be during the campaign. The negroes of Mississippi have been exploited and used in State politics to the disadvantage of both the white and the black population, the custom dating back to the Republican rule during the Reconstruction period. In his inaugural address the Governor referred specifically to the amendments to the Federal Constitution that invested the negro immediately after the war with all the privileges of citizenship.

"The nation should correct this error," he said, "this stupendous solecism, and now is the time to do it. \* \* \* The Southern people should take the initiative. They are familiar with all the facts; they alone are capable of informing the world of the profound, God-stamped, time-fixed and unalterable incompetence of the negro for citizenship in a white man's country."

The Governor recommended the improvement of highways, establishment of State depositories, encouragement of immigration and agriculture, investment of foreign capital, ample support of education for white children, the founding of a soldiers' home for Confederates and a liberal system of pensions for their indigent and helpless.

#### LEGISLATION OF 1904

Among the important laws of 1904 were those establishing two new agricultural experiment stations, one in the northwestern part of the State and one in the delta; authorizing the boards of levee commissioners to issue \$1,500,000 in bonds; protecting wild birds other than game birds; requiring equal but separate accommodations on street cars for white people and negroes; creating a permanent capitol commission; erecting the county of Lamar from Marion and Pearl River counties, and creating a commission to build a new institution for the deaf and dumb to replace the one burned in March, 1902.

Governor Vardaman also approved an act March 19, 1904, for the appointment of three commissioners from the supreme court districts to codify the general laws of the State, annotate the opinions of the Supreme Court of the United States and the State court and include the constitutions of the United States and of Mississippi. The Governor appointed as members of the code commission, Chief Justice A. H. Whitfield of the Supreme Court, T. C. Catchings, of Vicksburg, and W. H. Hardy, of Hattiesburg.



JEFFERSON DAVIS BEAUVOIR MEMORIAL HOME FOR MISSISSIPPI CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS





## CREATION OF TEXT BOOK COMMISSION

The law of this session creating the Text Book Commission required the Governor to appoint eight leading educators, who with the State Superintendent of Education, were to adopt a uniform system of text books to be used by the schools for a period of five years. The commission was empowered to receive bids and make contracts with publishers, and the books thus selected and purchased were to be stored in one or two State depositories and with two or more agencies in each county, from which the authorized officials could obtain such books at the contract price. Governor Vardaman appointed the following as the first Text Book Commission of Mississippi: D. A. Hill, Booneville; L. H. Jobe, Dumas; C. E. Saunders, Greenwood; O. A. Shaw, Winona; L. Q. C. Williams, Leakesville; T. K. Boggan, Collins; H. P. Hughes, McComb City; E. L. Bailey, Jackson.

## THE BEAUVOIR CONFEDERATE HOME

Through the efforts of the Mississippi division of the United Sons of Confederate Veterans and the Daughters of the Confederacy, fostered by Mrs. A. McKimbrough, Beauvoir, on the Mississippi Sound a few miles east of Mississippi City, and, during his declining years the beautiful home of Jefferson Davis, was purchased from Mrs. Davis with the understanding that it was to be used as a home for disabled Confederate veterans, their wives and widows. The Beauvoir Confederate Home was opened, with appropriate ceremonies, on December 10, 1903. The Daughters of the Confederacy had raised the funds for furnishing and maintaining the home until the legislature should make the necessary appropriation. The legislature of 1904 appropriated \$10,000 to support the home for that year and \$12,500 for 1905. The act making the appropriations provided that the control of the home should be vested in a board of six directors, to be appointed by the Governor, who should be president ex-officio of the board. The trustees appointed by Governor Vardaman were: Dr. T. R. Henderson, Greenwood; Thomas M. Henry, Jackson; John Y. Murry, Jr., Ripley; J. W. Odom, Nesbit; J. Hiram McGhee, Little Springs; O. L. McKay, Meridian.

## YELLOW FEVER EXTERMINATED IN MISSISSIPPI

The officials of Mississippi, in coöperation with the Federal health authorities determined to prevent the introduction of yel-

low fever into the State in the fall of 1905. New Orleans was the origin of the plague and, although in July, inspectors were placed on the trains running from that city and guards posted along the Louisiana-Mississippi line, with the Marine Hospital service in general command of the situation, it was ascertained that the fever had prevailed in the Italian quarter of that city for several weeks before it was known. Excursion trains from New Orleans to various Mississippi towns are believed to have conveyed the contagion.

The first case reported in Mississippi was that of an Italian refugee at Lumberton, Lamar County. The patient was screened in order to prevent the conveyance of the malady to mosquitoes, and no other case occurred there. At Sumrall, Clarke County, there was the same experience. A negro excursion from Vicksburg on July 20th is believed to have introduced the fever to that city, which was officially reported about a month later. As the case developed at different places, a State health officer was placed in charge, who worked with the Marine hospital authorities in a steady campaign against the mosquito, now known to be the cause of the fever. Patients at the hospitals, who were carefully screened, were visited by their friends daily without alarm and without infection. In all places where the disease appeared, or where it was feared, cisterns and pools were screened or oiled and attempts made at fumigation, though it was for a time difficult to overcome the belief that the disease was contagious; by the ignorant and simple it was thought to be a "mysterious dispensation of Providence."

In August and September, 1905, nearly 870 cases were officially reported by the health officers at various points in Mississippi, and of that number less than eight per cent proved fatal. The places which suffered the greatest number of fatalities were Vicksburg, 21, and Hamburg, 15. Those which had the greatest number of cases were: Vicksburg, 210; Natchez, 196 (only 9 deaths); Gulfport, 118 (3 deaths). In proportion to the cases treated (63), Hamburg had the greatest percentage of fatalities.

At the official announcement of a yellow fever epidemic in New Orleans, Dr. J. F. Hunter, secretary of the Mississippi State Board of Health, wrote as follows: "When yellow fever was announced in New Orleans on the 21st of July I must confess that I was almost staggered by the news, especially when I realized the fact that we had at least three months to fight the disease, and only \$5,000 emergency fund to make the fight with. The

executive committee of the State Board of Health, realizing the dreadful calamity that would befall the people of our State determined to make a bold fight to protect them."

When it became evident that the disease would rage in epidemic form in the State, Governor Vardaman wrote a letter to each member of the legislature stating the case, and in response received promises of support that authorized him to borrow money for quarantine purposes. The expense incurred was about \$45,000. The unprecedented mild winter of 1905-06 caused fear of a renewal of danger from another epidemic, but the war on the mosquito was resumed early in the spring of 1906. Aided by the enforcement of the new Federal quarantine law, adopted largely through the efforts of the Mississippi congressional delegation, the danger was averted.

The years 1905-06 marked the extinction of yellow fever as a scourge, and even as an epidemic.

#### THE PENITENTIARY FARMS

The legislature of 1906 was much agitated over the management, or mismanagement of the penitentiary farms by the Board of Control. Governor Vardaman and the legislature were united in their criticisms, although in one particular the State Supreme Court sustained the board. In December, 1904, the Board of Control had discarded the working of all private plantations by the convicts except Sandy Bayou, the property of State Senator H. J. McLaurin. A year afterward the board proposed to renew the McLaurin contract and Governor Vardaman obtained a temporary injunction against such action. The injunction was afterward dissolved by the Supreme Court, but while the question was pending the legislature of 1906 passed a law forbidding the work of convicts on lands other than the penitentiary farms, with the exception of that authorized by the constitution, on levees, public works and public roads.

The Governor's position on the problem of the penitentiary farms was stated in his message of 1906 in which he severely criticised the action of the Board of Control in "contracting with a member of the legislature to work his plantation on shares, when there were 8,000 acres of land to be cleared on the Sunflower farm. There were also available for farming—5,000 acres on the Sunflower farm, 1,200 on the Belmont place, 600 or 800 on the Rankin farm and 1,500 on the Oakley place. Most of the latter was rented to small farmers." The Governor com-



mented: "If the State can make money working a private individual's land and giving that private individual half the products of the convict's toil, I cannot understand why it cannot make more money working its own land and keeping the entire product of the convict's toil."

He further said: "Partisan politics should be absolutely eliminated from the penitentiary management." He estimated the penitentiary property as representing an investment of nearly \$2,000,000. "The penitentiary farms," he continued, "should be the model farms of the State. They should be used to demonstrate on a large scale the advantages to the farmers of experiments made at the Agricultural and Mechanical College on a small scale. Scientific agriculture, tile drainage, fertilization of soil, growth of plants, should be the lessons taught upon the State's plantations. Intelligent direction, with the absolute control of the labor, would make that easy of accomplishment, and at the same time peculiarly profitable to the State; also instructive to the convict, which lessons would be of use to him in after life."

A report by the Revenue Agent for 1906 made it very evident that the Sunflower farm was by far the most valuable of the penitentiary properties. The total value of prison property, real estate and personal, was placed at \$871,000, of which the Sunflower farm (nearly 14,000 acres) was listed at \$532,000. The total acreage of the four convict farms was more than 21,000 and valued at \$630,000.

The special committee of the house appointed to investigate the management of the penitentiary farms, reported that the general hospital at the Oakley farm was a "huge shack, absolutely unfitted for its purpose." It had many windows open to the winter weather and enormous quantities of whiskey were received. The committee urged the sale of the Oakley farm, concentration of all able-bodied negro convicts at the Sunflower farm; transfer of the sick from the Delta to the Hill farm in Rankin County; that penitentiary affairs be divorced from politics and civil service rules be adopted.

#### BOUNDARY DECISION AGAINST MISSISSIPPI

As it became evident that the maritime boundary between Louisiana and Mississippi could not be satisfactorily determined by the States themselves the decision was finally left to the United States Supreme Court. The case was entered as an original suit in equity, on October 10, 11 and 12, 1905, and decided March 5,

1906. In rendering the decision, Chief Justice Melville W. Fuller said: "The general land office of the United States in all the maps it has caused to be made of Louisiana and Mississippi has been consistent in recognition of the ownership by Louisiana of the disputed area. The record contains much evidence of the exercise by Louisiana of jurisdiction over the territory in dispute and the general recognition of it by Mississippi as belonging to Louisiana."

The final decree as entered on April 23, 1906, reads as follows "This cause came on to be heard on the pleadings and proofs and was argued by counsel. On consideration thereof it is found by the court that the State of Louisiana, complainant, is entitled to a decree recognizing and declaring the real, certain and true boundary south of the State of Mississippi, and north of the southeast portion of the State of Louisiana, and separating the two states in the waters of Lake Borgne and Mississippi Sound, to be and that it is, the deep water channel sailing line emerging from the most eastern mouth of Pearl River into Lake Borgne, and extending through the northeastern corner of Lake Borgne north of Half Moon or Grand Island, thence east and south through Mississippi Sound, through South Pass between Cat Island and Isle a Pitre, to the Gulf of Mexico, as delineated on the following map made up of parts of Charts Nos. 190 and 191 of the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey, embracing the particular locality.

"And it is ordered, adjudged and decreed accordingly.

"And it is further ordered, adjudged and decreed that the State of Mississippi, its officers, agents and citizens, be and they are hereby enjoined and restrained from disputing the sovereignty and ownership of the State of Louisiana in the land and water territory south and west of said boundary line as laid down on the foregoing map.

"And that the costs of this suit be borne by the State of Mississippi."

As stated by Franklin L. Riley in his paper *Mississippi-Louisiana Boundary* in the Publications of the Mississippi Historical Society: "The decision of the Supreme Court upheld the contention of Louisiana throughout. As a result, Mississippi lost her claim to valuable oyster beds from which her citizens had taken oysters for an indefinite period, and was by the decree of the court forced to bear all the expenses of the suit. She was, therefore, little concerned about the demarcation of the boundary line,

leaving it to her sister State to take the initiative in this important work."

#### LAWS PASSED IN 1906

The commission appointed in 1904 to revise the Mississippi code of laws completed its work in 1905 and submitted it to the legislature of 1906 for adoption. The commission recommended quite a number of changes in the Annotated Code, as adopted in 1892, but few of them were approved.

Numerous good measures enacted by the Legislature were also approved: creating a Department of Agriculture and Commerce, of which Henry E. Blakeslee, of Jackson, became the first commissioner, appointed in May; providing for a geological, economic and topographical survey of the State; creating and organizing Jefferson Davis and Forrest counties; authorizing the organization of the Mississippi Vicksburg Park Commission and "to provide for the erection of a memorial or memorials in the Vicksburg National Military Park to the Mississippi soldiers in the Confederate army engaged in the hostilities at Vicksburg during the late Civil war;" to use for a branch Agricultural Experiment station the buildings and grounds of the Normal school established at Holly Springs for the education of colored pupils and to purchase the site for another agricultural experiment station in Washington County; appropriations to pay the interest on the \$1,000,000 bonds authorized to be issued by the special legislature of 1906; to raise revenue to carry on the State government for 1906 and 1907; and making June 3rd, the birthday of Jefferson Davis, a legal holiday and Confederate Memorial day.

#### PENITENTIARY SYSTEM REFORMED

Under the new code of 1906, the penitentiary system of the State was radically reformed. One of its sections states that "the plantation owned by the State in Sunflower County, and such other places as are owned, or may be hereafter owned or operated by the State, shall constitute the Penitentiary." But the provision of the law which gave the most general satisfaction was that which placed the management of the system in the hands of three trustees appointed by the Governor to serve until 1908, their successors to be elected by the people in 1907. The first Board of Trustees of the State Penitentiary appointed by the Governor consisted of C. C. Smith, W. A. Montgomery and L. T. Taylor.



## VARDAMAN DEFEATED FOR UNITED STATES SENATOR BY WILLIAMS

Governor Vardaman was a candidate for the United States Senate to succeed Hernando D. Money, of Carrollton. After serving in the national House of Representatives during seven sessions of congress and in the senate since the death of Gen. J. Z. George in 1897, Mr. Money's long experience as a legislator at Washington called for a strong successor. The Governor was aggressive, popular and had the well organized machinery of the State government largely behind him; but his opponent, John Sharp Williams, had ably represented the fifth district for five congresses and the new eighth district, for three and was a Democratic leader of national fame. He was not only a well equipped politician, but an acknowledged statesman, and was able to counteract the activities of the party machine in promoting the candidacy of Governor Vardaman.

The primaries for the nomination of a United States senator to succeed Senator Money, who was not a candidate, were held August 1, 1907, and resulted in the selection of Mr. Williams by a vote of 59,496 to 58,848, received by Vardaman. In January, 1908, Mr. Williams was elected to the United States Senate by the legislature and took his seat March 4, 1911.

## EDMOND F. NOEL CHOSEN FOR GOVERNOR

At the same primary election which nominated Mr. Williams for the United States Senate there were six candidates for governor—Edmond F. Noel, Earl L. Brewer, Charles Scott, T. U. Sisson, Jeff Truly and E. N. Thomas. Messrs. Noel and Brewer received the highest votes, and on August 22nd the former was nominated by a majority of 2,002 over Brewer. Governor Noel was elected by a vote of 29,529. It is illustrative of the changed political condition of Mississippi to recall the fact that in 1881, more than a quarter of a century previous, when Robert Lowry was pitted against Benjamin King, within a few votes of more than 100,000 over the total of 1907 were cast by the electors of Mississippi. With the Democratic party supreme in the State, under the constitution and code then in force after the candidate had received his nomination, his election was conceded.

The following State officials were elected in 1907 and went into office with the Noel administration: Luther Manship, Lieutenant Governor; J. W. Power, Secretary of State; R. V. Fletcher, Attorney General, succeeded by J. B. Sterling, who was succeeded

by S. S. Hudson; E. J. Smith, Auditor of Public Accounts; G. R. Edwards, Treasurer; J. N. Powers, Superintendent of Education; Wirt Adams, Revenue Agent; George C. Myers, Supreme Court Clerk; T. M. Henry, Insurance Commissioner; John A. Webb, F. M. Lee, W. R. Scott, Railroad Commissioners; H. E. Blakeslee, Commissioner of Agriculture and Commerce; C. C. Smith, W. A. Montgomery, and L. T. Taylor, Trustees State Penitentiary.

#### SOCIAL CONDITIONS IN MISSISSIPPI

From the foregoing chapters, beginning with Gov. John M. Stone's administration, it is seen that in her governmental affairs Mississippi had been reclaimed from the blight of war and the military rule following it and was now in the hands of a new generation, free to work out her destiny along new lines of progress in the manner of the other states of the Union. Her development was now normal, and much had been accomplished by the Confederate veteran to rehabilitate the State since the removal of Federal authorities from her soil. The changes however that had been wrought by war could not be met in a day nor a year, and the abolition of slavery was leveling the barriers that had stood mountain high between the aristocrat and the poor whites. Mississippi had now to face a problem other than that of Federal rule or negro suffrage: the poor whites, long held down, were coming into their own, with scant education and lack of discretion and poise, but always aspiring. In the new condition of things the master and his former overseer were now to contend for the same social honors and privileges. One soon became as poor as the other. The free school was bringing their children together in the closest contact. Soon one became as well educated as the other—not that either obtained any to speak of. The one representing the rising element had the advantage—and more than he dreamed—of the one that based his claim on heredity, since he knew how to work for the things he wanted and knew what he wanted, the most coveted thing being social power; he wanted riches, too, but it is doubtful if he would have cared so much for this had it not been the means by which social recognition could be had of his neighbors. Consequently he strove with the energy that characterizes all strong native growth, whether of nature or of man. He even grew patronizing, an attitude that cut the aristocrat as of a rapier passing through his body. Still the latter bore it, drifting along half aimlessly, depending on family prestige and the pride—both true and false

—that it engenders. The two regarded each other antagonistically, but somehow contrived to frequently intermarry, some of the family unions connecting a high-headed aristocrat of the “Marse John” type through his daughter or son with a newly elected State official or member of the professional class but one generation removed from the Georgia cracker type but now so carefully veneered that to the average eye he far outshone his noble kinsman whom his enemies taunted with having impaled on his coat-of-arms a gibbering black slave. The children of these marriages—more often called *mesalliances*—took and still take rank in both social and professional circles, and are so blended and commingled with the old leaven that one can hardly tell the difference unless he is canny enough in such matters.

The ability of the generation thus produced to stand out in effort and achievement is as much traceable to the new blood as to the old blood, and the commingling was much easier than the old would admit. High position was now in the reach of all who had the nerve and the verve to grasp it. And who like this new stock so confident that it was their rightful portion? It did not require much education to be a politician, it was very evident, and while society was being reconstructed the State was receiving into its public institutions a deluge of charlantry and mountebankry along with the new energy and skill that enabled it to dare and win. Every State in the South faced the same condition at some period after the Confederacy fell and such States as Mississippi with a large number of illiterate whites were soon to see their public life largely in the control of the sons and daughters of their non-slaveholding class, or if slaveholders owned so few that their names never appeared in the plantation lists.

Thus in the South after the war democracy began to have its day, and newly acquired wealth and education have burned away the barriers that rose so austere and forbiddingly between the wealthy slaveholder and his overseer—not that the former was unkind to the latter, but that India was never bound more completely by the thralls of caste than the landed gentry of the South. Whatever the war did or did not do, it accomplished this: by making all poor alike it bridged the chasm between the aristocrat and the “po’ white trash.” The bitter individual humiliation experienced in the social upheaval is best known to the participants, but all could see that the State, too, was coming in for its share.

But ridicule the new order as some may, democracy, wealth, and education have been powerful factors since the fall of the



landed aristocracy in the South in readjusting social conditions. And what is more, some of the dusty survivals of the old regime—though they may on the sly enjoy Mencken's "American Mercury"—are nevertheless glad to be seen driving with the newly arrived Nabob in his Rolls Royce. Search the records in the country from which they emigrated and perhaps one will be found to have as much claim to a coat-of-arms as the other.

But whether for the most part of the heraldic class or not, they in Mississippi are all of a good Anglo-Saxon stock with a slight infusion of French and Spanish in the coast population to insure the artistic temperament. In the development of a great State—and Mississippi, with all its shortcomings, is a great State—if the type of man and woman peculiar to the old South gave her her finer cultural ideals and aspirations and stressed the gentler amenities of life to the struggling classes that came forward after the War for Southern Independence must be given the credit for the main portion of her virility and progress.

#### REFERENCES

*Mississippi Official and Statistical Registers, 1904 and 1908*, by Dunbar Rowland.

*Encyclopedia of Mississippi History*, by Dunbar Rowland.

*Journals of the Senate and House of Representatives, 1900-1908*.

*Messages of Governors Longino and Vardaman, 1900-1908*.

*Minutes of the Capitol Commission, 1900-1903*.

*Reports of the State Board of Health, 1900-1908*.

*First Annual Report of the Mississippi Department of Archives and History, 1902*.

## CHAPTER XXX

### EIGHT CONSTRUCTIVE YEARS

THE NOEL ADMINISTRATION—ENCOURAGEMENT OF AGRICULTURE AND LIVE STOCK—DEATH OF GEN. STEPHEN D. LEE—DEATH OF BISHOP CHARLES B. GALLOWAY—LEROY PERCY SUCCEEDS UNITED STATES SENATOR McLAURIN—ESTABLISHMENT OF AGRICULTURAL HIGH SCHOOLS IN THE STATE—OTHER ENCOURAGEMENTS FOR RURAL DEVELOPMENT—A STATE PURE FOOD LAW ENACTED—TRUSTEES OF UNIVERSITY AND COLLEGES—THE MISSISSIPPI NORMAL COLLEGE—THE STATE CHARITY HOSPITAL—EARL LEROY BREWER ELECTED GOVERNOR—THE 1912 LEGISLATURE—PRESERVING THE OLD STATE CAPITOL—GUARANTEEING BANK DEPOSITS—ADMINISTRATIVE AND EXECUTIVE DEVELOPMENT—THE ELECTIONS OF 1914—ELECTIONS OF 1915.

The State government of Mississippi was for the next eight years under Governors Edmond F. Noel and Earl L. Brewer, whose administrations were cast at a time of much State progress and improvement along many lines. The eight years witnessed much advancement and growth in the educational system of the State, great interest being manifested in the common schools and higher institutions of learning. Scientific agriculture was developed and placed within the reach of the people at large; manufactures were promoted and at the same time children were protected from overwork by child labor laws, the women of the State taking an active interest in the last as they also did in much other legislation. Pure food laws were enacted during this period; judges were made elective; new departments in conformity with advanced legislative and executive thought were created and progress was evident as will be seen in the following chapter.

#### THE NOEL ADMINISTRATION

Edmond F. Noel was inaugurated Governor of Mississippi on January 21, 1908. From the year when he commenced the practice of law in 1877, until his retirement at the conclusion of his term in January, 1912, and afterward, his home was Lexington, Holmes County. For more than a quarter of a century he had been in public office, as district attorney and in both houses of the legislature, and reliance could always be placed upon him to ac-

quit himself with credit and carry out the wishes of the progressive, intelligent element of the State. Throughout his entire public and professional career he had been the untiring advocate of primary elections and the choice of the judiciary by popular vote. More than any other of his able public efforts, that record made him the choice of the people for Governor of the State.

#### ENCOURAGEMENT OF AGRICULTURE AND LIVE STOCK

The new governor urged the encouragement of the agricultural interests of the State from the standpoint of science, breadth and diversity. Quite early, therefore, in the first session of the 1908 legislature, an act was passed to provide for county agricultural high schools. Under that law, the schools were chiefly supported by county funds, but as amended in 1910, the legislature was authorized, after certain requirements had been fulfilled by the schools, to appropriate not more than \$1,500 a year, or \$3,000 a year where the school is established by two counties jointly, toward the support of these institutions.

In line with the urging of the most thoughtful and practical men that the industries of the State be diversified as much as possible, was the creation of a State Live Stock Sanitary Board. Its members were to consist of the commissioner of agriculture and commerce, who should be ex-officio chairman of the board; the professor of animal husbandry at the Agricultural and Mechanical College, who should be State veterinarian; also, two other members appointed by the Governor as representatives of the live stock breeders of the State to serve for four years, or until their successors have duly qualified. The work of this board was announced as the eradication of ticks, hog cholera, bovine tuberculosis and other infectious diseases; supplying hog cholera serum to the people of Mississippi "in accordance with the laws governing the same and handling outbreaks of infectious and contagious diseases of live stock."

#### DEATH OF GENERAL STEPHEN D. LEE

On the 28th of May, 1908, besides the telegrams conveying the sad news the following paragraph in the *Memphis Commercial Appeal* and in the Mississippi papers sent hurriedly from Vicksburg, brought sorrow to thousands of homes in Mississippi and throughout the South: "Gen. Stephen D. Lee, commander-in-chief of the United Confederate Veterans, knightly gentleman and chivalrous soldier, beloved by every man, woman and child in





MONUMENT ERECTED IN HONOR OF THE WOMEN OF THE CONFEDERACY, ON THE  
CAPITOL GROUNDS, JACKSON



EAST END OF CAPITOL



Dixie Land, answered the last roll-call a few seconds before six o'clock this morning. His death was painless and he passed peacefully into the Valhalla of the South's immortals."

General Lee's fame as a masterly leader of the Confederacy in the military campaigns of the War for Southern Independence is secure. In civil life, as an upbuilder of Mississippi, perhaps his greatest claim to gratitude will be founded upon his long and active identification with the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Mississippi, to the presidency of which he was called in 1880. His work in that connection has earned him the title of the "father of industrial education in the South."

From 1898 the Mississippi Historical Society bore the honored name of General Lee as the head of its official board until his death ten years later. He was one of the organizers of the State Department of Archives and History, and was the first president of its board of trustees, serving from 1902 to 1908. In fact, no institution which ever felt his strong and wholesome influence would willingly relinquish its hold upon him. He rendered valuable service with his sword, his pen and his voice. His college reports to the legislature and his papers on the War for Southern Independence as well as *The South Since the Civil War*, which has appeared in the publications of the Mississippi Historical Society, are invaluable records of that period of history.

While president of the Agricultural and Mechanical College, he served as a delegate from Otibbeha County to the constitutional convention of 1890 and assisted in framing the fourth fundamental law of the State.

On May 1, 1899, General Lee resigned the presidency of the Agricultural and Mechanical College, having been appointed by President McKinley one of the three commissioners of the Vicksburg National Military Park. Professor Dabney Lipscomb, for many years on the faculty of the A. & M. College and afterward of the University, wrote of General Lee: "Honors were pressed upon him, but the one which he prized most was that of commander-in-chief of the United Confederate Veterans, to which office he was elected in 1904 on the death of Gen. John B. Gordon, of Georgia. To the duties of this office he gave most of the greater leisure which he could now claim."

As head of the Confederate Veterans, General Lee eloquently and feelingly addressed camps, reunions, state legislatures, colleges and historical societies, his plea being not only to revere the sacrifices and bravery of his own people, but to feel a



brotherly interest in those of the North. In May, 1908, he spoke both to the faculty and students of the Mississippi Industrial Institute and College, at Columbus, and to the survivors of Lawler's brigade (his foes forty-five years before) at Vicksburg. The latter address, delivered during a hot and oppressive day, brought on the collapse which ended in his death on the 28th.

"By special train," says Professor Lipscomb, "with military escort and accompanying representatives of the State government, the Park Commission, United Confederate Veterans and United Daughters of the Confederacy, State officials, and other distinguished citizens as mourners, the remains of the noble Southern chieftain were borne by his stricken son and kindred back to Columbus, Mississippi, for burial. From the family residence, on May 30th, at 4 p. m., the simple funeral services were held, General Clement A. Evans, on behalf of the Confederate Veterans, making the chief address. Then the casket, wrapped in a Confederate flag, was gently lifted and borne away to its last resting place.

"Following it as honorary pall bearers were Governor Noel and other State officials, the Military Park commissioners, department and division commanders of the United Confederate Veterans, representatives of the State National Guard and other orders, civil and military. Never was such a funeral held in that little city. Through streets lined with his sorrowful fellow townsmen, the long procession of carriages, of veterans, military escorts, cadets of the Agricultural and Mechanical College, students of the Industrial Institute and College and countless friends, thousands in all, slowly moved toward Friendship Cemetery by buildings draped in mourning and past the United States flag at half-mast by the order of President Roosevelt. With military honors, volleys fired and taps sounded by the cadets of his own loved A. and M. College, the body was softly lowered into the tomb at set of sun. Heaping the grave with floral tributes, costly and beautiful, which had come from far and near, the great throng, hushed by grief and awe, slowly and reluctantly dispersed."

#### DEATH OF BISHOP CHARLES B. GALLOWAY

When Charles Betts Galloway, a bishop of the Methodist Church, died at Jackson, on May 12, 1909, the State lost another illustrious man who was of its soil and embodied its institutions. His life had become a part of his native State and its highest

progress. Born in Mississippi, educated in her higher institutions of learning, converted to Methodism within her borders and commencing his ministry, as well as continuing it within the State to the last, Bishop Galloway was truly a son of Mississippi. Married to Hattie E. Willis in young manhood, at Sharon, Madison County, Black Hawk, Carroll County, Port Gibson, Claiborne County, Yazoo City and Vicksburg, the young clergyman put his life into the ministry of his choice for twelve years. He nearly concluded his earthly career during the terrible yellow fever epidemic of 1878, being then stationed at Vicksburg. At one time he was so ill that he was supposed to be dying. It is said that a formal obituary of him was published. In 1882, when he was again stationed at Jackson, his alma mater, the State University, conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Divinity, and the same year he was elected editor of the New Orleans Christian Advocate. During the four years of his editorship of this organ of the Methodist Church, South, Bishop Galloway resided at Brookhaven, Lincoln County, Mississippi. He proved to be as polished and powerful a writer as he was a speaker and minister.

His influence and standing in the church and in the civic life had spread far beyond the bounds of Mississippi. In 1884 he was a delegate to the Centennial Conference at Baltimore; in 1886 he was appointed fraternal messenger of the M. E. Church, South, to the conference of the Methodist Church of Canada, and in the latter year was elected bishop of Mississippi.

Prof. Edward Mayes wrote that Bishop Galloway was "then only thirty-six years of age, and the youngest man ever raised to that office by the Southern Church. This election furnishes occasion for an incident which shows in a striking manner how popular he was in Jackson, the capitol city, where he had twice served as pastor; the Methodists of Jackson in order to secure his permanent settlement amongst them presented him, in his own right, with a residence which was one of the most attractive and valuable in the city.

"To his capacity and efficiency in this great trust, testimony was borne by Dr. H. M. DuBose, general secretary of the Epworth League, in his memorial address before the annual conference at Brookhaven, in December, 1909. 'It is probable that no one has more honored the office or given larger proofs of pre-eminent fitness than this man whom our own Mississippi conference gave to the church. His ideal of the Episcopal office was such as compelled him to put forth his highest efforts in service and

dedicate himself to the last degree of sacrifice. In labors he was as untiring as Asbury; in adaptation to circumstances as resourceful as Wesley, while in pulpit fervor and power he was a blending of the types of Bascom and Pierce. His administrative success was no more the result of a captivating personality, associated with prerogative, than was his pulpit success the result of mere verbal resonance or well-ordered phrases. He was acclaimed a great preacher because of the great and immediate service seen in his pulpit work. In like manner he was allowed to be a great administrator because he discreetly divided the law, and successfully governed assemblies by the rules of their being. It is seldom that a great orator is found to be a great parliamentarian, but Bishop Galloway has both.' "

For many years Bishop Galloway was a leader in the cause of prohibition in Mississippi. By virtue of his position, as well as his natural aptitude for leadership in great deliberative bodies, he was a prominent figure in all the ecumenical conferences of his church—in 1891 to the gathering at Washington, in 1892 to the Wesleyan Methodist conference in England and in 1901 to the ecumenical conference in London. In 1894 and 1895 he made a trip around the world, visiting the missions of his church in Japan and China; in 1897 he went to Brazil, in 1901 to other parts of South America, as well, and in 1903 again to China and Brazil. Thus he became a world figure in Methodism and a power in the moral and religious life of his State and Country. In all of his labors and efforts for spiritual and civic righteousness Bishop Galloway was sustained and encouraged by his beloved wife, whose nobility of character, fine good sense and self-sacrificing nature make her an example for all womanhood. Like her gifted and brilliant husband, Mrs. Galloway has always felt a keen interest in all public affairs that affected the welfare of her State.

As a historical student and writer Bishop Galloway was well known to the people of Mississippi. He was one of the most active members of the Board of Trustees of the Historical Department and a member of the Historical Society, being a frequent contributor to both. As one of the founders of Millsaps College, at Jackson, he proved his deep and lasting interest in education. For the last four years of his life he served as president of the Board of Trustees of Vanderbilt University, Nashville, Tennessee, was an active member of the Board of Administration of the John F. Slater Educational Fund and for a number of years was





#### DISPLAY CASES

Showing a Collection of Indian Antiquities, in the Museum of the Mississippi Department of Archives and History



president of the Board of Education of the Methodist Church, South.

Bishop Galloway's pen ranged over as wide a field as his ecclesiastical labors and his oratory. He was alive to all the questions which agitated men and women; especially the burning issues of the South; and his voice was often heard in legislative halls and other public places.

Dr. Mayes asks:

"Was Bishop Galloway indeed great? He truly was. We cannot tell whether there were latent in him those extraordinary capacities which when the times serve and the special occasions arise carry men on to dramatic achievements such as sometimes thrill the world. The man must fall upon the favoring times in order to make manifest all of his possibilities. Had Cromwell been born fifty years earlier than he was, or Patrick Henry and Thomas Jefferson been born fifty years later, probably none of them would ever have found a place in history, or been known except locally, or for more than a man of strong character and good abilities.

"But true greatness has many forms of manifestation. There is a greatness of the tornado and the greatness of the breeze; there is the greatness of the raging ocean and that of the softly flowing river; there is the greatness of the towering mountain whose peaks are eternally wrapped in ice and loneliness, while there is also the greatness of the swelling plains, whose fruitful bosoms bear the burden of the human race.

"Galloway's life fell in a peaceful period. What dormant capacities he had for splendidly dramatic action can never be known, because no crisis called for such action; but he did show certainly the greatness of complete competency to meet all of those demands which a large life in peaceful times made on him, coupled with a prompt, unflagging and even joyous willingness to discharge all of the calls upon him, and more. In him was truly manifested the fructifying greatness of the breeze, of the river, of the fertile plain and the summer rain. And, as it was manifested, his was the type of a true greatness, which made him not terrible, nor awful, nor wonderful. but useful and lovable."

#### LEROY PERCY SUCCEEDS UNITED STATES SENATOR MCLAURIN

At the first primary held in Mississippi in 1903, former Governor A. J. McLaurin was nominated for the United States Senate without opposition, and was elected for the full term begin-



ning March 4, 1907. His death, lamented throughout the State by a devoted constituency and in national political circles in Washington, occurred at his home in Brandon, Mississippi, on December 22, 1909. He was one of the strong, outstanding figures in the public life of the State and bore himself well in every position he filled. His influence while in public life was perhaps the strongest that any one man had ever wielded in the State and for many years his name held the charm of that of a Scottish chieftain—"the McLaurin of the McLaurins."

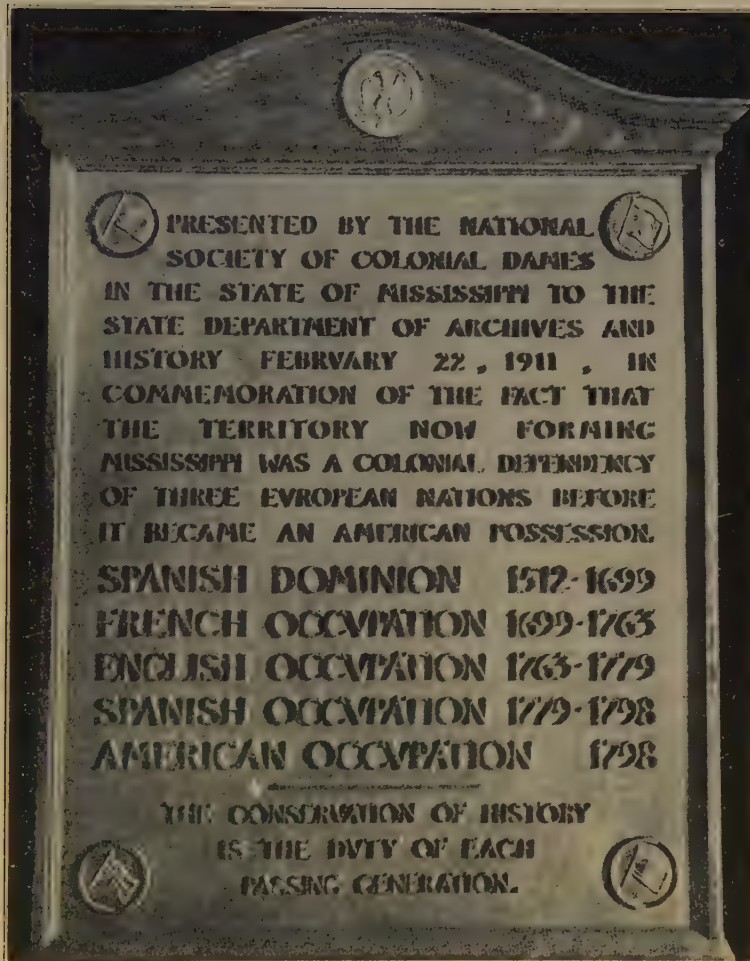
Governor Noel appointed Col. James Gordon as Senator McLaurin's successor until the legislature could fill the vacancy. Colonel Gordon was a veteran cavalry officer of the Confederacy and had served in the legislature both before and after the war. He had been one of the wealthy slaveholders of the South and occupied a high place in the social circles of the State. Artistic and romantic in temperament, he became a unique figure in the brief period of his national service.

When the legislature met in January, 1910, LeRoy Percy, of Washington County, James K. Vardaman and C. H. Alexander, of Hinds, J. C. Kyle, of Panola, W. D. Anderson, of Lee, Adam Byrd, of Neshoba, and Frank A. Critz, of Clay, were placed in nomination for United States Senator. On February 22nd, after a prolonged and bitter contest in a legislative caucus, LeRoy Percy was elected over James K. Vardaman, the Percy following numbering representatives of the professional, agricultural, and business classes, all of whom combined their forces against the Vardaman following.

Senator Percy is a direct descendant of an old and prominent Mississippi family, established in the Natchez District by a retired British naval officer. His father, Col. W. A. Percy, was a Confederate officer and was one of the leaders who overthrew carpetbag rule in Mississippi. As a lawyer he stood at the head of his profession. LeRoy Percy, like his father, is an able and forceful lawyer and a planter one might say through inheritance. He had never sought political office, his friends bringing him forward as a candidate for the unexpired term of Senator McLaurin which ended March 4, 1913.

#### ESTABLISHMENT OF AGRICULTURAL HIGH SCHOOLS IN THE STATE

After three or four agricultural high schools had been established in Mississippi under the law of 1908, the Supreme Court of the State declared the act unconstitutional on the ground that the



FACSIMILE OF BRONZE TABLET PRESENTED BY COLONIAL DAMES  
OF MISSISSIPPI, FEBRUARY 22, 1911





measure did not provide equal advantages for the races. Specifically, the court decided that Chapter 102 of the laws of 1908 "authorizing a county to establish one agricultural high school for instruction of its white youth alone and to support it by a tax on all the taxable property in the county, is violative of the Fourteenth amendment of the constitution of the United States, its necessary effect being to bridge the privileges and immunities of a class of citizens, or deny them the equal protection of the laws."

The legislature of 1910 passed a new act so drafted as to meet the requirements of constitutionality, validating the location of the schools which had been established under the law of 1908 and providing for the establishment of those founded under the amended measure. The law of 1910, with amendments by subsequent legislatures, is that by which the agricultural high schools are now established and maintained. Under its provisions the county school board may establish not more than two agricultural high schools in each county, one for white youths and the other for negroes. Any community has a right to bid for a school, but must provide a minimum of twenty acres of land for a site; also a school building and dormitory facilities for at least forty boarders before the school can be accepted by the State Superintendent for State support. Two counties may cooperate and locate the school at or near the county line.

Agricultural schools approved by the State Superintendent of Education are entitled to this State support: A school with less than thirty regular boarders, \$1,500 annually; between thirty and forty, \$2,000; more than forty in actual attendance for each month of the session, \$2,500; bi-county schools of from forty to sixty boarders, \$3,000, and if the number of boarding students exceeds eighty, \$4,000.

After a county agricultural high school has been established, the Board of Supervisors must levy a tax not to exceed two mills for its support. Such levy cannot be submitted to an election if the high school maintains a boarding attendance of at least thirty-five pupils. Boards of supervisors may issue bonds for the establishment and equipment of agricultural high schools, the expenditures of funds thus raised being under the direction of the boards of trustees of such institutions.

The law provides for instruction in the regular high school branches, as well as in theoretical and practical agriculture and in domestic science. The State Board of Education has a general supervision of the system, such as the review and correction of

the curriculum, the selection of bi-county sites when the county school boards cannot agree upon them, the issuance of requisitions for State funds and the approval of plans for buildings. State aid may be withdrawn at any time, when the State Board of Education finds that a school is not being conducted for legitimate purposes.

No one measure has done more to stimulate intelligently conducted agriculture and rural households than that which has founded and improved the agricultural high schools. Not only have the boys and girls of both races felt the benefits of their instruction, but also the adults of both sexes. Among the functions of the system are the following: To stimulate, through extension work, the agricultural activities of the farmers and to encourage improvement of farm and home life, coöperating in this work with the agents of the Federal and State extension movements; to furnish the farmers with literature on agricultural and rural problems and to serve as a training center for rural school teachers, as the Normal College then fell far short of supplying the demand for trained teachers in the rural schools.

#### OTHER ENCOURAGEMENTS FOR RURAL DEVELOPMENT

County departments of agriculture had been authorized by the legislature of 1908, and commissioners appointed by the boards of supervisors to direct them. In 1910, the supervisors of the various counties were authorized by the legislature to make appropriations out of the general county fund to offer premiums for excellence in the production of crops and animals, thus reverting to the practice of earlier times. Corn clubs were already being formed in the public schools and the pupils competing for prizes offered by the boards of supervisors, so that young and old were being led to the importance of scientific production, whether of crops or animals. The act of the legislature in 1910 authorized the boards of supervisors to make appropriations from the general county fund to be used in coöperation with the Mississippi Live Stock Sanitary Board and the United States Department of Agriculture (Bureau of Animal Husbandry) in eradicating the cattle tick and infectious and contagious diseases in live stock.

#### A STATE PURE FOOD LAW ENACTED

No more precious trust is confided to the State than the protection of the public health, and the legislature of 1910 recognized the fact by enacting a law against impure foods which was to be en-

forced by the State Chemist. That official, as professor of chemistry of the Agricultural and Mechanical College, had been in office many years, but his duties had been chiefly devoted to the analysis of fertilizers. With the passage of the pure food law, the importance of the State Chemist was greatly increased, for the act provided as follows: "It shall be the duty of the State Chemist to fix and publish standards of purity for food products, which standards shall be those promulgated by the Secretary of Agriculture, the Secretary of the Treasury and the Secretary of Commerce and Labor of the United States. When no standards have been promulgated as aforesaid, they shall be fixed by the State Chemist." The act required that under his supervision the inspection, collection, examination and analysis of specimens of food should be carried out to determine whether such articles were adulterated, misbranded or insufficiently labeled. In order to properly carry on this work it was provided that the required inspectors and chemists should be appointed by the president and Board of Trustees of the Agricultural and Mechanical College on recommendation of the State Chemist. The District Attorney was required to coöperate with the State Chemist in enforcing the provisions of the statute.

#### TRUSTEES OF UNIVERSITY AND COLLEGES

By the legislative act approved April 14, 1910, the administration of the State University, the Agricultural and Mechanical College, the Industrial Institute and College and the Alcorn Agricultural and Mechanical College was placed in the hands of one board of trustees. It was provided that of the seven trustees appointed by the Governor two were to be selected from each of the Supreme Court districts and one from the State at large. One of the trustees must be a practical farmer, one a practicing lawyer and one a "practical builder or architect or factory man." The eighth trustee (required by an endowment provision) was specially assigned to the University of Mississippi. He must be a citizen of De Soto County and serve a term of four years. Of the other trustees, two were to be appointed for two years, two for four years, and three, one of whom should be from the State at large, for six years. No member of the State legislature or State officer should be either a member or an ex-officio member of the board of trustees.

The provision last named was afterward changed so that the Governor was made a member and ex-officio president of the board of trustees and the State Superintendent of Education was also



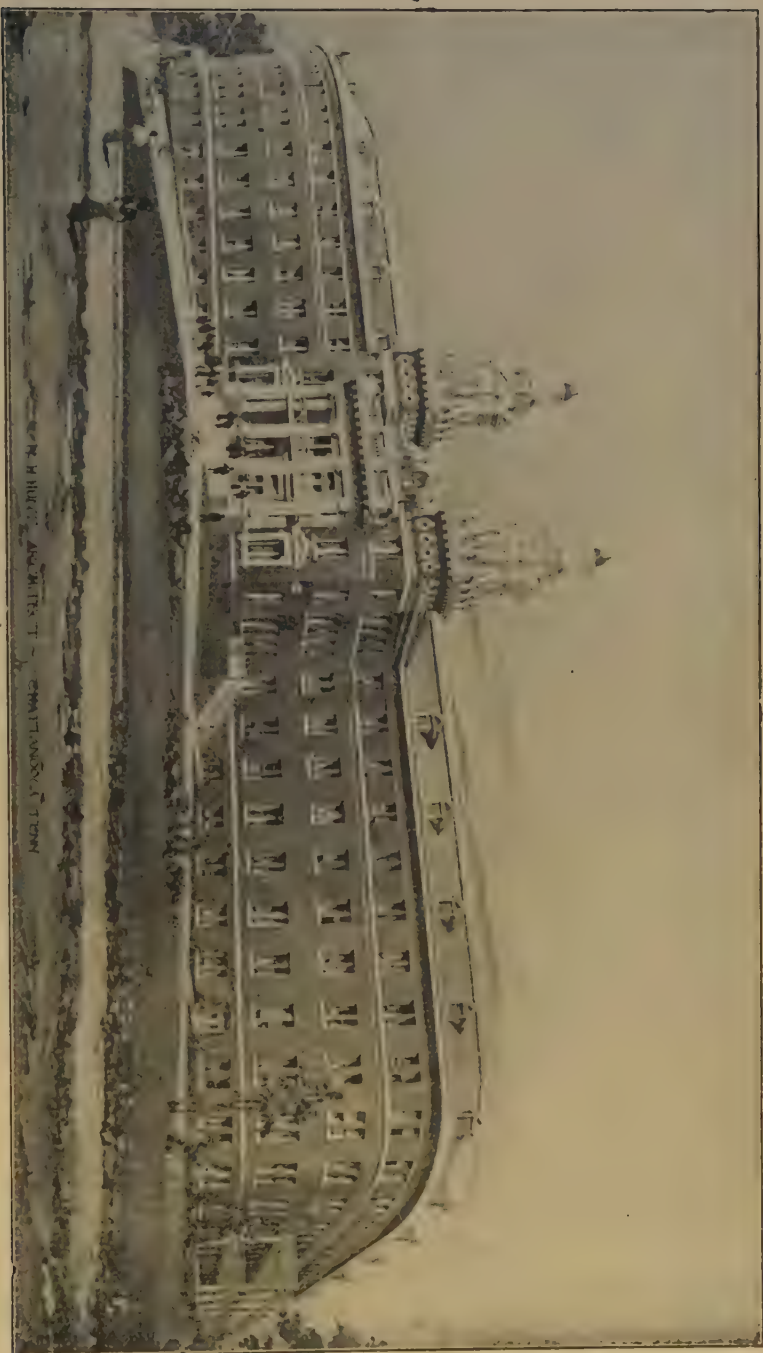
admitted to membership. The trustees appointed by the Governor were also selected from the State at large instead of by judicial districts. But the underlying principle of the system was maintained—of a concentration and coördination of administration for the higher educational institutions supported by the State.

#### THE MISSISSIPPI NORMAL COLLEGE

Several acts were passed by the legislature for the establishment of a State Normal College, that the public schools might have a supply of thoroughly trained teachers. Such an institution efficiently conducted and supported by adequate funds was a pressing need of the period. The creative act was passed on March 30, 1910. Under it the Mississippi Normal College was incorporated, and the board of trustees was made to consist of one member from each congressional district, with the Governor and State Superintendent of Education serving ex-officio, the chief executive of the State as president of the board. The nominations of the Governor were to be confirmed by the senate.

Four supplementary acts were passed during the session, to the following effect: Authorizing the municipalities of Mississippi to issue bonds for the purpose of procuring the college site; authorizing the counties to do the same, and limiting the issue to \$100,000; and two special acts limiting the Forrest County issue to \$50,000 and that of Hattiesburg to \$50,000. The act of incorporation required the Governor to appoint the college board of trustees within thirty days from the passage of the act. Soon after the board was organized, advertisements were published for bids in the nature of land and cash bonuses for the location of the college. It was stipulated that no bid of less than \$100,000 would be considered. Three municipalities entered the contest and no bid fell below \$200,000 cash and a suitable free site. The location was awarded to Hattiesburg for a consideration of \$258,000 cash, 120 acres for a site and an additional 640 acres in the immediate vicinity. Building at once commenced, although the college was not opened until September, 1912.

The establishment of the Mississippi Normal College was the culmination of a campaign which had been waged by the intelligent and far-seeing people of the State before the legislature for more than twenty years. At the head of the forces fighting for a modern system of public education, with teachers trained to the application of advanced methods, was the State Teachers' Association, led by its presidents and the State Superintendent of Educa-



MAIN BUILDING, STATE INSTITUTION FOR THE DEAF AND DUMB, JACKSON, 1904





tion. Among the leaders in this fine cause there was none who exceeded in earnestness, and persistency, Henry L. Whitfield, formerly superintendent of education.

The first board of trustees, by whom the Mississippi Normal College was established, comprised the following members: Gov. E. F. Noel and Supt. J. N. Powers, ex-officio; representatives of the congressional districts, W. T. Lowrey, P. H. Saunders, Joe Cook, W. H. Smith, J. C. Fant, J. E. Brown, G. T. Thomas and T. P. Scott.

#### THE STATE CHARITY HOSPITAL

The State Charity Hospital at Jackson was established by a bill passed by the legislature of 1910 and made a law by the Governor's signature on March 10th. An appropriation of \$50,000 was made by the State, provided the city of Jackson and the county of Hinds would give \$25,000. The proviso was promptly met, and shortly before the legislature adjourned Governor Noel appointed the following five trustees, who were confirmed by the senate: Thad. B. Lampton, R. M. Taylor, J. J. Coman and Drs. J. W. Young and R. E. Howard. The Jackson hospital was completed in 1912, its site being a portion of the State property at the corner of Manship and State streets.

The institution at Jackson is therefore the most modern of the three charity hospitals maintained by the State. The first to be founded was that at Natchez, which dates back to territorial times, and the second, that located at Vicksburg, was the old Marine hospital, which was turned over to the provisional government of the State by the Federal authorities in 1870 and adopted as a Mississippi institution in the following year.

#### EARL LEROY BREWER ELECTED GOVERNOR

Earl L. Brewer, who without opposition in the Democratic primary succeeded Governor Noel as chief executive of Mississippi, was a prominent lawyer of north Mississippi who had represented the twenty-eighth senatorial district of the State and also served as District Attorney for the new eleventh judicial circuit before he became a gubernatorial candidate. At the election of 1911 he was chosen governor by substantially a unanimous vote, 40,471. The socialists cast 2,049 votes for their candidate, S. W. Rose.

At the primary election of August, 1911, LeRoy Percy, James K. Vardaman and C. H. Alexander were candidates for the United

States Senate. Vardaman received the nomination, was elected by the legislature in January, 1912, and took his seat March 3, 1913.

The following State officials were elected in 1911 and assumed office with the Brewer administration: T. G. Bilbo, Lieutenant Governor; J. W. Power, Secretary of State; Ross Collins, Attorney General; D. L. Thompson, Auditor of Public Accounts; P. S. Stovall, Treasurer; T. M. Henry, Insurance Commissioner; Wirt Adams, Revenue Agent; George C. Myers, Supreme Court Clerk; J. N. Powers, Superintendent of Education; M. A. Brown, Land Commissioner; H. E. Blakeslee, Commissioner of Agriculture and Commerce; G. R. Edwards, F. M. Sheppard, and W. B. Wilson, Railroad Commissioners; C. C. Smith, W. A. Montgomery, and L. T. Taylor, Trustees State Penitentiary.

#### THE 1912 LEGISLATURE

Governor Brewer was, with the usual ceremonies, inaugurated on January 16, 1912. In his address to the legislature he stressed the importance of the abolition of gambling in cotton futures; reformation of child labor laws; better provision for the care of juvenile offenders; progressive methods in public education; and the reformation of the tax laws.

In accord with the Governor's recommendation, the legislature of 1912 made a beginning in a series of laws regarding child labor. An act was passed to regulate the employment of children in mills, factories, canneries and other industrial establishments. The enforcement of the terms of the statute was left to the sheriff and the health officer of the county, and was of little avail until the office of State Factory Inspector was created two years afterward. Many of the women of the State, under the direction of the State Federation of Women's Clubs, took an active part in this reform.

The legislature of 1912 inaugurated a necessary but most difficult reform in Mississippi with the establishment of the Bureau of Vital Statistics. The fact that the negro population of the State constituted slightly over one-half of the total makes the collection of birth and death statistics doubly hard. The local registrars are charged with the duty of seeing that all births and deaths are properly certified to and recorded. But, on account of the ignorance of many of the negroes and the difficulty of making them understand the necessity of preparing such certificates in the interest of morality and social order, the task is extremely

difficult. The certificates are examined carefully as they are received by the bureau, and when improperly made out every effort is made to get them corrected and recorded in legal form. In order to be recognized by the United States Census Bureau it is essential for the State Bureau of Vital Statistics to properly record at least 90 per cent of the births and deaths which occur in Mississippi during the year. To reach that point of efficiency was extremely difficult until a field agent was created and dependence was not placed entirely upon local registrars to send in their monthly reports to the director of the State bureau.

The State continued to protect the health of its live stock and thereby to promote one of its greatest sources of prosperity. The legislature passed an act to regulate the inspection, sale and analysis of commercial feeds and feeding stuffs in the State, placing the administration of the law with the State Chemist and Commissioner of Agriculture and Commerce. Another act transferred the issuing of tax tags to manufacturers of fertilizers from the State Chemist to the Commissioner of Agriculture and Commerce. The fees thus collected and turned into the State treasury amounted to \$5 for each guarantee received and registered by the commissioner and twenty cents for furnishing manufacturers with a sufficient number of tags for one ton of fertilizer or cotton seed meal.

#### PRESERVING THE OLD STATE CAPITOL

Movements for the preservation of the old State House at the head of Capitol Street commenced as soon as the new capitol was completed in 1903. In October of that year was issued the second annual report of the Director of the Department of Archives and History, in which such a movement was recommended. Mrs. Dunbar Rowland, assistant in the Historical Department, secured the coöperation of every patriotic organization of the State, of both men and women, and in January, 1904, the Senate provided that the author should be the "temporary keeper of the old capitol." In this initial movement Capt. W. W. Stone took the leading part in the legislative body.

In 1908 the State senate at the instance of Hon. George J. Leftwich, went on record as favoring the preservation of the old State House for use as a hall of historical records, a State museum and Confederate memorial, and for the appointment of a committee to carry out the project. In behalf of the patriotic organizations of the State, Mrs. Dunbar Rowland, Mrs. C. M. Williamson



and a committee composed of hundreds of the most prominent women of the State renewed the petition to the legislature in 1912 for the preservation of the building and had the satisfaction of seeing the Senate go on record again for the preservation of Mississippi's historic State House. At every session of the legislature the petition was renewed until the final passage of the bill for its preservation.

#### GUARANTEEING BANK DEPOSITS

The most important piece of legislation enacted during the session of 1914 was the passage of the act guaranteeing bank deposits and providing the machinery for its enforcement. Many bank failures had occurred in Mississippi between 1907 and 1914, for which no general cause could be assigned by the financial and business men of the State. A. B. Butts, of the Agricultural and Mechanical College, wrote:

"But one thing was quite apparent, no such thing as real centralized supervision existed. The State Banking Department had neither the authority nor the administrative machinery necessary to the proper supervision of the banking business of the State.

"Before the meeting of the legislature in January, 1914, much had been said of the guaranty of deposits system then existing in a few states. The laws of Oklahoma and Texas especially were frequently referred to as being, in many respects, applicable to the conditions in Mississippi. There was growing agitation for reform during the few months that preceded the meeting of the legislature. During January and February while the legislature was in session fourteen State banks failed, involving an aggregate loss of no less than \$300,000 to depositors. It was quite evident that the time was ripe for legislation. Early in this session the proposition for a law regulating banking was received, therefore, with much attention; a bill was soon formulated and started on its journey. As is always the case in such matters, the bill was beset with many formidable obstacles, but a law was enacted which, with a few amendments passed in 1916 and 1918, stands at the present time."

The act provided for a Board of Bank Examiners, the members of which were to be appointed by a Board of Bank Commissioners on the basis of a civil service examination. The bank examiners were required, under the law, to examine all the banks of the State at least twice a year, and oftener, if necessary, with-



SENATE CHAMBER AND HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, OLD CAPITOL,  
JACKSON (BEFORE RESTORATION)





out prior notice. They were to be the agents to carry into effect the provisions of the law regarding the guaranty of deposits, designed to protect the security of depositors. This part of the law became mandatory on May 15, 1915, although banks which complied with the State laws could take advantage of its benefits any time after the passage of the act, March 9, 1914.

Each bank before it could be entitled to a certificate of guaranty from the bank examiner must deposit and maintain with the State Treasurer specified standard bonds to the amount of at least \$500 for every \$100,000 or fraction thereof of its average deposits (less capital and surplus). Such bonds, or cash, were to be carried in the assets of the bank under the heading "general fund with State Treasurer." To be entitled to the guaranty, the bank must also pay in cash an amount equal to one-twentieth of one per cent of average deposits eligible to guaranty (less capital and surplus). These bonds and cash funds are formed to pay the depositors of insolvent banks and are distributed by the Board of Bank Examiners. The examiners are to make assessments until the guaranty fund shall have reached approximately \$500,000 provided that not more than five assessments of one-twentieth of one per cent shall be made in any one calendar year.

When a bank is found insolvent, the examiner takes charge of it and proceeds to wind up its affairs. When a solvent guaranteed bank wishes to retire from business, its bond or money pledge will not be surrendered by the State Treasurer until depositors and all assessments have been paid in full. Furthermore any assessments that may remain in the guaranty fund will never be returned to the retiring bank.

While the law of 1914 was more a protection to depositors than anything that had gone before, the bankers generally looked upon it as a restriction upon their freedom of action and a discouragement to initiative. The result was that although failures were almost ended, there was for a time, a perceptible decline in banking capital and deposits. The guaranty law has not been the success that its friends anticipated.

#### ADMINISTRATIVE AND EXECUTIVE DEVELOPMENT

The legislature of 1914 also created several boards and offices tending to improve the public service of the State. A State Factory Inspector was created, a subordinate to the State Board of Health. It was his duty to inspect all factories and canneries where women and children were employed at least three times a

year, and to report to the county or district attorney any violations of the law relating to overwork or unsanitary conditions. He was also to furnish annually to the secretary of the board of health certain specified information as to industrial workers, industries and violations of the law as applied to the working conditions of women and children.

Under legislative enactment, the State Board of Nurse Examiners was authorized. The law was designed to regulate the practice of professional nursing in Mississippi, to examine and register those desiring to practice either as nurses or attendants. The Governor was to appoint a board of five members to be examiners, the appointees to be selected from a list of two regular physicians and eight graduate nurses to be submitted by the Graduate Nurses Association of Mississippi. After the organization of the first board, its members were to serve for five years.

In line with the provisions put in force regulating the preparation and sale of feed for livestock, the State created a board of veterinary examiners. A progressive act was passed to regulate the practice of veterinary surgery, medicine and dentistry in the State for the better care of live stock. The chief duty of the board is to examine candidates who apply for veterinary licenses, and to revoke the same if there is evidence that they were procured by fraud, or the holders have been guilty of any unprofessional or dishonorable conduct.

#### THE ELECTIONS OF 1914

On November 3, 1914, occurred the general election in Mississippi, at which were chosen congressmen from the eight districts of the State, judges from the seventeen circuits and chancellors from the ten districts. The Democratic candidates swept the State, there being only feeble opposition to them in the third, fourth, fifth, sixth and eighth congressional districts.

In March, 1914, the legislature had passed nine concurrent resolutions proposing amendments to the State constitution. Those which were adopted increased the number of supreme court judges to six, four of whom should form a quorum. The judicial term of office was fixed at eight years. The great change in the system, however, was that by which a return was made to the popular election of supreme court judges. This provision amended section 145 of the constitution by striking therefrom the words "and the Governor, by and with the advice and consent of the senate, shall appoint one judge for and from each district," and insert in

lieu thereof the words "and there shall be elected one judge for and from each district by the qualified electors thereof at a time and in the manner provided by law." The adoption of the amendment did not abridge the terms of any judges then in office.

Section 31 of the constitution was also amended so as to read: "The right of trial by jury shall remain inviolate, but the legislature may, by enactment, provide that in all civil cases tried in the circuit or chancery courts, nine or more jurors may agree on the verdict and return it as the verdict of the jury."

An amendment providing for initiative and referendum was rejected. It received 19,118 votes for, and 8,718 against, but failed of adoption; as, under the ruling of the Supreme Court, it had been decided that a constitutional amendment was not carried unless it received a majority of "all the votes cast at the election," whether cast on the amendment or on some other proposition.

#### THE ELECTIONS OF 1915

The Democratic primary of August 3, 1915, put in nomination a full State ticket. There were five candidates for governor. Theodore G. Bilbo, a Mississippi lawyer who had served a term in the State senate, and as Lieutenant Governor under Brewer, secured a majority of 1,072. For the lieutenant governorship at the 1915 primary, Lee M. Russell had the majority of 14,685. The socialists put a ticket in the field, but polled only a small vote at the election in November. Bilbo was elected governor by a vote of 50,541 to 4,046 cast for J. T. Lester, the candidate of the socialist party.

At the election of November 2, 1915, John Sharp Williams was returned to the United States Senate by popular vote without opposition. The vote cast for him was always given by people of all professions in the State; he more than any other one man in public life commanded the following of the business, professional, and agricultural classes. The people's faith in him as a leader brought to his standard the large planter and the one-horse farmer with equal enthusiasm.

#### REFERENCES

*Mississippi Official and Statistical Register, 1912.* General Reference. Also *Public Schools in Mississippi (1910-12).*

*Mississippi Official and Statistical Register, 1917.* General Reference. Also, *Movement for the Preservation of the Old Capitol; Election Returns, November 3, 1914; Democratic Primary,*



*August 3, 1915, and August 24, 1915; General Election for State Officers, November 2, 1915.*

*Publications of the Mississippi Historical Society:*

Vol. X: *General Stephen D. Lee*, by Dabney Lipscomb.

Vol. XI: *Charles Betts Galloway*, by Edward Mayes.

Vol. XII. (Centenary Series): *Public Administration in Mississippi*, by Alfred B. Butts. See especially, *Public Education and Guaranteeing Bank Deposits*.

## CHAPTER XXXI

### A CENTURY OF STATEHOOD

INAUGURATION OF T. G. BILBO—EDUCATIONAL REFORMS BY THE LEGISLATURE—NEW STATE CHARITIES—FINAL ACTION ON PRESERVATION OF THE OLD CAPITOL—STATE TAX COMMISSION CREATED—SPECIAL SESSION OF 1917—LEGISLATION OF 1918—DEPARTMENTAL MATTERS—ELECTION OF BYRON PATTON HARRISON TO THE U. S. SENATE—LEE M. RUSSELL ELECTED GOVERNOR—CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENT REGARDING SCHOOL FUNDS—THE PEOPLE OF MISSISSIPPI IN 1920—FACTS TAKEN FROM THE FOURTEENTH CENSUS—URBAN AND RURAL POPULATION—POPULATION OF CORPORATIONS ABOVE 2,500 PEOPLE—POPULATION OF MISSISSIPPI, 1800-1920—ANALYSIS OF THE STATE'S POPULATION.

The next eight years of Mississippi's history covering the period from January, 1916, to January, 1924, were full of demands for the maintenance and furtherance of progressive movements and reforms. The Confederacy had left monuments, history, and commemorative organizations to tell its story, the Spanish-American war was also a thing of the past, and the Commonwealth as a great social and domestic institution was calling on her legislative bodies for better schools, churches, safeguards for public health, equitable taxation, and a hundred other necessities and improvements of a progressive nature. The State's military record had always been one of which any State might well be proud, and the period embracing 1916 to 1918 again witnessed the flaring up of the old military spirit, along with the development of the institutions of peace. Fortunately, the movements of war with which the State was identified were in action beyond her borders. The trouble in Mexico, of which Mississippi troops were a close witness, and the great World war upheaval, into which many of her brave men were drawn, brought the adventure and sacrifice of war to younger generations, but at the same time did not uproot the growth of the body politic at home, as had been the case with the Confederacy.

#### INAUGURATION OF T. G. BILBO

Theodore Gilmore Bilbo was inaugurated Governor of Mississippi on the 18th of January, 1916. His inaugural was at-

tended by numerous enthusiastic followers. A coolness, however, in time sprang up between the old line Vardaman forces and the Bilbo following. The Vardaman people believed they were a higher grade party than the Bilbo party, and Vardaman, tall, big shouldered, and picturesque in appearance, had always carried himself with a high-headed air, that fascinated his followers. The ranks had split on the personalities and the appearance of the men as much as on a difference of opinions.

In his address to the legislature Governor Bilbo favored, among other things, a constitutional convention, a pardon board, and a celebration of the State's centennial.

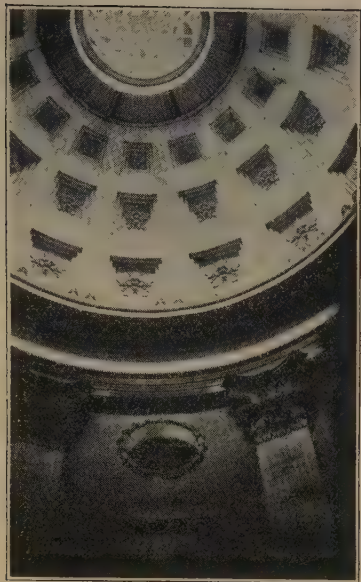
The following State officials were elected in 1915 and went into office with the Bilbo administration: L. M. Russell, Lieutenant Governor; J. W. Power, Secretary of State; Ross Collins, Attorney General; R. E. Wilson, Auditor of Public Accounts; J. P. Taylor, Treasurer; W. H. Smith, Superintendent of Education, succeeded by W. F. Bond; T. M. Henry, Insurance Commissioner; George C. Myers, Supreme Court Clerk; S. V. Robertson, Revenue Agent; H. E. Blakeslee, Commissioner of Agriculture and Commerce, succeeded by P. P. Garner; G. R. Edwards, F. M. Sheppard, and W. B. Wilson, Railroad Commissioners; L. Q. Stone, W. A. Montgomery and J. H. Thames, Trustees State Penitentiary; M. A. Brown, Land Commissioner.

#### EDUCATIONAL REFORMS BY THE LEGISLATURE

The legislature of 1916 was a strenuous independent one that was perpetually at variance with the Governor who soon found that he had no control whatever of the satirical, contemptuous and sometimes turbulent body. It combined its forces with his when it chose to do so and took the right of way when it thought best. At this session it created a commission "to prepare a code of school laws and report the same to the legislature of 1918," the report of the commission was not adopted. It contained some good suggestions, especially in regard to the improvement of the county school system. It was thought best by the legislators and the people since the main body of the school laws had been enacted more than twenty-five years previously, to devise an educational system to meet new conditions and needs.

While not attempting to reform the school system as a whole, the legislature passed several acts which were in line with modern education, and particularly applicable to conditions in Mississippi. An act approved March 21, 1916, created the Illiteracy





DETAIL OF DOME, OLD CAPITOL



DETAIL OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES CHAMBER,  
OLD CAPITOL



DETAIL OF THE STATE LIBRARY,  
OLD CAPITOL

The capitals of the columns in the building were hand carved



STAIRWAY, OLD CAPITOL, LEADING TO THE THIRD FLOOR

Photographed twelve years after the removal of the State government to the New Capitol, when the old building had become a wreck through neglect



Commission, a reform dear to the hearts of the women of Mississippi, who were now beginning to take a lively interest in public matters. The Commission comprised five members, with the State Superintendent of Education a member ex-officio. The duties of the Commission were "to make research, collect data and procure the services of any and all communities of the State looking to the obtaining of more detailed and definite knowledge as to the true conditions of the State in regard to its adult illiteracy, and report regularly the results of its labors to the Governor, and to perform any other act which, in its discretion, will contribute to the elimination and enlightenment of illiterate persons in the State of Mississippi."

To facilitate the appointment of qualified teachers to the public schools of Mississippi, the legislature passed an act authorizing the State Board of Examiners to grant teachers' certificates, without further examination, to graduates of the University of Mississippi, the Agricultural and Mechanical College, the collegiate and normal department of the Industrial Institute and College, and "of such other institutes of higher learning in the State as may maintain a standard four-year college course approved by the State Board of Examiners." The board was also authorized to issue certificates to holders of licenses and graduates of colleges from other states, whose qualifications were equal to those of Mississippi teachers. As to the period covered by such licenses or certificates, the Board of Examiners was given authority to "extend or renew consecutively from year to year for a period of one year at a time and for a total of not more than four consecutive years, any first grade license or second grade license; provided, that the holder of such certificate shall have attended some institution of higher learning, or summer school, for at least six weeks, and shall have pursued a course of professional study designated and approved by the State Board of Examiners during the next year preceding the one for which extension of license for one year is sought to be granted."

The Separate District act (April 6, 1916) provides that any municipality, or incorporated district, with an assessed valuation of at least \$200,000, may be declared a separate school district by the county board or boards, upon petition of a majority of the qualified electors therein, provided a free public school, attended by at least twenty-five pupils and in session at least seven months of the scholastic year, shall be maintained therein. When two or more municipalities lying adjacent to or near each other should



desire to maintain a joint separate school district they were allowed to do so under the provisions of the 1916 law. The administration of such districts was placed in the hands of five trustees, to be elected by the municipalities and apportioned according to the number of educable children in each separate school district. For the rural separate school districts the county superintendent was given authority to appoint the trustees. For the separate school districts lying in more than one county, the trustees were to be appointed by the superintendent of the county in which the school building was situated.

The law provided that the regular school district, which embraced the territory of the county outside of the separate districts, should be administered by three trustees, who (as well as the five trustees of the separate district) held office for a term of three years. These trustees were elected by the patrons of the school. Specific provision was made for their election, and the duties of both classes of trustees were defined in detail.

The State Text Book Commission during its existence has accomplished some good in bringing about uniformity of courses and economy in the purchase of books, but every adoption has been accompanied by some criticism of methods and of the text books adopted. The legislature of 1916, largely at the instance of that body, passed an act to provide for the adoption and purchase of school text books for agricultural high schools, separate school districts, and county public schools, not otherwise provided by law; to require all publishers to file samples of all books to be sold with the State Superintendent of Education; to require all publishers to sell school text books to public authorities at not more than 75 per cent of the list price; and to require publishers to give bond to the State, and to provide punishment and penalties for the violation of the act.

The text books for the separate school districts were selected by their trustees; the county boards made their choice from lists recommended by a committee of five high school teachers appointed by the superintendent of education in each county, and the committee to select a uniform course of study and text books for the agricultural high schools comprised four agricultural high school teachers, appointed by the State Superintendent of Education who was himself its chairman. The law prescribed that the price and manner of handling and adopting books for separate districts and other high schools should also apply to agricultural high schools, except books on agriculture and other in-

dustrial subjects. Although the policy of furnishing free text books has not been adopted as a State policy in Mississippi, by the law of 1916 it is provided that the school board of any county or separate school district in the State may furnish free text books to the pupils in the schools under its control, or may buy books and rent them to pupils in the schools under its control.

#### NEW STATE CHARITIES

The legislature of 1916 created two State charities. It established the Mississippi Industrial and Training School for delinquent and pauper children of the State under eighteen years of age. An appropriation of \$25,000 was made for grounds, building and equipment, and provision made for a governing board of trustees. The institution is located at Columbia.

The second State charity established at this session was the sanitarium for the prevention and treatment of tuberculosis. In connection with the institution was a bureau of tuberculosis, which coöperated with the Bureau of Vital Statistics of the State Board of Health. The legislature also appropriated \$25,000 for the establishment of the sanitarium and its work.

#### FINAL ACTION ON PRESERVATION OF THE OLD CAPITOL

After many years of persistent agitation through public channels and continuous appeals to both houses of the legislature, the women of Mississippi having enlisted public sentiment thoroughly in its favor were now joined by numerous prominent men of the State, and won their campaign for the preservation of the old State House. The bill insuring its preservation and restoration was passed April 8, 1916.

#### STATE TAX COMMISSION CREATED

No work of the legislature of 1916 was more radical and created more controversy than the establishment of the State Tax Commission. A joint committee of the senate and house was appointed to consider Mississippi's revenue system and fiscal affairs. The wide scope of its labors is indicated in this extract from its report: "Mississippi's antiquated revenue system must be reformed so as to establish an adequate system for raising the State's income, as well as a logical and economic method of disbursing public funds."

According to the conclusion of the joint committee, the fiscal

system as it existed was defective in four general respects: First, the committee claimed, it furnished an inadequate State income upon a millage rate that should have been sufficient; second, the system of taxation was not equitable; third, it resulted in burdensome taxes; fourth, it encouraged tax-dodging, inefficiency, and extravagance.

In spite of strong opposition to the system, the legislature during the 1916 session passed the Kyle bill for the purpose of increasing the revenues of the State. The author of the bill, Albert S. Kyle, of Batesville, was one of the oldest and ablest members of the legislature and served in both of its houses for twenty-four years. From 1916 to 1920 he was an active and influential member of the house of representatives, and was now being popularly referred to as "Uncle Pete." Let the merits of the law be what they may, it was the popularity of the author that largely accounted for the passage of the Kyle bill.

The feature of the bill was the creation of a State Tax Commission, consisting of three members appointed by the Governor—one from each supreme court district. The law required that the commissioners should give their entire time to the duties of their position. Previous to the creation of the Commission the assessments of properties were made by eighty boards of county supervisors, so that there were eighty standards of assessment in Mississippi. The State Tax Commission, it was claimed by its advocates, was created to adjust these inequalities between the county assessments, so that each would pay its portion of the expenses of the State government. As provided by the Kyle law, one of the duties of the State Tax Commission is to investigate and recommend reforms in the tax laws of the State.

The condition of Mississippi's finances showed that her payable bonded debt was \$3,802,899; non-payable debt (trust funds), \$2,354,607.74; total, \$6,157,506.74.

The joint committee in its report to the legislature of 1916 treated the matter thus: "Facing a deliberate reduction by the counties of \$20,000,000 in the assessments on which was based the State's most important source of revenue, confronting a condition which had grown from bad to worse until it imperatively demanded alleviation, and conscientiously striving to remedy the most glaring defect of the State's fiscal system, in 1916 the legislature created a State Board of Tax Commissioners. Both branches also adopted resolutions providing for recess revenue committees composed of members from their respective houses.



"The State Tax Commission was not created for the purpose of increasing the amount of taxes paid by those citizens who were bearing their proportionate share of the tax burdens, but rather to equalize assessment valuations as between counties, and thereby work equity."

#### SPECIAL SESSION OF 1917

The Smith-Hughes act, which was passed by congress February 23, 1917, was accepted by the legislature of Mississippi through a bill approved by the Governor October 11, 1917. By its provisions, Federal aid was secured for vocational education in connection with the agricultural high schools of the State. Fifteen of these institutions, or about one-third the total number of agricultural high schools in Mississippi, soon qualified to take advantage of this privilege.

An attempt was made to organize an exposition to commemorate the one hundredth anniversary of State organization. The plan was to hold it at Gulfport, about midway between Mobile and New Orleans, on the Mississippi Sound, beginning December 10, 1917. A centennial commission was appointed which selected H. E. Blakeslee as director general, but the proposed celebration was finally abandoned on account of the declaration of war against Germany. However, the State Department of Archives and History marked the event by issuing a large centennial volume that was widely read by the public.

Although the war now absorbed her main strength the State did not lag in the important reforms that had been set on foot in the past.

Mississippi was among the first of the Southern states to take vigorous steps in the interest of temperance, local option, and prohibition, both men and women marshalling their forces in this particular reform until it was embedded in the laws of the State. After experimenting with local option, or, as such legislation often resulted, in sectional prohibition, the legislature boldly passed a stringent law which aimed to carry prohibition into effect throughout the State. Twenty-four States had gone dry before congress passed the national prohibition amendment in December, 1917. Mississippi was the first State in the Union to ratify the Federal amendment, such action being taken by her legislature in regular session on January 9, 1918.

## LEGISLATION OF 1918

On the whole, the banking law of 1914 had worked to the advantage of the financial system of the State, and under the safeguard of the guaranty fund only five unimportant banks had failed up to the spring of 1917. Since its passage several amendments had been adopted in the way of providing penalties for false statements of bank officials, or for issuing promissory paper by depositors unsecured by sufficient funds to cover it. The legislature of 1918 adopted two amendments to the law of 1914 which were of considerable importance. One defined the mode of election and the duties of the chairman of the Board of Bank Examiners and the second provided for the payment of fees to private attorneys employed to carry out the provisions of the act in the liquidation of insolvent banks, when the work could not be handled by the district and State attorneys.

Amendments to the tax law made by the legislature of 1918 required the State Tax Commission to assess the railroad, telephone and telegraph lines, and the express and sleeping car companies, for each city, town and village; each school, levee and road district; each county and the entire State. Inheritance taxes were also imposed on estates of deceased persons.

## DEPARTMENTAL MATTERS

Various changes and improvements were made by the legislature, which were largely influenced by such progressive and able leaders as Speaker Sennett Conner, Oscar G. Johnston, and A. H. Stone, in the educational, agricultural and other departments. The State Board of Embalming, created by the legislature of 1918, was made to consist of seven members, five of whom were appointed by the Governor. The other two (ex-officio) were named as the executive officer of the State Board of Health and the director of the Bureau of Vital Statistics.

The prevention and eradication of diseases and insect pests injurious to plant life are matters of vital importance to the progress of Mississippi, which is one of the leading agricultural States of the entire Union. These functions were delegated to the State Plant Board created by the 1918 legislature. That body is composed of the Commissioner of Agriculture, the director of the State agricultural experiment stations, and the chief entomologist of the Agricultural and Mechanical College. Among the dangers to plant life to be prevented or eradicated are mentioned the

citrus canker, pink boll worm, potato root weevil, and the alfalfa weevil. The Board, which should become more far-reaching in the development of the agricultural interests of the State each year, also prescribes quarantine and inspection regulations and appoints and prescribes the duties of such inspectors and other employes as are necessary to carry out the provisions of the law. The history of Mississippi's development along agricultural lines is one of a continuous cultivation of cotton, with corn for a close second, and while there could be no objection to the State's specializing in these two important products suited to her climate, the fact that she has realized the importance of diversified products is a good indication of her future leadership in agricultural progress. Being for the most part an agricultural section, the scientific production and conservation of food and clothing and the development of factories for the preparation of such products for the markets of the world should and are receiving her close attention. An agricultural class, educated in the principles of scientific agriculture, is a population that should be encouraged in the State.

#### ELECTION OF BYRON PATTON HARRISON TO THE U. S. SENATE

The campaign for the election of a United States senator to succeed James K. Vardaman developed three strong candidates in the Democratic party. Mr. Vardaman wished to succeed himself and had a large following. Edmond F. Noel, who had also been governor, placed himself in the field, and had many warm supporters. But from the first clashes of the campaign, Byron P. Harrison, the brilliant and aggressive young lawyer of Gulfport, who had three terms of congress in his favor, with several years in the district attorney's office, outstripped his opponents in campaigning.

The primary election was held August 20, 1918, and resulted in the casting of 56,715 votes for Harrison, 44,154 for Vardaman and 6,730 for Noel.

In the fourth, sixth, seventh and eighth congressional districts a few votes went to the socialist candidates. Two proposed amendments to the State constitution were submitted to popular vote and both rejected. The first was to amend section 112 so that (1) all taxes must be uniform upon the same class of property within the territorial limits of the authority levying the tax; (2) property must never be assessed for more than its true value; (3) the legislature should have authority to divide property into



classes for purpose of taxation; (4) the legislature might impose a per capita tax upon such domestic animals as are destructive to property; (5) the legislature might provide for a special mode of assessment for railroads and other public service corporations.

The second amendment, which was also rejected, proposed to lower the gubernatorial minimum age to twenty-one years; made the period of citizenship twenty years and residence in the State five years.

#### LEE M. RUSSELL ELECTED GOVERNOR

At the Democratic primary of August 5, 1919, there were four contestants for the gubernatorial nomination—Lee M. Russell, Oscar G. Johnston, A. H. Longino and Ross A. Collins. As none had a majority over all others, Messrs. Russell and Johnston, who received the highest vote were the candidates in the second Democratic primary. The lieutenant governorship was also decided at the second primary. The Vardaman faction supported Russell and after a heated campaign the final choices were Lee M. Russell for governor and H. H. Casteel for lieutenant governor.

The general election held November 4, 1919, gave Messrs. Russell and Casteel substantially a unanimous vote, for although the socialists had placed J. T. Lester on their ticket as their candidate for governor, and S. W. Rose, for lieutenant governor, their poll was from 1,200 to 1,400 ballots and did not materially affect the result.

#### CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENT REGARDING SCHOOL FUNDS

At this election the proposed amendment to section 206 of the State Constitution was adopted so as to read: "There shall be a county common school fund, which shall consist of the poll tax, to be retained in the counties where the same is collected, and the State common school fund, to be taken from the general fund in the State treasury, which together shall be sufficient to maintain the common schools for the term of four months in each scholastic year. But any county or separate school district may levy an additional tax to maintain its schools for a longer period than the term of four months. The State common school fund shall be distributed among the several counties and separate school districts in proportion to the number of educable children in each, to be determined by data collected through the office of the State Superintendent of Education in the manner to be pro-

vided by law. But the legislature shall have the power to make an additional appropriation to be disbursed by the State Board of Education in such a manner as to equalize public school terms throughout the State."

#### CONDITION OF MISSISSIPPI IN 1920

In all the essentials of her outward growth, Mississippi was brought up to January 1, 1920, by the fourteenth census of the United States. The facts and figures cover more than a century; those which illustrate and analyze the growth and character of her population, the relations between the whites and blacks, and between her urban and rural communities, the development of her counties and cities, and the status of the white people and negroes as relates to illiteracy and citizenship, are of peculiar and intense interest to Mississippians. The people for many generations have not only been burdened with the race problem—which they have bravely faced and partially solved, but have in later years been held down by the ignorance and presumption of her climbing classes, whose efforts to obtain high station are admirable when they have prepared themselves for it, but become harmful when they forge to the front before they are equipped with sufficient wisdom and poise to represent the State in a creditable manner, thereby subjecting her to the ridicule of the outside world. Such conditions have brought about strife in the public life of the State of the bitterest and most blighting nature, equal at times to any that the race question has engendered.

Returning to matters that do the State more credit, a large portion of the fourteenth census, as it relates to Mississippi, is given over to the consideration of important agricultural and live stock matters, to the condition and administration of farms, to the drainage of the rich lowlands mostly in the Mississippi Valley, and to the growth of industries and the social and financial condition of wage workers. The statistics and data bearing on such topics have been utilized in several topical chapters in order to bring such valuable information up to a comparatively recent date.

#### FACTS TAKEN FROM THE FOURTEENTH CENSUS

The territory of Mississippi, as now constituted, has a gross area of 46,865 square miles, of which 46,362 represents land surface. The present State limits were attained substantially as follows: The area in southern Mississippi and Alabama, between

the 31st parallel and the latitude of the mouth of the Yazoo River (about 32° 30') was organized in 1798 as the Territory of Mississippi. In 1804 the northern boundary was extended to the southern line of Tennessee. In 1812 the area south of the 31st parallel, between the Perdido and Pearl rivers, was taken from Spain and added to the Mississippi territory, although Spain did not formally relinquish its claim to this area until the Florida session of 1819. In March, 1817, the Territory of Alabama was organized from a part of Mississippi territory, leaving its boundaries substantially the same as those of the present State. Mississippi, as has been stated, was admitted to the Union as the twentieth State, December 10, 1817.

According to the fourteenth census taken as of January 1, 1920, the population of Mississippi was 1,790,618, which represents a decrease of 6,496, or four-tenths of one per cent since 1910. This decrease was caused by an exodus of negro laborers. During the same period the population of the United States increased by 14.9 per cent.

#### URBAN AND RURAL POPULATION

The census bureau defines urban population as that residing in cities and other incorporated places having 2,500 inhabitants or more, and rural population as that residing outside such incorporated places. The proportion of the population of Mississippi living in places of 2,500 or more increased from 7.7 per cent in 1900 to 11.5 per cent in 1910, and 13.4 per cent in 1920. The classification for each census is based upon the population of the various places as shown by the returns of that census. Consequently, the territory comprised within any one class of cities, or that designated as urban or rural, does not remain fixed, because any given place may, through the growth or the decline of its population, pass from one class to another at successive censuses. But the general fact remains—that the trend of the population in Mississippi has, for the past thirty years or more, been from the rural to the urban communities.

The figures for the decadal years mentioned are as follows:

1900—Urban population (in 22 corporations of over 2,500 people), 120,035; rural population 1,431,235.

1910—Urban population, 207,311 (in 29 corporations); rural, 1,589,803.

1920—Urban population, 240,121 (in 32 corporations); rural, 1,550,497.



## POPULATION OF CORPORATIONS ABOVE 2,500 PEOPLE

Corporation		1920	1910	1900
Aberdeen -----	City	4,071	3,708	3,434
Amory -----	City	2,861	2,122	1,211
Bay St. Louis -----	City	3,033	3,388	2,872
Biloxi -----	City	10,937	8,049	5,467
Brookhaven -----	City	4,706	5,293	2,678
Canton -----	City	3,252	3,929	3,404
Charleston -----	Town	3,007	1,834	480
Clarksdale -----	City	7,552	4,079	1,773
Columbia -----	City	2,826	2,029	507
Columbus -----	City	10,501	8,988	6,484
Corinth -----	City	5,498	5,020	3,661
Greenville -----	City	11,560	9,610	7,642
Greenwood -----	City	7,793	5,836	3,026
Grenada -----	City	3,402	2,814	2,568
Gulfport -----	City	8,157	6,386	1,060
Hattiesburg -----	City	13,270	11,733	4,175
Jackson -----	City	22,817	21,262	7,816
Laurel -----	City	13,037	8,465	3,193
McComb -----	City	7,775	6,237	4,477
Meridian -----	City	23,399	23,285	14,050
Moss Point -----	City	3,340	3,054	----
Natchez -----	City	12,608	11,791	12,210
New Albany -----	City	2,331	2,032	1,033
Okolona -----	City	3,852	2,584	2,177
Pascagoula -----	City	6,082	3,379	708
Starkville -----	City	2,596	2,698	1,986
Tupelo -----	City	5,055	3,881	2,118
Vicksburg -----	City	18,072	20,814	14,834
Water Valley -----	City	4,315	4,275	3,813
West Point -----	City	4,400	4,864	3,193
Winona -----	City	2,572	2,512	2,455
Yazoo City -----	City	5,244	6,796	4,944

Mississippi has 82 counties, of which three—Humphreys, Stone and Walthall—have been organized since 1910. Thirty show increases and forty-nine decreases since that year. Five of the decreases, however, appear for counties whose area has been reduced since 1910.

The average number of inhabitants to the square mile in 1920 was 38.6, as against 38.8 in 1910 and 33.5 in 1900.

The political units into which Mississippi counties are divided are collectively termed "minor civil divisions." The primary divisions are termed "beats" and are 410 in number. The secondary divisions, of which there are 333, comprise 44 cities, 169 towns and 120 villages. One city is coextensive with the beat in which it is located, and each of the 5 cities, 11 towns and 1 village, comprise two or more beats or parts of beats.

Mississippi has 44 cities, of which Meridian, with a population of 23,399, is the largest.

#### POPULATION OF MISSISSIPPI, 1800-1920

1920 -----	1,790,618	1860 -----	791,305
1910 -----	1,797,114	1850 -----	606,526
1900 -----	1,551,270	1840 -----	375,651
1890 -----	1,289,600	1830 -----	136,621
1880 -----	1,131,597	1820 -----	75,448
1870 -----	827,922	1810 -----	40,352
	1800 -----	8,850	

The population shown for 1810 includes 9,046 returned for portion taken to form Alabama territory in 1817; that for 1800 includes 1,250 returned for area now in Alabama.

#### ANALYSIS OF THE STATE'S POPULATION

The students of Mississippi history should find food for much thought in the facts presented by the fourteenth census regarding the comparative numbers and condition of the races. At this point, the distribution of the whites and negroes among the urban and rural areas will be noted, but their special connection with the agricultural communities and industries are reserved for other chapters. The student will be able to study for himself the situation on being reminded that the census of 1920 showed that there were on the first of January of that year more than 80,000 negroes in excess of whites, and that nearly one-third of the negroes of school age were illiterate as against 3.6 per cent of the whites of native parentage. The census bureau classifies as illiterate any person ten years of age or over who is unable to write in any language, not necessarily English, regardless of ability to read.

The census divides the white population into four groups: (1) Native, that is, having both parents born in the United States; (2) foreign born parentage, both parents being born abroad; (3) mixed parentage, one parent native and the other foreign born;

(4) foreign born. Classification according to nativity and parentage was not deemed necessary for the other races; since nearly all negroes and Indians are natives of native parentage, while nearly all Chinese and Japanese are either foreign born or of foreign parentage. The Indians, Chinese, Japanese and representatives of all other races form so small a proportion of the population of Mississippi that they do not affect any general statement made regarding the people of the State. There are still about 1,100 Indians in Mississippi and less than 400 of the other races. The representatives of the red race now reside chiefly in Neshoba, Leake, Kemper and Newton counties, in the upper Pearl River country.

Another interesting comparison may be made between the "man power" of the two races—that is, of the number of males over twenty-one years of age. For 1910 and 1920 the comparison is favorable to the white race of Mississippi, as witness:

Races	1910	1920
White -----	192,741	215,098
Negro -----	233,701	225,700

The population figures for the last three census years indicate a gain of the white element over the negro, although for the past decade the total population of the State has slightly decreased. The exhibit is as follows:

Race	1900	1910	1920
White -----	641,200	786,111	853,462
Negro -----	907,630	1,009,487	935,184

In 1920, there was in the State of Mississippi a population of 1,338,612 classified as of school age (ten years and over). Of this number 229,734, or 17.2 per cent, were illiterates. Although there was no ground for comparison between the percentages of illiterates with the school population as a whole, there was cause for general congratulation over the fact that education was evidently making progress in both races, the education of the negro being a subject of interest along with that taken in the mental development of the white people. A condensation of the figures shows:

Illiterates	—Whites—		—Negroes—	
	1910	1920	1910	1920
Number -----	28,344	21,881	259,438	205,813
Per cent of school population	5.3	3.6	35.6	29.3



## REFERENCES

*Encyclopedia of Mississippi History*, 1907, by Dunbar Rowland. See article Agriculture.

*Publications of the Mississippi Historical Society, Vol. III*: See *Historical Outline of the Geological and Agricultural Survey of the State of Mississippi*, by Eugene W. Hilgard.

*Report of the Agriculture and Geology of Mississippi*, by B. L. C. Wailes, geologist of Mississippi, 1854. See Section III, Agriculture.

*Mississippi Official and Statistical Register*, 1912, Article: Agriculture in Mississippi.

*Mississippi Official and Statistical Register*, 1920-24. See extracts and condensations from the fourteenth federal census, 1920.





MAGNOLIA—STATE FLOWER OF MISSISSIPPI



## CHAPTER XXXII

### MISSISSIPPI IN THE WORLD WAR

MISSISSIPPI TROOPS ON THE MEXICAN BORDER—THE REGIMENT HELD FOR WAR—BECOMES THE 155TH INFANTRY—OVERSEAS DUTIES ABSORB REGIMENT—EFFACEMENT OF STATE LINES—LETTERS FROM THE FRONT—"HEROES ALL"—MISSISSIPPI'S HOME SERVICE DURING THE WAR—GENERAL OFFICERS FROM MISSISSIPPI—MISSISSIPPI CENTENNIAL POEM—1817-1917.

The following history of Mississippi's part in the World war has been gathered from various sources, and to all who have in any way contributed information either of a statistical or descriptive nature the author is deeply grateful. In a narrative history of the State in which so many periods are treated it is impossible to chronicle all the heroic deeds and set forth in detail all the brave conduct of its people, but from the partial story one may judge of the whole.

On April 6, 1917, Mississippi, with all the other states in the Union, was ready to do her part in the World war against tyranny and autocracy and for democratic principles of government. From the day that the United States severed diplomatic relations with the Imperial German Government, February 3, 1917, until the fallen autocrat asked her allied foes for an armistice or peace, on the 11th of November, 1918, Mississippi poured her men into the American Army and her money into the war treasury to the limit of her capacity.

#### MISSISSIPPI TROOPS ON THE MEXICAN BORDER

On the 18th of June, 1916, President Woodrow Wilson issued his call for troops to quell the Mexican border troubles. In response to it, Mississippi offered for the service five independent battalions and several companies of the State National Guard, which were formed into the First Regiment of Mississippi Infantry, a regiment that had been famous in the history of the State. From June 19th to the 25th, the various commands reported for duty at Livingston Park, Jackson. Maj. George C. Hoskins, formerly of the Fourth Independent Battalion, was se-

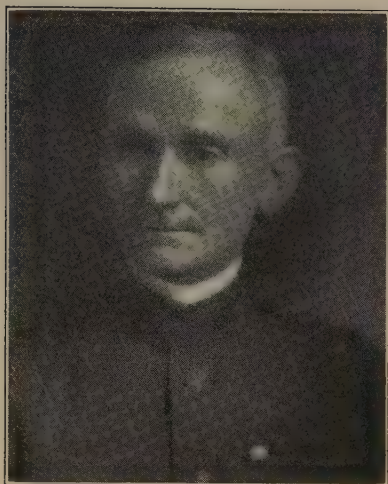
lected as colonel of the regiment, and Maj. E. B. Boyd, of the Second battalion, as lieutenant colonel.

Having been thoroughly organized and drilled, the regiment was ordered to report to the commanding general of the Southeastern military department of the United States at Fort Sam Houston, Texas, where it arrived and went into camp October 19, 1916. The Mississippi regiment, with the Second Kansas and the Seventh Illinois, was organized as the First Brigade, Twelfth Provisional Division. Afterward it was formed into another brigade with West Virginia and District of Columbia regiments, and marched to Landas Park near New Braunfels, Texas, soon afterward returning to Fort Sam Houston. Until March 19, 1917, the brigade was engaged in marching, counter marching, drill and rifle practice, to be prepared for any service required. At the date named, the First Mississippi Infantry was ordered to Jackson to be mustered out of the Federal service.

"While on duty with the Twelfth Division," writes Colonel Hoskins, "the First Mississippi Infantry dug probably the first system of trenches, such as were being used in the World war, by United States troops. Colonel Kennon, U. S. A. brigade commander, called on Colonel Hoskins one Sunday afternoon and stated that as he (Hoskins) was the only civil engineer he knew of in the brigade, the Mississippi officer should lay out a system of trenches. Colonel Kennon's purpose was to order a brigade maneuver the following morning in which the trench system should be used. Colonel Hoskins having several civil engineers in the regiment called them together and directed the laying out of the trenches, which was at once done. The brigade commander then ordered an attack made on the camp by the Second Virginia and the Third District of Columbia regiments, the defense to be made by the First Mississippi Regiment; the attack was to begin at 9 A. M. Monday. The First Mississippi men dug an outline of the trenches which, as completed, successfully defended the camp. This system was just in the rear of the officers' row of the First Mississippi camp and was inspected by many officers and men of the Twelfth Division."

#### THE REGIMENT HELD FOR WAR

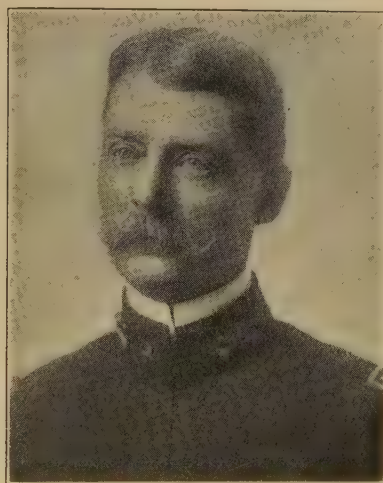
On March 18, 1917, the First Mississippi left Camp Wilson for the return trip to Jackson, arriving there on the morning of the 19th. The men were ordered mustered out of the service at once. Work was immediately commenced in the preparation of



MAJ.-GEN. H. P. McCAIN



BRIG.-GEN. FOX CONNER



BRIG.-GEN. JOHN W. HEARD

THREE GENERAL OFFICERS FROM MISSISSIPPI IN THE WORLD WAR





the muster rolls, the turning in of all surplus equipment and other necessary steps required in a "muster-out." On the morning of March 27th, the troops were officially mustered out and paid off, with the exception of one officer and ten men for each company, who remained on duty to pack up the equipment which remained. As soon as the soldiers received their pay they left camp and Jackson for their homes. But at 1 o'clock, March 27, 1917, the Adjutant General hurriedly called up Colonel Hoskins and issued an order calling the regiment into Federal service again at once. Every officer and man who could be found was notified to return to camp immediately for duty, and when parade was held that evening about 1,000 members of the regiment answered "present."

Notice was immediately given and in less than ten days every member of the regiment was again on duty at camp in Jackson. Although one of them had left for Oklahoma before the order to mobilize was received, he was notified on his arrival there and returned at once. The regiment was immediately mustered into Federal service for the World war and went into intensive training.

The First Mississippi regiment remained in camp at Jackson until the United States declared war and orders were received to guard the public utilities of the State. Troops were then sent to every important point in Mississippi, guarding the jails, railroad bridges, ferries, telephone exchanges, telegraph centers, etc. All such duties were performed so faithfully that no damage was done by aliens in Mississippi. When work was begun at Camp Shelby, Maj. W. C. O'Ferrall was sent with one battalion to command that camp and do all necessary guard duty there. Major O'Ferrall remained in command at Camp Shelby until other troops had been ordered to concentrate there, and he was called back to his regiment. Major Dalbey had been commissioned lieutenant colonel of the Second Mississippi Infantry and Major O'Ferrall reported for duty with the First.

In August, 1917, the Second Mississippi Infantry, the First Mississippi Artillery and eight troops of cavalry were ordered into the camp of the First Mississippi. These troops were without tents, mess kits or cooking utensils, but the First Mississippi made arrangements to care for them, and housed and fed them, although there were more than twice as many to be thus accommodated as the entire regimental force; but the task was performed in such an efficient manner that the commanding general of the South-

eastern Department wrote the commanding officer a letter of commendation.

On September 29, 1917, the commanding officer of the First Mississippi Regiment received orders to report with the regiment to Colonel Newbill of the National Park, Vicksburg, for duty at the Jubilee meeting of the Blue and Grey not later than November 3rd. The regiment left Jackson for the hike to Vicksburg about 10 o'clock A. M., on September 29th, and marched to a point about four miles west of Clinton, where the command went into camp.

#### BECOMES THE 155TH INFANTRY

During the night of that date, while thus encamped in an old field, the First Mississippi received an order from Washington designating the former National Guard regiment of State troops as the 155th Infantry in the Federal service. The next day it therefore marched to Edwards under its new name, and reached the National Cemetery, Vicksburg, on the 1st of October. The commandant, Colonel Newbill, was then preparing the camp for the Confederate and Union veterans who were to participate in the jubilee celebration. Upon the arrival of the 155th, details were sent from it to assist in the work of erecting tents and placing cots, as well as to act as patrols. In the performance of these duties, every member of the regiment became an efficient guide for any veteran who might require his services. The regiment also furnished drivers for the 65 trucks sent to the camp for the transportation of the veterans and their belongings, and for giving them sight-seeing and other pleasure trips through the park. The 155th remained on duty at this camp until the completion of the jubilee. For a short time thereafter the regiment's headquarters were at Shreveport, Louisiana, several companies being sent to guard the Louisiana oil wells during a strike and protect the aviation field at Lake Charles. In the meantime, a detachment of about 1,000 men had been assigned to duty with the 155th and stationed at Camp Beauregard under Lieutenant Colonel Dalbey with a corps of officers sufficient to command them.

Lieutenant Colonel Boyd was made a colonel of artillery and Captain Scales, a major, and both left the regiment. On January 15, 1918, the regiment, with the exception of one battalion, was relieved from strike duty in Louisiana and arrived at Camp Beauregard on the following day. Lieutenant Colonel Boyd, having been promoted to the colonelcy of an artillery regiment, Lieuten-



ant Colonel Dalbey was assigned to the 155th. Colonel Hoskins was ordered to Fort Sam Houston, Texas. Major Hogaboom was in command of the original regiment, Lieutenant Colonel Dalbey being in command of the other detachment and the main regiment being placed in quarantine. Major O'Ferrall promoted to lieutenant colonel of artillery, was succeeded by Maj. Robert L. Montgomery, who had received his promotion. After the quarantine was lifted, the regiment moved into the regular camp, Lieutenant Colonel Dalbey in command.

The regiment continued in intensive training under command of Lieutenant Colonel Dalbey until April, when he was relieved by Colonel Hoskins. Lieutenant Colonel Ross, from Kansas City, was then assigned to duty with the regiment. During this period about 150 men had been sent to officers' training camps, receiving their commissions and being assigned to other organizations. All of the second lieutenants and quite a number of sergeants had been promoted to the next higher grade. When the regiment arrived at Camp Beauregard, a much larger number of officers were required according to the new tables of organization than had previously been necessary. These officers had already been assigned and were on duty. Intensive training was conducted during the entire period that the regiment was in camp at Beauregard.

#### OVERSEAS DUTIES ABSORB REGIMENT

In June, 1918, an order was received by the adjutant general calling for 1,000 privates to be sent to France. When ordered into quarantine previous to leaving this country, five per cent additional men were required, and when the entire force left for New York, Lieutenant Colonel Ross in command, the regiment mustered 1,044 men. With this, and previous drafts on the regiment for men, the privates were reduced to less than 1,000. About the middle of June, a draft was made in Louisiana for men and about 2,000 were assigned to the 155th. These men were equipped and partially trained and in July were all transferred to the 156th Infantry, which again left the regiment quite depleted. But a number of raw recruits were arriving in camp and being assigned to various organizations. The 155th received about 1,800 or 1,900, which brought the regiment up to war strength.

On August 3, 1918, the trained men having been drawn from the regiment with the exception of officers (including non-commissioned), the command entrained with its raw recruits for

France. It was only by using all available time that these last recruits were shown how to fire their rifles on the target range, while en route to Hoboken. The orders were changed and the regiment diverted to Camp Mills, where it remained about one week before taking the boats for France.

In describing the further movements of the 155th, Colonel Hoskins says: "The Thirty-ninth Division, of which the 155th was a unit, sailed for France, and when we were out the third day sufficient vessels joined us to make twelve in the convoy. We were en route thirteen days, and experienced several submarine attacks without damage to any of the convoy. Three cruisers escorted the convoy across the ocean, but two days out from land we were met by a fleet of destroyers, air ships, etc., and escorted into Brest, where we unloaded from the ships. We went into camp near the Pontenazen barracks, where we remained three days. The regiment then moved into the area of the Thirty-ninth Division, which had become a depot brigade, with headquarters at San Florent. The headquarters of the 155th were established at Villeneuve on the River Cher, about six kilometers from San Florent. The different units were billeted throughout the area, being so widely scattered that it took 53 miles of travel to visit all of them and return to headquarters.

"The regiment being part of a depot brigade continued intensive training, erected target ranges and taught the men how to shoot. From time to time, also, the regiment was called on to send men to a combat division; and they were sent in units of from 100 to 1,000 men. Officers were sent up, being detailed from division headquarters. It was intended to keep the division filled up by sending replacements whenever troops were transferred to the combat divisions. But owing to the fact that more troops were being sent to the front than were arriving in France, about the 20th of October, 1918, all of the remainder of the 155th Regiment was ordered up for replacement and stationed at St. Aignon. What was left of it was there assigned to the 162nd Infantry, which was a replacement regiment. While at St. Aignon, Colonel Hoskins was ordered to Langre, and never returned to the regiment.

"When the armistice was declared, the first sergeant of each company, with their records, were sent under command of Lieutenant Feltus, personal adjutant, with the regimental records, to the United States for muster-out as the 155th Infantry. The other officers and men were either held on detached service, or

assigned to some organization, and returned to the United States as casual officers, or members of organizations to which they had been transferred. Mississippi had many troops at the front during the war, but if there was ever a single Mississippi unit on the front I have never heard of it."

#### EFFACEMENT OF STATE LINES

Colonel Hoskins' foregoing observations form sufficient explanation of the impossibility which confronts the investigator of being able to give a definite statement of the man power furnished by the State of Mississippi in the great World War which saved civilization from what certainly appeared to be impending destruction.

The impossibility of maintaining state lines in crediting the man power furnished to the armies overseas by the United States is thus illustrated by the official publication issued in 1919 by the Statistics Branch of the General Staff of the United States army, under the direction of its chief, Col. Leonard P. Ayres: "Original segregation of troops into the classifications, Regular, National Guard and National Army, early became obscured, through reorganizations, transfers and replacement system; so that the geographical allocations and designations by classes, which at the outset were more or less accurately denotative, had become not much more than nominal before the President, by executive order, merged all components into the United States army. Regular army divisions were formed of regular units expanded with voluntarily enlisted men and increments from the draft. National Guard divisions came into existence through federalization and expansion of militia elements. The National Army divisions were almost wholly of men called in by the selective service act, with small training cadres taken from the Regular army. Regular divisions were numbered 1 to 25, National Guard 25 to 50 and those of the National Army 50 to 100. The typical National Guard division, when ready to sail, consisted two-thirds of militia and one-third of other troops, mostly conscript. All units in time became composite, especially those requiring heavy replacements by reason of battle losses. Commissioned personnel was drawn, in major part, from the reservoir furnished by the various officers' training camps. These officers were assigned where needed, without much regard to geographical considerations."

Thus it happened that Mississippians served in many of the divisions overseas, notably as platoon and company commanders.



Pioneer infantry and other elements of corps and army troops absorbed many men sent from this State, as did the labor battalions and regiments.

#### LETTERS FROM THE FRONT

The Mississippi soldiers were active in both the infantry and artillery branches of the service. Many letters were written to waiting, anxious mothers and fathers, especially toward the last of the war when the American drives against the enemy were so fierce and decisive. As it was against military regulations for the soldiers at the front to address their letters from any special locality for fear that they might fall into the hands of an enemy, such communications were headed: "somewhere in the neighborhood of the fight—a small village"; "in a pup-tent, France"; "right up front"; "back of the lines in a small French village"; "small village out of range"; "somewhere in France", etc.

From a letter written to "My dearest Father", by Lieut. Fulton Thompson of Battery F, 130th Field Artillery, son of Judge R. H. Thompson, the "Nestor" of the Mississippi Bar, the month before the armistice was signed, we reproduce the following extracts: "I am, thank the good Lord, safely back in a rest camp after having been up front participating in the biggest drive ever made in history (against the Hindenburg line). The misery and suffering which I have seen was horrible. It fell to my lot to be chosen on the second day of the drive to go forward and take charge of a battery of big guns captured from the Germans and to give him a taste of his own cruel medicine. I was in charge of three gun squads and proceeded through this captured territory where our valiant doughboys had driven Fritz to the gun position. I found instead of a German gun, a Russian battery operated by the Germans with German range tables and ammunition. There I was to fire a Russian gun captured from the Huns with German instructions as how to proceed! Under ordinary conditions I would have simply given up, but when Uncle Sam is pushing the Germans back and making this old world of ours a fit place in which to live, there is no such word as 'can't' coming from the lips of the officers or men of the American Expeditionary Forces. So I turned the gun around on Fritz and got to work before daylight feeding him with his own ammunition! It was some job, but my gun crews pulled it off in fine shape and, although I had no observation of my shots, I learned from the balloon ob-

server that I gave a certain objective Hell. While I was at this job, I occupied a dug-out formerly used by German officers; in fact, I saw the doughboy who captured the officers who lived in the place. There I found everything very comfortable—spring beds, electric lights, easy chairs, kitchens, pictures on the wall and even perfume, a bottle of which I have with me now. The Bosch evidently thought he would remain there during the fall and winter; but that he won't do.

"On the path to the gun emplacement I had to cross a ditch, which I did at least a dozen times during the night, and in doing so I had to step over a dead American soldier each time. A Bosch was always in the ditch a bit farther down. One gets hardened to death and dead people. I saw only day before yesterday a Hun airman bomb my battery position, killing a cook and wounding sixteen others. At the time I was within a few feet of the first man in my organization to get hit. The piece of shell which hit him went on through and put a hole in the can containing batter for hot cakes, some of which I had just finished eating. I tell you it is a helpless feeling to have to stand and take those bombs. There is but one thing to do, and that is to pray and trust the Lord will save you. As one little doughboy told me after he went over the top: 'Lieutenant, nobody knows how sweet life is until he gets in a shell hole with a machine gun firing at you. Then I prayed like I never prayed before, and I believe the Lord saved me, too.'

"I could prolong this letter indefinitely with instances which have come to my notice—like a big strong pugilist shell-shocked, crying like a baby and shaking like a man with the palsy—but I won't. I have to stop, as I must get some sleep tonight.

"I don't know when they will send me back again, but when the time comes, up I go and at 'em again. This war is simply making old men out of boys; that's what it is doing.

"I am entirely well, and now have prospects of a few nights' sleep under a roof. So I'm happy. I tell you, a roof is a fine thing.

"I was delighted to hear about the primary election. Mississippi has done herself proud, and as long as you folks at home continue the work there, we sons of Mississippi over here will do our share.

"Love to you all. I want to get home so badly I cannot bear to think of you as often as I would like to do. I got nineteen letters day before yesterday, which helped. Oh, God, how letters help me!

"Personally, I think the end is in sight, but nobody can tell, of course."

The next graphic pen-pictures to be reproduced are taken from a letter written by Lieut. William Alexander Percy, son of Hon. Le Roy Percy of Greenville. In writing to his father he said: "Perhaps you'd like to know that I once wrote mother not to pity the soldier. Well, now I think the infantryman is the most-to-be-pitied person in the world. The sheer misery he endures is not approached by men in any other branch of the service. He not only fights, but he marches unending miles, carrying all he has to eat or keep himself warm on his back. The artilleryman rides with his guns and sees little of the actual horror, and the airman is just a mad adventurer—but those doughboys! I don't see how they do it. If there were no such things as bullets and shells and bayonets, what they suffer in hunger and cold and exhaustion would earn them eternal reverence."

Lieutenant Percy then proceeds to describe his first experience of battle in company with a superior officer. The barrage had been laid down at midnight, and, as was customary, the American attack commenced at dawn. The mist was thick and as he went to an observation post in the woods his most pronounced sensation, as the sun came up, was "listening to the wild canaries which suddenly and strangely moved to music could be heard above the thunder of the guns. The general and I," continues the story, "started forward in side cars, but the roads were so choked with traffic that we abandoned them and followed the assaulting lines on foot. Our first experience of battle was in a shattered hull of a town on the edge of our side of no man's land. Troops, wagons, guns, ambulances, were surging through in inextricable confusion, when suddenly a shell fell on the crossroads fifty yards ahead of us. An ambulance went up in a puff of cotton; horses and men fell. Then another shell. One of our batteries on a slope at the crossroads was replying and a third shell fell.

"We finally got out of the town and into the torn and scarred region between the lines, where already the engineers were attempting to build back the roads. Our troops had swept at once into the woods and were going forward under the barrage with but little opposition. We followed them and their wake was clear, but for the rubble and refuse of battle—abandoned packs and guns, rarely a dead German; ammunition, helmets, then trenches and shelters that had been 'cleaned out,' as the saying is for throw-



ing grenades into them. The enemy, holding the first few kilometers lightly, had evidently been surprised by the onslaught."

The writer then goes on to describe the plentifully-supplied German kitchen which the American soldiers occupied, with the "marvelous system of German defenses," fifty and sixty feet under ground, many of them lined with concrete, papered with burlap and supplied with shower baths and other comforts, even luxuries. All the resistance the first day was made by machine guns, which were "cleaned up" without much difficulty, and "it was rather a rollicking army that went forward those first five or seven kilometers. But that night it rained and the second day opened cold and dreary."

Lieutenant Percy was then detailed at a crossroads behind the assaulting columns to direct the wounded and send back the stragglers. "The wounded themselves," he says, "were tractable enough—many gas cases, and some hit by shrapnel and machine gun bullets. But every litter had extra volunteers as carriers, whom I had to send back, and all the unheroic of the battle came my ways—the cowards, the deserters and malingerers. The drawn faces of these were more awful than those of the wounded. Once a whole line broke and came tumbling back led by an officer gone mad with shell shock. I ordered and plead and threatened, and just as things were at their worst there was the sound of horsemen galloping to us up the road from the rear and it was our artillery coming to support us.

"That day was bad enough, but the next was worse. The generals went up to the front lines to investigate and encourage the men. I followed on foot and on reaching the forward dugout was told my general had gone forward. So, without orders, I started out to find him. And as I wandered along, wondering vaguely where he was, the enemy's barrage suddenly opened up and I was caught in it. I had no duties of any kind, so I hopped in a shell hole for a minute and waited; then thinking that was poor business, went on. To be shelled when you are in the open is one of the most terrible of human experiences. You hear this rushing, tearing sound as the thing comes toward you and then the huge explosion as it strikes and, infinitely worse, you see its hideous work as men stagger, fall, struggle or lie quiet and unrecognizable.

"I was on a wide reverse slope where there was no timber or shelter and where the shells were falling in groups of three. Suddenly over the crest a company broke, and I saw their colonel

single-handed trying to rally and direct them. So I joined him and took over the company, a fine young chap by the name of McSweeny (general aide) joining me. It was a vivid wild experience, and I think I went through it calmly by refusing to recognize it as real. You couldn't see men smashed and killed around you, and know each moment might annihilate you, and bear it, except by walking in a sort of sleep, as you might read Dante's *Inferno*. The exhilaration of battle! There's no such thing, except perhaps in a charge. It's simply a matter of will power. As for being without fear, I met no such person under this barrage, though most played their part as if they were without it.

"When we had rallied the men and put them in shell holes, I went up to the crest, and, as our advance had ceased, sat down in a hole which a soldier had dug the night before, next to the hole of a French lieutenant. With slight intermissions, the barrage continued for four hours. We sat there, laughing and talking, and wondering if the next one would get us. He had a wife and child and had seen four years of this hell. Once he remarked, 'Oh, we will never leave here,' but he was coolness and politeness itself. Hits within twenty yards almost deafened us and threw masses of dirt over us, but we both escaped without a scratch.

"That night, the two of us and some twenty more passed in a wide dugout, listening to the shells and waiting the counter-attack which did not develop. That dugout I shall never forget. It was about ten feet wide and forty feet long. The two sides were of mud, drippy and shiny; likewise the floor. The roof consisted of a few logs and a layer of elephant iron which, far from furnishing protection from shell bursts, did not keep out the rain, which all night long trickled through on to our faces and hands and down our backs. We sat shoulder to shoulder on the floor in two rows, our backs against the mud of the walls, our feet against the feet of the man opposite. Our candle made visible our weariness and discomfort. I've never seen such tired men. We'd all been a bit gassed, and during the night four mustard shells fell at the door and forced us to climb into our masks (all but me, who was in charge and answering the telephones all night). The features of the men had sagged and run together with fatigue. It was cold and they had no blankets. Our only food for two days had been bread and corned beef. The horror of the impending destruction tortured them, while it could not hold them from sleep. They slept prone in the mud, or propped

up against each other; clothes, helmets, hands, faces, hair, all one color—mud. There was no complaining, little talking and no thinking. Fatigue, cold and hunger, quickly made of us mere animals. It was a long night, and outside the soldiers were lying under the rain and bitter wind, unfed, but holding.”

“HEROES ALL!”

Although by no means complete, and not an official publication, the book issued in 1919 with the above title is the only serious attempt made to compile a list of the soldiers and citizens of the United States and her allies who were decorated by the American government for exceptional heroism and conspicuous service during the progress of the war.

The Distinguished Service Cross awarded Mississippians for extraordinary heroism in the face of the enemy includes the following, the names being alphabetically arranged; and the list is another evidence of the widely separated areas and commands in which the boys saw action on the various French fronts:

Charles Butler, McComb, a private in a machine gun company of the 371st Infantry in action near Ardeuil, September 29, 1918. With three others, he crawled 200 yards ahead of the lines under violent machine gun fire to rescue a mortally wounded officer lying in a shell hole. Mother: Amanda Butler, McComb.

William F. Cochran (deceased), Gulfport, sergeant in Company A, 61st Infantry, at Bois de Rappes, October 14 (all dates 1918). Disregarding his own safety, assisted in reorganizing his company under heavy fire of machine guns and artillery, and led it against machine gun nests of the enemy. He was killed in action that day. Brother: David V. Cochran, Gulfport.

Herman C. Craven, Hernando, private Company G, 120th Infantry, in action near Premont, October 9th. Serving as a runner, volunteered to go to an exposed position on the flank to deliver a message to a body of troops, if Americans, and report to his superior, if Germans. Using a captured German bicycle, he rode along a road under heavy fire and delivered the despatch to the troops, who proved to be Americans. Mother: Mrs. Ida Craven, Hernando.

Alvin P. Duncan, Smithville, sergeant Company D, 16th Infantry, near Sedan, November 7th. Led a daylight patrol against a machine gun displacement of the enemy, which blocked the advance of his company. Although his patrol was wiped out, he pressed on alone, capturing the German machine gun and gunner and breaking up the nest. Uncle: Joe Bennett, Smithville.



D. M. Dwiggins, Drew, First Lieutenant 167th Infantry, near Beuvandes, July 27th. Commanded a platoon of 37 machine guns, two of which were carried over the brow of a hill under intense machine gun fire, placed in an open field and directed against an enemy's nest. Heavy shell fire was directed against the American machine guns and one was put out of action. Then sending his men to cover, Dwiggins remained with the second gun, and even after he was wounded in the leg continued to serve it against the enemy until it exploded. Brother: Enos L. Dwiggins, Drew.

Stephen B. Elkins, Eupora, Second Lieutenant 105th Infantry, in action east of Ronssoy, September 29th. During the operations against the Hindenburg line, Lieutenant Elkins, with three sergeants, occupied an advanced position and was attacked by a superior enemy force. The attack was repulsed by the American doughboys, who killed ten, captured five of the enemy and put the rest to flight. Father: M. A. Elkins, Eupora.

W. M. Ferrell, Ashland, private Medical Detachment 11th Infantry. While in action near Verdun, November 5th, rendering first aid to the wounded, he was himself severely wounded, but continued to dress the wounds of his comrades and help them back to the first aid station. Mother: Mrs. Sallie F. Ferrell, Ashland.

Jabez G. Gholston, Woodland, Captain 6th Infantry, November 7th. Near Fontraines he personally led his platoons several times against machine guns attacking on the flank and overcame or reduced the resistance. Although wounded by shell fire upon reaching his objective, he remained with his company until the position was organized and a new advance begun. Father: W. N. Gholston, Woodland.

Fred L. Gunn, Meridian, private Company D, 28th Infantry. At the battle of Cantigny, May 28-31, he repeatedly left the trenches to render first aid, under fire and in full view of snipers and machine gunners. Brother: Charles J. Gunn, Meridian.

Charles P. Hall, Beulah, Lieutenant Colonel, Adjutant Third Infantry Brigade, Second Division. In action at Vierzy, July 18th. At a critical time in the battle, when information of its progress was difficult to obtain, Colonel Hall volunteered to report on the fight at Vierzy, then in the hands of the enemy. He accompanied a group of French tanks, entered the town under intense fire, and during the advance went forward through machine gun fire and carried to safety a wounded soldier. After assisting to maintain organization among the troops and establishing a

first aid station at the front, he returned to brigade headquarters with valuable information. Sister: Mrs. J. S. Sanders, Beulah.

Ashad Hawie, Jackson, private Company F, 167th Infantry. In action near Landres-et-St. Georges, October 16th. As a runner, he made repeated trips, under heavy fire, between company and battalion headquarters. On one trip was attacked by two Germans; killed one and took the other prisoner, turning the latter over to the battalion commander. Mother: Mrs. Mattie Hawie, Jackson.

Robert P. Howard, Natchez, corporal Company B, 131st Infantry. In action near Chippily Ridge, August 9th. After being wounded by a machine gun bullet and with a piece of shrapnel in his lung, he refused to leave the field, stating that he knew most of the non-commissioned officers were either killed or wounded. He therefore remained on duty with his men. Father: Joe Howard, Natchez.

Samuel Kaye, Jr., Columbus, First Lieutenant, Air Service 94th Aero Squadron. While in action over the region near Epinonville, September 29th, in company with another machine, encountered six enemy planes at an altitude of 3,000 feet. His companion was Lieut. Reed M. Chambers. They attacked the enemy machines, destroyed one and forced the other five to retire. With the distinguished service cross, Lieutenant Kaye was also awarded the bronze oak leaf, as a mark of valor in an action over the region of Montfaucon and Bantheville, on the 5th of October. He attacked seven enemy machines, separated one and shot it down in flames and drove the others from the field. Father: Samuel Kaye, Columbus.

Augustine C. Kelly, Laurel, Corporal Battery B, 122nd Field Artillery. In action near Bantheville, October 29th, voluntarily went to a point within 150 meters of the enemy's line, and secured valuable information as to enemy's position and activity. Throughout this hazardous expedition he was subject to a continuous shell, machine gun and snipers' fire, and was wounded while returning to the American lines: Mother: Mrs. Albert F. Church, Laurel.

James G. Lusk, Greenville, First Lieutenant Second Machine Gun Battalion, in action near the Argonne Forest, September 26th. After the commanding officer and all other officers in the vicinity had been killed, Lieutenant Lusk took command of the fragments of the battalion, reorganized it under heavy machine gun and artillery fire, and personally led the advance. His com-

mand captured six machine guns and a number of prisoners. Mother: Mrs. L. H. Lusk, Greenville.

Joe C. May, Nola, Corporal 90th Division Military Police, in action near Montigny-Devant-Bussey, November 5th. During heavy enemy attack in that vicinity by artillery and air craft machine guns combined, Corporal May directed traffic, aided the wounded, removed obstructions and prevented serious disorder; also assisted drivers of ammunition trucks in getting machines to safety. Father: Joe C. May, Nola.

E. E. Merkel, Hattiesburg, Pharmacist's Mate, U. S. Navy, Company F 5th Regiment, U. S. Marine Corps. In action near Blanc Mont, October 3-4. Accompanied a company of Marines in the advance under violent fire, giving first aid to all parts of the line and directing the evacuation of the wounded. Although wounded, remained on duty until ordered to the rear by his superiors. Father: J. B. Merkel, Hattiesburg.

Sam Mullins (deceased), Togo, private, Company H, 119th Infantry. Near Bellicourt, September 29th, when certain units of his company were halted by heavy enemy fire, he was sent to them and carried them forward. He then directed a flanking movement against a machine gun emplacement which blocked the American advance, and in this special action was mortally wounded. Father: John M. Mullins, Togo.

Meed A. Randall, Vaiden, sergeant Company A 120th Infantry. While near Catillon, October 19th, the advance was held up by enemy machine gun fire. Randall volunteered to lead a platoon of eight men under heavy fire, outflanked the machine gun nest which was making the trouble and dispersed it. Mother: Mrs. Annie Randall, Vaiden.

Ira C. Rayner, Durant, sergeant Company G 28th Infantry. While in action near Nonsar, September 12th, and under fire for the first time, ill besides with a high fever, he took charge of a platoon, after its leader had been killed, and directed it for two days. He refused to leave the field until he collapsed. Father: T. H. Rayner, Durant.

Oliver Robinson, Waterford, sergeant Company A 120th Infantry. Near Vaux Andigny, October 10th, although severely wounded, Sergeant Robinson extricated his platoon and saved it from destruction while it was under a violent shell and machine gun fire. He was again wounded, but did not go to the rear until ordered to do so by the captain of the company. Mother: Mrs. Kate L. Robinson.



B. B. Stamps, Parchman, Chief Pharmacist Mate, 6th Machine Gun Battalion, in action near Jaulny, September 13-15. Working without rest or food, he cared for the wounded under most hazardous conditions. When a counter-attack seemed imminent and the medical detachment was ordered to the rear, he stayed with the wounded and assisted in the evacuation. Father: J. J. Stamps, Parchman.

William H. Stovall, Stovall, Air Service Pilot, 13th Aero Squadron. In the region of Etain, September 26th, while leading a protection patrol over a day bombing formation, his patrol being reduced through motor trouble, to himself and one pilot, the patrol was attacked by seven enemy planes. These he attacked and dispersed, destroying one enemy plane. Mother: Mrs. William H. Stovall, Stovall.

Henry Tudury, Bay St. Louis, private Company C, 12th Machine Gun Battalion. While serving as a runner near Courchamps, July 18-20, he made repeated trips through intense shell and machine gun fire. He was gassed on the 18th, but continued in action until the 20th when he fell exhausted. Father: Peter Tudury, Bay St. Louis.

Richard D. Shelby, Rosedale, First Lieutenant Air Service, 139th Aero Squadron. While near Verdun, October 10th, encountered six enemy planes at a low altitude strafing the American trenches. He attacked and dispersed them and brought one down just behind his own lines. Father: W. A. Shelby, Rosedale.

Mack Williams, Wiggins, private Company M, 9th Infantry. While acting as stretcher bearer near Medeah, October 3rd, was wounded in the hip, but remained on duty until relieved seven days later. Father: Alonzo Williams, Wiggins.

#### MISSISSIPPI'S HOME SERVICE DURING THE WAR

Mississippi, whose military spirit has always been easily aroused, took the war very seriously, and while her soldiers at the front were doing their part valiantly in overcoming the enemy forces pressing against the allied armies, their fathers and mothers, sisters, wives, sweethearts and elder brothers and all barred from actual battle by age, physical unfitness or other causes, were backing up the American line with both supplies of everything material, and moral and spiritual support. This unseen spiritual support that religious America was giving the allied nations meant as much to them as the material assistance so lavishly supplied them.

The great organization within the government which stood for the might of the people in the conduct of the war and the moral support of the soldier at the front was the Council of National Defense, with its coördinated bodies, the State Councils of Defense. It aroused the war conscience of the nation, organized the resources of the country and was the strong link between the Federal and the State governments. In May, 1917, about a month after the United States declared war against Imperial Germany, President Wilson created the Red Cross War Council, an auxiliary of the American National Red Cross, of which Henry P. Davison, of New York, was chosen chairman. The territory of that great war body was divided into 14 divisions—13 for the United States and 1 for the remainder of the world.

From April to October, inclusive, 1917, were stirring months in the United States and in Mississippi as well. Before the extra session of congress convened in April, and within a few days had voted war, more than \$2,000,000,000 had been voted in anticipation of hostilities, and the 65th Congress added more than \$21,000,000,000 to American funds for the prosecution of the war. Then in May and October were issued the first two of the Liberty loans, the subscriptions to which amounted altogether to about \$7,650,000,000.

Soon the various campaigns for the raising of funds were in full swing, especially during the last year of the war when the United States was straining every nerve to get a sufficient army overseas to replenish and reenforce the decimated and exhausted forces of the allies and throw a decisive weight of fresh American troops against the advancing German armies, the leaders of which knew that they must crush the allies then or suffer final defeat themselves. It was during these last decisive months of 1918 that the Mississippi troops were absorbed by the allied armies, fighting so desperately on the western front shoulder to shoulder with the expeditionary troops of the United States.

Not only did the white people of Mississippi—with the negroes contributing as generously as their means would permit—subscribe eagerly and enthusiastically to the four liberty loans and the funds known as the War Savings Stamps, but the various "drives" pushed along by the Red Cross, the Y. M. C. A., the Salvation Army, the Jewish Welfare Board, the American Library Association, the Knights of Columbus, the Y. W. C. A., and other welfare organizations were enthusiastically supported and encouraged. Men, women, girls, boys, and children eagerly sought

work of any kind that helped to "carry on," and poured forth contributions of money, food and clothing in good will and love to the Mississippi soldiers at the front and to those scattered among the army camps of training and supply in the United States, ready and eager to be sent overseas. Descended almost entirely from patriotic ancestry no women in the United States gave more freely of their spirit and substance to the winning of the war for the liberty and peace of the world than the women of Mississippi.

The State was again aflame with the military spirit and no sacrifice was too great for her to offer on the altar of Liberty. According to her capacity no State in the Union responded more freely to the demands made upon it. The spirit exhibited along all lines was both heroic and self-sacrificing. With the exception of an occasional instance of vulgar self-seeking and self-exploitation, the conduct of the people was sincere and wholesome. If the same initiative, self denial, courage, and energy were put forth in the times of peace, what worthy ends might be attained!

A definite illustration of what the home service was accomplishing in the way of raising the war funds classified as "liberty loans" is afforded by the report of the Secretary of the Treasury, under the head of "final allotments to the Liberty Loans by States," corrected to October 31, 1920. To the first Liberty Loan, the State subscribed \$3,162,950; to the second, \$11,529,600; to the third, \$17,817,050; to the fourth, \$27,827,750, and to the "Victory Liberty Loan," \$19,648,100.

#### GENERAL OFFICERS FROM MISSISSIPPI

Mississippi gave to the United States army in the World war seven general officers who served with great honor and distinction. The official military record of these officers has been prepared for use in this history by Maj.-Gen. Robert C. Davis, the Adjutant General, U. S. A. The correspondence with General Davis, who also served with ability and distinction in the World war is, on account of its value and interest, made a part of this chapter.

January 31, 1925.

Dr. Dunbar Rowland,  
Director of Archives and History,  
Jackson, Mississippi.

My dear Doctor Rowland:

I have received from Senator Pat Harrison your telegram of January 16, 1925, asking that the Department send you as soon



as possible all available historical material relative to Mississippi in the World war.

As there are no printed items of interest available for distribution, I am making a compilation showing all that the office has of record in the case of Mississippi in the World war and will forward same to you in the immediate future.

I find that seven officers from your State were general officers and will be pleased to forward you their history also.

Very truly yours,  
Robert C. Davis,  
Major General,  
The Adjutant General.

February 28, 1925.

Dr. Dunbar Rowland,  
Director of Archives and History,  
Jackson, Mississippi.

My dear Doctor Rowland:

In connection with a letter from Senator Pat Harrison dated January 13, 1925, and my letter to you of January 31, I am pleased at this time to be able to furnish you the following information:

The records show that there were seven general officers from Mississippi who served in the army during the World war. They are all officers of the Regular army and their records are as follows:

Robert K. Evans, born in Mississippi November 19, 1852; appointed to the United States Military Academy from that State July 1, 1871; appointed a 2nd lieutenant, Infantry, June 16, 1875; promoted to 1st lieutenant January 8, 1882; appointed captain October 19, 1893; appointed major February 2, 1901; appointed lieutenant colonel April 14, 1905; appointed colonel November 29, 1909; appointed brigadier general January 30, 1911; retired from active service by operation of law November 19, 1916, having reached the age of sixty-four years. He was recalled to active duty June 30, 1917, and assigned to command of the Philippine Department; sailed from Manila July 5, 1917, retaining command of that department until July 19, 1918, when he was returned to the retired list. General Evans served as a member of the General Staff, United States army from November 25, 1907, to November 29, 1909, and from March 15, 1911, to August 31, 1912. He was awarded the Distinguished Service Medal, copy of citation herewith, and also cited for gallantry in action at El Caney, Cuba,

July 1, 1898, and for gallantry in action against Insurgent forces at Angeles, Luzon, Philippine Islands, August 16, 1899, copies of citations herewith.

Robert K. Evans, brigadier general, United States army, retired. For exceptionally meritorious and conspicuous services as department commander, Philippine Department, between August 5, 1917, and August 5, 1918. He handled many difficult problems arising in that department with rare judgment, tact, and great skill. Address: Care of The Adjutant General of the Army, Washington, D. C. Entered Military Academy from Mississippi.

Robert K. Evans, brigadier general, United States army, retired, then captain, 12th Infantry, United States army. For gallantry in action against Spanish forces at El Caney, Cuba, July 1, 1898. Address: Care of The Adjutant General, Washington, D. C. Entered Military Academy from Mississippi.

Robert K. Evans, brigadier general, United States army, retired, then captain, 12th Infantry, United States army. For gallantry in action against Insurgent forces at Angeles, Luzon, Philippine Islands, August 16, 1899. Address: Care of The Adjutant General, Washington, D. C. Entered Military Academy from Mississippi.

Fox Conner, born in Mississippi November 2, 1874, from which State he was appointed to the U. S. Military Academy June 15, 1894; appointed a 2nd lieutenant of Artillery April 26, 1898; appointed a 1st lieutenant January 25, 1901; appointed captain September 23, 1901; appointed major July 1, 1916; detailed to the Inspector General's Department, September 21, 1916; promoted to lieutenant colonel May 15, 1917; promoted to colonel August 5, 1917; appointed brigadier general, temporary, August 8, 1918, in which grade he was honorably discharged June 30, 1920, reverting to his former rank as permanent colonel of the Regular army. He was appointed a brigadier general July 3, 1920, being given a recess appointment which expired March 4, 1921, and on April 27, 1921, he was regularly confirmed as a brigadier general of the Regular army. He sailed for overseas May 28, 1917, with General Pershing's Headquarters. He was Chief of the Operations Section (G-3) General Staff, G. H. Q., during all the active operations of the American Expeditionary Forces, returning to the United States on September 8, 1919. He was awarded the Distinguished Service Medal (copy of citation enclosed) and also the Belgian Order of the Crown (Commander),

British Order of the Bath (Companion), French Legion of Honor (Commander), French Croix de Guerre with Palm, Italian Order of the Crown (Commander), and Panamanian Medal of La Solidaridad (2nd Class). He is at present serving as Assistant Chief of Staff, Fourth Section, General Staff, War Department, Washington, D. C. He served as a member of General Staff from April 3, 1907, to April 2, 1911 and graduated from the Staff College in 1906 and the Army War College in 1908.

*Award of Distinguished Medal*

Brigadier General Fox Conner, United States army. For exceptionally meritorious and distinguished services. As assistant chief of staff in charge of the operations section he has shown a masterful conception of all the tactical situations which have confronted the American forces in Europe. By his high professional attainments and sound military judgment he has handled with marked skill the many details of the complex problems of organization and troop movements that were necessitated by the various operations of the American Expeditionary Forces.

Fox Conner, brigadier general. Belgian Order of the Crown (Commander), British Order of the Bath (Companion), French Legion of Honor (Commander), French Croix de Guerre with Palm, Italian Order of the Crown (Commander), Panamanian Medal of La Solidaridad (2nd Class).

John W. Heard, born in Mississippi March 27, 1860, from which State he was appointed to the U. S. Military Academy, July 1, 1879; appointed a 2nd lieutenant of Cavalry June 13, 1883; appointed a 1st lieutenant August 31, 1889; appointed captain March 2, 1899; appointed major October 31, 1907; appointed lieutenant colonel September 15, 1912, and assigned to the Adjutant General's Department April 27, 1913; promoted to colonel July 1, 1916, and assigned as Commanding Officer of Fort Bliss, Texas, and the El Paso District to September 15, 1917, when he was assigned to Hawaiian Islands to assume command of Schofield Barracks, Hawaii, where he remained until November, 1918. He was appointed brigadier general, temporary, October 1, 1918, and discharged therefrom June 15, 1919, and returned to his permanent status as colonel of Cavalry, Regular army. He was awarded the Congressional Medal of Honor for gallantry in action during the Spanish American war (copy of citation enclosed). He died in the service February 4, 1922.



*Congressional Medal of Honor Citation*

John W. Heard, first lieutenant, 3d United States Cavalry. After two men had been shot down by Spaniards, while transmitting orders to the engine room on the "Wanderer," the ship having become disabled, this officer took the position held by them and personally transmitted the orders, remaining at his post until the ship was out of danger. This at the Mouth of Manimani River, west of Bahia Honda, Cuba, July 23, 1898.

P. D. Lochridge, born in Alabama, December 2, 1863; appointed to the United States Military Academy from Mississippi July 1, 1883; appointed 2nd lieutenant, Cavalry, June 12, 1887; appointed 1st lieutenant April 2, 1894; appointed captain February 2, 1901; appointed major March 11, 1911; appointed lieutenant colonel July 1, 1916; appointed colonel July 1, 1916; assigned to Army War College, Washington, D. C., April 6, 1917; appointed brigadier general, temporary, December 17, 1917; member of Supreme War Council in France from January, 1918, to November 11, 1918; honorably discharged October 15, 1919, reverting to his permanent status as colonel, Cavalry, and was retired November 10, 1919, for disability incurred in line of duty. He was awarded the British Order of the Bath (Companion), the French Legion of Honor (Commander), and the Distinguished Service Medal (copy of citation enclosed). He served as a member of the General Staff from January 29, 1908, to June 7, 1911, and from January 13, 1915, to November 10, 1919, and is an Honor Graduate of the Infantry Cavalry School of 1893.

*Awards of Distinguished Service Medal*

By direction of the President, under the provisions of the act of Congress approved July 9, 1918 (Bul. 43, W. D., 1918), the Distinguished Service Medal was awarded by the commanding general, American Expeditionary Forces, to the following named officers of the American Expeditionary Forces and of the Allied Armies, for especially meritorious and distinguished service to the Allied and Associated Governments as military representatives and Chiefs of Staff of their respective sections of the Supreme War Council:

*American Section*

Brigadier General P. D. Lochridge, Chief of Staff. British Order of the Bath (Companion), French Legion of Honor (Commander).

Henry P. McCain, born in Mississippi January 23, 1861; from which State he was appointed to the United States Military Academy July 1, 1881; appointed 2d lieutenant, Infantry June 14, 1885; appointed 1st lieutenant, February 24, 1892; appointed captain March 2, 1899; appointed major November 9, 1900; appointed lieutenant colonel June 30, 1901; appointed colonel April 23, 1904; detailed to the Adjutant General's Department March 5, 1907; appointed brigadier general, The Adjutant General, August 27, 1914; promoted to major general, The Adjutant General, October 6, 1917, and on August 27, 1918, he was assigned to command of Camp Devens, Massachusetts and the 12th Division at that station. On June 30, 1920, he reverted to his permanent rank of colonel, Adjutant General's Department and assigned to duty with Central Department, Chicago, Illinois, where he remained until he was retired from active service with the rank of major general, July 22, 1921, at his own request after forty years of service. He was awarded the Distinguished Service Medal (copy of citation enclosed) and the British Order of St. Michael and St. George (Companion). He served as a member of General Staff from August 15, 1903, to April 27, 1904.

#### *Award of Distinguished Service Medal*

Major General Henry P. McCain, United States army, for especially meritorious and conspicuous service in administering the Adjutant General's Department during the early period of the war. Through his efficient management this department was able to meet the excessive burdens placed upon it.

Henry P. McCain, major general. British Order of St. Michael and St. George (Companion).

Marcellus G. Spinks, born in Mississippi June 25, 1874, from which State he was admitted to the United States Military Academy June 20, 1894; appointed 2d lieutenant of Artillery April 26, 1898; appointed 1st lieutenant February 2, 1901; appointed captain September 23, 1901; appointed major, April 1, 1912; appointed lieutenant colonel July 9, 1917; appointed colonel (temporary) August 5, 1917; detailed to the Inspector General's Department, September 14, 1917; sailed for overseas March 29, 1918, where he was assigned to duty as senior assistant to the Inspector General, A. E. F.; appointed brigadier general (temporary) October 1, 1918; honorably discharged August 31, 1919, reverting to his permanent status as lieutenant colonel; promoted to colonel July 1, 1920. He is at present stationed at Fort Tot-

ten, N. Y. He was awarded the Distinguished Service Medal (copy of citation enclosed), the Belgian Order of the Crown (Commander), the French Legion of Honor (Officer), and the Italian Order of the Crown (Commander). He served as a member of General Staff Corps from December 24, 1920, to July 4, 1924. He graduated from the Artillery School in 1901 and from the Army War College in 1920.

*Distinguished Service Medal Citation*

Marcellus G. Spinks, brigadier general, United States army. For exceptionally meritorious and distinguished services. By his untiring efforts, zeal, and marked military efficiency in the performance of duties of responsibility, as senior assistant of the Inspector General's Department in France, he has rendered services of exceptional value to the government.

Marcellus G. Spinks, brigadier general. Belgian Order of the Crown (Commander), French Legion of Honor (Officer), Italian Order of the Crown (Commander).

Herbert O. Williams, born in Mississippi August 5, 1866, from which state he was admitted to the United States Military Academy June 16, 1887; appointed 2d lieutenant of Infantry June 12, 1891; appointed 1st lieutenant April 26, 1898; appointed lieutenant colonel 1st Mississippi Infantry May 23, 1898, mustered out and reverted to permanent rank December 20, 1898; appointed captain February 2, 1901; appointed major, October 13, 1912; detailed to the Inspector General's Department February 6, 1916; assigned as Inspector of the Hawaiian Department April 6, 1917; appointed lieutenant colonel May 15, 1917; transferred to Headquarters Central Department, Chicago, Illinois August 4, 1917; appointed colonel (temporary) August 5, 1917; relieved from the Inspector General's Department January 17, 1918; assigned to the Office of the Chief Signal Officer, Washington, D. C., until March, 1918, when he was transferred to Headquarters, Southern Department, Fort Sam Houston, Texas. On May 21, 1918, he was assigned to the Inspector General's Department, Washington, D. C.; appointed brigadier general (temporary) October 1, 1918; honorably discharged March 10, 1919, reverting to permanent status as lieutenant colonel; appointed colonel (temporary) August 6, 1919; relieved from the Inspector General's Department August 22, 1919; appointed permanent colonel February 16, 1920. He was Chief of Staff, Panama Canal Zone from February 16, 1920, to December 4, 1922, when he was



detailed to the Inspector General's Department where he is at present on duty. He was awarded the Distinguished Service Medal (copy of citation herewith). He served as a member of General Staff from August 22, 1919, to February 16, 1920. He is an Honor Graduate of Infantry Cavalry School of 1897 and graduated from the Army War College in 1912.

### *Award of Distinguished Service Medal*

By direction of the President, under the provisions of the act of Congress approved July 9, 1918 (Bul. No. 43, W. D., 1918), the Distinguished Service Medal is awarded to the following named officer:

Lieut. Col. Herbert O. Williams, Inspector General's Department. For exceptionally meritorious and conspicuous service. As an officer of the Inspector General's Department his rare efficiency, fearlessness, and good judgment in the inspection of large commands and in the investigation and solution of intricate problems presenting unusual difficulties, have been of the greatest value and have materially facilitated the operations of the War Department and of the army during the emergency.

### MISSISSIPPI NATIONAL GUARD IN FEDERAL SERVICE

The Mississippi National Guard was called into Federal Service and reported at Camp Beauregard, La., August 5, 1917. In accordance with the War Department plan of creating the new National Guard divisions, these troops were assigned to the 39th Division as follows:

#### *Former State Units*

#### *Assigned to*

1st Reg. Inf.-----155th Inf.

2d Reg. Inf.

Hqrs., Hq. Co. (less band) Sup. Co. and part of

Cos. F and H -----114th Hq. & M. P.

3d Bn., M. G. Co. and Co. G -----140th M. G. Bn.

1st Bn. -----154th Inf.

Band and one-half men of Co. E -----114th Engrs.

One-half men of Co. E -----114th F. S. Bn.

Dets. Cos. F and H -----155th Inf.

1st Sep. Sq. Cav.

Less M. G. Tp. -----114th Amm. Tr.

M. G. Tp. -----140th M. G. Bn.

2d Sep. Sq. Cav.

Less 193 enlisted men .....	114th Sup. Tr.
193 enlisted men .....	114th Amm. Tr.
1st Reg. F. A. ....	140th F. A.
Co. A Engrs. ....	114th Engrs.
F. H. Co. No. 1 .....	114th San. Tr.

Subsequent to this date the Division became a Replacement Division and replacements were forwarded therefrom as follows:

From the 155th Inf., on June 12, 22, 29, and Aug 5, 8, 1918.

From the 114th Inf., Hqrs. Tr. & M. P., on Aug. 5, 1918.

From the 140th M. G. Bn., on June 7, 18, and Aug. 18, 1918.

From the 154th Inf., on June 7, 12, 19, 22, 30, and July 18, 1918.

From the 114th Amm. Tr., on Aug. 5, 1918.

From the 114th Engrs., on Aug. 5, 1918.

From the 140th F. A., on Aug. 5, 1918.

The entire Division sailed for France during August, 1918, as follows:

39th Div. Hqrs. ....	August 18, 1918
155th Inf. ....	August 22, 1918
114th Hqrs. & M. P. ....	August 22, 1918
140th M. G. Bn. ....	August 22, 1918
154th Inf. ....	August 6, 1918
114th F. S. Bn. ....	August 22, 1918
114th Amm. Tr. ....	August 30, 1918
114th Sup. Tr. ....	August 26, 1918
114th Engrs. ....	August 22, 1918
114th San Tr. ....	August 22, 1918
140th F. A. ....	August 31, 1918

It is regretted that so far there has been no history of the 39th Division written, however it is expected that at some future date a history will be compiled by the Historical Section of the General Staff showing in detail the nature of the duties performed and the work of the 39th Division.

Hoping this will serve the purpose which you require, I remain

Very truly yours,

Robert C. Davis,

Major General,

The Adjutant General.

#### MISSISSIPPI CENTENNIAL POEM—1817-1917

The following poem by Mrs. Dunbar Rowland first appeared in the Publications of the Mississippi Historical Society, Vol. II. Centenary Series, and is appropriately included in the chapter on the

World war which marked the termination of Mississippi's first century of Statehood:

O State of mine! what golden wealth of deeds  
Has placed the fair corona 'round thy brow!  
What valiant blow, dealt with Arthurian art,  
Has made thee victor of the tourney now!

Yea, much hast thou of which the tongue might boast:  
Thy faith untouched by any doubts or fears,  
Thy children eager from thy presses full  
To tread a brimming measure through the years.

Thy valor, ever-blooming, stars the land  
As fair as in its dazzling, primal glow,  
When but a fragment of the nation's strength  
In Freedom's name thy legion met the foe;

As fierce as when for honor's sake it flamed  
So high that love fraternal paled before  
Its burning heat, bequeathing history  
A face with look that Hampden's ever wore.

For ev'ry failure thou hast had thy palms;  
For ev'ry cruel rent and stain that mar  
Thy garment's loveliness, ten thousand marks  
Of honor thy fair vesture braid and star.

For ev'ry tongue that shames thee with its guile  
Ten thousand lips speak true and golden word,  
And clean hands lay upon thy altar gifts  
That keep thy temple pure, thy spirit stirred.

Yet this might not have been thy history  
Had'st thou not claimed a high, heroic day  
From whose unfailing sources thou could'st draw  
A timely strength when tested in the fray.

Since distant day, earth's boldest, bravest hearts,  
Impelled by story of thy wondrous strand,  
Have sought thy ports, leaving on thy first page  
The jeweled impress of an ordered land.



And jealous kings have counted thee a prize  
Well worthy of long tilt of gain and loss,  
While men saw in thy wilding grove and vale,  
Site only for sweet Freedom and the Cross.

There where the hopes the lonely savage cheered  
But dimly lit the shadowed paths he trod,  
Fair temples in diviner faith and love  
Were consecrated to the Living God.

Yea, all the burning sweat and bitter stress  
Of thy stern pioneers in fearsome time,  
And ev'ry crimson drop for honor shed  
Serve but to make more fair thy glowing prime;

More sweet the land where hearts once more would fain  
On Freedom's holy altar lay their all,  
And spirits leap to bugles with old fires  
That thrilled thy sons at Liberty's first call.

Thy manhood had not been of that high mold  
In which thy strong defenders e'er were cast,  
Had these not with a certain prescience wrought  
Fair miracles that ever more shall last.

Nor in her crucial hour could woman stand  
Before her mighty task unterrified,  
But for the virtues and the boundless grace  
Of mother who her every need supplied.

Rich in thy past and present, prophecy  
Full horns through coming years foretells for thee,  
And golden opportunity divines,  
Vouchsafed by Freedom and Democracy.

Dear land! Dear land! Aye, more my eyes descry,  
A vision of thy higher destiny  
Flames up as fair as Bethlehem's clear Star,  
The vision of God-like humanity.

## CHAPTER XXXIII

### STATE AFFAIRS, 1920-1924

LEE M. RUSSELL INAUGURATED GOVERNOR—PRIMARIES AND GENERAL ELECTION, 1920—TWO CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENTS ADOPTED—JOHN SHARP WILLIAMS RETIRES FROM THE U. S. SENATE—UNITED STATES SENATOR HUBERT D. STEPHENS—THE CAMPAIGN OF 1923—LEGISLATION OF 1920-24—GOVERNOR WHITFIELD'S INAUGURAL—FINANCIAL, INDUSTRIAL, AND ECONOMIC REFORMS—MISSISSIPPI GOVERNORS IN SUCCESSION.

With this chapter closes that section of the history of Mississippi which has for its basis the administrations of the Governors of the State. Upon that thread has been strung important events relating to men, institutions, and policies as molding forces in the development of the Commonwealth from the earliest times to the beginning of 1925. In a story so charged with interesting details largely of a political nature, the great problem has been to so balance the narrative that the picture as a whole would be in proportion. With this chapter all of the administrations of the Governors of the State of Mississippi have been treated, and much more in detail than is the usual method employed in narrative histories.

The author has not concerned himself as much about their personalities, interests, and ambitions, as he has with their public actions. To the discerning some were politicians and some were statesmen, while others were neither. To the dull-witted, the politician—if they liked him, appeared to be a more able man than the statesman, and to the self-seeking apparently there was no difference so long as their own purposes were served. Mississippi though she had proved her valiancy during the war was, paradoxical as it may seem, not as genuine in her intellectual aspiration. The mere affectation of culture, the desire to seem rather than to be and the love of the material afflicted her with all the other breakdown that followed the war throughout the country. The State, though making much of education, was not putting forth many really educated men and the finer and broader education of the man and woman was often neglected for the



EAST MISSISSIPPI HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE, MERIDIAN, 1904





acquirement of the sharp, shrewd knowledge that enabled them to scramble up to a high perch without any right whatever. Men and women came forward believing they were educated and accomplished who had never studied any one cultural subject to the core; who could not converse five minutes without displaying the most amazing ignorance, yet were passing for "brilliant" men and women, and were appearing so to those more ignorant than themselves. The author is not popularizing himself, he admits, by these frank statements, but if it will bring the next generation to a better realization of what true education and culture mean—the time that is consumed in writing these lines will not be ill-spent moments. Nor is this picture a general one of the state. Thousands of fine, earnest men and women dwell in her cities, towns, and villages and by her country-sides who hearten, sweeten and make better her civilization, men and women whose faiths and creeds and intellectual acquirements are founded on truth, sincerity of purpose and kindness of spirit. *These constitute her true aristocracy.*

The following State officials were elected in 1919 and went into office with the Russell administration: H. H. Casteel, Lieutenant Governor; J. W. Power, Secretary of State; Frank Robeson, Attorney General; W. J. Miller, Auditor of Public Accounts; L. S. Rogers, Treasurer, succeeded by W. M. Murry; W. F. Bond, Superintendent of Education; P. P. Garner, Commissioner of Agriculture and Commerce; T. M. Henry, Insurance Commissioner; S. V. Robertson, Revenue Agent; M. A. Brown, succeeded by R. D. Moore; G. R. Edwards, succeeded by S. B. Alexander; C. M. Morgan and W. B. Wilson, Railroad Commissioners; W. A. Montgomery, J. F. Thames, and L. Q. Stone, Trustees State Penitentiary.

#### LEE M. RUSSELL INAUGURATED GOVERNOR.

Lee M. Russell, who was inaugurated Governor of Mississippi in January, 1920, had enjoyed a long experience in the legislature before the people elected him to be chief executive of the State. He was one of the younger lawyers of Mississippi when he was elected to the house of representatives in November, 1907, and while serving the term 1908-10 in the lower branch of the legislature was a member of such committees as the judiciary, agriculture, municipalities, and universities and colleges (chairman). He commenced his career of eight years in the State senate in

1912 and served on the committees on rules, judiciary, humane and benevolent institutions and corporations (chairman.) He thus came into touch with the departments of the State government and with the administrations of three Governors. In November, 1915, he was elected Lieutenant-Governor of Mississippi, and Governor in 1919. His inauguration in the ranks of his followers was equally enthusiastic as Bilbo's had been. As stated in the 1924 Register: "The opposition having had two candidates who became estranged in the heated canvass, the majority vote went to Russell. The detailed record of his administration may be found in the newspapers of Mississippi and will not be discussed here, since this volume is not devoted to political history of a controversial nature, nor to prejudicial personal comment." But as a matter of pure record and narrative history, note is carefully made of the leading measures passed and the important public events which occurred during the period covered by Russell's administration, which some denounced as outrageous and his followers pronounced as good as the rest.

At the beginning of his administration Governor Russell and ex-Governor Bilbo had been bosom friends, but misunderstandings in their political household arose and brought on strife of a deep seated nature which grew so intense that their differences could not be reconciled. Both had an opportunity to have verified the predictions of their political friends that they would fill the office of Governor with justice and with credit to the State, but both spent much of their time in denouncing each other and in endeavoring to fashion pitchforks upon which to impale their political opponents. However, this spirit to some extent may be attributed to the fact that each lacked the political experience and sagacity of men of riper years. Neither was lacking in a fair share of mental ability, but neither displayed the self control nor discipline in the conduct of their affairs, necessary in public office. Mississippi had drifted during these years into a chronic state of strife and ill will and much that might have redounded to her credit was consumed in the fires of political hate, envy, jealousy, and social antagonisms; even the ordinarily honest aims, designs and purposes of public men were hedged about with mental reservations.

But though the times were out of joint the crops were generally good these years with the exception of a few failures in the Delta section, where the people could stand it better than on



the thinner lands, and with a prosperous business and agricultural outlook the State jogged and is still jogging along the highway of progress, the self satisfaction of her people clogging her wheels too heavily for any but an occasional achievement.

#### PRIMARIES AND GENERAL ELECTION, 1920

The primaries held August 17, 1920, were for the purpose of nominating congressmen and highway commissioners, whose jurisdiction covered the same territorial districts, and also to select a Supreme Court judge for the third district. In the congressional districts, it was found necessary to resort to a second primary in the first district, in which there were five candidates, J. E. Rankin finally receiving a majority, and in the second district, B. G. Lowrey, receiving the nomination over five original competitors.

Except in the first highway district, there was only one candidate. In that district the vote was close, and D. W. Robins received the nomination by a majority of about 500.

W. D. Anderson was elected judge of the Supreme Court over Sam C. Cook by a vote of 18,831 to 12,082.

At the general election of November 2, 1920, both the Republicans and Socialists had congressional candidates in the field, but the votes cast for them were negligible. In the fifth district, Ross A. Collins was elected, and is still serving his constituents from that part of the State. Before he assumed his seat in the lower house of congress he had been Attorney General of the State for a number of years and a candidate for governor.

At the general election of 1920, Mississippi also selected her presidential electors, ten in number. The Democratic electors were nominated in State convention, and those of the Republican and Socialist parties were certified by the executive committees of the two organizations last named. The votes cast for the candidates of the three parties varied little for the different party nominees. The ten Democratic electors were chosen by votes of a trifle over 69,000; each of the Republican candidates received close to 11,500, and the Socialist electors between 1,500 and 1,600 votes.

#### TWO CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENTS ADOPTED

Five proposed amendments to the State constitution were submitted to the people for their action at the general election of November 2, 1920, and two of them were adopted. The total vote

cast in the election was 83,116. Therefore, in order that any amendment should carry it must receive at least 41,559. The poll tax amendment, which was adopted by a vote of 41,693 to 22,733, amended section 243 of the State constitution, and read as follows: "A uniform poll tax of two dollars to be used in aid of common schools and for no other purpose is hereby imposed on every inhabitant of this State, male or female, between the ages of twenty-one and sixty years, except persons who are deaf and dumb, or blind, or who are maimed by loss of hand or foot; said tax to be a lien only upon taxable property. The board of supervisors of any county may, for the purpose of aiding the common schools in that county, increase the poll tax in said county, but in no case shall the entire poll tax exceed in any one year three dollars on each poll. No criminal proceedings shall be allowed to enforce the collection of the poll tax."

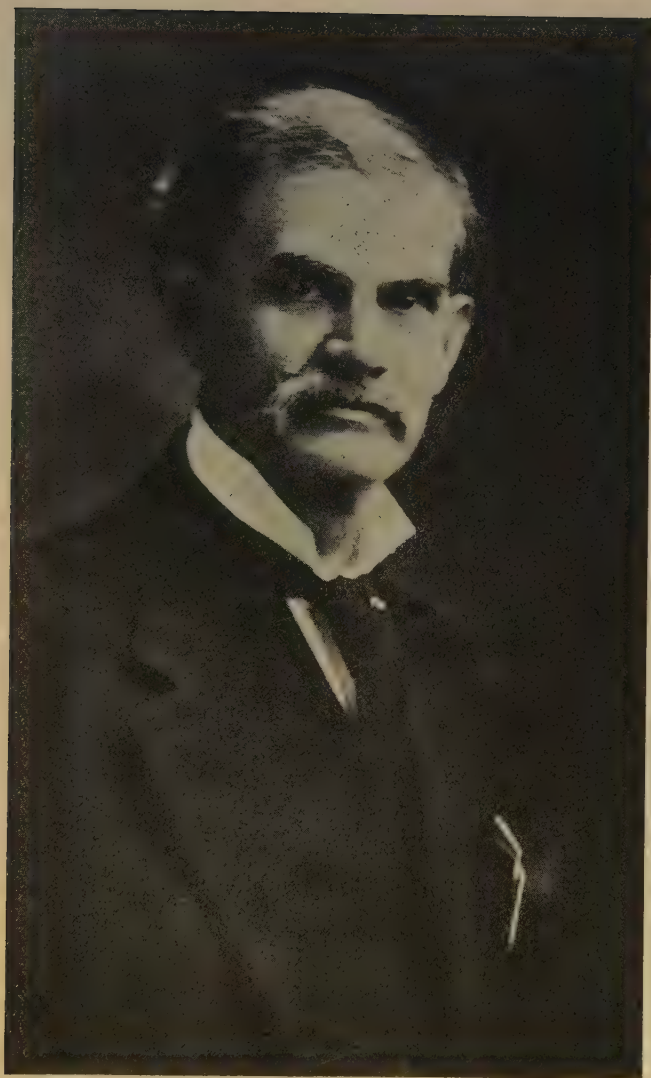
The second amendment, which was carried by 42,442 to 19,542, was amendatory of section 272 of the State constitution, and provided pensions to Confederate soldiers and sailors, residents of Mississippi, and their widows at the time of the passage of the amendment, or who should become such by the subsequent death of the husbands. Widows' pensions were to cease upon subsequent marriage of the beneficiaries.

The first named amendment was ratified by a constitutional majority of only 134; the second, by 883.

The amendment proposing to confer equal suffrage upon males and females duly qualified as to age, mentality, morality, status as a tax payer, and legal length of residence for citizenship, was rejected by a vote of 39,186 to 24,296.

#### JOHN SHARP WILLIAMS RETIRES FROM THE U. S. SENATE

As the primary election for a United States senator approached, in the early fall of 1922, John Sharp Williams, the distinguished representative of Mississippi in the upper house of congress, positively announced that, under no circumstances, would he be a candidate for reelection. In view of his arduous, faithful and brilliant service of nearly thirty years in both houses of the United States congress, the people of Mississippi regretfully acceded to his wishes. The regret was universal, since he was the one political leader of the State on whom every class of voter united. If he was "John Sharp" to the Delta planter, he also was "John Sharp" to the small farmer, both the learned and the unlearned finding something in his society that appealed to them.



SENATOR JOHN SHARP WILLIAMS





At the first primary, held August 15, 1922, there were three candidates to succeed Senator Williams. Ex-Governor Vardaman received a vote of 74,573, as against 65,980 cast for Hubert D. Stephens and 18,285 for Belle Kearney. At the second primary, held September 5, 1922, Mr. Stephens received the nomination by a vote of 95,351 to 86,753, and was elected by the usual overwhelming majority over the Republican and Socialist candidates in November. His vote was 63,639, against 3,362 cast for John H. Cook, Republican, and Sumner W. Rose, Socialist.

The national service of John Sharp Williams is known to the world and to the men and women of Mississippi, but for the benefit of youthful readers the author reproduces from the Mississippi Official and Statistical Register of 1920-24 the following general facts relative to this life:

John Sharp Williams, of Cedar Grove Farm, Yazoo County, Mississippi, was born July 30, 1854, at Memphis, Tenn. He is the son of Christopher Harris Williams and wife, Annie Louise Sharp. John Williams, a paternal ancestor, was lieutenant colonel of the Hillsboro Minute Men and afterwards colonel of the Ninth North Carolina Line Army of the American Revolution. Christopher Harris Williams, his grandfather, was for ten years a member of the national House of Representatives from Tennessee. John M. Sharp, his maternal grandfather, was captain of Company A, Jefferson Davis Rifles, under the command of Colonel Jefferson Davis, in the Mexican war. The father was colonel of the Twenty-seventh Tennessee Volunteers, Confederate Army, and was killed at the battle of Shiloh.

Mr. Williams' descent from Colonel John Williams, colonel of the Ninth North Carolina Line, Revolutionary War, confers upon him the rare distinction of membership in the Society of the Cincinnati. From the southeastern states his family moved to Tennessee, where they remained until the War for Southern Independence. When the city of Memphis was threatened with capture by the federal army his family moved to his mother's home in Yazoo County, Mississippi.

Mr. Williams attended the private schools of Memphis and Yazoo City, and afterwards, successively, the Kentucky Military Institute near Frankfort, the University of the South at Sewanee, Tennessee, the University of Virginia and the University of Heidelberg, Germany. Subsequently, he studied law under Professors Minor and Southall at the University of Virginia, and in the law office of Harris, McKisick & Turley, in Memphis, Tennessee. He

was licensed to practice in March, 1877, and in December, 1878, he moved to Yazoo City, where he engaged in the practice of his profession and the various pursuits of a cotton planter. He was a delegate to the Chicago convention which nominated Cleveland and Thurman; was elected to the Fifty-third, Fifty-fourth, Fifty-fifth, Fifty-sixth and Fifty-seventh congresses as a representative of the Fifth Congressional District, and in 1902 and 1904 was elected from the new Eighth District without opposition.

Mr. Williams is a Democrat; member of the Episcopal church; Mason, Knight of Pythias and Elk; was married at Livingstone, Alabama, October 2, 1877, to Bettie Dial Webb, daughter of Dr. Robert Dickens Webb and wife, Julia Fulton Webb, of Livingstone. Mr. and Mrs. Williams have seven children: Mary (Williams) Holmes, Robert Webb, John Sharp, Jr., Mrs. Julia (Williams) Boykin, Allison Ridley, Mrs. Sallie (Williams) Bunkley and Christopher Harris.

Mr. Williams was the candidate of the Democratic party for speaker of the Fifty-eighth congress and was leader of the minority on the floor of the house. He was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention of 1904; was its temporary chairman and a member of its Committee on Resolutions; was reelected to the Fifty-eighth and Sixtieth congresses without opposition; was a member of the Rules and the Ways and Means committees, and the leader of the Democratic party on the floor of the house. In 1906 he announced himself as a candidate for the United States Senate to succeed Senator H. D. Money, who did not offer for reelection. In the Democratic primary of August 1, 1907, Mr. Williams was nominated as the party candidate for United States senator. In January, 1908, he was elected to the senate by the legislature, and took his seat March 4, 1911. He was reelected to the senate by popular vote in 1916, without opposition. His term expired March 3, 1923.

In all the preparations connected with the war with Germany, Senator Williams was a national leader. His profound disgust at the manner in which the great issues connected with the return of peace were met by the Republican party, was expressed in many notable speeches before the senate.

An estimate of Senator Williams' influence on the public affairs of the nation would make his biography too lengthy for the present publication. To say that he is recognized by all parties as one of the foremost, safest and soundest leaders and figures in public life of the United States, is only repeating the estimate





JEFFERSON DAVIS MONUMENT AT FAIR-  
VIEW, KENTUCKY, HIS BIRTHPLACE  
Dedicated June 7, 1924



made daily of him by the leading writers on public affairs in America. In addition to his unusual ability as a statesman and leader, he is a cultured author and publicist, and a friend and advocate of all social movements for the benefit of society. His gift of humor is deep and genuine and, while usually of a social entertaining quality, it sometimes deepens into satire when the object of his attack becomes an opponent or an adversary.

Senator Williams studies a subject thoroughly and enjoys literary research. He is an authority on the life and times of Thomas Jefferson. In 1912 he was invited by Columbia University to deliver a series of lectures on that great statesman. Senator Williams has been one of the warmest advocates of the preservation of Southern history, especially that of his own State.

With the expiration of his term in the United States Senate, Mr. Williams retired to private life—a decision deeply regretted by the people of Mississippi, who have always shown that they had absolute faith in him as a public leader.

#### UNITED STATES SENATOR HUBERT D. STEPHENS

Hubert Durrett Stephens, who succeeded Mr. Williams in the United States Senate, is comparatively a young man. He is a native of Mississippi, having been born at New Albany, Union County, on July 2, 1875. For several generations, the Stephens family has been one of the most prominent in northern Mississippi. The father of the senator, Z. M. Stephens, was also born in Mississippi, and during the forty years of his law practice at New Albany has served two terms in the lower house of the legislature and one term in the senate; also circuit judge for one term and a presidential elector in 1884.

Hubert D. Stephens graduated from the University of Mississippi in 1896, and at his admission to the bar in June of that year returned to New Albany to practice his profession. After he had established a substantial reputation as a private lawyer, on January 1, 1908, he was appointed district attorney of the Third judicial district to fill a vacancy. In April, 1910, he resigned that position and was elected to the Sixty-second congress. The record of his four terms of faithful service in the national House of Representatives made him the logical candidate to succeed Senator Williams.

Senator Williams has set Senator Stephens a high mark of achievement, and the latter's course has been one of steady advancement and meritorious effort.



## THE CAMPAIGN OF 1923

At the first Democratic primary for State and district officers held on August 7, 1923, there were five candidates before the people for governor, these being Sennett Conner, H. L. Whitfield, T. G. Bilbo, L. C. Franklin, and Percy Bell. Mr. Whitfield, who served as Superintendent of Education from 1898 to 1907 and was president of the Mississippi State College for Women from 1907 to 1920, was progressive in his policies. Sennett Conner, who had been an able speaker of the lower house of the legislatures of 1916-18 and 1920-24, was a fine campaigner and feared by all aspirants for the office. Bilbo had been in public life and had served one term as governor, and Franklin and Bell were experienced public officials.

The vote at the primary of August 7th was as follows: Whitfield, 85,328; Bilbo, 65,105; Conner, 48,739; Franklin, 37,245; Bell, 17,724.

The second primary of August 28th following resulted in the selection of Mr. Whitfield by the following vote: Whitfield, 134,715; Bilbo, 118,143.

In the November election Mr. Whitfield went into office by a vote of 29,137.

The following State officials were elected in 1923 and assumed their positions with the Whitfield administration: Dennis Murphree, Lieutenant Governor; J. W. Power, Secretary of State; R. H. Knox, Attorney General; G. D. Riley, Auditor of Public Accounts; B. S. Lowry, Treasurer; W. F. Bond, Superintendent of Education; W. J. Miller, Revenue Agent; T. M. Henry, Insurance Commissioner; P. P. Garner, Commissioner of Agriculture and Commerce; R. D. Moore, Land Commissioner; W. A. Montgomery, J. F. Thames, and L. Q. Stone, Trustees State Penitentiary; S. B. Alexander, W. F. Lagrone, and Dean C. Holmes, Railroad Commissioners.

## LEGISLATION OF 1920-24

The legislature met in biennial session on the 8th of January, 1924, and on the following day Governor Russell delivered his last general message to that body. The retiring executive, early in his message, stressed the need of providing dormitory space for more than three thousand boys and girls in the five large educational institutions of the State. He reiterated his recommendation that all the public institutions of the State be



Mississippi City, P.O.  
27 April, 1878

Genl. G. T. Beauregard

New Orleans

My dear Sir:

I have the honor to acknowledge yours of the 24<sup>th</sup> and with its enclosure, in answer to my inquiry as to the conference between Genl. Johnston and myself and myself in the night after the battle of Mansfield. I regret to find that my remembrance was truly deficient from yours. That you may distinctly understand in what the difference consisted, I will make a brief statement of my recollection, with the hope that they may refresh your mind and bring us into closer accord. We then claimed, unpollitely for my money, I do however claim that it is very distinctly to the credit of the army, of the day being on the extreme left of our line of battle. I found a number of the troops who had recently arrived, and who therefore were in a fit condition for pursuit of the enemy, and as I thought in a proper position from which to make for that purpose. There was great complaint among them of hunger and want of provisions. I added, I

several of the commands, stating to them the importance of remaining where they were, and promising to take care of the headquarters, I could have no rational words to them. I light about in immediately thereafter, and I rode back in the dark to the general quarters.

Upon inquiring for you, and hearing that you had not returned, from the field, I directed an officer of your staff to have the promised ration sent out to the troops on the extreme left.

Some time elapsed in his day about to investigate, meeting you. I informed you of the order I had given, and then learned that what proved to be a false alarm, but caused you to move the troops in question from the extreme left to the right flank.

In other conference which followed with yourself and Genl. Johnston, my inquiry as to whether any troops had been sent in pursuit of the enemy and answered in the negative, and upon further inquiry as to what troops would be made available for that purpose, you replied, Genl. W. H. T. B. and Genl. B. and to my answer, that Genl. Beauregard's Brigade be sent, a force issued; after a time you replied, Genl. B. that, for some, who said opposite to me, as that if I would dictate the order, which I now have, in



Terms directing immediate pursuit. Some conversation followed regarding the height of the night march by a single brigade, and I detailed a reinforcement of the order to the effect that the movement should begin at early dawn. Col. Johnson looking across the little town, said, "I believe I cannot do very much. If you will give the order, it will first violate, the enemy will not stop until they get into the village."

The delaying rain which commenced before day light, and the dispersion of the men in most of the command rendered it impracticable, seeing that day to tomorrow. The next day the movement was not spoiled by the foggy morning, and with the cavalry follow the line of about 2000 men, the first of about 1000.

On the previous night our numbers were determined, upon the question of following up the enemy as presented by me, that was a critical point. The sense of superior position on the bank of the Potomac, with our numbers demonstrated by the report of the army at Manassas. They had been with us, and also because of the circumstances of Grant. Johnston, under the then circumstances, to stop at

offensive operations, as is stated in the letter you enclosed to me from your former High Gen. Jackson.

Thanking you for your prompt and courteous attention to my request, I am very respectfully yours,

Jefferson Davis

P. S. I think W. P. Gray  
will see to it.

Will you please send the same to  
Crispian & Sons your well known by  
the return of W. P. & I think for a  
young man coming in a few days will  
like to make it as soon as possible.

Yours truly  
C. V. Beauregard

C. V. Beauregard  
Kept and copy of it -  
J. E. H.



placed under a single board comprising the Governor, the Attorney General, two members of the State senate and two representatives of the house. The Governor urged the stringent enforcement of the prohibition law and upbraided voters for placing drinking men in public office. As a means of raising an additional revenue of from \$6,000,000 to \$8,000,000 per year, the legislature should tax gasoline four cents a gallon; kerosene, two cents, and lubricating oils, five cents. Sixty per cent of the fund thus raised was to remain in the county where the tax is collected and the remainder go to the State, all to be applied to the building of roads or public highways.

The outgoing Governor urged the repeal of the six per cent exemption tax, which made non-taxable all moneys loaned at six per cent. He urged the sale of Oakley, Belmont, and Rankin County farms and the two State lime plants, as unprofitable institutions. He would place all State offices on a salary basis and abolish all fees. Among other fundamental legislation, he urged constitutional amendments (1) defining the powers of the Lieutenant Governor when acting as Governor and (2) obliging the Governor to suspend defaulting officials pending investigation.

The legislature of 1924-28 is noted for having two able women in its membership, Miss Belle Kearney of Madison County, in the Senate, and Mrs. Nellie Nugent Somerville, in the House of Representatives, from Washington County. The Whitfield administration also placed two prominent and capable women on the general board of trustees of the institutions for higher education, Mrs. Daisy McLaurin Stevens and Mrs. Robert S. Ralston.

Governor Whitfield was inaugurated Tuesday, January 22, 1924, and the ceremonies inducting him into office were quite elaborate and impressive. They included a parade, an address in front of the new capitol, a public reception by the Governor and his staff in the rotunda, second floor of the capitol, and an inaugural ball in the new City Auditorium.

Governor Whitfield's inaugural address was well prepared and conservative paper, in line with his record and his high character. He drew attention to the primitive tax system which still prevailed in Mississippi by which visible property only bore the burden, and much which should furnish State revenue escaped, and this, in face of the fact that for a number of years the appropriations made by the State exceeded its revenues.



He suggested that taxes be levied on soft drinks and amusements, and that the levy on gasoline and oils be increased. The income tax should also be reformed and a severance tax imposed on lumber manufactured in the State, as well as logs shipped out. In view of the importance of such subjects, he strongly recommended the appointment of a commissioner of revenues.

Governor Whitfield also called attention to the marked migration of negro labor to the north and west, and urged that when legislating in the interest of those engaged in agriculture or the manufacturing industries, the negroes should be considered. Unlike Senator Lamar, who at an earlier day said that the negroes did not go as fast as he wished they would from a standpoint of the best internal interests of the State, Whitfield urged that they should be kept in Mississippi. Further, Mississippi cotton should be manufactured in the State. He recommended the continued support of higher education, as well as of the schools for the masses; and to promote the system as a whole he would bring into being a Commission of Education comprising three experts. The Governor also drew attention to the necessity of supporting the good roads movement, and severely criticized the policy of constructing highways and failing to provide for their maintenance.

#### FINANCIAL, INDUSTRIAL AND ECONOMIC REFORMS

The legislature of 1924 did not adjourn until April 12. Perhaps its most important action was to provide additional revenue for the State without increasing the tax on real estate. The appropriations for 1924-25 covering the biennium amounted to \$863,398 less than those for 1922-23. The laws were repealed which had almost prohibited the investment of outside capital in Mississippi.

One of the most noteworthy increases in the income of the State was caused by the increase in the tax on gasoline from one to three cents per gallon. All of this fund was devoted to highway purposes; one-half going to the State Highway Commission and the remainder to the counties. The law was also revised so that the tax on motor vehicles was levied on both weight and horse power instead of on horse power alone. By replacing the estate tax with that on inheritance, \$150,000 was added to the State revenue; and the license tax was increased twenty-five per cent. The principle of the income and inheritance tax was extended and made more exacting in the revenue laws of the

State. All of these matters, however, were subjects of controversy and were fought for and against to the finish before final legislation was taken upon them, and to the States credit not always on strict lines of partisanship were they won.

By far the greater number of laws placed on the statute books by the legislature of 1924 had to do with industrial and economic matters. A bill was passed granting to hydro-electric companies the right of eminent domain. The land-holding law was repealed, which prohibited manufacturing companies from owning real estate valued at more than \$2,000,000 at the time of acquirement and limiting other corporations to land holdings of \$1,000,000. A bill was enacted into law exempting reforestation tracts from taxation for a period of ten years. This measure was passed to enable great cut-over pine sections of southern Mississippi to become agriculturally productive. The legislature also put through the sea-wall bill as a means of preserving the historic and picturesque beach along Mississippi Sound. For the purpose of encouraging this improvement, the counties affected were allowed to retain the share of the gasoline tax which otherwise would go to the State Highway Commission. The foregoing are some of the important measures enacted by the legislature, which continued in session until April 12, 1924, or a few days more than three months.

In closing this period of the State's history in which have been chronicled its many worthy achievements in numerous fields of activity it would be selfish and partial in the author to ignore the fact that during recent years the people of Mississippi have at intervals been disturbed, distressed and humiliated by the conduct of her public affairs. The period was one of a transitory nature and of bitter class antagonisms; there was an utter absence of dignity and decorum in the discussion of public questions; factional and partisan politics entered into all public interests and institutions and the reputation of the State suffered at home and abroad. The public service was injured by the bitter partisan attitude of those in high executive positions. It is not the purpose of the author to go into the sordid details of these unhappy political occurrences of our history. It is believed that a brighter day has dawned for Mississippi—that Mississippi, who always carried her head high when any crucial test was applied. On the noble foundations of her heroic years, 1812-15, 1846, and 1860-75, she will continue to build enduring monuments in the country's history, a prophecy that is

fully justified by the manner in which she bore herself in the great World war, and by the manner in which her people contend with the various problems that confront them in years of peace. Being an agricultural section with a fixed population of original pioneer stock, she at least can claim to be of the soil and purely American.

### MISSISSIPPI GOVERNORS IN SUCCESSION

#### GOVERNORS OF MISSISSIPPI TERRITORY 1798-1817

Winthrop Sargent, of Northwest of Ohio River.

Appointed on confirmation, May 7, 1798.

William C. C. Claiborne, of Tennessee.

Recess appointment, May 25, 1801.

Appointed on confirmation, January 26, 1802.

Robert Williams, of North Carolina.

Appointed on confirmation, March 1, 1805.

Appointed on confirmation, March 14, 1808.

David Holmes, of Virginia.

Appointed on confirmation, March 7, 1809.

Appointed on confirmation, March 31, 1812.

Appointed on confirmation, December 10, 1814.

#### GOVERNORS OF THE STATE OF MISSISSIPPI

Name	County	Date
David Holmes	Adams	Oct. 7, 1817, to Jan. 5, 1820
George Poindexter	Wilkinson	Jan. 5, 1820, to Jan. 7, 1822
Water Leake	Hinds	Jan. 7, 1822, to Nov. 17, 1825
Gerard C. Brandon	Wilkinson	Nov. 17, 1825, to Jan. 7, 1826
David Holmes	Adams	Jan. 7 to July 25, 1826
Gerard C. Brandon	Wilkinson	July 25, 1826, to Jan. 9, 1832
Abram M. Scott	Wilkinson	Jan. 9, 1832, to June 12, 1833
Charles Lynch	Lawrence	June 12 to Nov. 20, 1833
Hiram G. Runnels	Lawrence	Nov. 20, 1833, to Nov. 20, 1835
John A. Quitman	Adams	Dec. 3, 1835, to Jan. 7, 1836
Charles Lynch	Lawrence	Jan. 7, 1836, to Jan. 8, 1838
Alexander G. McNutt	Warren	Jan. 8, 1838, to Jan. 10, 1842
Tilghman M. Tucker	Lowndes	Jan. 10, 1842, to Jan. 10, 1844
Albert G. Brown	Copiah	Jan. 10, 1844, to Jan. 10, 1848
Joseph W. Matthews	Marshall	Jan. 10, 1848, to Jan. 10, 1850
John A. Quitman	Adams	Jan. 10, 1850, to Feb. 3, 1851





THE SWORD, SCABBARD AND BELT WORN BY  
GEN. WILLIAM BARKSDALE WHEN HE WAS  
KILLED AT GETTYSBURG



SUDLEY SPRINGS, BULL RUN, VIRGINIA. WHERE MISSISSIPPI TROOPS  
WERE ENGAGED



John I. Guion	Hinds	Feb. 3 to Nov. 4, 1851
James Whitfield	Lowndes	Nov. 24, 1851, to Jan. 10, 1852
Henry S. Foote	Hinds	Jan. 10, 1852, to Jan. 5, 1854
John J. Pettus	Kemper	Jan. 5 to Jan. 10, 1854
John J. McRae	Wayne	Jan. 10, 1854, to Nov. 16, 1857
Wm. McWillie	Madison	Nov. 16, 1857, to Nov. 21, 1859
John J. Pettus	Kemper	Nov. 21, 1859, to Nov. 16, 1863
Charles Clark	Bolivar	Nov. 16, 1863, to May 22, 1865
William L. Sharkey	Hinds	June to Oct. 16, 1865
Benjamin G. Humphreys	Sunflower	Oct. 16, 1865, to June 15, 1868
Adelbert Ames	Maine	June 15, 1868, to March 10, 1870
James L. Alcorn	Coahoma	March 10, 1870, to Nov. 30, 1871
Ridgley C. Powers	Ohio	Nov. 30, 1871, to Jan. 4, 1874
Adelbert Ames	Maine	Jan. 4, 1874, to March 29, 1876
John M. Stone	Tishomingo	March 20, 1876, to Jan. 9, 1882
Robert Lowry	Rankin	Jan. 9, 1882, to Jan. 13, 1890
John M. Stone	Tishomingo	Jan. 13, 1890, to Jan. 20, 1896
Anselm J. McLaurin	Rankin	Jan. 20, 1896, to Jan. 16, 1900
Andrew H. Longino	Washington	Jan. 16, 1900, to Jan. 19, 1904
James Kimble Vardaman	Leflore	Jan. 19, 1904, to Jan. 21, 1908
Edmond Favor Noel	Holmes	—Jan. 21, 1908, to Jan. 16, 1912
Earl LeRoy Brewer	Coahoma	Jan. 16, 1912, to Jan. 18, 1916
Theodore Gilmore		
Bilbo	Pearl River	Jan. 18, 1916, to Jan. 20, 1920
Lee Maurice Russell	Lafayette	Jan. 20, 1920, to Jan. 22, 1924
Henry Lewis Whitfield	Lowndes	Jan. 22, 1924, ———

## REFERENCES

- Mississippi Official and Statistical Registers, 1917, 1920-24.*  
*Journals of the Senate and House of Representatives, 1924.*  
*Jackson Clarion-Ledger, January-April, 1924.*



## CHAPTER XXXIV

### MISSISSIPPI IN CONGRESS

MISSISSIPPI'S FIRST SENATORS, WALTER LEAKE AND THOMAS H. WILLIAMS, DECEMBER 11, 1817—SENATORIAL CONTEST OF 1829—GEORGE POINDEXTER AND ROBERT J. WALKER—SENATORS 1829-1847—JEFFERSON DAVIS, THE HERO OF BUENA VISTA, SENATOR FROM MISSISSIPPI—SENATORS 1850-1861—RESIGNATION OF SENATORS DAVIS AND BROWN—THE CONFEDERATE RECONSTRUCTION PERIODS—L. Q. C. LAMAR—EDWARD CARY WALTHALL, JAMES Z. GEORGE—SENATORS 1880-1925—JOHN SHARP WILLIAMS—PAT HARRISON—MISSISSIPPI CONGRESSMEN—GEORGE POINDEXTER, FIRST CONGRESSMAN, DECEMBER 11, 1817—PRENTISS AND WORD—CLAIBORNE AND GHOLSON—CONGRESSMEN 1817-1925.

#### MISSISSIPPI UNITED STATES SENATORS, 1817-1925

From the *Encyclopedia of Mississippi History* the following relative to Mississippi's representation in the United States Congress has been drawn:

"The first senators were elected by the legislature, October 9, 1817—Walter Leake and Thomas H. Williams, who took their seats December 11.

"Leake drew the short term, four years from March 4, 1817. He resigned in 1820, and in January, 1821, David Holmes was unanimously elected to the vacancy, also to serve six years from March 4, 1821. He resigned in 1825, and Governor Leake appointed Powhatan Ellis, September 28, 1825, *ad interim*. Ellis was a candidate before the legislature in January, 1826, and received 21 votes, but Thomas B. Reed received 23 and was elected for the unexpired term of Holmes. In the next legislature, January, 1827, the verdict was reversed by a vote of 27 to 16, and Powhatan Ellis was elected for six years from March 4, 1827.

"All this time, and until March 4, 1829, Thomas H. Williams was the other senator, having been elected to a second term of six years. In January, 1829, the legislature voted for a successor to Williams; the vote was Thomas B. Reed, 34; Charles Lynch, 13; Thomas Hinds, 3. Reed's term was six years from March 4, 1829. But he died within the year, and the legislature in January, 1830, elected Robert H. Adams to fill out his term, the vote being



MAIN ENTRANCE OF CAPITOL.





Adams, 24; Joshua J. Child, 3; George Poindexter, 16; R. J. Walker, 2. Adams died in the same year, and the Governor appointed George Poindexter, October 14; he was elected in November, receiving 41 votes to 6 for Judge Child. Consequently Poindexter was the effective successor of Williams, to March 4, 1835.

"Powhatan Ellis resigned, in 1832. The Governor appointed James C. Wilkins, who declined, and John Black was appointed. The appointment was unanimously confirmed by the legislature January 31, 1833, and eleven ballots taken for the term following. John Black, James C. Wilkins and P. Rutilius R. Pray were the candidates. Pray was gaining, when the senate withdrew, and the house resolved that such action was "unparliamentary and out of order." Black was subsequently elected. In 1835 the legislature asked him to resign because he had opposed President Jackson. He resigned in 1838.

"The fight of Poindexter for reelection raged through 1834 and 1835. In January, 1835, a special session of the legislature was called to elect, but the attempt to count in 16 new representatives from the Choctaw counties caused the senate to refuse to recognize the house, and the session was adjourned by the Governor to prevent trouble. The vote for senator in January, 1836, was—on the first ballot—Robert J. Walker, 36; Franklin E. Plummer, 18; George Poindexter, 23. Plummer gained, Poindexter lost, and James C. Wilkins received as high as twelve votes. On the fifth ballot Walker received 44, a majority of two, and was elected for six years from March 4, 1835. He took his seat February 22, 1836. In 1840 he was reelected. S. S. Prentiss was put in nomination but his name was immediately withdrawn by Mr. Guion. The vote was Walker, 70; Prentiss, 37; Smith, 3; Black, 2; Williams, 1; Foote, 1; Poindexter, 1. The resignation of Senator Walker was received February 21, 1845; Joseph W. Chalmers, of Marshall County, was then appointed, and this was confirmed by legislative election in January, 1846, for the remainder of the term. Chalmers receiving 96 votes to 33 for George Winchester. At the same session, for six years from March 4, 1847, Henry S. Foote was elected, 93 to 35, over Winchester.

"At the election of a senator in January, 1838, to succeed Black, resigned, the vote was James F. Trotter, 62; W. S. Bodley, 32; John Henderson, 25. Trotter was a Democrat or "loco-foco," the others both Whigs. Trotter took his seat February 19, 1838, and resigned in the same year. In January, 1839, to fill the unexpired term, Thomas H. Williams received 60 votes; John Hender-

son, 52. For the six years from March 4, 1839, John Henderson, Whig, was elected, receiving 59 votes; C. Pinckney Smith, 30; Thomas H. Williams, 19.

"At the senatorial election in 1844 Jesse Speight, of Lowndes, received 78 votes; Roger Barton, of Marshall, 43; C. P. Smith, 6; Joseph A. Marshall, 2. Jesse Speight died at his home in Lowndes County, May 1, 1847, and August 10 Colonel Jefferson Davis was appointed to fill the vacancy, by the Governor. January 11, 1848, the legislature elected Davis by acclamation to fill out the term of Senator Speight. At the election to succeed Davis, February 11, 1850, Roger Barton received 8 votes, Jefferson Davis, 64; A. G. Brown, 3; William A. Lake, 4; John I. Guion, 15; William L. Sharkey, 8; Jacob Thompson, 1; necessary to choice, 65. On the second ballot Davis received 73, Barton, 37; scattering, 19, and Mr. Davis was declared elected for six years from March 4, 1851.

"Senator Foote became a candidate for Governor in 1851, the issue being one of national importance. He had been censured by the legislature as misrepresenting his State. He became a candidate without resigning his seat in the senate. Senator Davis after the withdrawal of Quitman, became the opposing candidate for governor, and at once resigned his seat in the senate. Thereupon the acting Governor of the State appointed John J. McRae to fill his place until the legislature should convene. Foote was elected Governor. McRae took his seat in December. Foote also served in the senate until just before his inauguration.

"February 7, 1852, Governor Foote formally reported that there was a vacancy to be filled on account of his resignation; that "Mississippi has only one senatorial representative [McRae] now in Washington, and he holding his authority by executive appointment alone, is unfortunately a gentleman who, whatever qualifications his friends may attribute to him, is well known to entertain sentiments and opinions highly dangerous in their character and tendency and which have been twice openly repudiated by the sovereign people of the State, in two successive popular elections." He urged the legislature to elect two senators who would support the compromise of 1850. He noted that the two houses were in disagreement about the form of procedure in the election to fill the two vacancies, and the election for the regular term to begin March 4, 1853, and urged that an agreement be reached. The message was laid on the table and ordered printed by a vote of 40 to 38. An agreement was reached so that a joint ballot was taken for a successor to Foote, February 18. Twenty-five can-

didates were voted for, Walter Brooke, a Whig, receiving 42 votes; A. G. Brown, 12; A. B. Bradford, 9; necessary to a choice, 61. On the second and third ballots N. S. Brown had 20 votes, and on the third Brooke was elected, receiving 61 votes. On the following day the ballot was for the unexpired term of Jefferson Davis. Stephen Adams, Union Democrat, received 66 votes; John J. McRae, 47; scattering, 4. It was also the agreement that there should be a ballot on the 23rd for a senator for the full term beginning March 4, 1853, but the house adjourned that day in memory of Jehu Wall, deceased. Brooke took his seat March 11; Adams, March 17, 1852. The State senate, with a Democratic majority of holdovers, refused to take part in the election required by the State and national law. The majority of the committee on the subject, of which O. R. Singleton was chairman, reported that there was a precedent in 1835 to sustain such action, and that the mails brought word that the legislatures of Alabama and Tennessee were likewise refusing to elect. The reason was frankly stated: "The present legislature was confessedly elected, under the pretended issue of Union or dis-Union—all other considerations were merged in it. . . . Your committee are clearly of the opinion that the legislature may elect or not, to fill the term commencing March 4, 1853, as a sound discretion may dictate." The legislature adjourned without an election for the approaching full term.

"The next legislature, elected in 1853, was strongly Democratic. Governor Foote resigned three days after delivering his message. Two days later, January 7, 1854, the ballot was taken, with this result: Albert G. Brown, 76; Henry S. Foote, 22; William L. Sharkey, 7; William A. Lake, 3; A. K. McClung, 2; F. M. Rogers, 2; J. A. Quitman, 1; J. D. Freeman, 1. Brown had 18 votes to spare. Governor Foote had made no appointment to fill the vacancy in the senate, and Stephen Adams was the only senator during the session from December 5, 1853, until Brown took his seat, January 26, 1854. His term was six years from March 4, 1853.

"The contest for the senatorship in the legislature of 1856, for the term beginning March 4, 1857, was between Jefferson Davis, then a member of the cabinet of President Pierce, and Jacob Thompson, for some years prominent as a congressman. Both were of the same political sentiment, and the Democratic majority in the legislature was overwhelming. The northern counties were generally for Thompson, but Reuben Davis, Barry of



Columbus, and Green of Holly Springs, supported Jefferson Davis. At the caucus the latter had a majority of two, and next day he received 90 votes out of 123 cast.

"At the legislative session of November, 1857, Albert G. Brown was elected almost unanimously (receiving 111 votes out of 115 cast) to succeed himself for the term beginning March 4, 1859. This apparently premature election was because the time of the session had been changed, and the legislature would not meet again regularly until November, 1859.

"Davis and Brown were senators January 9, 1861, when the Mississippi convention adopted the ordinance of secession. This was in the midst of the second session of the 36th congress. Senator Brown withdrew January 12 and Senator Davis January 21. Their seats were declared vacant March 14, 1861.

"During the Confederate period, the State held that it had withdrawn from the Federal compact and did not seek representation in the United States congress until after the close of the war. The first subsequent elections of senators were for the terms succeeding those to which Davis and Brown were elected.

"The first legislature after the close of the Confederate States period, meeting in October, 1865, on the 19th elected William L. Sharkey for the term beginning March 5th, 1863 (to succeed Jefferson Davis). He received 102 votes, to 26 for Fulton Anderson. For the term beginning March 5, 1865 (to succeed Brown), the first ballot was William Yerger, 26; J. W. C. Watson, 19; W. S. Featherston, 6; James L. Alcorn, 40; S. J. Gholson, 21; E. C. Walthall, 10; Lock E. Houston (not nominated) 2. On the fourth ballot, on the following day, after the names of Walthall, Watson and Featherston had been withdrawn, Alcorn was elected, receiving 74 votes to 33 for Gholson and 19 for Yerger. When congress met in December, 1865, Sharkey and Alcorn were refused recognition until an investigation had been made, and in the following year they were excluded until further "reconstruction" had been brought about. They had some recognition as "delegates," however, pending the final exclusion.

"The next election of senators was by the provisional session of the legislature in 1870, January 19. For the term of six years beginning March 4, 1871, succeeding the vacant term to which Alcorn had been elected in 1865, General Alcorn was elected by a vote of 120 to 1 for Judge Sharkey. For the full term beginning March 4, 1869, to succeed the vacant term to which Sharkey had been elected in 1865, Gen. Adelbert Ames was elected, receiving

94 votes; Gen. Robert Lowry, 24; Horace Greeley, 1; J. L. Alcorn, 1.

"To fill out what remained of the vacant term, 1865 to 1871, five ballots were taken. On the first the leaders were R. W. Flournoy, 27; J. W. Vance, 19; A. Alderson, 21; B. B. Eggleston, 19; J. W. C. Watson, 18. Flournoy and Watson were "home" candidates. Watson was withdrawn, and on the third ballot Hiram R. Revels, a negro army chaplain, received a considerable vote. The opposition endeavored to unite on Vance, who came within ten votes of election. Next day, Revels was elected by a vote of 81 to 38. He was not, as has been frequently stated by historians, "chosen to fill the unexpired term of Jefferson Davis." He was in the succession to Brown, but not to fill out even his term. No one filled out the term of Mr. Davis. Judge Sharkey was elected to the following term, 1863 to 1869, and his successor, for 1869 to 1875, as stated above, was Adelbert Ames.

"Senator Ames resigned in January, 1874, to become Governor, and February 4, Henry R. Pease was elected to fill out his term, receiving 95 votes, the opposition voting mainly for H. M. Street. At the same time Blanche K. Bruce, a mulatto, was elected for the term 1875 to 1881, to succeed Pease. Bruce was succeeded by George.

"The first election of J. Z. George was in January, 1880. The Democratic members were in overwhelming majority, but there were 15 Greenbackers, whose choice for senator was Ethelbert Barksdale. The Democrats took 49 ballots on nine successive evenings in caucus, the candidates at first being Barksdale, O. R. Singleton and E. C. Walthall. Later the name of General George was proposed. The houses met in joint convention to ballot, but voting separately. The first ballot, January 21st, was J. Z. George, 35; Ethelbert Barksdale, 49; O. R. Singleton, 52; A. M. West, 13; B. K. Bruce, 2; Harris, 1. Next day the Barksdale and Singleton vote was given to George and he received 131 votes. Senator George was reelected in 1886, one vote being cast in opposition, for Mr. Alcorn. He was again reelected in 1892. At the regular session of the legislature in 1896 H. D. Money was elected to succeed Senator George at the expiration of his term in 1899. Senator George died August 14, 1897, and Mr. Money was appointed by the Governor, October 11th, for the remainder of the term. He continued in the office and was reelected, serving until March 4, 1911.

"Senator Alcorn was succeeded by L. Q. C. Lamar, elected Jan-

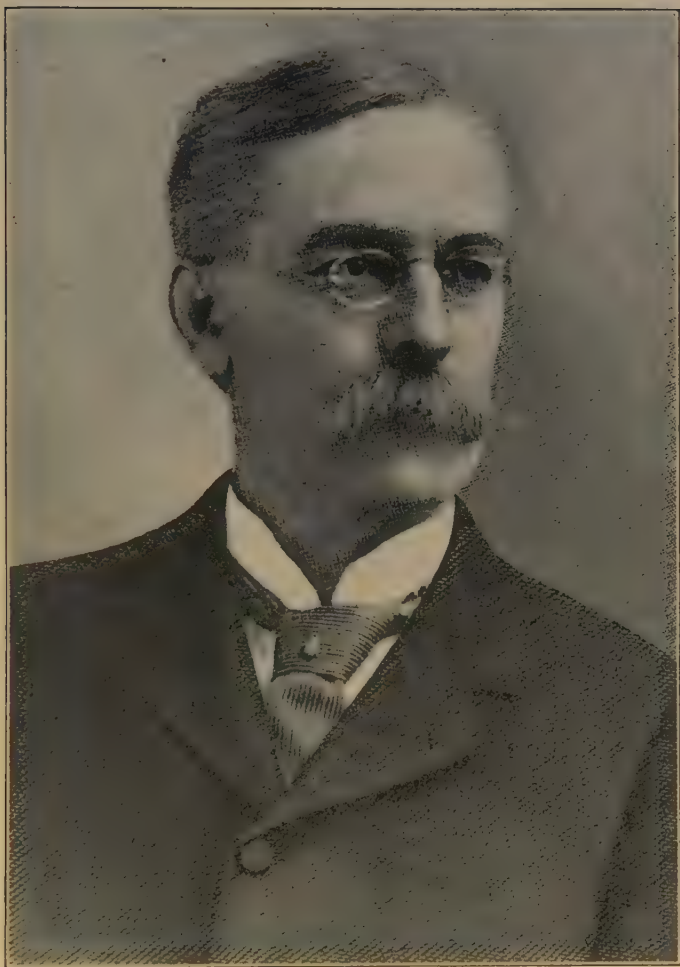
uary 19, 1876, for the term 1877 to 1883, the two houses voting separately and meeting in joint session to compare results. The aggregate was Lamar, 114; , 24. Lamar was reelected without opposition for the term 1883 to 1889, but resigned March 5, 1885, to enter Mr. Cleveland's cabinet. In his place Gen. E. C. Walthall was appointed March 7, 1885, by Governor Lowry, and when the legislature met in 1886 he was elected for the remainder of the term, and afterward for the term 1889 to 1895. One of the provisions of the Constitution of 1890 is that elections for full terms of six years can take place only at regular sessions, which are held once in four years, though elections to fill vacancies can be made at special sessions. As Senator George's term would expire in 1893, and Senator Walthall's in 1895, both Senators were reelected at the regular session in 1892, Walthall for the term 1895 to 1901. January 18, 1894, Senator Walthall, on account of ill health, resigned the remainder of the term ending March 4, 1895, and the legislature, being in special session, elected A. J. McLaurin for the unexpired period. General Walthall resumed his seat, March 4, 1895, and served till his death, April 21, 1898. May 28 the Governor appointed Will Van Amberg Sullivan for the unexpired term. In January, 1900, the two houses failed to concur in a joint session to count the vote for senator for the terms ending and beginning March 4, 1901. But Mr. Sullivan was elected for the remainder of General Walthall's term; and for the full term, Governor McLaurin was elected. Senator McLaurin was reelected in January, 1904, for the term beginning March 4, 1907.

"Senator McLaurin was in the Williams-Walker-Foote-Brown-Alcorn-Lamar line of succession; Senator Money in the Leake-Black-Adams-Davis-Sharkey-George line.

"In 1898 Governor McLaurin in his regular message, recommended a memorial to congress asking for an amendment to the constitution requiring election of senators by the voters of each State. He said: 'Between plutocracy and democracy there can be no harmony. They are in constant conflict in every land until one or the other prevails. Every advantage gained and fortified is an incentive to further and more vigorous aggression on the part of the victor, while it correspondingly demoralizes and weakens the loser. Every change which puts the election of their officers more directly in the hands of the people gives them greater strength and more power and influence in public affairs.'

"Under the primary election law of 1902 senators are nominated at the party primary elections, which, so far, have been





SENATOR HERNANDO DESOTO MONEY



held only by the Democratic party. At the first primary election held under this law, in 1903, Senator McLaurin received 71,650 votes without opposition, and the vote for the term 1905-1911 was H. D. Money, 59,758; A. H. Longino, 36,121."

Senator Money did not offer for reelection and in 1906 John Sharp Williams, then in the House of Representatives, announced for the place and was elected, taking his seat March 4, 1911. On the death of Senator A. J. McLaurin, December 22, 1909, Governor Noel appointed James Gordon to fill the vacancy until the meeting of the legislature, when LeRoy Percy was elected to fill out the term ending March 4, 1913. In 1912 James K. Vardaman was elected, and served until March 4, 1919. After a spirited campaign he was defeated for reelection by B. P. Harrison. Senator Harrison was reelected in 1924, to serve until March 4, 1931.

"John Sharp Williams was renominated without opposition at the Democratic primary election in August, 1916, and was re-elected by direct popular vote on November 5th of that year in the first senatorial election held in Mississippi under the terms of the Seventeenth Amendment to the United States Constitution, providing for the election of senators by a direct vote of the people. In his two terms of distinguished service Senator Williams gained great distinction as a survivor of the old school of statesmen and was a Democratic leader on the floor of the senate. At the expiration of his term, March 4, 1923, Senator Williams voluntarily retired from public life, and was succeeded by Hubert D. Stephens, who had been one of Mississippi's representatives in the lower house of Congress."

Of Mississippi's present senators, B. P. Harrison is in the Williams-Walker-Foote-Brown-Alcorn-Lamar-McLaurin - Vardaman line of succession, and H. D. Stephens the Leake-Black-Adams-Davis, Sharkey-George-Money-Williams line.

#### MISSISSIPPI CONGRESSMEN, 1817-1925

"When the State was admitted to the Union its population did not entitle it to more than one representative in congress.

"The first congressional election was in 1817, a short time before the regular opening of the congress to which the representative was elected. George Poindexter was elected in September, 1817, and took his seat December 11, in the 15th congress.

"George Poindexter served from 1817 to 1819; Christopher Rankin, of Natchez, from December 6, 1819, till his death March



14, 1826; William Haile, from 1826 to 1828; Thomas Hinds, from 1828 to 1831; and Franklin E. Plummer, from 1831 to 1833.

"Under the apportionment of the census of 1830, Mississippi was entitled to two representatives. There were five candidates in August, 1832, and Plummer, a Jackson man, was reelected, and Harry Cage elected for the first time. Guion, Walker and Boulden were the opposing candidates.

"In 1833 John F. H. Claiborne and General David Dickson were elected, for the 24th congress, 1835 to 1837. Dickson died in 1836, and Samuel J. Gholson was elected to fill out his term. A special session of congress being called in 1837 before the regular November election, the Governor ordered a special election of congressmen in July, at which Claiborne and Gholson were chosen, and S. S. Prentiss and Gen. E. L. Acee defeated, Claiborne receiving 11,000 votes to Prentiss' 7,000. Claiborne and Gholson, with certificates of this election, appeared in congress at the special session in September and were given their seats without any question. They also were candidates in November, the regular election, for the full term, as everyone understood, but the Whig candidates, Prentiss and Word, were elected by a majority of two to one. Prentiss received 13,304 votes, Claiborne 5,944. But when the regular session of congress convened and Prentiss and Word appeared to take the seats to which they had been elected, they found them occupied by Claiborne and Gholson, and the fact was then revealed that the committee on credentials, at the special September session, had declared Claiborne and Gholson elected for the full term. Claiborne and Gholson also made the assertion that nine-tenths of the people understood that they were elected for the full term.

"During the session of the legislature in January, a meeting was called at Jackson to sustain the cause of Claiborne and Gholson, with Governor Runnels as president. But as soon as the resolutions were presented Henry S. Foote arose and began a speech which did not end until the meeting adjourned without action, and the supporters of Claiborne withdrew, when resolutions were adopted in support of Prentiss.

"In the midst of the discussion in congress in January, Henry Wise, of Virginia, made personal allusions toward Gholson which caused an uproar, in the midst of which the house adjourned. Next day Prentiss made his great speech in defense of his election, which is one of the masterpieces of American eloquence, and at the time caused a sensation. Claiborne and Gholson were

unseated, but, on the proposition to seat Prentiss and Word, there was a tie vote, and James K. Polk, speaker, voted against them. Hence a special election was called for April, 1838, James Davis taking the place of Gholson in the canvass.

"A desperate campaign was made in behalf of Claiborne, in which the sectional prejudice was appealed to against Prentiss, and he was accused of favoring the emancipation of slaves. Nevertheless, Prentiss received 12,722 votes, Word 12,677; and Claiborne, 11,776, Davis, 11,346. Prentiss and Word then took their seats in congress, refusing to present any certificates but their original ones, and were so sworn in.

"In 1839, Albert G. Brown and Jacob Thompson were elected over Adam L. Bingaman and Reuben Davis. Brown's vote was 18,602; Bingaman's 16,215.

"Thompson was reelected, taking his seat December 9, 1842. William M. Gwin was the successor of Brown, taking his seat December 23, 1841.

"The apportionment under the census of 1840 gave the state four representatives. They were, from 1843 to 1845, William H. Hammett, Robert W. Roberts, Jacob Thompson, Tilghman M. Tucker; from 1845 to 1847, Stephen Adams, Jefferson Davis, Robert W. Roberts, Jacob Thompson. Davis resigned in 1846, and Henry T. Ellett filled the vacancy in 1847.

"Previous to 1846 representatives in congress from Mississippi were elected from the State at large.

"Immediately after the battle of Buena Vista, General Taylor, closely associated with Mississippi as proprietor of a plantation thirty miles north of Natchez, and father of the first wife of Jefferson Davis, was proposed as the Whig candidate for president. This greatly encouraged the Whigs of Mississippi, and they elected one congressman, Patrick W. Tompkins, by a small majority in 1847. Jacob Thompson was elected by the Democrats in the First district, W. S. Featherston over McClung, the hero of Monterey, in the Second, and Gov. A. G. Brown was chosen without opposition in the Fourth.

"From 1849 to 1851, Albert G. Brown, Winfield S. Featherston, William McWillie, and Jacob Thompson served.

"The congressional election of 1851 was more than ordinarily exciting on account of the formation of new political lines, under the names of States Rights and Union parties, the main issue being the theoretical right of secession. One States Rights man, A. G. Brown, was elected, and three Unionists—John D. Freeman, Ben-

jamin D. Nabers and John A. Wilcox. The presidential election of 1852 restored the old party lines, and none but States Rights Democrats were thereafter elected until 1865.

"The delegation was increased to five by the apportionment made after 1850 and the following were in the congress of 1853 to 1855: William Barksdale, William S. Barry, Wiley P. Harris, and Otho R. Singleton; from 1855 to 1857: William Barksdale, Hendley S. Bennett, William A. Lake, John A. Quitman and Daniel R. Wright.

"Our congressmen from 1857 to 1859 were William Barksdale, Reuben Davis, Lucius Q. C. Lamar, John A. Quitman; and Otho R. Singleton. John J. McRae, elected to succeed Quitman, deceased, took his seat December 7, 1858.

"From 1859 until March 3, 1861, Mississippi was represented by William Barksdale, Reuben Davis, Lucius Q. C. Lamar, John J. McRae and Otho R. Singleton; all these retired from the 36th congress of the United States, January 12, 1861, immediately upon the adoption by the Mississippi convention of the ordinance of secession.

"At the election October 2, 1865, under the presidential policy of reconstruction, the congressmen chosen were Col. Arthur E. Reynolds, Col. Richard A. Pinson, Gen. A. M. West, James T. Harrison, and Ephraim G. Peyton, all of the party that opposed secession in 1860. They presented themselves in congress, when it met in December, but their names were omitted in the roll call. For some time, however, Judge Sharkey and others remained in or near congress as "delegates." The seats of Mississippi in both houses of congress continued vacant through the 39th and 40th congresses, from 1865 until 1869.

"The first election of congressmen under the congressional reconstruction occurred June 22, 1868, and resulted in the election of four Democrats, and one Republican, George C. McKee, an Illinois brigadier-general in the Union army, and a lawyer of ability, who was chosen by the Vicksburg district. As a proposed constitution was not adopted at this election, it did not serve to restore Mississippi to representation. Another election was ordered, which took place November 30 and December 1, 1869, and resulted in the adoption of a constitution and the election of the following congressmen: Henry W. Barry, of Columbus; George E. Harris, of Hernando; George C. McKee, of Vicksburg; Joseph L. Morphis, of Pontotoc; Legrand W. Perce, of Natchez. Harris was a Tennessee Whig, and the others were ex-Union sol-



diers from the North, Barry being a brevet brigadier. All but Barry took their seats February 23, 1870, Barry in April following.

"The same representatives were reelected in 1871. The delegation elected in 1873, under the census of 1870, had six members. There was one Democrat, L. Q. C. Lamar, Oxford, the others being Henry W. Barry, Columbus; Albert R. Howe, Sardis; John R. Lynch (negro), Natchez; George C. McKee, Vicksburg; and Jason Niles, Kosciusko. The congressmen elected in 1875 were mainly Democrats; but the Republicans elected Lynch in the Natchez district, and G. Wiley Wells, Holly Springs, supported by Democrats against Howe, the Ames candidate. Lamar was reelected, and the others were Charles E. Hooker, Jackson; H. D. Money, Winona; and Otho R. Singleton, Canton.

"By a law of March 18, 1876, the State was divided into the following congressional districts: First, the counties of Alcorn, Chickasaw, Colfax (name changed to Clay in 1876), Itawamba, Lee, Lowndes, Monroe, Oktibbeha, Pontotoc, Prentiss, and Tishomingo; Second, Benton, De Soto, Lafayette, Marshall, Panola, Tallahatchie, Tate, Tippah, Union, and Yalobusha; Third, Attala, Calhoun, Carroll, Choctaw, Grenada, Kemper, Leflore, Montgomery, Neshoba, Noxubee, Sunflower, Winston, and Sumner (name changed to Webster in 1882); Fourth, Clark, Holmes, Jasper, Jones, Lauderdale, Leake, Madison, Newton, Scott, Smith, Wayne, and Yazoo; Fifth, Amite, Copiah, Covington, Franklin, Greene, Hancock, Harrison, Hinds, Jackson, Lawrence, Lincoln, Marion, Pearl (act organizing Pearl County was repealed February 28, 1878), Perry, Pike, Rankin, and Simpson; Sixth, Adams, Bolivar, Claiborne, Coahoma, Issaquena, Jefferson, Tunica, Warren, Washington, and Wilkinson, to which Sharkey was added when it was organized later in the year, and Quitman on its organization the next year. By an act of March 3, 1876, Congress fixed the election for congressmen for even years. In the elections of 1876 and 1878 the Democrats were entirely successful, and seated all their candidates, the State being represented in the 45th and 46th congresses, from 1877 to 1881, by the following: J. R. Chalmers, C. E. Hooker, V. H. Manning, H. D. Money, H. L. Muldrow, and O. R. Singleton.

"In 1878 the campaign was brisk in two congressional districts, caused by the activity of the National or Greenback party. The veteran Reuben Davis was the candidate of this party in the First district against Muldrow, and was beaten, 9,632 to 6,602.

In the Second district J. H. Amacker, National, was defeated by Manning, by a closer vote.

"In 1880 the anti-Democratic vote against the same candidates was cast mainly for Republican candidates, Morphis, Buchanan, Drennan, Deason and John R. Lynch. Buchanan and Harris (Greenback) together made the contest exciting against Manning. Lynch contested the election of Chalmers, who claimed a plurality of 3,777, on the ground that 5,538 Republican ballots were wrongfully thrown out under the new election law which prohibited distinguishing marks. Lynch was seated by the House, April 29, 1882. Otherwise the delegation remained the same, until 1883.

"Under the census of 1880 Mississippi was allowed an additional congressman, and the State was redistricted as follows: First, Alcorn, Itawamba, Lee, Lowndes, Monroe, Oktibbeha, Prentiss, and Tishomingo; Second, Benton, De Soto, Lafayette, Marshall, Panola, Tallahatchie, Tate, Tippah, and Union; Third, Bolivar, Coahoma, Issaquena, Leflore, Quitman, Sharkey, Sunflower, Tunica, Warren, and Washington; Fourth, Calhoun, Carroll, Chickasaw, Choctaw, Clay, Grenada, Kemper, Montgomery, Noxubee, Pontotoc, Webster, Winston, and Yalobusha; Fifth, Attala, Clarke, Holmes, Jasper, Lauderdale, Leake, Neshoba, Newton, Scott, Smith, Wayne, and Yazoo; Sixth, Adams, Amite, Covington, Greene, Hancock, Harrison, Jackson, Jones, Lawrence, Marion, Perry, Pike, and Wilkinson, to which Pearl River was added on its organization in 1890; Seventh, Claiborne, Copiah, Franklin, Hinds, Jefferson, Lincoln, Madison, Rankin, and Simpson.

"In 1882 a troublesome contest arose in the Second district between Manning, Democrat, and General Chalmers, who ran as an Independent. The tally sheet of Tate County showed a vote for "J. R. Chambless," though the vote was certified for Chalmers. The Secretary of State disregarded the "Chambless" vote and certified the election of Manning. As a result of the contest in congress Chalmers was seated, June 25, 1884, in the 48th congress. One of the delegation in this congress was a Republican, Elza Jeffords. The remaining five congressmen were Democrats: Ethelbert Barksdale, F. G. Barry, T. C. Catchings, J. B. Morgan, O. R. Singleton, and H. S. Van Eaton.

"For the 49th congress (1885-1887), and continuously thereafter, a solid Democratic delegation was elected: John M. Allen, E. Barksdale, F. G. Barry, T. C. Catchings, J. B. Morgan, O. R.

Singleton, and H. S. Van Eaton. The representation in the 50th congress (1887-1889) was John M. Allen, C. L. Anderson, F. G. Barry, T. C. Catchings, C. E. Hooker, J. B. Morgan, and T. R. Stockdale. There were the same representatives in the 51st congress (1889-1891), except that Clarke Lewis took the place of F. G. Barry. In the 52nd congress (1891-1893) J. C. Kyle and J. H. Beeman replaced C. L. Anderson and J. B. Morgan. The 53rd congress (1893-1895) stood: John M. Allen, J. C. Kyle, T. C. Catchings, H. D. Money, J. S. Williams, T. R. Stockdale and C. E. Hooker. In the 54th congress (1895-1897) W. M. Denny and J. G. Spencer took the places of T. R. Stockdale and C. E. Hooker. The 55th congress (1897-1899) had as representatives from Mississippi John M. Allen, Thomas Spight (from December 5, 1898, in place of W. V. Sullivan appointed to U. S. Senate), T. C. Catchings, A. F. Fox, J. S. Williams, F. A. McLain, and Patrick Henry; and the same gentlemen were elected for the 56th congress (1899-1901). In the 57th congress (1901-1903) E. S. Candler, Jr., and Patrick Henry of Vicksburg replaced John M. Allen and T. C. Catchings.

"Under the primary election law of 1902, congressmen are chosen at the primaries of the Democratic party. The only opposition at the election in 1904 was in the Seventh or coast district, where 449 votes were cast for a Socialist candidate.

"Before the amendments to the United States constitution growing out of the War for Southern Independence, the representation in the lower house of congress of any state was based partly upon the number of slaves. The constitution provided then, remains unchanged. "Representatives and direct taxes shall be apportioned among the several states which may be included within this Union, according to their respective numbers, which shall be determined by adding to the whole number of free persons, including those bound to service for a term of years, and excluding Indians not taxed, three-fifths of all other persons." The Thirteenth amendment transferred the "other persons" to the class of "free persons," and consequently enlarged the representation of those states in which the "other persons" were found; the Fourteenth amendment provided that where, in any state, the suffrage was denied any race or color of people, the representation should be correspondingly reduced; and the Fifteenth amendment absolutely required that there should be no such denial of suffrage to any race or color of people. In congress from time to time the project has been broached of legislation to reduce the representation of



any state in which there may be restriction of suffrage on account of race or color, and the possibility of such legislation was canvassed in the State constitutional convention of 1890; but the proposed legislation has not so far met with encouragement in any part of the Union.

"By the census of 1900 Mississippi was allowed another congressman, and the districts now stand: First, Alcorn, Tishomingo, Prentiss, Lee, Itawamba, Monroe, Lowndes, Oktibbeha, and Noxubee; Second, Tippah, Union, Benton, Marshall, Lafayette, De Soto, Tate, Panola, and Tallahatchie; Third, Tunica, Quitman, Coahoma, Bolivar, Sunflower, Washington, Leflore, Holmes, Issaquena, Sharkey and Humphreys on its organization; Fourth, Pontotoc, Chickasaw, Calhoun, Yalobusha, Grenada, Carroll, Montgomery, Clay, Webster, Choctaw, and Attala; Fifth, Winston, Leake, Neshoba, Kemper, Lauderdale, Newton, Scott, Smith, Jasper, and Clarke; Sixth, Wayne, Jones, Covington, Simpson, Lawrence, Perry, Jackson, Harrison, Pearl River, Hancock, and Greene, to which Lamar, Forrest, George, Jefferson Davis, Marion and Stone were added on their organization; Seventh, Claiborne, Copiah, Jefferson, Adams, Franklin, Pike, Amite, Wilkinson, and Walthall on its organization; Eighth, Warren, Yazoo, Hinds, Rankin, and Madison. In the redistricting, John Sharp Williams was thrown in the Eighth District and succeeded C. E. Hooker in the 58th congress. The representatives in the 58th congress, 1903 to 1905, were E. S. Candler, Jr., Thomas Spight, B. G. Humphreys, W. S. Hill, A. M. Byrd, E. J. Bowers, F. A. McLain, and J. S. Williams; the same gentlemen were reelected for the 59th and 60th congresses.

"In the 61st congress, W. S. Hill of the 4th District was succeeded by T. U. Sisson, of Winona; F. A. McLain, of the 7th District, by W. A. Dickson, of Centerville. John Sharp Williams was not a candidate on account of his candidacy for the senate and he was succeeded by J. W. Collier of Vicksburg. There were no changes in the other districts.

In the 62nd Congress, Thomas Spight of the 2nd District was succeeded by H. D. Stephens of New Albany; A. M. Byrd of the 5th District by S. A. Witherspoon of Meridian. E. J. Bowers was not a candidate for reelection and was succeeded by B. P. Harrison of Gulfport. No changes occurred in the other districts.

The only change in the 63rd Congress was the election of

P. E. Quinn of McComb to succeed W. A. Dickson of the 7th District.

In the 5th District, there was a change in the 64th Congress. A vacancy was caused by the death of S. A. Witherspoon and he was succeeded by W. W. Venable of Meridian.

Mississippi had, in the 65th Congress: First District, E. S. Candler; 2nd, H. D. Stephens; 3rd, B. G. Humphreys; 4th, T. U. Sisson; 5th, W. W. Venable; 6th, B. P. Harrison; 7th, P. E. Quinn; 8th, J. W. Collier.

The only change in the 66th Congress was the election from the Sixth District of P. B. Johnson of Hattiesburg to succeed B. P. Harrison, elected to the United States Senate.

The list for the 67th Congress is as follows: 1st District, J. E. Rankin; 2nd District, B. G. Lowrey; 3rd District, B. G. Humphreys; 4th District, T. U. Sisson; 5th District, R. A. Collins; 6th District, P. B. Johnson; 7th District, P. E. Quin; 8th District, J. W. Collier.

In the elections for the 68th Congress, Jeff Busby was elected from the Fourth District to succeed T. U. Sisson, and T. W. Wilson from the Sixth, to succeed P. B. Johnson. Upon the death of B. G. Humphreys, of the Third District, W. Y. Humphreys was elected to fill out his father's unexpired term, and was succeeded by W. M. Whittington.

At the present time Mississippi has in the 69th Congress the following representatives, elected in the fall of 1924: 1st District, J. E. Rankin; 2nd District, B. G. Lowrey; 3rd District, W. M. Whittington; 4th District, Jeff Busby; 5th District, R. A. Collins; 6th District, Webber Wilson; 7th District, P. E. Quin; 8th District, J. W. Collier.

#### REFERENCES

- Mississippi Senate and House Journals*, 1817-1924.  
*Mississippi Official and Statistical Registers*, 1904-1924.  
*Biographical Congressional Directory*, 1774 to 1911.

## CHAPTER XXXV

### THE JUDICIARY OF MISSISSIPPI

THE PIONEER TERRITORIAL JUDGES—FIRST JUDICIAL SYSTEMS—JUDICIAL SYSTEM TAKING SHAPE—CHANGES IN SYSTEM UP TO THE TIME OF STATEHOOD—TERRITORIAL JUDGES OF MISSISSIPPI, 1798-1817—FIRST JUDICIARY OF THE STATE—THE FIRST STATE SUPREME COURT—SUPREME JUDGES OF THE STATE OF MISSISSIPPI, 1818-1832—HIGH COURT OF ERRORS AND APPEALS, 1833-1870—JUDGES OF THE HIGH COURT OF ERRORS AND APPEALS, 1833-1870—SUPREME COURT, 1870-1925—JUDGES OF THE SUPREME COURT OF MISSISSIPPI, 1870-1925—CIRCUIT JUDGES, 1833-1925—CHANCELLORS, 1870-1925—THE SUPERIOR COURT OF CHANCERY, 1821-1857—PERSONNEL OF THE SUPERIOR COURT OF CHANCERY.

The evolution of the judiciary of Mississippi is still in progress and always will be to meet its changing conditions of growth. In Territorial times it was transplanted from older and more advanced communities, much of it from Commonwealths to the north. Portions of it were even based on the Ordinances of the Northwest Territory. Some features of the experimental system applied to Mississippi and the South; others did not, and had to be eradicated or changed. Some of the judges were ignorant; others highly educated: those of both extremes were ill adapted to bring order and harmony to a country of such diverse elements as were found in Mississippi when Governor Winthrop Sargent arrived at Natchez in August, 1798, to become executive head of the new Territory of Mississippi.

#### THE PIONEER TERRITORIAL JUDGES

The judges appointed were Peter Bryan Bruin, Daniel Tilton and William McGuire. Judge Bruin, being a widely known resident of the Territory, was already on the ground and ready to discharge his duties. Although without legal education, he was a merchant, understood the people and was endowed with an abundance of common sense. Judge Tilton, from New Hampshire, and Judge McGuire, from Virginia, did not arrive until the following year. The legislative functions of the government were inaugurated soon after the arrival of Judge Tilton, and the first



law of Mississippi Territory bears date of February 28, 1799. The difficulties of the Governor's position, the head of a new government with no judicial body to support him, has already been described in the early narrative chapters covering the territorial period.

#### FIRST JUDICIAL SYSTEMS

During the long and embarrassing delay before any judicial system could be legally created by the judges appointed by President Adams, Governor Sargent was obliged to make temporary appointments of conservators of the peace and sheriffs of two districts that he was not yet authorized to designate as counties. After waiting three months, he also found it necessary to appoint a probate commissioner to care for the estates of decedents according to his best judgment until laws could be provided, and William Dunbar was selected. The Governor was a Federalist in politics and as most of the strongest public men in the State were Jefferson Republicans he was severely criticised for this temporary judicial arrangement.

When Judge Tilton arrived from New Hampshire in January, 1799, Governor Sargent and Judge Bruin joined him in the formation of what has been termed the Judicial-Legislature of Mississippi. Judge McGuire known as the chief justice of the judicial system, arrived in Mississippi in the summer of 1799, while the Judicial-Legislature was in session, but soon returned to Virginia. In December, 1801, the functions of the judiciary and the legislature were separated.

#### JUDICIAL SYSTEM TAKING SHAPE

The laws already enacted and signed by Sargent, Bruin, and Tilton, provided for a Supreme court of the territorial judicial system, composed of the judges appointed by the president. It was made an appellate tribunal with original jurisdiction over the graver crimes and was empowered to summon a grand jury. This court sat in each of the original two counties, and in 1800 a session on the Tombigbee was required.

The laws also provided for justices of the peace in each county, justices of the Court of General Quarter Sessions, a Court of Common Pleas and a Court of Probate. The Court of Common Pleas was to hold "pleas of assize, scire facias, replevins, and hear and determine all manner of pleas, actions, suits and causes of a

civil nature, real, personal and mixed." The Court of Quarter Sessions had the functions of a grand jury.

In May, 1800, President Adams appointed Seth Lewis, of Tennessee, to succeed Judge McGuire as chief justice. The appointee was a grandson of one of the pioneer Connecticut settlers of the Natchez District and was on duty in the fall of that year.

#### CHANGES IN SYSTEM UP TO THE TIME OF STATEHOOD

That there was much dissatisfaction over the organization and operation of the territorial courts is an open book. This fact is illustrated as early as December, 1802, when a petition was in circulation praying congress for the abolishment of the territorial judges. It was opposed by William Murray and other lawyers; and the territorial judges held their own until the coming of statehood.

In 1807, the inferior court system was established that was maintained during the remainder of the territorial period. The Governor appointed five persons in each county as justices of the peace. One of them was commissioned chief justice of the Orphans' court. In the same year was established the system of circuit courts, sitting in each county, and the district superior courts.

The territorial judges, though appointed by the President, held court as provided by the General Assembly. An act of congress of March 3, 1805, provided that these judges, sitting as the Superior Court of Mississippi Territory, should in all cases in which the United States was concerned have the same jurisdiction as defined for the Federal District Court of Kentucky in 1789, with the right of appeal to the Supreme Court of the United States.

By act of December 22, 1809, the Supreme court and the District Superior courts were abolished, and the territorial judges were required to hold a superior court of law and equity in each county. This system continued until January 20, 1814, when the Supreme Court of Errors and Appeals was created, meeting twice a year in the courthouse of Adams County. Two of the territorial judges could hold this court. The judges of the Washington District (the Mobile region) and Madison County (Tennessee River) were not required to attend. The particular recommendation of the Governor was that this should be a "judicial tribunal to which all cases of difficulty arising in the superior courts of the counties might be adjourned at the discretion of the

presiding judge." It was so provided in the act giving the court that peculiar function, in addition to that of a court of appeals.

An act of congress, March 27, 1814, provided for an additional judge for the Mississippi territory to reside at or near the Tombigbee settlement, and exercise the jurisdiction of the Superior court under the Mississippi act for the more convenient organization of the courts. Ephraim Kirby, of Connecticut, land commissioner in that region, was appointed April 6th, but died in the following October. To succeed him, the President appointed Harry Toulmin, who thereafter was a man of great prominence in that isolated settlement known as Washington County. He was succeeded as judge by Stevenson Archer, of Maryland, who served until the admission of Alabama as a State in 1819.

#### TERRITORIAL JUDGES OF MISSISSIPPI, 1798-1817

Name and State.	Commissioned
Daniel Tilton, of New Hampshire -----	May 7, 1798
Peter Bryan Bruin, of Mississippi -----	May 7, 1798
William McGuire, C. J., of Virginia -----	June 28, 1798
Seth Lewis, C. J., of Tennessee -----	May 13, 1800
David Ker, of Mississippi, recess appointment----	Nov. 2, 1802
Appointed on confirmation -----	Jan. 25, 1803
Thomas Rodney, of Delaware, recess appointment--	July 12, 1803
Appointed on confirmation -----	Nov. 18, 1803
Ephraim Kirby, of Connecticut -----	April 6, 1804
Harry Toulmin, of Kentucky -----	Nov. 22, 1804
Obediah Jones, of Georgia -----	March 3, 1805
George Matthews, Jr., of Georgia -----	July 1, 1805
Walter Leake, of Virginia -----	March 2, 1807
Francis Xavier Martin, of North Carolina----	March 7, 1809
Obediah Jones, of Mississippi -----	March 6, 1810
Oliver Fitz, of North Carolina -----	April 18, 1810
David Campbell, of Tennessee -----	March 3, 1811
Josiah Simpson, of New Jersey -----	Feb. 18, 1812
George Poindexter, of Mississippi -----	March 3, 1813
Josiah Simpson, of Mississippi -----	Feb. 9, 1816
Stevenson Archer, of Maryland -----	March 6, 1817

#### FIRST JUDICIARY OF THE STATE

Under the constitution of 1817, the legislature provided for justices of the peace, county courts, district (circuit) courts and a Supreme court. The system was not thoroughly developed until



the preparation of Poindexter's code in 1822. All the judicial officers were elected by the legislature. There were an Attorney General for the State and a District Attorney for each district, though at first only two were elected. The Attorney General was expected to look after the district court business in one or two districts at the outset, and was chosen from the ablest lawyers of the State.

Lyman Harding, who was elected the first Attorney General of Mississippi fully exemplified that fact. In January, 1818, the legislature elected him to that office, which he had formerly held under the territorial government. He was a Massachusetts man and a Federalist, and if his party had been in power in Mississippi would undoubtedly have become prominent as a public character, aside from that of a lawyer and a legal adviser to the Governor. For many years he was at the head of the Mississippi bar, but did not live to complete his term as the first Attorney General of the State.

When the State judiciary commenced to function in 1818, there was only one local court, the County court. The legislature elected for each county a chief justice and two associates.

In November, 1821, before the completion of his code, Poindexter persuaded the legislature to create the State Chancery court and the County Orphans' court. For the latter body the legislature elected a probate judge and a register of the Orphans' court for each county separate from the County court. The same act provided an ample code for the settlement of estates and the regulation of guardianships.

In 1821, also, an act was passed regulating the County courts, which were afterward held by the probate judge and two of the justices, doing away with the chief justices of 1818. This court had jurisdiction over suits involving sums of from \$20 to \$50 and cases of felony against slaves.

Under the constitution of 1817, only one criminal court was in operation, that established at Natchez in 1823.

#### THE FIRST STATE SUPREME COURT

Under the constitution of 1817, the inhabited sections of Mississippi were divided into four judicial districts, for each of which the legislature elected a judge of the Supreme court, whose duty it was also to hold the Superior court twice a year in each of the counties. Judges could be removed by the Governor upon the re-

quest of two-thirds of each branch of the General Assembly. An age limit of sixty-five years was established. There was no fixed term of office.

The Supreme court held its term at Natchez until a legislative act of February, 1826, required its removal to Monticello. In 1828 the December term was restored to Natchez.

"The districts were: First, the northern part of the old Natchez District (Warren, Claiborne and Jefferson counties); Second, Adams, Franklin and Lawrence; Third, Wilkinson, Amite, Pike and Marion; Fourth, Hancock, Wayne, Greene and Jackson. By the Poindexter code, 1822, the new county of Monroe, all the upper Tombigbee country then settled, was added to the Fourth district, and the new county of Hinds, embracing all the Choctaw cession of 1820, was added to the First district. The name of 'districts' was changed to 'circuits' and the superior courts to circuit courts, a circuit court to be held as before, twice a year in each county, by the judge of the Supreme court appointed to that circuit, who must reside in it after his appointment. So the circuits continued until 1828, when the Fifth circuit was created, including what was originally Hinds and Monroe counties.

"In the change from territorial to state government, the territorial judges held over until the legislature could elect, which act was deferred for some time because the legislature adjourned after a few days' session in October, 1817, on account of the yellow fever. In the recess, Governor Holmes appointed John Taylor to succeed Judge Leake, elected to the United States senate; Lyman Harding to succeed Attorney General Christopher Rankin, resigned; and Powhatan Ellis, judge to hold superior court east of Pearl, as provided in the constitution. After the Legislature had come together again, at Natchez, the two houses balloted, January 21, 1818, for judges of the Supreme court. For the first district the vote was: William B. Shields, 21; Joshua G. Clarke, 11; Second district, John Taylor, 32; Third district, John P. Hampton, 32; Fourth district, Powhatan Ellis, 27; William J. Minton, 5. It was provided, by a resolution introduced by Cowles Mead, that the judge of the Second district should be presiding judge of the Supreme court, for the time being, to be succeeded in order by the judges of the First, Third and Fourth districts. There was no officially entitled 'chief justice.' By act of January, 1825, the Supreme court was authorized to appoint one of their number, at each term, to deliver the opinions of the court in writing.

"The personnel of the Supreme court, before its first session in June, 1818, was changed by the appointment of Shields to be the first judge of the United States District Court. Joshua G. Clarke was appointed to succeed him on the State bench. The list then stood: Taylor, Hampton, Ellis, Clarke.

#### SUPREME JUDGES OF THE STATE OF MISSISSIPPI, 1818-1832

Name	Commissioned
William B. Shields -----	1818
John P. Hampton -----	1818
Powhatan Ellis -----	1818
Joshua G. Clarke -----	1818
Walter Leake -----	1820
Louis Winston -----	1821
Bela Metcalfe -----	1821
Richard Stockton -----	1822
Edward Turner -----	1824
Joshua Child -----	1825
Isaac Caldwell -----	1825
John Black -----	1826
George Winchester -----	1827
William B. Griffith -----	1827
Harry Cage -----	1828
Isaac R. Nicholson -----	1828
Alexander Montgomery -----	1831
William L. Sharkey -----	1832
George W. Smyth -----	1832
Eli Huston -----	1832

#### HIGH COURT OF ERRORS AND APPEALS, 1833-1870

"Under the constitution of 1832, this body took the place of the Supreme court of 1817-32. The name was doubtless intended to emphasize the desire that found expression in the constitution, that this court should 'have no jurisdiction, but such as properly belongs to a court of errors and appeals.' The former Supreme court was made up of the circuit judges. Since 1833, the high or Supreme court of Mississippi has been a separate tribunal in personnel as well as function. The high court was composed of three members, one to be elected by the people of each of three districts into which the State was divided for that purpose. The sessions



were to be twice a year where the legislature should direct, until 1836, and after that at the seat of government. The first judges elected were to serve for two, four and six years, according to the number of votes they received; afterward the term was six years.

"William L. Sharkey, Cotesworth P. Smith and Daniel W. Wright were elected in May, 1833. Judge Sharkey's term expired in two years, Smith's in four, and Wright held the full term of six years. Sharkey was re-elected in 1835, 1841 and 1847. He was chosen chief justice by his colleagues, in 1833, and continued to be accorded that honor until the end of his service. Sharkey resigned October 1, 1851, and Colin S. Tarpley accepted appointment as chief justice, by Acting-Governor Whitfield, but did not serve, and resigned, the right of appointment being questionable. Judge Sharkey's district elected William Yerger, in the latter part of 1851. Alexander H. Handy was elected in 1853, served through the Confederate States period, and was chief justice 1864-65.

"Justice Smith was succeeded by P. Rutilius R. Pray, elected in November, 1837. He died in January, 1840, and ex-Justice Smith was appointed by the Governor to fill the place until the special election called in February, 1840, when Edward Turner was elected. He filled out the term of Justice Pray, and was not a candidate for re-election in 1843, when Joseph S. B. Thatcher was elected. The latter was defeated for re-election in 1849 by Cotesworth P. Smith, who was made chief justice in November, 1851, an honor which he retained until his death in 1863. His successor on the bench was David W. Hurst, 1863-65.

"Justice Wright resigned in 1838, and James F. Trotter was appointed in December, 1838. He was elected in November, 1839, but resigned in 1842; the Governor appointed Reuben Davis in April, who served until a special August election, when Alexander M. Clayton was the popular choice. Clayton was re-elected in 1845 and served the full term, until the November election, 1851. He was succeeded by Ephraim S. Fisher, elected in 1851 and 1857, who resigned in 1858. His successor was William L. Harris. An act of 1850 authorized the holding of an annual session of the High Court at Oxford; but the Governor stated in 1852, that no such court had been held on account of non-attendance of the bar, and he recommended the repeal of the law.

"The constitution of 1861 made no change in the High Court.

'The functions of the supreme (High) court were virtually suspended during the war, although its organization was maintained, and a few cases of special importance were heard and determined. At the April term, 1861, only three cases were decided; at the October term, 12. In 1862 there were no meetings of the court. At the April term, 1863, two cases were heard; at the October term, 1864, two cases, and in 1865 none. It does not appear that the Confederate States district court was ever in session.' (Garner's *Reconstruction*).

"The terms of all officers ceased, upon the fall of the Confederate power, in May, 1865.

"Under the presidential reconstruction and constitution of 1865, which was a restoration of the constitution of 1832, with required amendments, there was an election of judges of the High court, October 2, 1865, and Alexander H. Handy and William L. Harris were reelected and Henry T. Ellett was chosen to succeed Hurst. It was noted among the features of this political crisis, that the judges were all 'original secessionists.' (Testimony of Judge Sharkey).

"The first term, (a special one) was in January, 1866, when Judge Handy was made chief justice. The legislature of 1866-67 passed an act creating four high court districts, court to be held once a year at Oxford, Jackson, Macon and Mississippi City. But the high court held this to be unconstitutional, and continued to hold two sessions a year, at Jackson only. Under the congressional policy General Ord became military commandant in 1867, and his administration led to the resignation of Chief Justice Handy, October 1, who said in his letter to the Governor, 'The conduct of the commanding general is such an invasion of the legitimate powers of the judiciary as to place it in a condition of military duress in which I cannot seem to acquiesce by acting under it.' The other members of the court followed his example. The Governor appointed Thomas G. Shackleford, Ephraim G. Peyton and E. Jeffords. Shackleford was chosen chief justice. In 1869, Judge Jeffords was succeeded by George F. Brown. This court decided in October, 1869, the important case of Thomas vs. Taylor, denying the validity of the 'cotton money' issued by the State government during the secession period.

"The high court was succeeded, under the constitution of 1869, by the Supreme court organized in the spring of 1870." (*Encyclopedia of Mississippi History*, 1907).

## JUDGES OF THE HIGH COURT OF ERRORS AND APPEALS OF MISSISSIPPI, 1833-1870

Name.	Commissioned.
William L. Sharkey -----	1833
Cotesworth P. Smith -----	1833
Daniel W. Wright -----	1833
James F. Trotter -----	1838
William L. Sharkey -----	1838
P. Rutilius R. Pray -----	1838
Edward Turner -----	1839
Reuben Davis -----	1842
Alexander M. Clayton -----	1842
Joseph S. B. Thatcher -----	1843
William L. Sharkey -----	1847
Cotesworth P. Smith -----	1849
William Yerger -----	1851
Ephraim S. Fisher -----	1852
Alexander H. Handy -----	1853
William L. Harris -----	1858
David W. Hurst -----	1863
Henry T. Ellett -----	1866
Thomas Shackelford -----	1868
Ephraim G. Peyton -----	1868
E. Jeffords -----	1868
Geo. F. Brown -----	1868

## SUPREME COURT, 1870-1925

"The constitution of 1869 created, as did the constitution of 1817, a 'Supreme court,' of three judges. The power to select these judges and all others was again delegated; but to the Governor, by and with the advice and consent of the senate, not to the legislature, as in 1817-32. The term of the supreme judges was to be nine years, but to begin with, to secure individual alternation, the terms were respectively three, six and nine years. The terms of the Supreme court were to be held at the seat of government twice a year. Governor Alcorn's appointees were H. F. Simrall and Ephraim G. Peyton, old citizens of the State, and Jonathan Tarbell, a Union soldier from New York who had settled after the war in Scott County. Peyton and Tarbell were the only Republicans who have ever been appointed to the supreme bench. The justices were installed in office May 10, 1870, in the presence of the two houses of the legislature, and Judge Simrall drew for



the term of nine years, Peyton for three, and Tarbell for six years. They were sworn in by Governor Alcorn. Peyton was made chief justice. He was reappointed for a full term of nine years from May 11, 1873, at the close of his three year term. In the early part of 1876, when the Democratic party was again in control of the legislature, and the impeachment trial of Governor Ames was set for March 28, to be presided over by the chief justice, Peyton was requested by resolution of the legislature to resign, until the 'emergency' had passed, which he did, and Judge Simrall was elected chief justice in his place.

"By an act of the legislature, approved April 11, 1876, by Governor Stone, which was general in form, but so drawn as to apply in only one case, Chief Justice Peyton, on account of failing health, was retired on half pay, and was succeeded, May 10, 1876, by H. H. Chalmers for the remainder of his unexpired term. J. A. P. Campbell was appointed in place of Jonathan Tarbell, whose six year term expired, May 10, 1876. Judge Simrall's term expired May 10, 1878, and he was succeeded by J. Z. George, who was chosen chief justice. The code of 1880 provided that the chief justice should be the judge whose term expired in the shortest time. Judge George resigned February 10, 1881, to enter the United States Senate, and was succeeded by T. E. Cooper, Judge Chalmers becoming justice by virtue of the provision of 1880. In 1882 Judge Chalmers was reappointed, and in regular order Judge Campbell became chief justice. When Judge Campbell's term expired in 1885, he was reappointed, and Judge Cooper became chief justice. Judge Chalmers died January 4, 1885, and was succeeded by James M. Arnold, who by regular rule was Chief Justice from Judge Cooper's reappointment in 1888 to his own resignation, October 1, 1889. Thomas H. Woods was appointed to fill out Judge Arnold's term, and was made chief justice from the time of his appointment until 1891.

"In the constitutional convention of 1890, Mr. McLaurin, of Sharkey County proposed a supreme court of five judges to be elected by the people of five districts for terms of twenty years. But this did not find favor, and the plan of appointment by the Governor was a part of the general plan of government which the convention adopted, not so much from choice, but because of what was regarded at that time as necessity. The judiciary article, as reported by the committee composed of Wiley P. Harris, chairman, and Simrall, Featherston, Taylor, Fewell, Chrisman, Smith (of Warren), McLaurin (of Rankin), Ford, McLean, (of

Grenada), Hooker, Sykes, Blair, Barnett, Campbell, Noland, Lacey, Sexton, Lee, (of Madison), Allen and Eskridge, and adopted, provided for a supreme court, with the jurisdiction of a court of appeals, to be composed of three judges, appointed by the Governor, with the advice and consent of the senate, each judge for and from one of three districts to be formed by the legislature. The term of office is nine years, after the usual apportionment of three, six and nine years at the beginning. Court is held twice a year at the seat of government. The court at that time was composed of Justices Thomas H. Woods, J. A. P. Campbell, and T. E. Cooper, who were continued in office as from the State at large. Judge Woods was reappointed in 1891, and thereupon Judge Campbell became chief justice for the second time. The next appointment was of A. H. Whitfield in place of Judge Campbell, whose term expired in 1894. The Code of 1892 provided that the judge who had been for the longest time continuously a member of the court should be chief justice, and under this provision Judge Cooper was chief justice from 1894 to December, 1896, when he resigned, and was succeeded by Thomas R. Stockdale for the remainder of the unexpired term. Judge Woods became chief justice on the resignation of Chief Justice Cooper. In 1897, Samuel H. Terral was appointed to succeed Judge Stockdale, whose term had expired. In 1900, Judge Woods' term expired, and he was succeeded by S. S. Calhoun, Judge Whitfield becoming chief justice. On the 29th of January, 1898, an amendment to the constitution, known as the 'Noel Amendment,' had been adopted by both houses of the legislature making all the judiciary elective; this was voted on by the people in the election of 1899, and received over two-thirds of all the votes cast on the amendment, but not a majority of all the votes cast at the election. The legislature of 1900 held that it had been adopted, and on January 26, passed a concurrent resolution inserting it in the constitution. In the May, 1900, term of the Lincoln circuit court, the matter was brought up by Judge Robert Powell for adjudication; and the circuit court held that the amendment had not been legally adopted. The State appealed the case, and the Supreme court, in the latter part of May, affirmed the decision of the lower court, on the ground, first, that the legislature was not the final judge; second, that the details of electing supreme judges, chancellors, etc., made more than one amendment; third, that a majority of all voting at the election was required. An amendment to the constitution to the same effect passed the house in the session of 1904, but failed to pass in the senate. Judge Terral died in March,



1903, and J. H. Price was appointed in his place. Chief Justice Whitfield's term expired in 1903, and he was reappointed, March 9. Judge Price resigned in August, 1903, and Jeff Truly was appointed to fill out the term. The Supreme court was then constituted, A. H. Whitfield, Chief Justice; associates S. S. Calhoon and Jeff Truly, all brilliant legal lights. Upon the expiration of the term of Judge Truly, in 1906, he was succeeded by Robert B. Mayes." Justice S. S. Calhoon died in 1908 and was succeeded by R. V. Fletcher. On the expiration of the Calhoon term, Judge Fletcher was succeeded by Sidney M. Smith. In 1910, Chief Justice Whitfield resigned to accept appointment as a member of the Supreme Court Commission, and W. D. Anderson, one of the ablest lawyers of the State, was appointed to succeed him. Judge Anderson resigned October 1, 1911, and was succeeded by Wm. C. McLean. In 1912, Sam C. Cook was appointed in the Whitfield succession. In 1912, Chief Justice R. B. Mayes resigned and Richard F. Reed was appointed to succeed him. In 1915, J. M. Stevens was appointed to succeed Judge Reed in the Whitfield succession. In 1916, the judiciary was made elective and the Supreme Court was increased to six members by amendments to the constitution. C. D. Potter, E. O. Sykes and J. B. Holden were appointed *ad interim*. At the election in 1916, E. O. Sykes, J. B. Holden and George H. Ethridge were elected. J. M. Stevens resigned September 19, 1920, and was succeeded by W. H. Cook; in 1922 Judge Cook was elected to a full term. In 1920 W. D. Anderson of Tupelo was elected to succeed Sam C. Cook. In 1924 J. G. McGowan was elected to succeed E. O. Sykes, who did not seek reelection.

The Supreme Court has always been represented by fine legal talent, and as now constituted consists of S. M. Smith, Chief Justice; Associate Justices J. B. Holden, G. H. Ethridge, W. H. Cook, W. D. Anderson and J. G. McGowan.

#### JUDGES OF THE SUPREME COURT OF MISSISSIPPI, 1870-1925

Name.	Commissioned
Ephraim G. Peyton -----	1870
Jonathan Tarbell -----	1870
Horatio F. Simrall -----	1870
Ephraim G. Peyton -----	1873
H. H. Chalmers -----	1876
J. A. P. Campbell -----	1876
J. Z. George -----	1878



Tim E. Cooper	1881
H. H. Chalmers	1884
J. A. P. Campbell	1884
Tim E. Cooper	1884
James M. Arnold	1886
Thomas H. Woods	1889
Thomas H. Woods	1891
Albert H. Whitfield	1894
Thomas R. Stockdale	1896
Samuel H. Terral	1896
S. S. Calhoon	1900
Albert H. Whitfield	1903
J. H. Price	1903
Jeff Truly	1903
R. B. Mayes	1906
R. V. Fletcher	1908
S. M. Smith	1909
W. D. Anderson	1910
W. C. McLean	1911
S. C. Cook	1912
R. F. Reed	1912
J. M. Stevens	1915
C. D. Potter	1916
E. O. Sykes	1916
J. B. Holden	1916
G. H. Ethridge	1917
W. H. Cook	1920
W. D. Anderson	1921
J. G. McGowan	1925

## CIRCUIT JUDGES, 1833-1925

Name	District.	Commissioned
T. A. Willis	Fourth	1833
A. M. Keegan	Third	1833
J. F. Trotter	Second	1833
Alexander Montgomery	First	1833
E. C. Wilkinson	Second	1833
T. S. Sterling	Fifth	1834
James Scott	Second	1834
James Walker	Third	1835
J. J. H. Morris	Fifth	1835
Robert Hughes	Fourth	1835

George Irish	First	1835
J. M. Maury	Second	1836
R. S. G. Perkins	Fifth	1837
C. R. Clifton	Second	1837
Buckner Harris	Fourth	1837
D. O. Shattuck	Second	1837
George Coalter	First	1837
T. S. Sterling	Fifth	1837
William S. Boadley	First	1838
H. S. Bennett	Sixth	1838
Isaac R. Nicholson	Seventh	1838
J. A. Marshall	First	1838
V. T. Crawford	Eleventh	1840
F. W. Huling	Eighth	1840
John Battaille	Tenth	1840
F. E. Plummer	Seventh	1841
George Coalter	First	1841
C. C. Cage	Third	1841
A. G. Brown	Fourth	1841
J. H. Rollins	Seventh	1841
M. L. Fitch	Tenth	1841
Stephen Adams	Ninth	1841
H. S. Bennett	Sixth	1841
V. T. Crawford	Eleventh	1841
B. F. Caruthers	Second	1841
Henry Mounger	Fifth	1841
J. M. Howry	Eighth	1841
T. A. Willis	Fourth	1843
Stanhope Posey	First	1845
T. A. Willis	Second	1845
George Coalter	Third	1845
A. B. Dawson	Fourth	1845
R. C. Perry	Fifth	1845
F. M. Rogers	Sixth	1845
H. R. Miller	Seventh	1845
Wiley P. Harris	Second	1847
G. W. L. Smith	Third	1850
Stanhope Posey	First	1853
John E. McNair	Second	1853
John I. Guion	Third	1853
E. G. Henry	Fifth	1853
William L. Harris	Sixth	1853

P. T. Scruggs	Seventh	1853
John Watts	Fourth	1853
John M. Moore	Third	1853
J. S. Yerger	Third	1855
J. M. Acker	Ninth	1856
William Cothran	Tenth	1856
William M. Hancock	Eighth	1856
J. F. Cushman	Seventh	1858
Stanhope Posey	First	1858
J. E. McNair	Second	1858
J. S. Yerger	Third	1858
John Watts	Fourth	1858
E. G. Henry	Fifth	1858
J. S. Hamm	Sixth	1858
J. W. Thompson	Seventh	1858
W. M. Hancock	Eighth	1858
Joel M. Acker	Ninth	1858
William Cothran	Tenth	1858
J. S. Hamm	Sixth	1858
Hiram Cassedy	First	1859
Jas. W. H. Harris	Warren County	1860
Robert S. Hudson	Fifth	1862
Hiram Cassedy	First	1862
John E. McNair	Second	1862
J. S. Yerger	Third	1862
John Watts	Fourth	1862
Robert S. Hudson	Fifth	1862
J. S. Hamm	Sixth	1862
J. F. Trotter	Seventh	1862
William M. Hancock	Eighth	1862
William Cothran	Tenth	1862
D. O. Merwin	Warren County	1862
W. H. Kilpatrick	Ninth	1862
J. M. Smiley	First	1865
J. E. McNair	Second	1865
J. S. Yerger	Third	1865
John Watts	Fourth	1865
J. A. P. Campbell	Fifth	1865
H. W. Foote	Sixth	1865
J. F. Trotter	Seventh	1865
William M. Hancock	Eighth	1865
W. H. Kilpatrick	Ninth	1865



William Cothran	Tenth	1865
Alexander M. Clayton	Seventh	1866
H. H. Miller	Warren County	1866
James M. Smiley	First	1866
J. E. McNair	Second	1866
J. S. Yerger	Third	1866
John Watts	Fourth	1866
J. A. P. Campbell	Fifth	1866
H. W. Foote	Sixth	1866
Alexander M. Clayton	Seventh	1866
William M. Hancock	Eighth	1866
W. D. Bradford	Ninth	1866
William Cothran	Tenth	1866
E. J. McGarr	Warren County	1866
Thomas Shackelford	Third	1867
B. F. Trimble	Third	1867
Charles C. Shackelford	Fifth	1867
William Vannerson	Second	1867
B. B. Boone	Ninth	1867
E. S. Fisher	Tenth	1867
George E. Harris	Seventh	1867
Jas. J. Morehead	Second	1867
Uriah Millsaps	Second	1867
Geo. F. Brown	Sixth	1867
Jonathan Tarbell	Fourth	1867
William Kellogg	Tenth	1867
J. W. Vance	Seventh	1867
James L. Herbert	Ninth	1867
Amos Lovering	Ninth	1867
John McRae	Sixth	1867
E. Gifford	Tenth	1867
George F. Brown	Fifteenth	1870
Jehu A. Orr	Seventh	1870
John W. Vance	Third	1870
Robert Leachman	Sixth	1870
B. B. Boone	Ninth	1870
Orlando Davis	Tenth	1870
James M. Smiley	Second	1870
Uriah Millsaps	Fifth	1870
A. Alderson	Third	1870
W. D. Bradford	Eighth	1870
W. B. Cunningham	Fourteenth	1870

W. M. Hancock	Fourth	1870
G. C. Chandler	First	1870
C. C. Shackelford	Eleventh	1870
Jason Niles	Thirteenth	1870
Ephraim S. Fisher	Twelfth	1870
J. S. Hamm	Seventh	1876
S. S. Calhoon	Ninth	1876
J. W. C. Watson	Second	1876
James M. Smiley	Tenth	1876
William Cothran	Fifth	1876
J. A. Green	First	1876
B. F. Trimble	Fourth	1876
Upton M. Young	Eleventh	1876
A. G. Mayers	Eighth	1876
James M. Arnold	Sixth	1876
Samuel Powell	Third	1876
J. B. Chrisman	Tenth	1878
Ralph North	Twelfth	1878
Charles H. Campbell	Fifth	1880
J. W. Buchanan	First	1882
W. S. Featherston	Second	1882
A. T. Roane	Third	1882
B. F. Trimble	Fourth	1882
J. M. Arnold	Sixth	1882
S. H. Terral	Seventh	1882
A. G. Mayers	Eighth	1882
S. S. Calhoon	Ninth	1882
Warren Cowan	Eleventh	1882
T. J. Wharton	Ninth	1882
J. B. Chrisman	Tenth	1884
Ralph North	Twelfth	1884
William M. Rogers	Sixth	1885
J. H. Wynn	Fourth	1886
Charles H. Campbell	Fifth	1886
L. E. Houston	First	1887
S. H. Terral	Seventh	1888
A. G. Mayers	Eighth	1888
George Winston	Fourth	1889
Ralph North	Sixth	1890
John G. Gilland	Ninth	1890
J. B. Chrisman	Seventh	1890
R. W. Williamson	Fourth	1890

James T. Fant	Third	1890
William P. Cassedy	Sixth	1890
Eugene Johnson	Third	1892
C. H. Campbell	Fifth	1892
Newman Cayce	First	1893
A. G. Mayers	Eighth	1894
S. H. Terral	Second	1894
William P. Cassedy	Sixth	1894
Robert Powell	Seventh	1896
William K. McLaurin	Ninth	1896
Z. M. Stephens	Third	1896
F. A. Montgomery	Fourth	1896
W. F. Stevens	Fifth	1896
John W. Fewell	Tenth	1896
Green B. Huddleston	Tenth	1896
T. A. Wood	Second	1896
E. O. Sykes	First	1897
John R. Enochs	Eighth	1898
Jeff Truly	Sixth	1898
Robert Powell	Seventh	1900
Patrick Henry	Ninth	1900
E. O. Sykes	First	1900
T. A. Wood	Third	1900
F. A. Montgomery	Fourth	1900
W. F. Stevens	Fifth	1900
Jeff Truly	Sixth	1900
J. R. Enochs	Eighth	1900
Frank E. Larkin	Fourth	1900
G. Q. Hall	Tenth	1900
P. H. Lowrey	Third	1900
George Anderson	Fifth	1901
James H. Neville	Second	1901
E. O. Sykes	First	1901
John R. Enochs	Eighth	1902
Samuel C. Cook	Eleventh	1902
Jeff Truly	Sixth	1902
A. McC. Kimbrough	Fourth	1903
D. M. Miller	Seventh	1903
Will T. McDonald	Second	1903
J. B. Boothe	Third	1903
M. H. Wilkinson	Sixth	1903
R. F. Cochran	Tenth	1904



W. F. Stevens	Fifth	1904
J. T. Dunn	Fifth	1904
O. W. Catchings	Ninth	1905
E. O. Sykes	First	1905
J. N. Bush	Ninth	1905
W. H. Hardy	Second	1905
Samuel C. Cook	Eleventh	1906
W. H. Cook	Twelfth	1906
J. R. Byrd	Eighth	1906
R. L. Bullard	Thirteenth	1906
S. M. Smith	Fourth	1906
W. H. Potter	Seventh	1907
M. H. Wilkinson	Sixth	1907
W. A. Roane	Third	1907
G. A. McLean	Fifth	1908
J. L. Buckley	Tenth	1908
J. H. Mitchell	First	1909
J. M. Cashin	Fourth	1909
T. H. Barrett	Second	1910
H. K. Mahon	Third	1911
E. E. Brown	Sixth	1911
W. A. Henry	Seventh	1911
C. L. Dobbs	Eighth	1911
H. C. Mounger	Ninth	1910
S. C. Cook	Eleventh	1910
P. B. Johnson	Twelfth	1910
W. H. Hughes	Thirteenth	1910
D. M. Miller	Fourteenth	1910
A. E. Weathersby	Fifteenth	1910
T. B. Carroll	Sixteenth	1910
N. A. Taylor	Seventeenth	1910
T. B. Watkins	Eleventh	1912
Monroe McClurg	Fourth	1912
Jas. A. Teat	Fifth	1912
J. D. Carr	Eighth	1912
Claude Clayton	First	1913
Jas. H. Neville	Second	1913
F. C. Everett	Fourth	1913
R. E. Jackson	Sixth	1913
E. L. Brien	Ninth	1913
W. A. Alcorn, Jr.	Eleventh	1913
Paul B. Johnson	Twelfth	1914

J. B. Holden	Fourteenth	1914
J. L. Bates	Third	1914
H. H. Rogers	Fifth	1914
W. H. Potter	Seventh	1914
W. H. Hughes	Thirteenth	1914
A. E. Weathersby	Fifteenth	1914
T. B. Carroll	Sixteenth	1914
W. W. Venable	Tenth	1915
R. W. Heidelberg	Tenth	1916
J. F. Guynes	Fourteenth	1916
J. W. Cassedy	Fourteenth	1916
D. M. Miller	Fourteenth	1916
H. H. Elmore	Fourth	1917
C. P. Long	First	1918
J. H. Neville	Second	1918
C. L. Crum	Third	1918
H. H. Elmore	Fourth	1918
T. L. Lamb	Fifth	1918
R. E. Jackson	Sixth	1918
W. H. Potter	Seventh	1918
A. J. McLaurin	Eighth	1918
E. L. Brien	Ninth	1918
R. W. Heidelberg	Tenth	1918
W. A. Alcorn, Jr.	Eleventh	1918
R. S. Hall	Twelfth	1918
W. H. Hughes	Thirteenth	1918
D. M. Miller	Fourteenth	1918
A. E. Weathersby	Fifteenth	1918
T. B. Carroll	Sixteenth	1918
E. D. Dinkins	Seventeenth	1918
D. M. Graham	Second	1919
D. E. Beanes	Fourth	1919
R. L. Corban, Sr.	Sixth	1920
C. C. Miller	Tenth	1920
S. F. Davis	Fourth	1920
John Falkner	Third	1920
W. A. Roane	Third	1920
J. D. Fatheree	Tenth	1920
J. W. Kyle	Seventeenth	1921
G. L. Rice	Seventeenth	1921
J. R. East	Eighth	1921
G. E. Wilson	Eighth	1921

John Falkner	Third	1922
C. P. Long	First	1922
D. M. Graham	Second	1922
T. E. Pegram	Third	1922
S. F. Davis	Fourth	1922
T. L. Lamb	Fifth	1922
R. L. Corban	Sixth	1922
W. H. Potter	Seventh	1922
G. E. Wilson	Eighth	1922
E. L. Brien	Ninth	1922
C. C. Miller	Tenth	1922
W. A. Alcorn, Jr.	Eleventh	1922
R. S. Hall	Twelfth	1922
W. L. Cranford	Thirteenth	1922
E. J. Simmons	Fourteenth	1922
J. Q. Langston	Fifteenth	1922
T. B. Carroll	Sixteenth	1922
G. L. Rice	Seventeenth	1922
J. D. Greene, Jr.	Sixteenth	1923
J. I. Sturdivant	Sixteenth	1924

## CHANCELLORS, 1870-1925

Name.	District	Commissioned
Theodoric C. Lyon	Fifth	1870
Edwin P. Harmon	Fifteenth	1870
E. G. Peyton	Twentieth	1870
James M. Ellis	Nineteenth	1870
G. S. McMillan	Second	1870
Samuel Young	Thirteenth	1870
William G. Henderson	First	1870
Edwin Hill	Fourteenth	1870
T. R. Gowan	Seventeenth	1870
J. F. Simmons	Tenth	1870
Wesley Drane	Third	1870
D. W. Walker	Eighteenth	1870
DeWitte Sterns	Ninth	1870
Dallas P. Coffee	Eleventh	1870
Edwin W. Cabiness	Sixteenth	1870
A. E. Reynolds	Eighth	1870
Thomas Christian	Fourth	1870
Austin Pollard	Seventh	1870
J. J. Hooker	Twelfth	1870



O. H. Whitfield	Sixth	1870
E. Stafford	Fifteenth	1872
W. A. Drennan	Twelfth	1873
Thomas Walton	Twelfth	1874
E. H. Osgood	Eighteenth	1874
C. A. Sullivan	Fifth	1874
Hiram Cassedy, Jr.	Nineteenth	1874
W. B. Peyton	Sixteenth	1874
J. D. Barton	Eighth	1874
J. J. Dennis	Fourth	1874
W. D. Frazee	Seventh	1874
P. P. Bailey	Eleventh	1874
L. C. Abbott	Ninth	1874
H. W. Warren	Tenth	1874
Rasselas Boyd	Third	1874
R. B. Stone	Seventeenth	1874
William Breck	Thirteenth	1874
Thomas Christian	Fourth	1874
J. F. Simmons	Tenth	1874
T. R. Gowan	Seventeenth	1874
A. E. Reynolds	Eighth	1874
J. J. Dennis	Fourth	1874
H. W. Warren	Tenth	1874
R. B. Stone	Seventeenth	1874
J. D. Barton	Eighth	1874
J. N. Campbell	Tenth	1874
H. R. Ware	Sixteenth	1875
R. Boyd	Third	1875
J. J. Dennis	Fourth	1875
J. N. Campbell	Tenth	1875
R. B. Stone	Seventeenth	1875
C. C. Cullens	Eighth	1875
E. G. Peyton	Twentieth	1875
E. Hill	Fourteenth	1875
O. H. Whitfield	Sixth	1875
J. B. Deason	Nineteenth	1875
G. S. McMillan	Second	1875
W. G. Henderson	First	1875
George Wood	Seventh	1876
Charles Clark	Fourth	1876
L. Haughton	First	1876
R. W. Williamson	Fifth	1876

U. M. Young	Eleventh	1876
J. C. Gray	Third	1876
E. G. Peyton, Jr.	Ninth	1876
T. Y. Berry	Tenth	1876
L. Brame	Sixth	1876
T. B. Graham	Eighth	1876
A. B. Fly	Second	1876
W. G. Phelps	Fourth	1878
Ralph North	Twelfth	1878
J. B. Morgan	Third	1878
L. Haughton	First	1880
A. B. Fly	Second	1880
W. G. Phelps	Fourth	1880
R. W. Williamson	Fifth	1880
F. A. Critz	Sixth	1880
George Wood	Seventh	1880
T. B. Graham	Eighth	1880
E. G. Peyton, Jr.	Ninth	1880
H. S. Van Eaton	Tenth	1880
U. M. Young	Eleventh	1880
J. G. Hall	Third	1882
Ralph North	Twelfth	1882
Warren Cowan	Eleventh	1882
Lauch McLaurin	Tenth	1883
Sylvanus Evans	Seventh	1883
Baxter McFarland	First	1883
F. A. Critz	Sixth	1884
T. B. Graham	Eighth	1884
E. G. Peyton, Jr.	Ninth	1884
R. W. Williamson	Fifth	1884
B. T. Kimbrough	Second	1884
W. G. Phelps	Fourth	1886
Warren Cowan	Eleventh	1886
J. G. Hall	Third	1886
W. R. Trigg	Fourth	1886
Warren Cowan	Fifth	1886
Lauch McLaurin	Tenth	1887
Baxter McFarland	First	1887
Sylvanus Evans	Seventh	1887
Sylvanus Evans	Second	1887
T. B. Graham	Sixth	1888
H. C. Conn	Fifth	1890

B. T. Kimbrough	Third	1890
Claude Pintard	Fourth	1890
Sylvanus Evans	Second	1890
Baxter McFarland	First	1890
W. R. Trigg	Seventh	1890
W. T. Houston	Second	1892
T. B. Graham	Fifth	1892
B. T. Kimbrough	Third	1894
A. H. Longino	Seventh	1894
H. C. Conn	Fifth	1894
Claude Pintard	Fourth	1894
Baxter McFarland	First	1895
N. C. Hill	Second	1896
T. B. Graham	Sixth	1896
A. M. Byrd	Sixth	1897
James C. Longstreet	Third	1898
A. H. Longino	Seventh	1898
H. C. Conn	Fifth	1898
W. C. Martin	Fourth	1898
A. McC. Kimbrough	Seventh	1898
H. L. Muldrow	First	1898
N. C. Hill	Second	1900
Stone Deavours	Second	1900
A. M. Byrd	Sixth	1901
James C. Longstreet	Third	1902
H. C. Conn	Fifth	1902
W. P. S. Ventress	Fourth	1902
J. F. McCool	Sixth	1903
C. C. Moody	Seventh	1903
R. B. Mayes	Fifth	1903
Julian C. Wilson	Third	1903
J. L. McCaskill	Second	1904
T. A. Wood	Eighth	1904
Percy Bell	Seventh	1904
W. J. Lamb	First	1905
J. Q. Robins	First	1905
G. G. Lyell	Fifth	1906
J. S. Hicks	Fourth	1906
I. T. Blount	Third	1906
J. F. McCool	Sixth	1907
Sam Whitman, Jr.	Second	1908
D. M. Kimbrough	Third	1911



J. S. Hicks	Fourth	1910
G. G. Lyell	Fifth	1910
J. F. McCool	Sixth	1911
M. E. Denton	Seventh	1908
T. A. Woods	Eighth	1908
E. N. Thomas	Ninth	1910
R. E. Sheehy	Tenth	1910
J. M. Stevens	Eighth	1912
Jos. A. May	Seventh	1912
G. C. Tann	Second	1912
P. Z. Jones	Fifth	1913
Jas. G. McGowen	Third	1913
O. B. Taylor	Fifth	1914
A. J. McIntyre	First	1914
A. Y. Woodward	Sixth	1914
R. W. Cutrer	Fourth	1914
W. M. Denny, Jr.	Eighth	1914
D. M. Russell	Tenth	1914
E. N. Thomas	Ninth	1914
A. J. McIntyre	First	1918
G. C. Tann	Second	1918
J. G. McGowan	Third	1918
R. W. Cutrer	Fourth	1918
Lamar Easterling	Fifth	1918
V. J. Stricker	Fifth	1920
A. Y. Woodward	Sixth	1918
J. A. Brantley	Sixth	1919
Percy T. Guyton	Sixth	1920
J. A. May	Seventh	1918
W. F. Gee	Seventh	1919
G. Edward Williams	Seventh	1919
W. M. Denny, Jr.	Eighth	1918
D. M. Watkins	Eighth	1920
V. A. Griffith	Eighth	1920
E. N. Thomas	Ninth	1918
D. M. Russell	Tenth	1918
A. J. McIntyre	First	1922
G. C. Tann	Second	1922
J. G. McGowan	Third	1922
R. W. Cutrer	Fourth	1922
V. J. Stricker	Fifth	1922
T. P. Guyton	Sixth	1922

C. L. Lomax	Seventh	1922
V. A. Griffith	Eighth	1922
E. N. Thomas	Ninth	1922
T. P. Dale	Tenth	1922
Bee King	Tenth	1922
Allan Cox	First	1924
Vernon D. Rowe	Third	1925

#### THE SUPERIOR COURT OF CHANCERY, 1821-1857

The Chancery Court of the State of Mississippi as a supreme body of original jurisdiction was in operation under the constitutions of both 1817 and 1832. The constitution of 1817 provided for "a court or courts of chancery with exclusive original equity jurisdiction," such jurisdiction to be vested in the superior courts until such a court should be organized. On November 27, 1821, Governor Poindexter secured the passage of an act establishing "The Superior Court of Chancery of the State of Mississippi," with one judge entitled "the Chancellor of the State of Mississippi," to hold his office during good behavior.

Joshua G. Clarke, the first chancellor, was elected by unanimous vote of the legislature in 1821. A Pennsylvanian by birth, he had served as a delegate to the constitutional convention of 1817, after having resided in Mississippi for a number of years as a substantial, well-read lawyer. Judge Clarke had also served as one of the judges of the State Supreme Court, succeeding Judge William B. Shields. He served as Chancellor until his death July 23, 1828, and was succeeded by John A. Quitman. One of the Mississippi counties is named in his honor.

At first two chancery districts were created, separated by Pearl River, except that Pike County was joined to the eastern district. In 1827 four districts were established. The Chancery court had "exclusive jurisdiction over all matters, pleas and complaints, whatsoever, belonging to or cognizable in a court of equity," and the Chancellor had power, in term time or vacation, "to grant writs of injunction to stay waste, to enjoin execution of a judgment, or to stay proceedings at law, to grant writs of ne exeat and all other remedial writs properly belonging to a Court of Chancery." There was right of appeal to the Supreme Court. The quotations and the condensation as to the functions of the court are taken from Poindexter's Code.

The Chancery court of 1817-33 had the exclusive jurisdiction of divorce proceedings, but, under the constitution, a divorce

granted was not effective until confirmed by both houses of the legislature. Divorces were thereby made expensive, absorbed much of the time of the legislature, but were (presumably) not undertaken so thoughtlessly as in more modern periods.

The constitution of 1832 provided for a separate Superior Court of Chancery, with full jurisdiction in all matters of equity, including divorces, which were no longer required to be approved by the legislature. But the legislature was empowered to give the Circuit courts equity jurisdiction in all cases involving less than \$500; also in all divorce cases and foreclosures of mortgage. The Chancellor was to be elected for a term of six years by the voters of the entire State. Judge Quitman was reelected under the terms of the new constitution, in the spring of 1833, the Chancery court having been reorganized under act of March 2nd of that year.

In 1842 the legislature established the District Chancery court of the State of Mississippi, consisting of one judge styled the "vice-Chancellor," with jurisdiction over twenty-two counties in the northern part of the State. Joseph W. Chambers was the first vice-Chancellor for the Northern district; Henry Dickinson, the first one elected for four years (in November, 1843). In 1846, a vice-Chancellor's court was organized for the southern counties. By appointment and election, James M. Smiley served for more than four years.

The Chancery court was abolished by an amendment to the constitution of 1832, adopted February 6, 1856, and its jurisdiction was transferred to the Circuit courts.

#### PERSONNEL OF THE SUPERIOR COURT OF CHANCERY

The Chancellors and vice-Chancellors of the State Supreme Court of Chancery, covering the period of 1821-57, were as follows:

Chancellors: Joshua G. Clarke, from 1821 to 1828; John A. Quitman, from 1828 to 1835; Edward Turner, from 1835 to 1839; Robert H. Buckner, from 1839 to 1846; Stephen Cocke, from 1846 to 1853; Charles Scott, from 1853 to 1857.

Vice-Chancellors, Northern District: Joseph W. Chalmers, from 1842 to 1843; Henry Dickinson, from 1843 to 1850; George W. Daugherty, from 1850 to 1855; James H. Trotter, from 1855 to 1856; George W. Daugherty, from 1856 to 1857.

Vice-Chancellors, Southern District: James M. Smiley, from 1846 to 1850; B. C. Buckley, from 1850 to 1857.



## REFERENCES

- Encyclopedia of Mississippi History*, 1907.  
*Mississippi Official and Statistical Registers*, 1904, 1908, 1912,  
1917, 1920-24.  
*Organic Act*, April 7, 1798.  
*Hutchinson's Code of Mississippi*, 1848.  
*Mississippi Reports*, 1818-1924.  
*Mississippi Constitutions of 1817, 1832, 1869, 1890*.  
*Bench and Bar of Mississippi*, Lynch, 1876.  
*Journals of Senate and House of Representatives*, 1800-1924.

## CHAPTER XXXVI

### EDUCATION IN MISSISSIPPI

BEFORE AND IN TERRITORIAL TIMES—PIONEER ACADEMIES OF THE STATE PERIOD—MISSISSIPPI'S EDUCATIONAL SYSTEM—PUBLIC EDUCATION UP TO 1845—FOUNDING OF THE STATE UNIVERSITY—THE FIRST COMMON SCHOOL "SYSTEM"—SCHOOLS FOR DEFECTIVES—EDUCATIONAL INTERREGNUM CAUSED BY WAR—THE RECONSTRUCTION PERIOD—THE STATE UNIVERSITY BEFORE AND DURING THE WAR—THE UNIVERSITY SINCE THE WAR—MISSISSIPPI STATE COLLEGE FOR WOMEN—THE AGRICULTURAL AND MECHANICAL COLLEGE—THE AL-CORN A. & M. COLLEGE—THE SYSTEM UNDER THE CONSTITUTION OF 1890—SCHOOLS FOR DEFECTIVES RECENTLY ESTABLISHED—STATE EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS—THE DENOMINATIONAL COLLEGES—JUNIOR COLLEGES AND ACADEMIES—COLLEGES AND INSTITUTES FOR NEGROES—PRESENT PUBLIC SCHOOL CONDITIONS—HIGH SCHOOLS AND EDUCATION OF NEGROES.

Even before the State of Mississippi came into existence as a portion of the American Republic attempts were made by some American settlers in the Spanish country to establish academies for the education of their children. The earliest of these efforts were made by the Methodists of Vicksburg and vicinity and the Congregationalists and Baptists near Natchez, but the educational propaganda of the Protestants met with opposition from the Spanish authorities and was temporarily crushed. Even under these discouraging conditions, the best and most prosperous families of the Mississippi planters hired private tutors for their children, or sent them to eastern or European colleges. But generally there was little opportunity for education under Spanish rule in the district which constituted the southern area of Mississippi.

#### IN TERRITORIAL TIMES

With the territorial authorities of the United States firmly established, in 1799 Governor Sargent transmitted to congress a memorial from the inhabitants of Natchez praying for aid in the establishment of a Seminary. In 1801, Rev. David Ker, a highly educated Scotchman, who afterward was appointed ter-

ritorial judge, opened the first public school for girls at that point. His pioneer work in that connection has already been noted, as has been the founding of Jefferson College of a later day, but this is again referred to as a link in the continuity of the subject of education in the State which is treated herein in a special chapter.

Other educational institutions of the territorial period, less known, but typical local academies of that struggling period, were the following: Madison Academy, near Port Gibson, chartered in 1809; Jackson Academy, Wilkinson County, founded in 1814; Pinckneyville Academy and Williamson Academy, near Woodville, Wilkinson County, and Amite Academy, 1815.

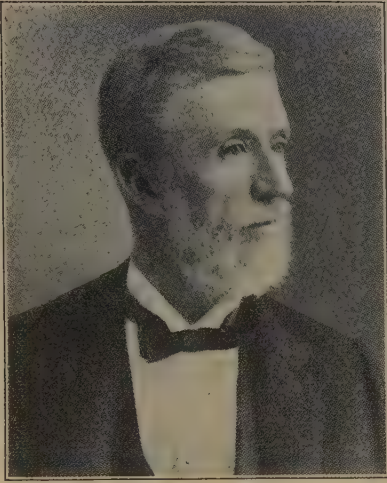
#### PIONEER ACADEMIES OF THE STATE PERIOD

For ten years after David Holmes was inaugurated as the first governor of the State, a number of academies were founded, and at least one college which has continued to develop into a leading institution of higher learning to this day. Shieldsboro Academy, Pass Christian, was chartered in 1818; Elizabeth Female Academy, Washington, Natchez Academy, Pearl Hill Academy, Jefferson County, and Wilkinson Female Academy, in 1819; Columbian Academy, Marion County, 1820; and Franklin Academy, Columbus, 1821.

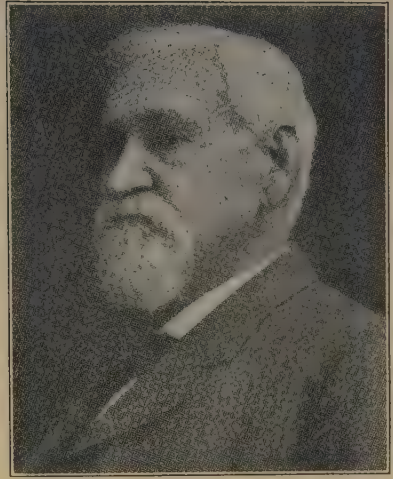
Mississippi College had its beginning as Hampstead Academy, incorporated in 1826, after the Choctaw lands had been opened to settlement. It was located at Mount Salus, now Clinton, where, with State aid of \$5,000, a building was completed in 1830. From this modest beginning has developed one of the leading Baptist colleges of the South. Oakland College, founded in 1830, as a Presbyterian institution, was succeeded, as will be told more in detail, by the Alcorn Agricultural and Mechanical College of Mississippi.

After the establishment of the academy at Mount Salus, such institutions rapidly increased in the State. Among those worthy of special mention were the Fayette Academy, founded in 1827, which survived many decades; Brandon Academy, established near Fort Adams in 1830; the old Mount Carmel Academy, Covington County; the Vicksburg institute, founded in 1831; the Sharon College and Academy for Boys and Girls, which had a useful career until 1861; Holly Springs University, opened in 1837 and the predecessor of St. Thomas' hall; the Oxford Male





Dr. Richard Watson Jones



Gen. Stephen Dill Lee



Dr. Robert Burwell Fulton



Hon. James Rhea Preston

FOUR MISSISSIPPI EDUCATORS



and Female Academy, established in 1838, the latter department of which became the Union Female College in 1854.

It is said that the first manual training school in Mississippi was projected by the Baptists of Hinds County in 1835. They purchased a section of land on credit and started the school upon it, at Society Ridge, five miles south of Raymond. Large subscriptions were made to support the venture, but it succumbed to the financial crash of 1837, and after being conducted one year was sold for academy purposes.

In 1841, the Montrose Academy was opened in Jasper County by Rev. John N. Waddell. In the same year Centenary College was founded by the Methodists at Clinton, but its location was afterward changed to Brandon Springs, and in 1845 the institution was moved to Jackson, Louisiana.

The failure of such education as had been provided to reach even the children of the comparatively well-to-do is thus noted by Prof. Joseph H. Ingraham, then on the faculty of Jefferson College: "The education of young children on plantations is much neglected. Many boys and girls, whose parents reside five or ten miles from any town or academy and do not employ tutors, grow up to the age of eight or ten unable either to read or write. Two-thirds of the planters' children of this State are educated out of it. There is annually a large sum carried out of the State for the education of children at the North, and of the expenses of parents in making them yearly visits there, than would be sufficient to endow an institution."

#### MISSISSIPPI'S EDUCATIONAL SYSTEM

The public school system of Mississippi has gradually and painfully taken shape, through experimentation and thought, until it is (yet imperfectly) beginning to meet the needs of the numerous ignorant children of both races, as well as a rapidly growing body of intelligent boys and girls, youths and maidens, and an increasing and leavening element attached to her higher institutions of learning. Many of the young men and women attending the literary, normal, industrial, mechanical and agricultural institutions of the State are devoting their training and talents to the education of the less favored classes. Both the higher and lower schools of the public system are so intimately related as to be truly one active body.

The mentally and physically normal not only have equal privileges of education provided by the State, but those who are ab-



normal, or defective in body or mind, are given all the modern chances for advancement and improvement. Thus schools for the blind, the deaf and dumb and the feeble minded have been established by the State and are being maintained and faithfully developed.

#### PUBLIC EDUCATION UP TO 1845

This year is selected as the conclusion of an epoch in the history of public education in Mississippi because it marked the organization of the first board of trustees of the University of Mississippi. In the earlier chapters of this work mention has been made of the reservation, in 1803, by an act of congress of section 16 in every township for the support of the public schools. The formation of the Seminary fund, the Literary fund and other means by which the early longings of Mississippi men and women to have higher institutions of learning in their midst were carried out, have also been noted. Thus arose Jefferson College and Franklin Academy.

But the public spirited citizens of Mississippi also urged that schools be provided for the masses, and in 1829, by authority of the legislature Governor Brandon appointed Peter A. Van Dorn, William Dowsing and James Y. McNabb as "agents to inquire into all the means and resources of the State which may be applied to the purposes of a general system of education." It does not appear that there were then any funds available for such a purpose and even the Literary fund, which was supposed to be provided for the purposes of promoting higher education, was being invested in the stock of the Planters Bank, which failed a few years afterward.

#### FOUNDING OF THE STATE UNIVERSITY

In the meantime, however, the Seminary fund for the founding and support of a seminary of learning, or a State university, had been growing with the progressive sale of school lands. The lands embraced in the original township granted in 1819 were leased in part from 1829 to 1833. In 1831 the legislature directed the lands to be sold. Thirty-five and one-half sections were sold in the manner prescribed by the legislature, about the year 1833, for the sum of \$277,000. The act of the legislature of February 20, 1840, appropriated all the proceeds derived from the sale of the seminary lands "for the use and benefit of the University of the State of Mississippi," and on the same day

the legislature provided for the location of the university, which had not yet been established. The legislature balloted in 1840 for a location. Nearly forty towns were voted for on the first ballot, Kosciusko, Holly Springs and Mississippi City being in the lead. On the sixth ballot Louisville, Kosciusko, Mississippi City, Oxford, Brandon, Middleton and Monroe Missionary Station were selected for the next legislature to make a choice from. William L. Sharkey, William L. Brandon and Thomas H. Williams were chosen commissioners to report upon the sites.

In 1841 the legislature, by dropping the lowest in successive ballots, finally voted: Oxford 58, Mississippi City 57, and Oxford was declared the choice. A section of land had been donated by the fortunate town.

On the 24th of February, 1844, the University of Mississippi was duly chartered by the legislature, and its first board of trustees named.

This body was composed of men who ranked among the most distinguished citizens of the State. Among these, James Alexander Ventress has the distinction of being the author of the bill which became the law creating the University. He received his education in the common schools of Wilkinson County, Mississippi, at the University of Edinburgh, the Academy of Paris and the University of Berlin. He was a brilliant scholar and writer. While in Berlin he was the German correspondent and assistant editor of the *Revue de Deux Mondes*. To the organization, equipment and maintenance of the University of Mississippi he devoted his talents and his large political influence as a member of the legislature and speaker of the House of Representatives. He was continuously a member of the board of trustees from 1844 to 1867, the time of his death.

Judge Alexander M. Clayton was the first president of the board of trustees and served as a member from 1844 until his death in 1889. In his extreme old age he kept up his attendance at the meeting of the board at the University during commencement and his devotion to the interests of the institution was marked and beautiful.

A period of twenty-six years was covered by the valuable services of another member of the first board, Judge James M. Howry. From 1844 to 1870, this devoted friend of the University gave freely of his time and talents in untiring efforts to advance the interests of the institution. During the greater part of this time he discharged with eminent ability and conspicuous

fidelity the duties of the combined offices of secretary and treasurer. It was Judge Howry who successfully led the forces favoring the introduction of the Evidences of Christianity into the curriculum and establishing the University on a basis distinctly Christian.

The first meeting of the board of trustees was held in the capitol of the State, January 15, 1845, at which time an organization was effected. Thus was founded the leading institution and central feature of the State's educational system.

#### THE FIRST COMMON SCHOOL "SYSTEM"

In 1846, after a popular system of education had been urged by most of the territorial and State governors of Mississippi, the legislature passed "an act to establish a system of common schools." But its weak point, which made it partially inoperative as a "system," was the proviso that the counties themselves should be the judge as to levying taxes for the establishment and support of the schools. This was afterward repealed, and the entire law was made of no effect as applied to the leading counties in the State. In fact, the patchwork of local school laws was fatally defective. The legislature of 1859-60 passed no less than twenty-six local acts regarding education. Yet in many places, where public sentiment supported the schools, they were doing excellent work. Such a persistency of special legislation on the subject of common school education at least showed a consistent public interest, which was bound eventually to create a working institution.

In 1860, there were 1,116 public schools in Mississippi, attended by 30,970 pupils.

#### SCHOOLS FOR DEFECTIVES

Though the public school system of Mississippi was in operation no widespread advancement was made in the consolidation of the schools and higher institutions of learning so as to reach a universal system until the people of Mississippi had commenced to re-adjust themselves to new conditions after the war for Southern Independence.

It is to the people's credit that many years before the war commenced to ravage their land and play havoc with their institutions, those unfortunates in the classes of the blind, the deaf and dumb, were gathered into public homes and schools by the





STATE INSTITUTION FOR THE BLIND, JACKSON, 1902



State and a faithful attempt made to alleviate their condition and make them self-supporting and useful members of society.

In 1847, the Institute for the Blind was opened at Jackson, and in 1854 the Institute for the Deaf and Dumb was also established at the State capital. During the war it occupied a building opposite the executive mansion and was burned. For several years the institution was discontinued, but was reestablished in 1871. Its buildings were again burned in 1902, but three years later the plant now occupied was completed and opened.

The constitution of 1869 provided for the support of these institutions, and so much stress has always been placed upon the educational feature of their management that they are officially designated as "schools."

#### EDUCATIONAL INTERREGNUM CAUSED BY WAR

This trying period for the cause of popular education, as well as for every other good and constructive movement, has been treated in the *Encyclopedia of Mississippi History* and will be reproduced. "The war of 1861-65 was an interregnum in education as in other civil functions. When peace returned, the number of children demanding education was more than doubled by the emancipation of the negro race. Having launched this race into citizenship, the northern people and the United States government attempted to provide extraordinary facilities for its education, old and young alike. The movement began with a school at Corinth soon after the Union occupation in 1862.

"The American Missionary Society, the Freedmen's Aid Society and the Society of Friends", says Garner, "had established schools about Vicksburg before the close of the war. Upon the organization of the Freedmen's Bureau, a more systematic and comprehensive plan of negro education was undertaken. Joseph Warren, chaplain of a negro regiment, was appointed superintendent of freedmen's schools for the State at large. These schools were under military supervision, and benevolent organizations supplied them with books and in many cases furnished clothing to the students.'

"At the close of the war there were such educational institutions, with 60 teachers and about 4,500 students, about Vicksburg and Natchez and at the Davis Bend colony. By 1869 there were 81 negro schools in the State, with 105 teachers, 40 of whom were colored, and a normal school for their instruction.



"The tendency of the reconstruction period was, of course, to bring into existence such a system of public education as had been evolved by experience in the white-settled states of the west. There was a meeting of the teachers of the State at Jackson, January 17, 1867, that recommended a 'uniform system of education,' and normal schools for the preparation of colored teachers for their own race. The constitutional convention of 1868 met this demand by adopting an article of ten sections, a complete State system in outline, which should forever put an end to the system of local neglect.

"The first legislature under the constitution of 1869 adopted the school law of July 7, 1870, an elaborate statute framed to carry out in detail, the educational plan of the constitution. Each county in the State and each city of 5,000, was made a school district, in which free public schools were to be maintained for at least four months in the year under the supervision of a board of school directors."

Henry R. Pease, the first State Superintendent of Education under the constitution of 1869, reported that in the first year of reconstruction more than 3,000 free schools were opened, with an attendance of 66,000 pupils. Garner, in his *Reconstruction*, adds: "Of the 3,600 teachers employed, all except 369 were white. Five hundred school sites had been donated and 200 buildings erected by private subscription. The total expenditures for the year were \$869,000, a greater amount than all the other State expenditures. This burden might have been lighter, had it not been for the mismanagement of the school funds prior to the war. More than \$1,000,000 of the Sixteenth section funds, to say nothing of the Seminary and Chickasaw funds, were lost through poor management before 1860."

Among the creations of the educational system launched by the 1869 constitution were the two State normal schools; that for whites established at Holly Springs in 1870, and that for negroes at Tougaloo, in 1871.

The first distribution of the common school fund occurred in 1872, and amounted to \$82,000, mainly from the proceeds of the poll tax of 1870. It was reported in 1874 that the principal of the fund had increased to \$1,950,000. The interest was available annually.

The amount expended, and for the most part improperly, for schools, including normals, was estimated at \$492,000 annually, a heavy burden to be borne by people

in comparative poverty. The high cost of popular education, as illustrated by the reconstruction period, is explained from the fact that the law was enacted by white immigrants, or transient residents, on the model of the systems which had been developed in thickly settled and wealthy states.

But although the leaders of the State who saved the situation in the late '70s had a heavy burden to shoulder in the form of this costly system, they did it bravely and honestly. Their accomplishment is thus told by Dr. J. W. Garner in his *Reconstruction in Mississippi*:

"When the reconstructionists surrendered the government to the Democracy in 1876, the public school system which they had fathered had become firmly established, its efficiency increased, and its administration somewhat less expensive than at first. There does not seem to have been any disposition upon the part of the Democrats to abolish it or impair its efficiency. On the other hand, they kept their promise to the negroes, made provisions for continuing the system and guaranteed an annual five months term instead of four. Moreover, the cost of maintaining the schools was very largely reduced, and the administration decentralized and democratized, thereby removing what had been a strong obstacle to peace and good order."

According to the reports of Supt. J. R. Preston the defect of the original system of 1870-75 was that it permitted in practice too many schools, although the law required them to be three miles apart. "The education of the children was overlooked, in the zeal to get a school located for a particular teacher, who resided in the neighborhood and needed a support." The legislature was called on to authorize counties by special tax to pay indebtedness thus incurred. Hinds County, with an annual school fund of \$31,000, was burdened with a debt of \$65,000 in two years, in this manner. The pay of teachers was too small to obtain competent ones. The abolition of the county superintendents left the schools without supervision and inspection. The State was yearly spending three-quarters of a million of dollars, with no agents to see how it was spent, or whether the children were receiving an education." Also, "it became the practice to divide the four months school into two terms of two months each," on the plea that children could not be spared four months continuously. "The claim when made means simply this: that our people must make slaves of their children, that they must rob them of the opportunity to become

intelligent citizens \* \* \* a claim unworthy of the sacred ties of parentage and of intelligent citizenship in the State." In a decade and a half the State spent nearly \$15,000,000 for free schools. "It must be conceded by any fair minded man that it has been largely squandered," said Mr. Preston, "producing inadequate results, doled out month by month to indigent and incompetent school teachers who were placed in charge of the most sacred interests of the Commonwealth, in many instances without even the semblance of a test as to their capacity and fitness."

The public school system of the State is largely the product of the brain and heart of J. R. Preston, who served ten years as Superintendent of Education.

#### THE STATE UNIVERSITY BEFORE AND DURING THE WAR

The board of trustees of the University of Mississippi having accepted two half sections of land west of the town of Oxford, which had been purchased as the site of the new institution by the citizens of that town and Lafayette County, arrangements were at once made to commence the erection of the buildings. At a meeting in January, 1846, William Nicholl, an Englishman, was elected supervising architect. Plans were then received and adopted for the Lyceum building, the main structure, two contingent dormitories and residences for four professors. In July, 1846, the corner-stone of the Lyceum building was laid with Masonic ceremonies. This nucleus of the university plant, which is described as modeled on the plan of a Grecian Ionic temple, was in the form of a parallelogram, 90 by 55 feet. It contained two recitation rooms, a lecture hall and laboratory.

The Lyceum, with dormitories, residences for the four professors and a hotel or steward's hall, was ready for occupancy early in 1848. In July, the first faculty was elected, and in November the first session of the University opened with about fifty students in attendance. Dating from the opening in 1848, the oldest division of the University of Mississippi as at present organized is the College of Liberal Arts, originally known as the Department of Literature, Science and Art, or the Academic department. During the early years of its history, it was the University itself, and for more than half a century from its establishment in 1848, it stood alone, save for the law department founded in 1854. The original plan of the University provided for the establishment of a course in "governmental science and law."





PIONEER BUILDING OF THE UNIVERSITY OF MISSISSIPPI, OXFORD. (1848)



The first class was graduated in 1851 and numbered 15. In 1856 a special appropriation of \$100,000, to be paid in five annual installments, was made by the legislature, and with its aid the University made its first large growth in facilities and equipment. It speedily took rank as one of the best equipped institutions in the country.

With the coming of the War for Southern Independence, the University all but fell into ruins. Dr. Alfred Hume, for many years its vice-chancellor and dean of Liberal Arts, and now its chancellor, shall tell the story of that trying, almost fatal period, in his own words. "In the spring of 1861," Dr. Hume says, "the excitement due to political events seriously interrupted the work of the University. Many students withdrew before the close of the session in order to enlist in the Confederate army. A company of students, which has become historic, was organized on the campus under the title University Greys.

"It is probable that four-fifths of all the young men whose names appear on the rolls as students of the University from its organization up to the beginning of the Civil war enlisted in the Confederate service. A very large proportion, much larger than the average of Confederate soldiers, sacrificed their lives in the service of the State. During the ante-bellum period eleven classes were graduated from the University, the first in 1851, the last in 1861, with 296 graduates. Of these (46 were 'honor men,' and the records show that more than half of this number saw active service in the army of the Confederacy.

"In the fall of 1861, owing to the existing Civil war, only four students appeared for matriculation, the faculty resigned and exercises were suspended until the fall of 1865. The board of trustees appointed Professors A. J. Quinche and Burton H. Harrison as custodians of the buildings and other property of the University. Professor Quinche remained in charge during the period of the war and succeeded in preserving intact the property intrusted to his care. Professor Harrison resigned his place at the University and served as secretary to the president of the Confederate States.

"During the war the buildings of the University were occupied sometimes by Confederate and sometimes by Federal soldiery. Soon after the battle of Shiloh they were used for hospital purposes, and gave their shelter to some 1,500 sick and wounded Confederate soldiers. More than 700 of these sleep



in unmarked graves in a cemetery near the university campus on University ground.

#### THE UNIVERSITY SINCE THE WAR

Dr. Hume continues:

"Immediately after the war the halls of the University were filled with a class of students never before seen in any American college. They were the sons of parents who had been wealthy, but whose wealth had been entirely swept away by the Civil war. Perhaps half of these young men had served in the Confederate army. With such preparation for college as these circumstances suggest, they came with possibly as little of scholastic attainments as those students who entered in 1848; but they came with a determination born of necessity. The efforts put forth and influences felt while here resulted in the development of a type of manly character and power which cannot be equalled by the records of any other college. A study of the lifework of this group of students fully verifies this strong statement as fact.

"It was during these trying days of 'reconstruction,' when the institution was, for several years, in great straits that the chancellor of the University in an 'open letter' of September, 1870, stated that he and his colleagues would resign before they would matriculate negro students. This, combined with other forces, saved the University.

"Throughout all its history, the University, as with similar institutions generally, has had an atmosphere, a spirit, a life, all its own. It has ever been, and it is today, not so much a factory as it is a field, and not so much a field as it is a force. It is not a place where machinery works with dead material, turning out lifeless forms as paying products, but rather a place where living beings are in process of growth and development, where mental and moral forces are moulding character and shaping destinies, both of individuals and states."

On account of the students' lack of opportunities caused by the exigencies of the war, the University was completely reorganized in 1865 when Dr. John Newton Waddell was made chancellor. A preparatory department was organized which soon outstripped the academic department. It was not discontinued until 1892, when the University became allied with more than sixty high schools, and took its logical stand as the head of the State's system of higher education.

Following Dr. Waddell, Gen. Alexander P. Stewart was chan-

cellor of the University from 1874 to 1886. One special feature of his term of service was the admission of women upon equal terms with men. Since 1882 the University has been coeducational.

Under the guidance of Chancellor Edward Mayes, a learned lawyer and scholar, the institution, from 1886 to 1892 maintained and strengthened its prestige.

In the fall of 1892, Chancellor Robert Burwell Fulton and the faculty of the University began arranging for summer schools, and the work was inaugurated in the following season. In 1900, Mrs. Fannie J. Ricks commenced the donation of liberal funds by which the summer terms of the University were greatly enlarged in scope and usefulness.

Between 1895 and 1900 also the comforts, conveniences and sanitary wellbeing of the students of the University were especially advanced. During that period the management introduced systems of waterworks, sewerage, steam heating and electric lighting.

The School of Engineering was organized in 1900 and has been in continuous operation ever since. Engineering courses were first introduced into the University just after the War for Southern Independence, but were discontinued after being in operation for about a decade. The school was permanently established in the year named. Schools of Education and Medicine were added in 1903, and the School of Pharmacy was organized in 1908.

Following Chancellor Fulton Chancellors H. H. Kincannon, 1907-14, and J. N. Powers, 1914-24, administered the affairs of the university. The legislature has been generous of late years in appropriating funds for the expansion of the University plant. Since 1907, Science, Gordon and George Peabody halls have been erected, as well as the Carnegie library and other structural additions. Naturally, during the period of hostilities overseas, such expansion was retarded, as the University, buoyed by its old-time spirit of patriotism and military instinct, made generous contributions of its student body, as well as of its individual funds, in the great war for democracy abroad. The legislature of 1920-24 made the most liberal appropriations to all the State's institutions of higher education for further buildings and equipment. The status of the present University of Mississippi as a co-ordinated educational force is thus clearly stated by Dr. Hume:

"The plan of combining collegiate with professional and

technical courses is well nigh universal. Nearly every university of any standing in the United States allows such work to count towards the B. A. and B. S. degrees. The College of Liberal Arts has accorded cordial, though tardy and somewhat reluctant, recognition to the professional schools, with the result that combined courses are now in successful operation in all quarters. The combination referred to is allowed with medicine, law, engineering, education, etc. It was little more than a decade ago that this principle was adopted by the University of Mississippi. At that time the movement in the country at large had already passed the experimental stage. While there were then, as there are now, some very earnest protests against combination courses, yet there was, and there is, among state universities a decided preponderance of sentiment favoring the counting of professional and technical work toward college degrees.

"That the University of Mississippi in its attitude toward these matters is in the best of company, and it has simply kept step with the onward march of progressive institutions in its steadfast endeavor to give the youth of Mississippi every possible advantage and to keep them abreast of the times, is already known to those who have informed themselves as to the facts of the case."

#### MISSISSIPPI STATE COLLEGE FOR WOMEN

The legislature of 1922 allowed the name of the old Industrial Institute and College, at Columbus, to be changed (most appropriately) to that of the Mississippi State College for Women.

When Columbus was a little town in the wilderness of interior Mississippi it became an educational center second to none in the State. It became especially the Mecca for those who were champions of the education of girls and women; and they were numerous in Mississippi. As the town was built upon a sixteenth section, by 1837 an income of several thousand dollars was being appropriated to the support of both the Franklin Male Academy and the Franklin Female Academy. Tuition was free in these institutions to all the children and youth of the township.

In 1840, the legislature chartered the Mississippi Female College, and in 1848 the Columbus Female Institute. The successor of the latter, the Mississippi State College for Women, is accorded the honor of being the first state college for women ever founded.





MUSIC HALL—MISSISSIPPI STATE COLLEGE FOR WOMEN



Dr. Dabney Lipscomb, so long identified with the faculty and the management of the College, thus writes of the origin and the originators of the institution: "The institutes and seminaries for girls before the war were about the same in numbers as the schools and academies for boys, and generally better equipped and as well better taught. To Miss Sallie E. Reneau, of Grenada, Mississippi, is accorded the distinction of first proposing a State school for young women, with collegiate, normal and fine arts departments, according to her memorial, which Governor McRae in 1858 commended in his message to the favorable consideration of the legislature.

"But political conditions were too unsettled, the future too uncertain, for the State to found new institutions or expend its revenue for any other than necessary purposes. War soon came, and this, with all else that looked to the advancement of the State, was swept away before its awful blasts.

"Reconstruction followed and prolonged the wreck and gloom. But scarcely had its horrors ended when the hearts of the parents were turned again to the education of their children as the best, and now generally the only provision they could make for the future. Changed conditions imperatively called for more varied and practical instruction and training for the youth. In response to this demand, the Agricultural and Mechanical College was chartered in 1878 and in 1880 began its well known career of increasing popularity and usefulness. A University and an Agricultural and Mechanical College for the boys, and a college for the negroes, and nothing for the girls, soon raised the question: Why not similar provision by the State for its daughters?

"The subject was vigorously discussed in the papers, and otherwise earnestly advocated for several years, by Mrs. Annie C. Peyton, of Copiah County, Mrs. John C. Hastings, of Claiborne County, and other enthusiastic promoters of the enterprise, both men and women.

"Hon. John McC. Martin, of Port Gibson, introduced the bill which passed March 12, 1884, incorporating the Mississippi Industrial Institute and College. The original bill was entitled 'An act to create and establish an Industrial Institute in the State of Mississippi and a College for the education of white girls in the arts and sciences.' Governor Robert Lowry, in his message to the legislature of that year, had previously endorsed the movement. Col. W. H. McCardle and Dr. G. S. Roudebush were



prominent among the men who warmly seconded the efforts of the patriotic women to secure a State institution for broader and higher education of Mississippi girls.

"The offer of about \$100,000 in grounds, buildings and bonds by the city of Columbus secured for that place the location of the new college, superseding the Columbus Female Institute, established in 1848. The grounds and buildings of this institute, it may be of interest to add, had in 1870 been formally tendered by its board of trustees to the trustees of the University of Mississippi for use as a department of the State University for the education of women, indicating the demand, very soon after the war, for additional educational advantages for women. But Alcorn Agricultural and Mechanical College had not yet been founded, and the admission of negroes to the University (then being pressed) not yet disposed of, rightly caused the trustees to decline to complicate their problem more."

The Industrial Institute and College commenced its forty years of continuous growth and development in the training and uplifting of Mississippi girls and women in October, 1885.

"To its first president, Dr. R. W. Jones, Christian gentleman, scholar and able educator, the arduous and complex task of construction, equipment and organization of the College was chiefly committed, and that he did his work so well added to his distinction and largely insured the results of subsequent years. To the enthusiastic cooperation of his well chosen faculty much credit is also due, and linked indissolubly with the name of the College will always be the names of the devoted women who served it in the early days.

"From its opening in October, 1885, the purposes of the institution, as set forth in Section 2524 of the Annotated Code of 1906, collegiate, normal and industrial, have been closely adhered to, with emphasis on each as equipment has been provided and conditions would admit. Under Dr. Jones, the first president, the foundation of all the departments was laid and a school of music and fine arts added, with tuition fees for instruction in them. Stress was laid naturally and necessarily on the collegiate work, lack of means requiring the postponement of the full development of the industrial features; not an unwise policy, perhaps, even if means had been adequate for both. Dr. Jones' resignation at the end of three years was deeply regretted throughout the State due, it was thought, to his conclusion that his powers as President were inadequate to the successful execution of his plans."

Other faithful and efficient heads followed. In 1898, Prof. A. A. Kincannon was called from the position of State Superintendent of Education to assume its presidency, and during his administration of ten years noteworthy advances were made in every direction. Two dormitories were built, a large modern hospital erected, and industrial, music and science halls completed. The enrollment of pupils was doubled and the college equipment correspondingly increased and improved. The college courses were also thoroughly revised and made elective.

In 1907, Henry L. Whitfield, then also State Superintendent of Education, succeeded Professor Kincannon to the presidency of the college. Under President Whitfield's long, careful administration the college continued its marked expansion. The normal department was thoroughly reorganized and the physical education department created. The gymnasium, library and athletic field were added. Student government was inaugurated, a new dormitory and dining hall completed, the college course simplified, reading and study circles formed among the teachers, and entrance requirements materially raised, thereby advancing the scholarship of the student body.

In line with the practice and curriculum of progressive colleges for women elsewhere, the Mississippi institution also erected the Mabel Ward Practice Home on plans prepared largely by the girls who were to occupy and operate it. This move marked a distinct advance in the training of the pupils in the various domestic arts. By groups members of the senior class take their turn in the management of this well-equipped home laboratory; buying and keeping accounts, cooking and serving meals, and performing all other duties of a well ordered household, each taking in prescribed order the part assigned to her. Later, was introduced the system of extension work to a group of nearby rural schools. This had the effect of making the courses more practical, varied and vitally related to home conditions and social life in the country.

Dr. J. C. Fant who has devoted his life to education in Mississippi succeeded Professor Whitfield and is now guiding the destiny of Mississippi's great college for women.

In short, the forty years of the institution now known as the Mississippi State College for Women have demonstrated a fine record of progress and illustrated the establishment of one of the strongest and most elevating public agencies in the State.

## THE AGRICULTURAL AND MECHANICAL COLLEGE

In 1872 an agricultural department of the University of Mississippi was organized, to be supported by State appropriations in addition to the congressional endowment. The faculty of the department at Oxford was composed of the chancellor, Dr. John N. Waddell, Professor C. W. Sears, Professor L. C. Garland, Dr. George Little, Dr. E. W. Hilgard and Dr. J. A. Lyon, with a number of adjunct professors. But in spite of a strong and distinguished faculty, an excellent course of study, a farm well and conveniently located, and in every way adapted to the purposes of the Department of Agriculture, Horticulture and Botany, this school of agriculture and mechanic arts under the surroundings and environments of the University was not popular or attractive to students. Consequently, comparatively few registered for work in that college and during the six years of its existence in connection with the University no evidence is found that a single student took the entire course or that a single graduate was turned out. After 1876, for lack of funds to properly equip the farm it was abandoned.

But the growing interest of the white farmers of Mississippi and the South in scientific farming, and the spread of the organized Grange movement from the West to the South, would not allow the idea to be still-born. In fact, it was revived in such a stanch form as to bring forth a general call for an agricultural and mechanic college independent of the State University. The legislative act founding the Mississippi Agricultural and Mechanical College was approved February 28, 1878, but, delayed by the yellow fever epidemic, the board of trustees did not select its site just southeast of Starkville, Oktibbeha County, until the following winter. At that time, 350 acres of land were purchased, and in July, 1879, the erection of the first building was commenced.

The College opened its doors for the admission of students in October, 1880, and the eight members of the first graduating class received their diplomas in 1883. Dr. B. M. Walker wrote of its beginnings: "When the college opened in 1880, the conditions were very crude and primitive. The college boys worked in the fields, grubbing stumps, clearing land and filling ditches at eight cents an hour for their work. At night they brought in their own coal to their rooms and made their fires. They drew their water from the deep wells of the campus with rope and bucket and carried it up to their rooms in the dormitories. The mess hall,



kitchen and dining room were in the basement of the old chapel building, with only dirt floors a part of the time.

"The College faculty was limited and the College was considered an experiment. Book-farming was even sneered at and scientific agriculture was at a great discount. The value of science was not recognized in educational circles and industrial education in the south was in its infancy."

But public opinion changed and advanced and the College plant, equipment and curriculum expanded accordingly. In organizing the new college, the Michigan Agricultural College was especially studied, and a committee of the trustees was sent to that State for that purpose. Two of the members of the first faculty were from Michigan, but the best methods of all similar institutions in the country have been incorporated in the Mississippi College. The number of its students and the value of its property in dollars and cents, and for the purposes of the grand investment, have increased rapidly.

For the first ten years the College offered only one course, the agricultural. Now there are four main courses, agricultural, engineering, textile and industrial pedagogy, each having its own director. In the first, a student may specialize in agriculture, horticulture, dairying, veterinary science, biology or chemistry; in the second, in mechanical, electrical, civil or rural engineering, in geology or mining; the third includes thorough courses in dyeing, weaving and designing; and laboratory work, shop and field work are included in the industrial department. The School of Industrial Education comprises the departments of philosophy and sociology and modern languages and the division of business and industry.

Again borrowing from the pen of Dr. Walker: "This is the South's greatest school of practical education. It offers many courses of study allowing specialization in a dozen different lines. The instruction of the college is of the highest importance and is such as to direct the minds and tastes of students to agriculture, horticulture, care and growth of stock, management of farms, manner of performing labor, and to train the students in the different engineering lines, in general science, in the knowledge of industrial education, public affairs, business and industry. The great central thought is to teach the boys of Mississippi how to develop the great natural resources of the State; to build up the worn-out soils; to diversify our agriculture; to de-

velop manufacturing plants and other lines of industry and to balance them with our agriculture."

The stepping-stones which have marked the progress of the Agricultural and Mechanical College may be mentioned as: (a) The admission of women in 1882; (b) the establishment of the experiment station, under the Hatch act in 1887, with branch stations at McNeil, Pearl River County, and near Holly Springs and Greenville, in 1906. Although the experiment work conducted at these stations is closely affiliated with the College curriculum, they have their separate sources of legislative income and are in coöperation with the various farmers' institutes of the State in the work of Agricultural Extension. In other words, the experiment stations are in more intimate coöperation with the farmers of adult age than with the rising generation of agriculturists.

The department of industrial pedagogy of the College was established in 1903, at the suggestion of the State Teachers' Association, and has furnished superintendents to Okolona, Starkville, Durant, McComb, Gulfport, Greenwood and many of the county and high schools. The summer normal, which is part of the work, was begun in 1905.

Since the establishment of the Mississippi Normal College at Hattiesburg, little more than a decade ago, this department of the A. & M. College has lost something of its supremacy in the training and supply of teachers for the schools of Mississippi. But the Agricultural and Mechanical College will always have a wide and growing field of its own in the other movements of practical education for which it especially stands and has so successfully occupied.

#### THE ALCORN A. & M. COLLEGE

The Alcorn Agricultural and Mechanical College, in the southwestern part of Claiborne County, near the Jefferson County line, was purchased by the State of Mississippi in 1871 and dedicated to the higher education of negro men. It originated in Oakland College, which was founded by the pioneer Presbyterians of Mississippi, under the lead of Rev. Jeremiah Chamberlain, and was opened five miles east of the Mississippi River, near Rodney landing, in 1830. The College was conducted under the auspices of the presbytery, which then embraced all the ministers of that denomination in Mississippi, Louisiana and Arkansas. Dr. Chamberlain was its first president. By 1852 the



College had aided in the education of nearly 1,000 native youth, and was well provided with buildings and equipment for those times.

During the war its doors were closed, its endowment was lost, and under the pressure of debt and a hopeless future, the synod sold the property to the State as the site of the Alcorn Agricultural and Mechanical College. The University, named in honor of Gov. James L. Alcorn, was incorporated in May, 1871, as the Alcorn University of Mississippi. Hiram R. Revels, who had served for nearly a year as United States senator, was the first president of Alcorn University and held the office for ten years.

In 1878, the University was reorganized and became the Alcorn Agricultural and Mechanical College, and since then laboratory, shop and field work have been developed in its curriculum along the most advanced methods of other educational institutions of a similar nature. If anything, industrial training has been emphasized.

A strong demand had also arisen to provide industrial training for negro girls, chiefly in the lines of domestic science and nursing. In 1902, such provision was made, a dormitory erected for the girls and teachers engaged.

The College has therefore become a great force in the elevation of the negro men and women of Mississippi. The institution is supported from several funds. From the new Morrill bill of 1902 it draws more than \$25,000 annually. The amount of this item varies, being apportioned to the Starkville A. & M. College and the Alcorn institution according to the ratio of the two races in the State. The legislature supplements these sums by special appropriations when necessary.

A recent appraisal of the property at Alcorn College estimates the plant to be worth \$200,000. Its site, comprising the campus and the farm, covers 900 acres of land, and the plant includes thirty-three buildings, great and small, arranged like a horseshoe, the original structures of which are at the crest of the curve. The school is patronized by the negroes not only of Mississippi, but of Louisiana and Arkansas, and there is a constant waiting list of applicants for admission.

#### THE SYSTEM UNDER THE CONSTITUTION OF 1890

In the foregoing pages the progress of the educational system of the State has been traced up to the time of the adoption



of the constitution of 1890. Sketches of those institutions have also been given which were founded prior to that year.

By the terms of the constitution of 1890 the sixteenth section lands are forever withheld from sale; the rate of interest on the Chickasaw school fund and other trust funds for education is fixed at six per cent; the maintenance of the A. & M. College and the Alcorn College is declared to be a sacred trust; separate schools are to be maintained for children of the white and negro races, and, to the language of the constitution of 1868 was added "Nor shall any funds be appropriated towards the support of any sectarian school."

The State Board of Education was created, composed of the Superintendent of Education, the Secretary of State and the Attorney General. At a later time, the higher educational institutions of the State were placed under control of a Board of Trustees of Universities and Colleges. The board comprises eight members and under its jurisdiction are the University of Mississippi, Mississippi State College for Women, Agricultural and Mechanical College and Alcorn Agricultural and Mechanical College.

#### SCHOOLS FOR DEFECTIVES RECENTLY ESTABLISHED

Previous to the adoption of the constitution of 1890, the State had founded schools for the blind and for the deaf and dumb, but it was not until within recent years that it began seriously to consider the matter of alleviating the pitiful condition of poverty-stricken and delinquent children, and those who were so mentally deficient as to be unable to care for themselves and who were a menace to society. Improvement of these unfortunates was undertaken by educational means.

The Mississippi Industrial and Training School "for the care and training of destitute, abandoned or delinquent children" was created by a legislative act approved March 28, 1916. It is located at Columbia. The pupils must be under eighteen years of age.

The Mississippi School and Colony for the Feeble Minded, at Ellisville, was established by an act of the legislature approved April 3, 1920. The institution is known more generally as the Mississippi Colony. In order to specify those who would be received as inmates the feeble minded were defined as "persons with such a degree of mental inferiority from birth, infancy or early childhood that they are unable to care for themselves, to profit by ordinary public school instruction, to compete on equal

terms with others, or to manage themselves and their affairs with ordinary prudence and consequently constitute a menace to the happiness or safety of themselves or of other persons in the community, and require care, supervision and control either for their own protection or the protection of others." It is proposed to educate such persons to the fullest extent of which they are capable. Those who are received are classified as idiots, imbeciles and morons, and when the institution was opened transfers of these subjects were made from the various insane hospitals where they had previously been confined. White and negro patients are separated, as well as the sexes of both races, and cottages have been provided for epileptics.

#### STATE EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS

The educational institutions of Mississippi, supported by the State, are as follows:

University of Mississippi, Oxford.

Agricultural and Mechanical College, A. & M. College.

Mississippi State College for Women, Columbus.

State Normal College, Hattiesburg.

Alcorn Agricultural and Mechanical College, Alcorn.

School for the Blind, Jackson.

School for Deaf and Dumb, Jackson.

Industrial Training School, Columbia.

School for Feeble Minded, Ellisville.

#### THE DENOMINATIONAL COLLEGES

There are quite a number of good colleges in Mississippi, which are no integral part of the public school system and are not controlled by the State Board of Trustees for its higher institutions of learning. They are conducted under the auspices of various boards of trustees affiliated with the churches of the State. Millsaps College, the leading Methodist institution of learning, is located at Jackson; Mississippi College, which leads the Baptist schools in age and standing, is at Clinton. The Baptists also conduct the Woman's College at Hattiesburg and the Blue Mountain College at Blue Mountain, while the Methodists are further represented in the field of higher education by the Grenada College, at Grenada, and the Whitworth College, Brookhaven.

Mississippi College is one of the oldest and most substantial of the institutions of higher learning in the State. Next to Jefferson College it ranks as the oldest male college of higher learn-

ing in the State. Originally incorporated as Hampstead academy, at Mount Salus, in 1826, its name was changed to the Mississippi academy in the following year, with F. G. Hopkins as its first principal. The legislature gave it recognition, at first, but the institution never attained its ambition to become a regular State institution. It obtained some income from the sale of lands and a small loan from the State. In 1830 its name was again changed to its present title, Mississippi College, but in 1842 came under the exclusive control of the Clinton Presbytery and assumed its place definitely as a denominational school. Rev. Daniel Comfort became its first denominational president at that time. Augustus M. Foote, Jr., of Jackson, afterward a well known lawyer, was its first graduate. The College remained under Presbyterian control for a period of only eight years. The patronage was disappointing, and in 1850 the Presbytery again turned the institution over to the citizens of Clinton; but during the same year the College, with all its franchises free from debt, was accepted by the Baptist State Convention, sitting at Jackson. Under the new control and management the College prospered, until the War for Southern Independence left it crippled and in debt. Mrs. Adelia M. Hillman saved the property and the enterprise from ruin, raising funds in the north to place it on its feet again. Her husband, Dr. Walter Hillman, also at the head of the Central Female Institute, became president of the Mississippi College in 1867, and, notwithstanding financial panics and drawbacks, it has in the main prospered. For many years it has been listed as one of Mississippi's leading, growing and influential institutions of higher learning.

After the removal of Centenary College from Brandon, Mississippi, to Jackson, Louisiana, in 1845, the need was felt among the Methodists of the State for a college controlled by their denomination and within the State. But numerous attempts looking to that end failed to materialize for over forty years. Finally, in December, 1888, the Mississippi Conference and the North Mississippi Conference resolved that "a college for the education of young men and boys" should be established in the State. Conferences were held between preachers and laymen, but it was not until January, 1889, that anything substantial and encouraging developed. At that time, Maj. R. W. Millsaps, a native of the State, who had become wealthy chiefly as a merchant and banker in Mississippi, offered to give \$50,000 for endowing the proposed college if the people of the State would give a like



amount. The late Bishop Charles B. Galloway thereupon conducted the campaign for the required funds, which, with Major Millsaps' munificence, founded Millsaps College. The latter added other sums to his original donations and in 1892 the main building at Jackson was completed and the first faculty organized. Dr. W. B. Murrah, then vice-president of Whitworth College, headed the enterprise, and, with Bishop Galloway, president of the board of trustees, remained as one of its mainstays for many years. The first session of Millsaps College opened September 29, 1892, and for more than thirty years since, the institution has grown and prospered. Its plant, its equipment and its curriculum have kept pace with its expansion in attendance—everything in line with the modern denominational colleges of the country. In 1893, its Department of Natural Sciences was created, and in 1896 a law department was added, of which Dr. Edward Mayes was elected dean. Since the erection of the original main building, there have been added an astronomical observatory, the gift of Dan A. James, a library building, the Webster Science hall, the original dormitory known as Founders hall, two new dormitories, Burton and Galloway halls, and two fraternity houses. Burton hall was named in memory of Prof. J. M. Burton, who formerly occupied the chair of Romance Languages and died in Y. M. C. A. service in France during the World War, while the late revered bishop of the church gave his name to Galloway hall. The last structure to add to the dignity and usefulness of Millsaps is a new library. The College is situated in the northern part of Jackson and its charming site slopes gradually from the Administration building, and is both picturesque and sanitary. Millsaps College offers three courses leading to the A. B., B. S. and M. A. degrees; it is a member of the Association of American Colleges and has a rating as an "A1" college.

Besides the denominational institutions offering four-year courses, there are numerous junior colleges and academies for the whites, either of a private or sectarian character, which well occupy fields of their own. Among them are mentioned the following junior colleges: Belhaven, Jackson, which will soon become a member of the A. A. C. and is one of the best girls' colleges in the South; Clark Memorial, Newton; Hillman, Clinton; St. Stanislaus, Bay St. Louis; Mississippi Synodical, Holly Springs; All Saints, and St. Aloysius, Vicksburg; Chickasaw Female, Pontotoc; Gulf Park, Gulfport.

The academies are: Chamberlain-Hunt, Port Gibson; Mis-

Mississippi Heights, Blue Mountain; Gulf Coast Military, Gulfport; Port Gibson Female College, Port Gibson; Seashore Camp Grounds; Gulfport; St. Mary of the Pines, Chatawa; Bennett Academy, Mathiston; Jefferson Military College, Washington; Montrose, Montrose; Tupelo Military Institute, Tupelo; French Camp Academy, French Camp; Greenville Military Academy, Greenville; Cathedral high school, Natchez.

#### COLLEGES AND INSTITUTES FOR NEGROES

Besides the well organized and finely equipped State institution, the Alcorn Agricultural and Mechanical College, the negroes of Mississippi, largely through their missionary associations and churches, have organized, supported and developed a number of colleges and institutions which are doing good work for the race and the State at large. The oldest, an institution widely known throughout the entire section, is the Tougaloo College, located at the place by that name, seven miles north of Jackson. In 1869 the American Missionary Association purchased a farm of 500 acres with buildings, and two years later two large college buildings—Washington hall and a dormitory for girls—were erected by aid received from the Freedmen's Bureau.

At the beginning of his administration in 1870, Governor Alcorn urged the purchase by the State of the association's buildings and land at Tougaloo for a high school and agricultural college for negroes. The act of incorporation enacted in 1871 provided for joint control of the State and the association, and this arrangement lasted for several years. The appropriations were then discontinued for awhile, although since then the legislature has appropriated small amounts for the support of the College. The curriculum of the Tougaloo College embraces a graded course of primary, intermediate and grammar studies; a preparatory course of three years; a normal course of four years; an industrial course of three years, which may be followed by an apprentice course, and an agricultural course.

The Okolona Institute, located at Okolona, is also firmly established and well conducted for the educational training of the negroes of the State. There are two schools for the education of negroes at Holly Springs, the Mississippi Industrial College and Rust University. The latter was founded by the Methodist church in 1868. No agricultural, engineering or professional

courses are offered, but there is a normal course and a domestic science department for the girls.

Besides those mentioned, the following are doing their part in the higher education of the race in Mississippi: Jackson and Campbell colleges, Jackson; Natchez College, Natchez; Utica Normal and Industrial College, Utica; Mary Holmes Seminary, and Ministerial Institute and College, West Point; Southern Christian Institute, Edwards; Harper College, Gloster; Piney Woods Country Life School, Braxton, and Haven Industrial Institute, Meridian.

#### PRESENT PUBLIC SCHOOL CONDITIONS

Mississippi has worked up to her present standard of universal education, with compulsory attendance, only through long and patient effort on the part of those who could see the need. The rudimentary system in effect in *ante-bellum* days was wrecked by the War for Southern Independence, and for long years afterwards economic conditions prevented rapid cultural development. Of recent years, however, the State has enjoyed possession of an effective school system, able to take care of all children, with legislation to enforce attendance. Improvements are constantly being made in accordance with new tendencies in education, and the standards of instruction are rapidly rising.

In a rural community such as Mississippi, perhaps the greatest problem is bringing educational advantages within the reach of all. The problem has been met and solved, in the State, by means of the consolidated school. The country school with one or two teachers is giving way to a system with larger and better schools to which transportation is furnished at public expense. The law providing for consolidation first was passed by the legislature in 1910. In 1923 there were 751 consolidated schools in Mississippi, with transportation for all children living two miles or more from the school building, all of which combined with common school instruction from one to four years of accredited high school work. Forty-seven of these had been approved by the Federal government as qualified to do vocational work in agriculture and were receiving Federal aid.

#### HIGH SCHOOLS

Operating in a more advanced field are the county agricultural high schools, of which there were in 1923 forty-eight. These are supported by the counties together with the State, and



most of them receive Federal aid in addition. The agricultural high schools all give a standard four-year course of instruction in addition to vocational training of a valuable nature. Each one has a school farm on which the boys are required to do five hours of work each week, and the girls must put in the same amount of time in the home science department. At the upper end of this chain of schools are the Agricultural & Mechanical College, for the boys, and the Mississippi State College for Women.

In order to keep the standard of work done by high schools of the State up to a proper quality a standing committee of the State Teachers' Association has been organized to act as the State Accrediting Commission. This commission is composed of representatives of the more prominent colleges and members of the State Department of Education, and its function is to inspect all schools applying for recognition. During the school year 1923 the commission handled 711 applications, of which 205 schools were approved for four years of high school work.

#### EDUCATION OF NEGROES

In facing the problem of education, Mississippi has to consider more than 418,000 negro children, or about 54 per cent of the educable population of the State, and the difficulty of providing adequately trained teachers for them. Altogether there are 5,000 negro teachers in Mississippi, and many of them have not had the special training needed for their work. Through the efforts of the Alcorn A. & M. College and the private schools for negroes, aided by summer normal schools provided by the State, the number of capable instructors is being increased. In the education of the negroes of the State special emphasis is being placed on vocational training in the industrial, domestic and agricultural arts. In addition they have higher cultural opportunities, but to their credit the ablest leaders stress the importance of practical and industrial training, thereby securing first for them economic welfare.

#### REFERENCES

- Encyclopedia of Mississippi History*, Dunbar Rowland, 1907.  
*History of Education in Mississippi*, Mayes, 1898.  
*Reports of the Superintendent of Education*, Preston, 1886-1896.  
*Reconstruction in Mississippi*, Garner, 1901.

*Reports to the Legislature, 1850-1924.*

*A History of Educational Legislation in Mississippi from 1798 to 1860, W. H. Weathersby.*

*Publications of the Mississippi Historical Society, Centenary Series, Volume V: A History of Mississippi College, W. H. Weathersby.*

*Mississippi Official and Statistical Registers, 1904, 1908, 1912, 1917, 1920-24.*

*Historical Catalogues of the University of Mississippi.*

## CHAPTER XXXVII

### INDUSTRIAL MISSISSIPPI

COMPARATIVE IMPORTANCE OF THE INDUSTRIES—AGRICULTURE IN THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY—TOBACCO, MISSISSIPPI'S FIRST COMMERCIAL STAPLE—RAISING OF INDIGO PLANTS FOR DYE STUFFS—COTTON BECOMES KING—WHITNEY'S GIN INTRODUCED—THE BASIS OF MISSISSIPPI COTTON—THE CULTIVATION OF CORN—INAUGURATION OF SCIENTIFIC FARMING—AGRICULTURAL PROGRESS SINCE THE WAR FOR SOUTHERN INDEPENDENCE—THE DECADE 1900-1910—STATISTICAL SURVEY, 1850-1920—EXPLANATION OF CENSUS TERMS—ACREAGE, PRODUCTION AND VALUE OF THE LEADING CROPS—THE FARMERS, WHITE AND NEGRO—ARTIFICIAL DRAINAGE—DRAINAGE ENTERPRISES—DRAINAGE ON FARMS—THE OPERATING SYSTEM OF ARTIFICIAL DRAINAGE—DRAINAGE LEGISLATION—LIVE STOCK IN MISSISSIPPI—LIVE STOCK PRODUCTS AND SALES—INDUSTRIAL MISSISSIPPI, 1799-1900—INDUSTRIAL PROGRESS FOR TWENTY YEARS.

The industries of Mississippi are concerned with the direct extraction of products of the soil, or based upon them, one or more processes removed. Its most important industry and the one in which by far the greater number of its people are engaged, is agriculture and all that the word implies. Not only the cultivation of the farms, but the raising of live stock, large and small, is involved in the pursuit of agriculture.

As the word "industries" is usually fixed in the average mind, it points to development not directly from the soil, but to artificial processes. As applied especially to Mississippi, these would include not only the felling of the pines but their fabrication into timber, lumber, turpentine, resin, and more elaborate manufactures of wood. The raising of the cotton from the soil is the prime industry, and the manufacture of the raw material into oil, feed and goods involves more advanced and involved processes.

#### COMPARATIVE IMPORTANCE OF THE INDUSTRIES

The census of 1920, prepared by the United States government, is the last conclusive word covering these subjects in Mississippi, and the figures presented, substantially include 1919. The Federal census indicates that the farms of Mississippi are valued at \$829,700,000, this total including land and buildings,





THE COTTON PLANT



implements and machinery. The live stock is valued at nearly \$135,000,000. So that the State's entire agricultural property exhibits a total value of \$964,000,000. The estimated value of all crops, in 1919, was \$336,000,000. In the order of their comparative productive value, cotton leads the list, corn is second and hay and forage, third. The live stock products are valued at more than \$22,000,000, and the comparative importance of these sources of income is indicated in the mention of dairy products, chickens and eggs, wool, and honey and beeswax.

The agricultural industries bring to the farmers and live stock dealers of the State products valued at about \$358,000,000 based upon a total property valuation of \$964,000,000.

The tables exhibiting the manufactures of the State show that in its 2,455 establishments 64,452 persons are employed; that the capital invested amounts to more than \$154,000,000 and that the value of the manufactured products was nearly \$198,000,000 for the year 1919. More than \$89,000,000 of the output was credited to the forests of Mississippi, which yielded that value in lumber, timber and wood work, in turpentine and resin. Cotton also produced more than \$47,000,000 in manufactures like cotton-seed oil and cakes amounting to (\$39,000,000) and finished goods.

The distinct steps by which these industries have reached their present status constitute a narrative which has already been told in fragmentary form.

#### AGRICULTURE IN THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY

Before cotton came into its own as the great staple and agricultural product of Mississippi, tobacco had a fair chance to share its honors. The plantations of the French in the Natchez district were completely ruined by the terrible massacres of 1729 and 1730. But their cultivation of the soil was more for individual enjoyment and personal gain than for broad commercial purposes and it was not until the Scotch and English settlers came with their practical common-sense ways that agriculture assumed commercial importance.

Among the most prominent of these pioneers of substantial Mississippi agriculture was William Dunbar, the great Scotch scientist, whose plantation, known as the Forest, nine miles south of Natchez and four miles east of the Mississippi River, may be called a noted experiment station of the times. In 1775 Dunbar enumerated among the productions of his Louisiana



plantation rice, tobacco, flaxseed, indigo seed, corn, buckwheat, barley, peas and many other things—without specifying cotton. Later, however, he industriously and successfully cultivated cotton and was one of the first to see and proclaim its possibilities in Mississippi. In 1783, when he first moved to his Mississippi plantation, Dunbar wrote: "The soil of Natchez is particularly favorable for tobacco, and there are overseers there who will almost engage to produce you between two and three hogsheads to the hand, besides provisions."

#### TOBACCO, MISSISSIPPI'S FIRST COMMERCIAL STAPLE

Tobacco became the first marketable staple of Mississippi. The larger planters packed it in the usual way in hogsheads. Much of it, however, was put up in carrots, as they were called, resembling in size and form two small sugar-loaves united at the larger ends. The carrots were bound with strips taken from the inner bark of the linn, or basswood, then one of the most common trees of the forest.

During the Spanish period, when the tobacco trade was monopolized by the king, the price was uniform and remunerative for all the product which passed the inspectors at New Orleans. As these officials were poorly paid, a goodly "tipping" was generally sufficient to pass tobacco of almost any quality short of a very poor grade. But the difficulties of getting the Mississippi tobacco to New Orleans, via Natchez, were very great. Many of the plantations were along Coles Creek and its branches, and even at more distant localities, and the roads were so poor, and wagons and carts so few, that the tobacco hogsheads were frequently hitched to a horse by means of rude shafts connected with the heading, and in this manner rolled to the shipping point or to the Natchez market. To convey the tobacco to New Orleans, it was usual for several planters to unite and build a flatboat, one of their number accompanying the shipment, delivering it to the public warehouse and, if it passed inspection, receiving the proceeds. Several weeks were often occupied in making the trip, and the planter, with the funds of the joint venture on his person, would generally return to the Natchez District on foot.

After the tobacco trade became subject to competition, in the stimulating American fashion, Mississippi planters clashed with the Kentucky producers, with their greater capital, better organization and perhaps superior methods of cultivation and

curing. The fact also that Gen. James Wilkinson had contracted with Spain for a monopoly of the Kentucky tobacco brought ruin to the Mississippi planters. From that period dates the rise of cotton as the staple commodity of the Natchez District and of Mississippi.

#### RAISING OF INDIGO PLANT FOR DYE STUFFS

Heretofore the raising of the indigo plant in Mississippi had been prosecuted only for its seed, which was supplied to those whose larger means enabled them to erect the necessary fixtures and to prosecute the cultivation and manufacture on a profitable scale. The Mississippi seed was chiefly shipped to the Pointe Coupee and other settlements in Louisiana in which were centered the indigo plantations and manufacturing plants.

At the discontinuation of tobacco culture in Mississippi, some of the indigo planters turned their activities to the manufacture of the indigo dye. Previous to going to seed and after it had attained a height of about three feet, the plant was cut, tied in bundles and placed in uncovered steeping vats of thick planks constructed in pairs above ground. The liquid from the upper and larger vat was drained into the smaller and lower one, or the beater, in which the contents were churned or agitated. In small establishments, the shaft, or beater, was turned by hand, but generally horse-power was connected with it. The vats were placed near a pond of clear soft water; and the shallower the ponds, and the greater the surface of the water exposed to the sun, the better.

The beating or churning process was continued for several hours, during which the precipitation was aided by adding a small quantity of lime or mucilaginous substances. The coloring matter being separated, as ascertained by the settlings in a testing cup of silver, the liquid was drawn off through the bottom of the beater, and the indigo deposit removed, dried and cut into cubes. After undergoing a further curing by being laid on plank shelves, where it underwent a sweat, it was packed in boxes for exportation.

A second cutting of the suckers or sprouts of the plant was obtained, but the indigo produced from it was of an inferior quality. Although the price obtained for the best quality was from \$1.50 to \$2 per pound, the processes necessary for its production were so disagreeable and disgusting as to discourage the

industry. B. L. C. Wailes in his *Report on the Agriculture and Geology of Mississippi, 1854*, said of the indigo culture:

"Myriads of flies were generated by it, which overspread the whole country. The plant itself, when growing, was infested by swarms of grasshoppers, by which it was sometimes totally destroyed, and the fetor arising from the putrid weed thrown from the vats was intolerable. The drainings from these refuse accumulations into the adjacent streams killed the fish. Those in Second Creek, previously abounding in trout and perch, it is said, were destroyed in this way.

"It is not surprising, therefore, that the cultivation of indigo was abandoned in a few years, and gave way to that of cotton, so remarkable for its freedom from the disagreeable concomitants of tobacco and indigo culture, and comparatively so light, neat and agreeable in its handling."

#### COTTON BECOMES KING

Columbus, Cortez and the other Spanish discoverers and conquerors, found cotton growing wild in the West Indies, Mexico, and other portions of the New World. It is thought that the Le Moynes brought the seed to the early French colonists along the Gulf Coast. Charlevoix, Bienville, Vaudreuil and other French writers and officials mention its cultivation in the Mississippi country many years before it was raised in Georgia.

#### WHITNEY'S GIN INTRODUCED

The cultivation of cotton on a commercial scale made little headway until the introduction of Eli Whitney's machine for separating the fibre from the seed, which had heretofore been laboriously performed by hand. The young and ingenious Yankee tutor to the Widow Greene's children, residing on the family estate and plantation, in Georgia, had received the idea from some southern visitors and soon evolved it into a practical machine. When the machine was finally erected, Mrs. Greene invited to her house a number of planters from different parts of the State to witness its operation, and they saw with astonishment and delight that more cotton could be separated from the seed in one day, by the labor of a single hand, than could be done in the usual manner in the space of many months.

Within ten days from his first inception of the plan for a cotton gin, Whitney had made a small but imperfect model. In April, 1793, he completed a larger and more perfect machine and





NAVAL RESERVE PARK, BILOXI

Showing Trees Draped With Spanish Moss, with Back Bay of Biloxi in the Distance



entered into a partnership with Phineas Miller, also a New England tutor who had come to Georgia, and from May of that year the business of manufacturing the gin was conducted in the name of Miller & Whitney. In March, 1794, Mr. Whitney established himself at New Haven for the purpose of perfecting his invention and to avail himself of the greater facilities for manufacturing the stands to be found in that city. In that year the cotton gin was introduced to Georgia and in the following year in Mississippi.

Professor Wailes in his history of Agriculture thus gives the facts as to the Mississippi pioneers in the adoption of Whitney's great invention: "In 1795, Daniel Clarke, living then near Fort Adams, in Wilkinson County, had one constructed almost entirely by a negro mechanic owned by him, chiefly from a rude drawing and an imperfect description obtained from a traveler who had seen Whitney's gin in Georgia.

"It is known that several gins were in operation in Adams County previous to the evacuation of the country by the Spaniards. Mr. Dunbar mentions being from home for the purpose of inspecting a cotton gin in September, 1795, and states that in 1797 cotton had become the 'universal crop' of the district of Natchez.

"In 1798, cotton was shipped from a gin of Thomas Wilkins, on Pine Ridge near Natchez. It was then put up in round bags. This, next to Clarke's gin on his plantation near Fort Adams, was probably the earliest construction, and must, at the time referred to, have been in operation about two years.

"In the then condition of the country, and in the absence of mechanical skill, the first machinery employed was, of course, rude and imperfect; and it is said that the first rags or saws manufactured were hammered out of hoe blades and had only two or three teeth to the inch. Well made and tempered saws were worth five dollars each, separate from the other machinery.

"David Greenleaf became one of the earliest, if not the first ginwright in the country, and was unquestionably the most skillful of his day. He settled here previous to 1795, and soon after was known to have seen and examined a model of the Whitney gin at the house of Philip Six near Selsertown. Mr. Greenleaf subsequently built a gin in the same neighborhood on his own account upon the land of Richard Curtiss. This was long afterward known as the public gin of Edmund Andrews and formed



one point on the boundary line between the counties of Adams and Jefferson.

"As an evidence of the skill of some of our early ginwrights, Mr. Dunbar may be quoted. Writing to a friend in May, 1799, he says: 'I have reason to think the new gin has been much more improved here than anywhere else. The latest and best gins cannot injure the cotton more than a pair of cards might do.'

"Eleazer Carver commenced the business of making cotton gins near the town of Washington, Mississippi Territory, in the year 1807. There were then no labor-saving machines in the country for making or preparing any parts of a gin. Sawmills had not been introduced to facilitate wood work, nor forges or foundries for the metallic parts of the gin. The gin saws were made either of inferior sheet iron, or forged from the bar by the hands of common blacksmiths who had no better implements for finishing them than cold-chisels and files; and the making of the other parts of the machine was attended by corresponding inconveniences for the lack of workshops, lathes and other suitable tools.

"To obviate some of these inconveniences, Mr. Carver erected a small sawmill about the year 1810, one of the first known to him in the country. The business of Mr. Carver in gin-building increasing, in order to have the benefit of other facilities he established himself in Bridgewater, Massachusetts, and has continued up to the present time (1854), either singly or in connection with other parties, to manufacture and supply gins very extensively to the cotton planters of the southwest.

"Some of the merchants of Natchez erected public gins in and near that city, and at Washington and other points, in which the seed cotton was received by weight and ginned for one-tenth, calculating it to yield only one-fourth of ginned cotton. Few planters were then so opulent as to raise cotton enough to give employment to a single gin, and those who were enabled to erect them received the crops of their less favored neighbors at the established rates. This was a profitable business, and was the foundation of the fortunes of some of the proprietors.

"The cotton culture received such an impulse from the introduction of these gins that they could not keep pace with the production. Some of them were kept running unceasingly for several years, cotton being brought to them continually from every quarter. It was frequently packed on horses in sacks from the Homochitto and other remote settlements, a distance of twenty

or thirty miles. The seed became a nuisance, and the gin holders were required to keep them inclosed to prevent the hogs of the neighborhood from feeding upon them, they being regarded as destructive to the hog.

"Attempts were made to get rid of the seed by burning in the heap. No suspicion of their value as an application to the land seems to have been entertained. The stalks, also, were universally pulled up and burned on the field.

"On the delivery of his crop at the gin, the planter received what was termed a cotton receipt. These receipts became literally the circulating medium of the country, protected by legislative enactment, and were recoverable with damages for non-delivery of the cotton after a period of forty days, if not otherwise stipulated. They were received by merchants in payments of accounts, or for the purchase of goods, and were also readily disposed of at the rate of five dollars per hundred pounds of seed cotton, thus relieving the planter of all further trouble and charge; the expense of packing, hauling, storing, shipping, etc., being borne by the purchaser."

#### THE BASIS OF MISSISSIPPI COTTON

Numerous varieties of the cotton plant have been cultivated in Mississippi, the most important being the Sea Island, the Upland, the Tennessee and the Mexican. The Sea Island, of course, has the long fine fibre, but being the most difficult to gather and the most expensive to prepare for the market, although it commanded a higher price than the other varieties, its restricted coast area, with the greater cost of its production, left little if any more profit to the seaboard planters than to those who cultivated the coarser varieties of shorter fibre. Finally, most of the distinct varieties of Mississippi cotton were displaced largely by the Mexican importation, with its vigorous growth and large boll. Although the staple was coarse, the seed was crossed with the upland variety and other fine and long staples; so that the Mexican cotton became the virtual basis of the typical Mississippi crop.

The story of the introduction of Mexican cotton to the planters of Mississippi is told by Professor Wailes. "The Mexican seed is believed to have been first introduced by the late Walter Burling, of Natchez. It is related by some of our early citizens, who were well acquainted with him and the facts, that when in the city of Mexico, where he was sent by General Wilkinson in

1806 on a mission connected with a threatened rupture between the two countries in relation to our western boundary, he dined at the viceroy's table and, in the course of conversation on the products of the country, requested permission to import some of the Mexican cotton seed—a request that was not granted on the ground that it was forbidden by the Spanish government. But the viceroy, over his wine, sportively accorded his free permission to take home with him as many Mexican dolls as he might fancy—a permission well understood and which, in the same vein, was as freely accepted. The stuffing of these dolls is understood to have been cotton seed.”

A serious disease with which the cotton plant is affected is caused by the inroads of a boll worm which inoculates the boll of the plant in its early stages and produces internal decay and an exterior blackened shell. The disease made its first appearance as early as 1810, and prevailed more or less for more than ten years, and occasionally to such an extent as almost to cause the abandonment of the cotton culture. The introduction of the Tennessee green-seed variety, which appeared to be almost exempt from the disease, warded off the trouble for many years; but it reappeared in 1852, and since then has been fought, more or less successfully, by scientists and the State department of agriculture. Of late years the boll weevil has been very destructive to the growth of cotton.

#### THE CULTIVATION OF CORN

As is well known, the different cultivated varieties of this standard Mississippi cereal have developed from the Indian corn or maize, which was being raised by the red men when Europeans first came to the country. The varieties which have proved best adapted to the soil and climate of the State are the Tuscarora, the gourd seed and the white and yellow flint. As a stock corn, the gourd has been generally cultivated; the white flint is a good bread corn and the Tuscarora is a mixture of both, being considered for general purposes the most valuable.

#### INAUGURATION OF SCIENTIFIC FARMING

Although cotton and corn are still the most valuable crops raised in Mississippi, diversity of production has been stressed by students of soils for the past sixty or seventy years. The legislature ordered the first geological and agricultural survey in 1850, but it was a decade before the close relation of the work





A PRODUCTIVE TOMATO FIELD, CRYSTAL SPRINGS.



HARVESTING CORN



to the progress of agriculture was generally recognized. It was chiefly through the insistence and scientific knowledge of Prof. Eugene W. Hilgard, fifteen or more years at the head of this work, that the practical bearing of soil analysis upon the raising of characteristic crops was demonstrated. Professor Hilgard started the movement of scientific agriculture in Mississippi by the publication of his report in 1860, about a year before the outbreak of the War for Southern Independence. He himself has given an interesting synopsis of it with enlightening comments on its preparation. "In this report," he says (*The Geological and Agricultural Survey of the State of Mississippi, Publications of the Mississippi Historical Society, Vol. III*), "I undertook to separate as far as possible, the purely scientific part from that bearing directly on practical points, in order to render the latter as accessible to unscientific readers as the nature of the case permitted; while, at the same time, giving scientific discussion full swing in its proper place.

"The volume is thus divided nearly evenly between a 'geological' and an 'agricultural' portion; the former giving under the special heading of 'useful materials' the technically important features of each formation after its geological characters have been discussed. In the agricultural portion, it seemed needful at the time to give, by way of introduction, a brief discussion of the principles of agricultural chemistry, then but little understood by the general public; and, accordingly, fifty pages are given to this subject, and are discussed with reference to the agricultural practice of the State.

"In the special or descriptive portion of the agricultural report, the State is divided into 'regions' characterized by more or less uniformity of soil and surface features; and each is considered in detail with respect to all natural features bearing on agricultural pursuits, special attention being given to the nature of the soils as shown by their vegetation and analysis. In the latter respect I departed pointedly from the then prevailing opinions, by which soil analysis was held to be practically useless.

"My exploration of the State had shown me such intimate connection between the natural vegetation and the varying chemical nature of the underlying strata that have contributed to soil formation, as to greatly encourage the belief that definite results could be eliminated from the discussion of a considerable number of analyses of soils carefully observed and classified with



respect both to their origin and their natural vegetation, and a comparison of these data with the results of cultivation; and that thus would become possible, after all, to do what Liebig originally expected could be done, viz., to predict measurably the behavior of soils in cultivation from their chemical composition.

"To what extent this expectation has been fulfilled is hardly apparent from the very limited number of analyses which my unaided work was able to furnish for the report of 1860. But the lights then obtained encouraged me to persevere in the same line of investigation, in the face of much adverse criticism, when wider opportunities presented themselves afterwards. By the aid of these, I think I may fairly claim that the right of soil analysis to be considered as an essential and often decisive factor in the *a priori* estimation of the cultural value of virgin soils has been well established, alongside of the limitations imposed by physical and climatic conditions and by previous intervention of culture.

"With the recognition of these facts, the importance of agricultural surveys to the population of especially the newer states and territories becomes sufficiently obvious to command at least the same attention as those investigations directed especially to the recognition of the geological and mineral resources of the same regions; and the 'classification of lands,' provided for under the law creating the United States Geological Survey, assumes a new and more pressing significance. Even apart from special investigations of soil composition, the right of the agricultural interests to at least a good, intelligent and intelligible description of the surface features of a region, given with respect to its agricultural capabilities and its attractions for settlers, can hardly be denied. With the additional possibilities opened by the intelligent application of soil investigation, there is no excuse for the neglect, sometimes almost absolute, with which this branch of the public survey has thus far been treated by those charged with their execution."

A striking illustration of the strong public sentiment which had been aroused in support of the agricultural survey as a practical assistance to agriculture is the action of the legislature of Mississippi in August, 1861, during the confusion and stress of the first shocks of the War for Southern Independence. Instead of withholding all appropriations for the survey, in that month an act was passed suspending the appropriation for geo-

logical purposes "until the close of the war and for twelve months thereafter; except the sum of \$1,250 per annum, which shall be applied to the payment of the salary of the State Geologist and the purchase of such chemicals as may be necessary to carry on the analyses of soils, minerals and mineral waters, and to enable him to preserve the apparatus, analyses and other property of the State connected with said survey."

Says Professor Hilgard: "This appropriation was actually maintained during the entire struggle of the Confederacy, and, so far as the vicissitudes of the war permitted, the chemical work (and even some field work) was continued by me during the same time. The scarcity of salt suggested the utilization of some of the saline waters and efflorescences so common in the southern part of the State, and some forty (unpublished) analyses of such saline mixtures are on record. I made an official report to Governor Pettus dated June 9, 1862. I also made a special exploration in the several limestone caves of the State with a view to discover nitrous earths; but from the fact that these caves are all traversed by lively streams, I found nowhere a sufficient accumulation of nitrates to render exploitation useful."

It was not until 1872 that the survey appropriation was withheld and the work peremptorily stopped. In the same year, however, the agricultural department of the University of Mississippi was organized, the Agricultural and Mechanical College was founded in 1878, experiment stations in different sections of the State were located under congressional acts, and the State Department of Agriculture and Commerce was established and developed. Thus the higher educational institutions of the State and the Commonwealth itself were in close coöperation with the national government to improve agricultural conditions by enlightening and assisting the farmers. Such individual organizations, also, as the State Grange, the Farmers' Alliance, the Mississippi Valley Cotton Planters' Association and the Southern Cotton Growers' Association, with their various local branches in Mississippi, worked continuously toward practical coöperation and interchange of views and methods founded on experience.

Individual, State and national agencies have operated in Mississippi to so advance the agricultural interests of the State that the value of all its farm property has increased from nearly \$80,000,000 in 1850 to nearly \$1,000,000,000 in 1924.

## AGRICULTURAL PROGRESS SINCE THE WAR FOR SOUTHERN INDEPENDENCE

The progress of agriculture in Mississippi since the War for Southern Independence and the induction of its former slaves into the ranks of individual workers has been entirely along the lines of thoughtful and scientific farming, with its necessary corollary of diversified crops. Previous to the war, the majority of the planters had been taught to believe that slaves could only cultivate cotton, corn or some other characteristic product of the South; consequently that such crops must be raised permanently.

As William Dunbar was the father of the early progressive movements in the agriculture of Mississippi, so Dr. Hilgard was behind those of a later period. For many years he was a prophet without honor in his own State. His theories advanced in his great report of 1860, and long before, were ignored or ridiculed, and, with the disturbances of the war and the transfer of his services to other States, his suggestions were crowded into the background. His report, in fact, was not bound and placed in circulation until after the war. After discussing the short-sighted evils of robbing the soil of its life-giving elements without thought of replenishing them, he said: "Even the present generation is rife with complaints about the exhaustion of the soils in a region which, thirty years ago, had but just received the first scratch of the plowshares. In some parts of the State, the deserted homesteads and fields of broom-sedge, lone groves of peach and China trees by the roadside, amid a young growth of forest trees, might well remind the traveler of the aspect of Europe after the Thirty Years' War.

"Even now the rich prairies, the garden spots of Mississippi, are giving out under the operation of the same pernicious system; lands which six years ago could have been bought at \$30 per acre are now offered at \$6. The capital of the agriculturist is the fertility of the soil, of which he ought to use the interest without seriously diminishing the capital."

Of rotation of crops Hilgard said: "In the south the one great object is, or has been, to raise the one staple, cotton. Of late years the disadvantages of importing all our provisions from other States having become too manifest, corn has been planted more plentifully. Field peas, oats, sweet potatoes and some wheat, completed the list of crops. There was no rotation attempted except between cotton and corn. Cotton, as a crop,



when nothing but the lint is actually exported, is one of the least exhausting crops known. The great remedy for the exhaustion of soil is to restore the seed and stalk to the soil. We cannot afford to feed cotton seed to our cattle, unless we keep them at home and manure the cotton fields. We cannot afford to sell our cotton seed to the oil manufacturer unless we take back at least the oil cake and, if possible, the hull also. Yet it was a common practice with the planters in the Mississippi bottom to dump the seed into the bayous."

A later authority, after the establishment of oil mills, says: "A ton of cottonseed meal is considered as valuable as at least three tons of the seed for fertilizing. If the farmers simply have the oil pressed out of their seed, the establishment of oil mills will increase their profits, but if they part with their meal and do not apply it as fertilizer, the mills will do a great harm rather than be a benefit."

After the war was over, slave labor liberated and the terrifying spectacle of Republican rule that had paralyzed the industries of the State, had become a thing of the past the State's leaders saw that the salvation of the Commonwealth depended on intelligent leadership in agricultural matters to meet the new conditions. As noted by L. Q. C. Lamar in the fall of 1870, during an address delivered before the Agricultural and Mechanical Association of Carroll and Choctaw Counties, northern Mississippi—the emancipation of the slaves had revolutionized Southern farming. It had converted what before was capital into a never-failing and clamorous claimant for profits. The planter must therefore capitalize his own manhood and intelligence. This he could do in three principal ways: By the diversification and rotation of crops, by the use of labor-saving machinery, and by the higher cultivation of a few acres. By diversifying crops a most appalling waste of values would be prevented.

In 1870, Governor Alcorn made an investigation of six leading counties of the State, and found that there was a decrease in the cotton production of 63 per cent, as compared with the crop of 1860, a similar reduction in corn and swine and 70 per cent in the value of lands. But the basis of wealth remained, and the restoration to be effected was mainly the "establishment of order and the elevation of labor."

On the face of it, a comparison of the per capita wealth of Mississippi in 1870 with that of 1860 was appalling. In the year

before that war the wealth of the State per capita placed her eighth in the Union and in 1870 it was forty-sixth. Of all the political divisions in the United States, only one of the Territories reported a lower per capita wealth. One of the factors in the change was the transfer of the negro population from the category of "property" to that of persons listed by the enumerators in estimating the per capita wealth.

Various forces operated to maintain the standing of cotton as the agricultural monopolist of Mississippi, even after the great body of negroes joined the ranks of independent laborers. Their experience in the cotton fields and adaptability to the climate fixed the belief in the minds of most of the planters that the negro only could raise their staple crop. How fallacious this belief was has since been demonstrated. But even as a freeman, the negro was in constant demand in the cotton fields.

With the prevailing high prices for cotton which the planter realized for years after the war, everything else was neglected for that crop. The credit system which the State put in force also was a constant stimulant to the continued production of cotton. It was certainly a great temptation to cultivate a crop upon which the planter could borrow money, or obtain store credit, before the seed had even been sown.

Under such conditions, the farmers' smokehouse, corncrib, haystack and almost his vegetable garden, were in the northwest. The profits of manufacturing the cotton were realized in the east or in Europe, and the planter mortgaged his crops in advance to the middleman to pay living expenses. With greater cotton crops, the price declined; the soil became impoverished; the burdens of debts increased; but the cotton planters persevered in their short-sighted policy, hoping each year for better prices. In the meantime, they were paying 89c to \$1 a bushel for corn; also buying bacon and hay; paying altogether unnatural prices under an unnatural system. In 1883 it was estimated that it would require about one-fifth of the entire cotton crop to cancel the agricultural liens on record.

In spite of the overwhelming importance attached to cotton culture, other lines of agriculture had been advanced in the experimental stages. Bermuda grass and Japanese clover had been introduced for winter feed, and some of the white farmers were raising it to a considerable extent. To the negro, the idea of raising grass was ridiculous, as he had been trained all his life to exterminate it. In the late '70s and the early '80s, Mississippi



GREAT FORAGE PLANT OF MISSISSIPPI. LЕSPЕDEZА, OR JАPANESE CLOVER





farmers had made considerable progress in cultivating forage plants, both the imported varieties and the native grasses.

This fact was so evident that a visitor to the New Orleans Exposition of 1885 is found writing as follows: "Mississippi's splendid exhibit of hay, the largest, the most comprehensive of the exposition, was a revelation to visitors of the north and west, as well as to thousands of our own people. The specimens presented consisted of fifty-two commercial bales, including timothy, Japanese clover, water grass, wild millet, white clover, red clover, burr clover, crab-grass, boar grass, Bermuda grass, chicken corn, red top, pea vine, milo, maize, velvet grass, rice straw and sassafras, all of the best quality." The finest clover came from the Mississippi bottoms of Washington County. Fine timothy hay exhibits are mentioned as coming from Capt. J. W. Howard's 1,100-acre "grass farm" in Monroe County and from Dunbar Hunt's Mississippi River farm in Jefferson County.

It is said that a Mr. Cassel, of Canton, Madison County, commenced the cultivation of fruit on such a scale as to be called the "pioneer horticulturist" of the State, and that in 1872 strawberry culture was conducted extensively by the McKay brothers, of Madison Station. Truck farming was begun in Covich County in 1874. The growing of fruit in the neighborhood of Crystal Springs, in that county, assumed such dimensions that a convention of horticulturists and railroad officials was held at that place for mutual benefit.

#### THE DECADE 1900-1910

Thus the main steps have been described in the establishment and development of agriculture by which it has reached its present status. Within the past twenty years the value of all farm properties has increased more than fourfold.

Between 1900 and 1910 there was an increase of 53,579, or 24.3 per cent, in the number of farms in Mississippi, as compared with an increase of 15.8 per cent in the population. On account of the greater relative increase in the number of farms than in the farm acreage, the average size of farms, which was 82.6 acres in 1900, decreased to 67.6 acres in 1910.

The total value of farm property, which includes that of land, buildings, implements and machinery, was \$426,314,624 in 1910, indicating an increase of 108.8 per cent since 1900. The average value of a farm, including its equipment, was \$1,554 in 1910, an increase of 68 per cent as compared with 1900. During the

decade the average value of land per acre increased \$7.39, or more than doubled.

#### STATISTICAL SURVEY, 1850-1920

Individual, State and national agencies, with the personal co-operation of the farmers, have operated in Mississippi to so advance the agricultural interests of the State that the value of all its farm property has increased from nearly \$80,000,000 in 1850 to nearly \$1,000,000,000 in 1924. The grand statistical survey, extracted from the Federal census, shows the number of farms, by decades, the increase (in acres) of improved land and the total value of all farm property—including land and buildings, implements and machinery and live stock.

Year	No. Farms	Acres Improved	Value Farm
		Land	Property
1850 -----	33,960	3,444,458	\$ 79,905,223
1860 -----	42,840	5,065,755	241,478,571
1870 -----	68,023	4,209,146	92,890,758
1880 -----	101,772	5,216,937	122,016,268
1890 -----	144,318	6,849,390	167,328,457
1900 -----	220,803	7,594,428	204,221,027
1910 -----	274,382	9,008,310	426,314,634
1920 -----	272,101	9,325,677	964,751,855

The three classes into which farm property is divided are thus valued for the same decadal years:

Year	Land and	Implements,	Live Stock
	Buildings	Machinery	
1850 -----	\$ 54,738,634	\$ 5,762,927	\$ 19,403,662
1860 -----	190,760,367	8,726,512	41,891,692
1870 -----	65,373,261	3,565,307	23,952,190
1880 -----	92,844,915	4,885,636	24,285,717
1890 -----	127,423,157	5,968,865	33,936,435
1900 -----	152,007,000	9,556,805	42,657,222
1910 -----	334,162,289	16,905,312	75,247,033
1920 -----	789,896,778	39,881,256	134,973,821

#### EXPLANATION OF CENSUS TERMS

In order to extract definite information from the census figures it is necessary to understand the significance of the terms used. For census purposes a "farm" is all the land which is directly conducted by one person, either by his own labor alone or with



the assistance of members of his household or hired employes. A farm may consist of a single tract of land or of a number of separate and distinct tracts held under different tenures. When a landowner has one or more tenants, renters, croppers or managers, the land operated by each is considered a farm. Enumerators were instructed to report as a farm any tract of three or more acres used for agricultural purposes, or any tract of less than three acres which produced at least \$250 worth of farm products in 1919, or required for its agricultural operations the continuous services of at least one person.

The term "agricultural operations" covers the work of growing crops, producing other agricultural products, and raising domestic animals, poultry and bees.

Farm land is divided into (1) improved, (2) woodland and (3) all other unimproved land. Improved includes all land regularly tilled or mowed, land in pasture which has been cleared or tilled, land lying fallow, land in gardens, orchards, vineyards and nurseries, and land occupied by farm buildings. Woodland includes all land covered with natural or planted forest trees which produce, or later may produce, firewood or other forest products. All other unimproved land includes brush land, rough or stony land, swamp land, and any other land which is not improved or in forest.

#### ACREAGE, PRODUCTION AND VALUE OF THE LEADING CROPS

Although there is more diversity in the agricultural products of Mississippi now than even twenty years ago, the great crops of the State still are cotton, corn and forage. The comparative acreage devoted to each from 1879 to 1919, inclusive, was as follows:

Crop	1879	1889	1899	1909	1919
Cotton ----	2,106,215	2,883,278	2,897,920	3,400,210	2,948,387
Corn -----	1,570,550	1,706,352	2,276,313	2,172,612	2,657,009
Forage ----	9,319	66,159	99,261	231,056	483,544

In 1909 and 1919 a most detailed report was taken of the Mississippi crops, including the cereals and all other grains, vegetables, fruits and nuts. The quantity produced, with value, of the three leading crops, for these years was as follows:

Cotton—Production 1909, 1,127,156 bales, value \$83,148,805; production 1919, 957,527 bales, value \$183,845,184.

Corn—Production 1909, 28,428,667 bu., value \$26,030,376; production 1919, 38,095,228 bu., value \$70,476,177.

Forage—Production 1909, 284,337 tons, value \$3,410,894; production 1919, 585,254 tons, value \$14,744,951.

Of the forage plants, clover and alfalfa produced crops, in 1919, valued at nearly \$6,000,000.

Truck gardening, or the raising of vegetables, has developed wonderfully in Mississippi within the past ten or fifteen years. The cultivation of sweet potatoes and yams has especially grown into a profitable industry. The total value of all the vegetable products increased from \$9,483,576, in 1909, to \$26,711,190, in 1919. The progress of vegetable raising is seen to be more pronounced when it is stated that the figures for 1919 represent vegetables raised for sale only. Fruits and nuts also constitute quite valuable crops, having increased in value from \$1,686,923 in 1909 to \$2,911,066 in 1919.

#### THE FARMERS, WHITE AND NEGRO

The census gives an instructive idea of the comparative status of the farmers of Mississippi, by race and tenure. It appears that in 1910 the farmers of Mississippi numbered 274,382 and in 1920, 272,101. The division by color was, in 1910, whites 109,645 against 164,737 negroes, and in 1920, 110,882, as compared with 161,219 negro farmers.

The story of their comparative advancement and standing is told by the classification which illustrates the nature of their land holdings. The figures indicate that the ownership of the farms is largely in the whites, and that the bulk of the tenants are negroes. In 1910, the farmers of Mississippi comprised 67,040 white owners and only 25,026 negro; in 1920, the negro owners had decreased to 23,179, while the white farmers had increased to 68,131. The white managers numbered 719 in 1910 and 797 in 1920, as against 106 and 192 among the negro farmers for the same years. A comparison of the tenantry for these years is even more enlightening. It shows that while the number of farm tenants decreased in almost the same proportion as the total number of negro farmers decreased for the same period, the white tenantry remained virtually stationary. In 1920, the white tenants still numbered a little more than one-quarter of the negroes; the figures were white tenants, 41,954, and negro, 137,848.

It may be of interest to know that women have engaged to some extent in Mississippi agriculture. There were 5,607 female owners of farms in 1920, 16 who acted as managers and 13,309 who were classed as tenants.

Two other instructive items. While labor on Mississippi farms has remained nearly constant in remuneration, at about

\$7,000,000, the farmers have added to their expenditures on the item of fertilizers. In 1909, \$2,703,271 was spent on this account, and in 1919, \$4,288,165.

#### ARTIFICIAL DRAINAGE

It was not until the levee system of Mississippi had been reconstructed upon the ruins produced by the War for Southern Independence that attention was called to the necessity of draining the lands thus protected from overflow and bringing out their full productiveness. Sometimes the excess of water detrimental to cultivation is drawn off by underground conduits, pipes or tiles, and at other times, when the conditions are different, by trenches in the surface of the ground.

Drainage enterprises, aside from levee districts, comprise public corporations and local improvement districts formed under State laws, commercial enterprises drainage swamp or overflowed land for sale, other organizations which may be engaged in extensive land drainage work, and also tracts of 500 acres or more drained by individual owners.

Drainage on farms may be either inside or outside an organized enterprise, and the drains that each individual owner installs upon his own farm may be supplemental or entirely independent of the works installed by an enterprise. Therefore the figures and facts relating to these classes of drainage are given separately.

#### DRAINAGE ENTERPRISES

Operating enterprises are those that had completed their drainage works, or at least begun actual construction, on or before January 1, 1920. Those authorized but not under construction are "non-operating."

Practically all the drainage enterprises in Mississippi are in the northern half of the State, and about three-fourths of the land covered by them is situated in ten counties near the Mississippi River. For both operating and non-operating enterprises, approximately 85 per cent of the average is drained into the Yazoo River basin.

The drainage enterprises established or projected in the region between the Yazoo and the Mississippi rivers are principally for the reclamation of level swamp areas. This region is of alluvial formation and was subject to inundation by overflow from the Mississippi until the construction of the levee system. Storm water from the higher rolling land on the east also overflowed



parts of the delta land. The characteristic high banks of the natural watercourses greatly interfere with the drainage of the surface water into the channels that exist. In the counties east of Yazoo River, the drainage problem is one of relieving the bottom land along the streams from overflow by floods of short duration.

The enterprises in Mississippi which are in operation drain 1,601,444 acres of land, of which area 1,355,499 acres are included in the Yazoo River basin. Of the non-operating enterprises (covering 277,557 acres), the Yazoo River basin comprises an area of 235,447 acres. Smaller drainage areas, covered both by active and authorized enterprises, are in the basins of the Tombigbee, Mississippi, Pearl and Pascagoula rivers, and projects are under way to drain various tracts of land along the gulf coast.

In all the organized enterprises throughout the State, a capital of \$7,192,907 has been invested, of which over \$7,000,000 has gone into those in operation or under partial construction. The predominance of the Yazoo River basin is again demonstrated by the census figures which show an investment of nearly \$5,700,000 in operating enterprises for that section of the State.

#### DRAINAGE ON FARMS

The census figures for 1920 indicating the status of drainage on farms, conducted largely as individual enterprises, show that a trifle more than one-half of the drainage conducted throughout the State is of this nature. When the term is used, "farm acreage provided with drainage," it is the indicated area actually benefited or made of more value for agricultural purposes, by artificial drainage, but does not include land on which only temporary work has been done, such as bedding the fields or laying out dead furrows to hasten the surface flow.

The "area needing drainage in farms" indicates the additional land not suitable for crops which could be available for cultivation (1) by drainage only—which is the acreage needing no clearing, or which is covered with grass, weeds or other natural growth—and (2) by drainage and clearing—which is the acreage covered with trees, stumps, or perennial woody shrubs.

With these explanations, it is instructive to know that of the improved land in Mississippi farms amounting to 9,325,677 acres, an area of 825,878 acres has been provided with drainage, and that an acreage of 1,455,534 is in need of it.



MISSISSIPPI PECAN GROVE



ALFALFA FIELD IN NOXUBEE COUNTY, NORTHEAST MISSISSIPPI  
Six cuttings to the acre with an average yield of above five tons





## DRAINAGE LEGISLATION

The first drainage law of Mississippi was passed in 1886 and was applicable only to Lee County, authorizing the supervisors to drain swamp and overflowed land upon petition from the owners of a majority of the acreage. The law of February, 1898, was of a general nature. It authorized the issue of bonds for reclamation work, upon petition from landowners, by counties having authority to levy taxes on swamp and overflowed land. An act of March 6, 1900, applicable to all counties, was similar to the swamp land district act of 1902, which repealed the measures both of 1900 and 1898.

Swamp land districts for the reclamation of wet or overflowed land are formed in accordance with the act of February 19, 1902, which is now a part of the Mississippi Code of 1906. A petition for the establishment of a swamp land district, signed by a majority of the resident landowners possessing at least one-third of the land to be drained, is filed with the Board of Supervisors of the county in which the proposed district is to be situated. When a sufficient fund has been collected from a special tax not exceeding fifty cents per acre in any year, the commissioners (named in the original petition) let the contracts for constructing the drains. Upon petition of one-third of the landowners, the county supervisors may issue bonds in anticipation of the tax levy.

Several acts were passed by the legislature in 1912 for the establishment of drainage districts. They were to be established by the county boards of supervisors upon petition of ten per cent of the landowners in the proposed districts. The board appointed three commissioners, who might also be selected by a majority of the landowners; the commissioners made the preliminary examination of the project, the financial steps to be approved by the Board of Supervisors. For a district in more than one county proceedings were taken before the chancery court instead of the Board of Supervisors.

The cost of any proposed enterprise is apportioned against the tracts of land in proportion to benefits. Damages and benefits are assessed by the district commissioners and confirmed by the county drainage commissioners, subject to appeal to the chancery court. Rights-of-way may be obtained by proceedings before the courts of eminent domain. Under the provisions of an act passed in March, 1918, a private drain may be constructed across land of an objecting owner, if necessary, by petition to the county supervisors and payment of damages assessed.

The statutes provide for the maintenance of the improvement works of all the public drainage enterprises in Mississippi. The county supervisors are charged with protecting and keeping in repair the drainage works of the swamp land districts. The commissioners of drainage districts established under the laws of 1912 are authorized to borrow money for maintenance of the drainage works, payment to be made from taxes levied against the districts by county supervisors. The district drainage commissioners may, with the approval of the county board of drainage commissioners, do anything necessary for repairing and maintaining the works of the district, and the county supervisors levy taxes against the districts each year, if requested by the drainage commissioners, to pay for the maintenance work. The county board of drainage commissioners supervises the maintenance of the districts in case there are no district drainage commissioners.

A description of the drainage work projected and accomplished under both corporate and private management, with a statement of the laws which have inaugurated and regulated it, has occupied no more space in this narrative than its importance warrants. The drainage, reclamation and improvement of the rich bottom lands of Mississippi means an abounding success to all the agricultural activities of the State. The continued development not only of her historic crops of cotton and corn, but the splendid future of southern vegetables, forage produce and live stock growth, both large and small, are enwrapped with the steady and wise progress of the drainage work conducted in the rich lowland districts of the State.

#### LIVE STOCK IN MISSISSIPPI

It is impossible to closely compare the condition of Mississippi live stock in 1910 with that of 1920. The census year 1910 brings the figures up to January 1st of that year and that of 1920 is of April 15th. Since a great number of domestic animals are born between January 1st and April 15th and, on the other hand, a considerable number of older animals are slaughtered or die during the same period, the numbers of the different classes of animals for the two censuses are not fully comparable.

Furthermore, the classifications of live stock differ somewhat in the two censuses. A case in point. The 1910 census called for "cows and heifers kept for milk" and "cows and heifers not kept for milk." The instructions to enumerators read: "Report as cows kept for milk those whose milk is used in some form for

human food. Cows milked for three months during the year should be reported as 'kept for milk,' although a part of the year they run with their calves."

In 1920 the census called for "dairy cattle" and "beef cattle." Dairy cattle were defined as those "kept mainly for milk production," and the following instructions were given enumerators: "Classify all cattle as beef cattle or dairy cattle according to the principal purpose for which they are kept."

In Mississippi, the number of dairy cows reported for January 1, 1920, was 530,274, as compared with 429,587 "cows kept for milk" reported for January 1, 1910. The number of beef cattle reported on the same date in 1920 was 261,682 as compared with 138,930 "cows not kept for milk." The increase in the number of beef cows would have been much smaller except for the change in classification mentioned, and the increase in dairy cows somewhat larger.

Horses were reported by 128,650 farms in Mississippi in 1910, mules by 147,852 farms, cattle by 195,338, sheep by 5,727, and swine by 193,529. In comparing these figures with those of 1920, allowance should be made for the fact that the total number of farms in Mississippi decreased from 274,382 in 1910 to 272,101 in 1920.

The number and value of domestic animals on and outside of Mississippi farms in 1920 was as follows:

Kind	Number on farms	Not on farms	Value farm animals
Horses -----	214,852	15,657	\$22,921,665
Mules -----	308,216	14,362	49,298,584
Asses -----	1,301	181	220,093
Beef Cattle ---	461,241	17,614	13,759,265
Dairy Cattle --	789,238	52,489	26,190,875
Sheep -----	164,440	1,715	877,705
Goats -----	113,277	3,372	291,225
Swine -----	1,373,311	70,826	14,703,650
<hr/>			
Total ----	3,425,876	176,216	\$128,263,062

From the foregoing tables it will be seen that the total numbers of domestic animals in Mississippi, whether on farms or in other inclosures, was 3,602,092 in 1920. In order to reach the total value of all the live stock in Mississippi, \$6,465,450 must be added to the "value of farm animals", as representing the poultry of all kinds, and \$245,309, the hives of bees. The grand total of the live stock valuation is therefore \$134,973,820.



## LIVE STOCK PRODUCTS AND SALES

The foregoing statements representing the intrinsic value of the live stock of the State fall far short of telling the story of the importance of this source of wealth to the prosperity and progress of Mississippi. In 1919, dairy and poultry products and, in a minor degree, those from sheep and goats, brought into the coffers of the farmers more than \$18,000,000. The figures also show that in proportion to the money invested none of the agricultural industries is more profitable than poultry raising; as in 1919 the value of eggs produced was nearly fifty per cent more than the value of the poultry itself, and the actual sales for the market amounted to more than fifty per cent of the value of the poultry.

The sum of \$11,772,201 represents the value of butter and cheese made, and milk, cream and butter fat sold in 1919, but excludes the milk and cream consumed on the farm where produced. This amount is considered as the total farm value of dairy products. In 1909 the total value was \$6,033,465. By far the largest source of income was butter, which realized \$8,757,538 in 1919 as against \$5,571,011 in 1909. The milk sold brought \$1,434,457 in 1919 as compared with \$429,816 in 1909.

For the year 1919, the 6,000,000 or more Mississippi chickens produced eggs valued at more than \$9,000,000, and of that sum the sales reported amounted to \$3,417,000. The figures for 1909 were: Eggs produced valued at \$3,657,000; sold, \$1,007,110. Chickens sold, \$653,000.

The honey produced in 1919 was valued at \$160,963 and in 1909 at \$60,972; the wax at \$6,871 and \$3,890, respectively.

The total production of wool was valued at \$253,000 in 1919 and at \$122,096 in 1909. A small quantity of mohair was produced from goats; valued at \$356 in 1909 and \$864 in 1919.

Consequently, the grand total of all the live stock products of Mississippi for 1919 was more than \$22,160,000. As the value of all its live stock was over \$134,900,000, it is evident that this branch of agriculture represents a yearly working fund of more than \$157,000,000.

## INDUSTRIAL MISSISSIPPI, 1799-1900

In reviewing the twelfth census, as it related to manufacturing in Mississippi, Dr. A. M. Muckenfuss, of Millsaps College, collected much enlightening information which was published in

connection with the dry tables of the Federal enumerators. From his paper, published in Volume VI of the "Publications of the Mississippi Historical Society," the following paragraphs are abridged.

As a State Mississippi is older than Maine, Missouri, Illinois or Michigan. The first settlers upon the coast were not good colonizers and the colonies were not of strong growths. Not until it came under the rule of the English did it show marked characteristics of permanency. The census report of 1812 tells of 1,330 looms, 22 cotton and woolen factories, 10 tanneries and six distilleries. The West Feliciana railroad, incorporated in 1831 and constructed soon afterward with narrow gauge, is claimed to have been the third railway operated in the United States. No better industrial showing could be expected of a pastoral community.

But tares had been sown with the seed. At the period of the opening of the Chickasaw Cession to settlement, it is conceded that no land sales presented a higher degree of excitement or more gigantic schemes of speculation. No State plunged more boldly into the corrupt banking systems of the times and none suffered more disastrous consequences. The result was the financial panic of 1837, repudiation of bonds in 1842 and industrial collapse.

In 1849, in spite of the large number of railroads that had been chartered, there were only two short lines constructed, hardly aggregating fifty miles. The census of 1850 gives 3,154 employed in manufactures as against 4,150 in 1840. By 1860, however, the tide had begun to rise again. The State was in a progressive industrial condition at the outbreak of the War for Southern Independence. The number employed in manufactures had increased to 4,775. There were 8 textile factories and 227 lumber mills.

The stagnation of the period from 1860 to 1880 is well known. In comparing 1870 with 1860, Governor Alcorn stated that there had been a loss of 62 per cent of home manufacturers. In 1871 the Mississippi Cotton Mills were established, a plant that developed into what was claimed in 1892 to be the largest industry of the kind in the South. The period 1880-90 was marked by great efforts to attract manufacturers. In 1882 the legislature passed an act exempting machinery of factories from taxation for ten years. The State led the Union at the New Orleans Exposition in its exhibit of woods. There were four new cotton mills according to the census of 1880 and one in 1890. The enumeration

for the latter year gives three fertilizer factories, all new, an increase of five cotton oil mills and 13 turpentine stills. The value of manufactured products was doubled from 1880 to 1886.

In 1860, the eight leading industries of Mississippi were blacksmithing, carriages, cotton gins, cotton goods, flour and meal, leather, sawed lumber and machinery. In 1880 they were brick and tile, carriages and wagons, cotton goods, flouring and grist mill products, foundry and machine shops, sawed lumber, cotton seed oil and cake, and woolen goods. The capital invested in them rises from \$9,794,213 in 1890 to \$29,219,084 in 1900. Lumbering easily retained (1900) its place as the leading industry of the State, the capital invested in it being in fact almost as much as that of the other seven combined.

If cotton ginning, where the statistics of 1890 evidently are limited to public gins, is excepted, planing mills showed the most rapid increase in capital during the next ten years, followed closely by the turpentine stills. The cottonseed oil mills rose from third place in 1890 to second, in 1900. The others have maintained their progress, with the exception of flouring and gristmill products.

The biggest asset nature provides the manufacturer with in Mississippi is, of course, lumber. In 1840 it was estimated that the State contained 3,500,000 acres of timber in the Yazoo delta, including the largest forest of sweet gum in the world. There were at that time about 20,000,000,000 feet of long-leaf and 13,000,000,000 feet of short-leaf pine. The amount of cypress, red gum and hard woods in general was estimated to be nearly equal to the pine. In the aggregate, no larger per centage of this timber was cut away during the succeeding sixty years. The State is fortunate in having to a large extent reserved the exploitation of her forests for the more remunerative period of the present. There were 227 sawmills and one planing mill in 1860, and 295 and six respectively in 1880. During the twenty years following 1880, the rates of increase were 186.1 and 466.6 per cent. The fact that planing mills showed such a rapid development indicates that the lumber industry in Mississippi had passed out of its initial stage and that thereafter the ideal was to be the finished product.

The first railroad shops in the State were those of the West Feliciana Railroad at Woodville. The second probably were at Lake, destroyed in 1864 and subsequently removed to Meridian.





MISSISSIPPI LONG-LEAF PINES



MISSISSIPPI FOREST OF LONG-LEAF PINE



The largest and most complete in 1900 were at McComb City, on the Illinois Central.

William Dunbar was the originator of the cotton oil industry in Mississippi. In his *Memoirs of Mississippi*, Claiborne says: "Cotton was at first put up in long bags, as is still practiced with Sea Island cotton. The rude wooden box or press, worked by levers, was next employed. The first screw press was made in Philadelphia for Sir William Dunbar, in 1801, after a model sent by him to John Ross. Its cost was over \$1,000. On its receipt he wrote to his correspondent: 'I shall endeavor to indemnify myself for the cost by making cotton seed oil. It will probably be of a grade between the drying and fat oils, resembling that made from linseed in color and tenacity, but less drying. Where shall a market be found for such an oil?'"

"This," continues Claiborne, "is the first suggestion of that product which has now become a great article of commerce."

The cotton oil industry was permanently established in Mississippi during the '60s, there being four mills in 1870. From 1890 to 1900 it increased more than 215 per cent, and there were in 1900 two oil refineries, at Jackson and Meridian. Greenville had the largest number of oil mills and Meridian the largest single establishment.

The manufacture of cotton goods has had a varied history in Mississippi, as in other Southern States. Starting with numerous small mills—by 1840 there were 53—operated largely with slave labor, the industry was annihilated by the War for Southern Independence. Perhaps the largest and most complete establishments in those days were the Pearl River mills at Jackson and the Edward McGehee mill at Woodville, both destroyed by the Federal army. Since 1865 the industry, starting anew, has steadily advanced.

In 1860, there was only one turpentine still in the state; in 1880, 11; 1890, 24, and in 1900, 145. It is thus seen that this is strictly one of the State's post-bellum industries.

On account of the supremacy of the lumber and timber manufactures, in 1900, only a small percentage of the industrial establishments of the State were located within the limits of the eleven cities and towns then listed as industrial centers. The urban manufactures, as they were termed, constituted 11.2 per cent of the establishments in the State, 22.3 per cent of the capital, 24.2 per cent of the wage earners, 29.2 per cent of the wages and 28.3 per cent of the products.



Vicksburg and Meridian had already exchanged positions, the latter having become the largest manufacturing center in the State. The latter city, which was a junction point whose very name was in dispute up to 1854, which remained a village until 1866, has since that year made the most rapid progress of any city in the State.

Vicksburg in 1900 the largest city in the State, but third in number of manufactories and capital invested, has had a checkered career. Founded in 1822, it had become in 1860 a prosperous town with such industries as saw mills, foundries, soap and wagon factories. After the siege came the disastrous fire of 1866, the cut-off by the river in 1876, a decimating scourge of fever in 1878 and another large fire in 1883. Its citizens had lost fully a million dollars in the collapse of the Mississippi banks. In the light of these facts should be viewed its showing in 1900 of \$1,360,890 invested in manufactures with an output valued at \$1,871,843, the second largest in the State.

Natchez is, of course, the oldest manufacturing center in Mississippi, as well as one of the oldest in the South. In 1720, Natchez possessed a gristmill, a forge and a machine shop. But sixteen years after the massacre at Fort Rosalie, in 1745, there were only eight white persons living in the place. In 1812 it had 17 manufacturing establishments, with a population of 1,511. The first great enterprise was the Natchez Cotton Mill, 300 looms, followed soon by the somewhat smaller Rosalie Mill.

In proportion to capital invested, Jackson in 1900 had the largest manufacturing output in the State. It suffered a slight check in its output for a few years, but its present position as the leading railroad center in the State has had a signal effect upon its rapid progress as a manufacturing center.

Though still not as well developed in manufacturing enterprises, Mississippi is fortunate in its wealth of raw material. The cotton and cotton seed, the pine and hard woods, must be worked up into the highest grade of manufactured product and this can be most economically done at home.

#### INDUSTRIAL PROGRESS FOR TWENTY YEARS

The following table gives a comparison of the manufacturing industries of Mississippi for the three decadal years 1899, 1909 and 1919, and indicates the industrial progress of the State for twenty years:

Items	1899	1909	1919
Capital .....	\$22,712,186	\$72,393,485	\$154,117,337
No. Establishments --	1,294	2,598	2,455
Persons Employed ---	-----	56,761	64,452
Salaries .....	1,092,937	3,653,644	7,926,819
Wages .....	7,909,607	18,767,723	51,255,716
Cost of Materials ----	-----	36,925,582	96,677,871
Value of Products----	33,718,517	80,555,410	197,746,987

A fair estimate of the comparative importance of the manufactures is not made by a consideration of either the capital invested, or the value of products. The best measure of the importance of an industry, as defined by the census experts, "is the value created by the manufacturing operations carried on within the industry. This value is calculated by deducting the cost of the materials from the value of the products. The figure thus obtained is termed in the census reports 'value added by manufacture'."

As elsewhere defined, the "value of products" represents "the selling value or price at the factory of all products manufactured during the year, which may differ from the value of the products sold."

Consequently, under the authority of the Federal census, the comparative importance of Mississippi's manufacturing industries, in 1919, is thus shown; the industries selected are those each of which added more than one per cent to the total manufacturing increase of the industrial products:

Kind of Manufacture	Value Added	Per Cent Distributed
Lumber and Timber.....	\$61,063,000	60.4
Cottonseed products .....	5,461,000	5.4
Railroad products .....	6,167,000	6.1
Turpentine and resin.....	4,257,000	4.2
Cotton goods .....	3,093,000	3.1
Planing mill products.....	2,445,000	2.4
Mineral waters .....	1,624,000	1.6

The minor lines of manufactures, mentioned in the order of their importance, are fertilizers, ice, foundry and machine shop products, bakery goods, food preparations and flour mill and grist mill products. The value and percentages of these smaller manufactures added to the leading industries made a total of \$101,069,000 increase to the industrial products of Mississippi as a re-

sult of the processes of manufacture, and the remainder of the 100 per cent of its distributed fabrications.

For a number of years, Mississippi has been one of the leading lumber-producing states of the Union, ranking fourth in 1919, and third in 1909.

Mississippi ranked sixth among the states in cottonseed products manufactured. While there has been an increase in the total value of products, there has been an actual decrease in the quantity of seed handled, the amount in 1919 being less than in 1914 and 1909.

The census presents a table giving statistical details as to materials and products of the cotton-goods industry in Mississippi in 1909, 1914 and 1919. The noteworthy fact to be drawn from these figures is that the mills in the State largely produce their own yarn, raw cotton forming 87.2 per cent of the total cost of all materials in 1919.

The manufactures of Mississippi are quite widely distributed, as is evident from the reports of value of products and value added by manufacture from the chief industrial centers of the State. The statement follows:

Name of City	Value of Products	Value Added
Laurel -----	\$ 8,182,357	\$4,835,901
Meridian -----	9,589,986	3,788,166
Jackson -----	11,401,869	3,117,000
Vicksburg -----	4,366,392	2,593,163
Hattiesburg -----	4,533,382	2,468,423
Greenville -----	4,419,662	1,888,351
Natchez -----	2,717,187	1,143,981
Biloxi -----	1,941,629	807,358
Columbus -----	2,150,568	730,710

#### REFERENCES

- Encyclopedia of Mississippi History*, 1907.  
*Mississippi Official and Statistical Registers*, 1917 and 1920-24.  
*Census Reports of 1920*.  
*Agriculture and Geology of Mississippi*, Hilgard, 1860.  
*Papers of William Dunbar, 1780-1810*.  
*Report on the Agriculture and Geology of Mississippi*, Wailes, 1854.  
*Publications of the Mississippi Historical Society, Vol. III*.



## CHAPTER XXXVIII

### TRANSPORTATION IN MISSISSIPPI

MISSISSIPPI RIVER TRAVEL—STEAMING UP THE MISSISSIPPI—FIRST WESTERN PASSENGER STEAMER—RAILROAD PIONEERING IN MISSISSIPPI—LONGEST CHARTERED RAILROAD IN THE UNITED STATES—GREAT RAILROAD DEVELOPMENT SINCE THE '80s—THE ILLINOIS CENTRAL SYSTEM—YAZOO AND MISSISSIPPI VALLEY RAILROAD COMPANY—THE SOUTHERN RAILWAY SYSTEM—THE MOBILE AND OHIO RAILROAD COMPANY—GULF, MOBILE AND NORTHERN RAILROAD—KANSAS CITY, MEMPHIS AND BIRMINGHAM RAILROAD—THE ALABAMA AND VICKSBURG RAILWAY COMPANY—GULF AND SHIP ISLAND RAILROAD COMPANY—THE MISSISSIPPI CENTRAL RAILROAD—THE LOUISVILLE AND NASHVILLE SYSTEM IN MISSISSIPPI—THE NEW ORLEANS GREAT NORTHERN—MINOR LINES—THE HIGHWAYS OF THE STATE—WHY THE DEPARTMENT WAS CREATED—THE AVAILABLE FUNDS—MISSISSIPPI'S HIGHWAY SYSTEM.

Mississippi was always intermediate territory between the water commerce which passed down the Ohio and Mississippi rivers to New Orleans. The products of the middle Mississippi Valley were first gathered in bulk at Louisville, and when the cotton fields of the State of Mississippi commenced to yield commercial crops, Natchez especially became the leading point for the shipment of cotton to New Orleans. But the navigation of the great river which swept along its western borders and of the interior streams which fed the volume and the commerce of the Father of Waters, possessed no distinctive features as applied to this section of the Mississippi basin; and any general statement made regarding the features of river craft and river men, from the time of Catholic missionaries to the era of the railroads, will apply to Mississippi, as well as to the entire southward sweep of the Ohio and Mississippi rivers.

#### MISSISSIPPI RIVER TRAVEL

As wisely stated by a student of early river times, the rivers "flowed in the right direction" to encourage the building and strong life of the craft propelled by hand and sail. When the steamboat came, so that commerce could move almost as readily north as south, Mississippi's old status as a way station be-

tween Louisville and New Orleans was somewhat improved. The keel-boat preceded the steamboat as the pioneer of the up-trade. From the *Encyclopedia of Mississippi* is reproduced the following outline of the pioneer period of river transportation:

"The era from 1780 to 1817 was essentially that of the barge, the keel-boat and the flat-boat—all crafts of burden. The famous keel-boat was the first up-stream boat of burden to ply the southern and western waters. Its functions were two-fold: First, the up-stream trade; second, to touch and connect interior settlements and do the carrying trade of the numerous portages. The keel-boat heralded a new era in the interior development of the Mississippi and Ohio valleys.

"In ascending rapids, the greatest effort of the whole crew was required so that only one man at a time could shift his pole. This ascending of rapids was attended with great danger, especially if the channel was rocky. The slightest error in pushing or steering the boat exposed her to the danger of being thrown across the current and brought sideways in contact with rocks which would mean her destruction. Or if she escaped injury, a crew who let their boat swing in the rapids would have lost caste. A boatman who could not boast that he had never swung or backed in a chute was regarded with contempt, and never trusted with the head pole, the place of honor among keel-boat men.

"The barges of this period were great pointed covered hulks, carrying forty or fifty tons of freight; the very largest carried sixty or eighty, and manned by almost as many men. There were, of course, numerous small barges in use that could go wherever a keel-boat went and used on certain portage and path trades on the smaller streams. The great freight barges of the Mississippi went down stream with the current, and ascended by means of oars, poles, sails and cordelles. The important up-river cargoes on the Orleans barges were sugar and molasses, and sometimes coffee, dry goods and hardware, and they came down stream laden with the products of the west, such as peltry, skins, flour, lead, tobacco, hemp, bacon, pork, beef, apples, whiskey, peach brandy, cider, beer, iron, lard, cotton, butter and millstones.

"It is probable that the number of barges and keels engaged in the up and down stream commerce of the Mississippi to New Orleans never exceeded forty in any one year.

"Collins in his *History of Kentucky* states that Capt. Jacob Yoder took the first flat-boat down the Ohio and Mississippi rivers to New Orleans in 1782. From this time on, they were used in



BEAUVOIR, LAST HOME OF JEFFERSON DAVIS. NOW ON THE GROUNDS OF THE JEFFERSON DAVIS  
BEAUVOIR MEMORIAL HOME FOR MISSISSIPPI CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS, NEAR BILOXI





increasing numbers. Both in early and more recent times they were always used or sold at their destination for lumber.

"After the port of New Orleans had passed into American hands and the commerce on the Mississippi and Ohio was relieved of the vexatious exactions of Spain, the Mississippi River was covered with hundreds of Kentucky flat-boats, loaded with rich cargoes of western produce. They were not only such as supplied the demands of New Orleans, and the rich settlements of the lower Mississippi, but furnished hundreds of shiploads to the ports of the West Indies and Europe. The year 1811 saw not less than 500 flat-boats and 40 keels, all well freighted, descend the Mississippi from the Ohio valley. The commerce continued to swell in volume until the War of 1812.

"Despite the enormous volume of trade down the Mississippi, the up-stream commerce from New Orleans remained comparatively small, on account of the difficulties of the upward navigation. The cost of transporting cheap heavy freight was enormous. The first cost at New Orleans of such articles as dry goods, hardware and queensware was sometimes doubled before the goods reached their destination.

"The rich planters of Mississippi and the prosperous agricultural communities of the Ohio and the upper Mississippi region had a wealth of surplus products they were ready to exchange for the manufactures of the Atlantic states and of Europe, and the cost and difficulties involved in supplying their growing wants on account of the impetuous current of the Mississippi grew more and more unbearable. The times were ripe for another power which would turn the tide of commerce up the river, and the dawning of the new era of steam navigation brought about by the genius of Fulton."

#### STEAMING UP THE MISSISSIPPI

After Fulton and Livingston had demonstrated the power of their steamer to make headway against wind and tide, up the Hudson, at the rate of four miles an hour, they responded to the call for a like "contraption" to stem the current of the mighty Mississippi. Finally in 1811 the steamer *New Orleans* was completed at Pittsburg, 138 feet keel and about 400 tons burden. In December of that year, having descended the Ohio and Mississippi, it landed at Natchez, took on lading and passengers for the first time and passed on to New Orleans.

The *New Orleans* was the first steamer to ascend the Missis-

issippi River. It left New Orleans for Natchez on January 23, 1812, and a week afterward the *Louisiana Advertiser* reported: "We are enabled to state that she can stem the current at the rate of three miles an hour. She went from the city of Houma, Louisiana, 75 miles, in 23 hours." For more than a year, this pioneer of the Mississippi up-traffic ran as a packet from New Orleans to Natchez, when she was wrecked upon a snag at Baton Rouge.

Writing of the *New Orleans*, a publication of the period, *The Navigator*, comments: "The accommodations are good and her passengers generally numerous; seldom less than 10 to 20 from Natchez at 18 dollars a head, and when she starts from New Orleans, generally from 30 to 50, and sometimes as many as 80 passengers at 25 dollars each to Natchez. The boat's receipts for freight upwards have averaged the last year, \$700, passage money, \$900—downwards, \$300 freight, \$500 for passengers. She performs 13 trips in the year, which, at \$2,400 per trip, amounts to \$31,200."

The great majority of the pioneer Mississippi River steamboats (of which sixty are mentioned in Sharp's *History of St. Louis*), were built for the New Orleans and Louisville trade. Most of the pioneers were constructed in Pennsylvania; none in Mississippi. The sixth of the river boats to be constructed was the *Zebulon M. Pike*, built at Henderson, Kentucky, in 1815. This steamer deserves special mention as the first boat to ascend the Mississippi River above the mouth of the Ohio and the first to touch at St. Louis.

#### FIRST WESTERN PASSENGER STEAMER

Prior to 1818, the boats navigating the Mississippi were designed chiefly for freight, with deep holds and heavy machinery. In that year, the *General Pike*, built in Cincinnati, was the first steamboat constructed in western waters exclusively for the convenience of passengers; and the boat was considered a model of its kind. Before 1830, the Ohio and Mississippi were covered with steamboats, which also navigated all the deep tributaries of these rivers. By 1834 the number of steamboats on western waters was 230, and by the early '40s the steamboat tonnage of the Mississippi Valley alone was equal, if not superior, to the entire tonnage of Great Britain. By that time, the best boats could make the voyage from Natchez to New Orleans, 285 miles, in 22 hours; against the current they could make headway at the rate of about 12 miles per hour. Above Natchez to St. Louis, a sec-



tion of the river where the current was more impetuous than elsewhere, their speed was at least nine miles per hour. The trip from New Orleans to St. Louis was made in four days and a half, a distance of nearly 1,200 miles. After 1844, the most magnificent steamers which plied the western waters were built in St. Louis. The cost of passenger transportation from Natchez to Pittsburg, 1,700 miles, was \$33 including meals.

As the steamboats of the Mississippi and Ohio developed in comfort, and even magnificence, travel increased not only in the prosecution of business and commerce, but as a means of pleasure. Opulent southern planters and their families traveled back and forth between their own estates and the northern cities, and the magnificent steamboats were in much demand for this purpose, but the railroads in time obtained the upper hand as the transportation agency of the future and relegated steamboat passenger travel to the background.

#### RAILROAD PIONEERING IN MISSISSIPPI

The railroad building conceived in Mississippi in the '30s and '40s, such as the Mississippi, the Grand Gulf, the Vicksburg & Jackson and others, have been mentioned in earlier chapters of this work. The panic of 1837 put a quietus on most of these pioneer attempts at land transportation, and by 1840 only about eighty miles of railroads had actually been constructed on the soil of Mississippi.

It was not until the late '40s that several railroads were incorporated, which were afterward built and combined with other lines to form existing systems. The Memphis & Charleston Railway Company was organized under the laws of Mississippi by certain of the purchasers of the old Memphis & Charleston company at foreclosure sale, to operate that portion of the property which was in the State of Mississippi. The old company was organized under a Tennessee act in 1846 and was first authorized to construct a line in Mississippi by an act of the legislature of that State approved March 1, 1854. It is now the Memphis & Charleston branch of the Southern Railway Company.

#### LONGEST CHARTERED RAILROAD IN THE UNITED STATES

The second undertaking to be incorporated into a Mississippi system also originated outside the State. M. J. D. Baldwin, of

Mobile, conceived the plan of connecting the Ohio and Mississippi valleys and the Gulf of Mexico by rail, with his own city as the southern terminus of the system. On the 3rd of February, 1848, the legislature of Alabama passed an act incorporating the Mobile & Ohio Railroad, with a capital of \$10,000,000, and on the 17th of that month the Mississippi authorities granted a right-of-way through its borders and an extension of all the chartered privileges secured from Alabama, Kentucky and Tennessee. *Hunt's Magazine* for December, 1848, declared: "This will be the longest railroad in the United States under a single charter," and gave its proposed route as follows: "Commencing at Mobile up the mouth of the Chickasaw-bogue until it strikes the dividing ridge between the Tombigbee and Escatawba rivers—follows this ridge to the head of the Escatawba—thence continuing its generally northerly direction and passing near the towns of Marion, Macon and Aberdeen, Mississippi, to the Tennessee River in the State of Tennessee below the Big Bend Shoals, a distance of 340 miles from Mobile. Thence, through the towns of Jackson and Trenton, Tennessee, and Moscow, Kentucky, to its terminus on the Mississippi River, at the town of Columbus, Kentucky, below the mouth of the Ohio River and 470 miles from Mobile." It is remarkable how closely this original route was adhered to as the line was gradually built.

The Gulf & Ship Island Railroad Company was first chartered in 1855, with exemption from taxation. A grant of land was made by the United States and a company was organized, but the land grant lapsed because of failure to meet the conditions. The war, and afterward the panic of 1873, intervened to bar the progress of the Gulf & Ship Island project. In fact, it was not fairly established as one of Mississippi's important systems until after 1900.

The Vicksburg & Jackson and the Brandon companies were merged in the Southern Railway Company before the war, and the line now known as the Alabama & Vicksburg was completed in the summer of 1861. After the war, it was known as the Vicksburg & Meridian. The Queen & Crescent operating system was formed in the late '80s. Its total mileage in Mississippi was 315 and embraced the Vicksburg & Meridian, the name of which had been changed to Alabama & Vicksburg, the Alabama Great Southern, which was completed in 1871, and the New Orleans & Northeastern, completed in 1883.

## GREAT RAILROAD DEVELOPMENT SINCE THE '80S

The development of the railroad systems of Mississippi dates mainly from the '80s. The destruction of many of its important lines as one of the havocs of the War for Southern Independence has already been pictured. Then came the financial disaster of 1873 which overtook the railroads, as it did all forms of properties; and it was not until the effects of the panic of that year and the after season of prolonged depression had lost their paralyzing force that the railroads of Mississippi and their builders revived. The important systems which mainly give the people of the State their commercial circulation and place them in communication with each other and the outside world owe their establishment to that period, or even later. The Illinois Central, the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley, the Southern, the Mobile & Ohio, the Gulf, Mobile & Northern and the Gulf & Ship Island systems, which together have a mileage of more than 3,500 of the total (4,500) in the State, represent consolidations after 1880. They will therefore be treated more in detail as separate corporations.

## THE ILLINOIS CENTRAL SYSTEM

The Illinois Central Railroad Company controls the great system from Chicago and the Great Lakes to New Orleans, through west-central Mississippi, with branches from the main trunk extending both east and west toward Aberdeen and into the Yazoo region. In December, 1923, the total number of miles operated as the Illinois Central system was over 4,800 miles. The mileage in Mississippi totaled 673, of which the main lines amounted to 486 miles.

The main trunk in Mississippi is leased by the Illinois Central as the Chicago, St. Louis and New Orleans Railroad. In 1877 it was chartered in Kentucky, Tennessee and Mississippi and was a consolidation of the New Orleans, Jackson and Northern and the Central Mississippi. On June 13, 1882, the property of this company was leased to the Illinois Central Railroad Company for 400 years from July 1st of that year at an annual rental of four per cent on capital stock. It enters the northern bounds of Mississippi just north of Michigan City, Benton County, and crosses the southern State limits on its way to New Orleans a few miles south of Osyka, Pike County.

On its way through Mississippi, from north to south, the Illinois Central accommodates such places as Holly Springs, Ox-



ford, Water Valley, Coffeetown, Grenada, Winona, Vaiden, Canton, Jackson, Hazelhurst, Brookhaven, McComb (the seat of its shops in Mississippi), and Magnolia. The northeastern branch of the road runs from Durant to Aberdeen, about 110 miles, and its eastern branch of eighty miles extends from Ruslor, Mississippi, to Haleyville, Alabama. The Brookhaven and Pearl River Railroad, more than twenty miles from Brookhaven to Monticello, originally owned by the Pearl River Lumber Company, and afterward by the Mississippi Valley Company, has been operated since 1911 by the Illinois Central Railroad Company.

#### YAZOO AND MISSISSIPPI VALLEY RAILROAD COMPANY

The lines of this system, which is controlled by the Illinois Central Railroad through the Mississippi Valley Company, run substantially parallel and west of the trunk lines of the Illinois Central. It is the typical Mississippi railroad, being virtually the successor of the old Mississippi railroad, and from first to last the original plan of building a trunk line through the State parallel to the Mississippi was not abandoned. The section of the system now in operation was that built from Martin, Claiborne County, northeast to Jackson, in 1882. That line was completed under the auspices of the Natchez, Jackson & Columbus Company. The Yazoo & Mississippi Valley Railroad Company, first incorporated in 1882, began building the trunk line from New Orleans to Memphis, via Vicksburg, in the same year. The road was completed in 1884. In that year was also incorporated the Louisville, New Orleans & Texas Railway Company. There were many changes and consolidations within the following few years, but on October 24, 1892, the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley Railroad Company was chartered by the Mississippi legislature, and the legislatures of Tennessee and Louisiana did the same. The new organization was a consolidation of the old Yazoo & Mississippi Valley and the Louisville, New Orleans & Texas. As stated officially, for a number of years the present corporation has been "controlled by the Mississippi Valley Company in the interest of the Illinois Central Railroad Company."

With the exception of about thirty miles, the 1,150 miles of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley Railroad system operated in Mississippi are owned by the company; the small remainder, leased. Only about two hundred miles of the system lie outside the State limits.

The main line from Memphis to New Orleans is nearly 456

miles in length, and, with its branches, spreads over all the counties of the Mississippi Valley in the western sections of the State. The longest branches extend from Lake Cormorant to Yazoo Junction, nearly 155 miles, and from Jackson to Grenada, about 130 miles.

#### THE SOUTHERN RAILWAY SYSTEM

The Southern Railway System is well named. Its seven thousand miles of road cover not only the southern States of the Atlantic seaboard, but extend westward into Kentucky, Tennessee, Alabama, Mississippi and Louisiana. Its great western terminals are St. Louis, Memphis and New Orleans. Mississippi is therefore on the southwestern border of the gigantic corporation.

The Southern acquired a foothold in Mississippi in the early '80s. The Georgia Pacific, projected from Atlanta, Georgia, to Greenville, Mississippi, was partly built in 1883, but was not completed and put in operation until 1889. It was then a part of the Richmond & Danville system and extended for over 200 miles across the State from Greenville to Columbus. But in August, 1894, the line was bought at foreclosure sale by the Southern Railway Company, which retained possession of it until August, 1923.

On the date named, the Columbus & Greenville Railway, incorporated, bought the property of the old organization from the Southern Railway Company, and commenced to operate the line. This transaction materially reduces the mileage of the Southern Railway system in Mississippi.

The principal line now owned and operated by the Southern in the State is the New Orleans & North Eastern, running from New Orleans to Meridian, a distance of 195 miles, of which 153 are within the State of Mississippi. This line is one of the old roads of the State. The original project was incorporated in Louisiana in 1868 and in Mississippi three years later. The enterprise languished until it was assumed by the Alabama, New Orleans, Texas & Pacific Junction Railways Company in 1882. The road was opened throughout in November, 1883. In 1916 the Southern Railway Company purchased the property and has operated it since as the New Orleans & North Eastern Railroad Company.

The Alabama Great Southern Railroad operates from Chattanooga, Tennessee, to Meridian, nearly 292 miles, but less than nineteen miles of the system is in Mississippi. That extends from the Alabama-Mississippi state line to Meridian. The original

corporation was the Alabama & Chattanooga Railroad Company, chartered in Alabama in 1853 and in Mississippi in 1871.

The Southern Railway also operates the Meridian & Okolona division of 38 miles in eastern Mississippi; the Memphis & Charleston (successor of the old line), 34 miles in the north-western part of the State, and the Delta Southern of 50 miles in western Mississippi.

#### THE MOBILE & OHIO RAILROAD COMPANY

The Southern Railway Company controls the Mobile & Ohio system through ownership of \$5,670,000 of the capital stock, but the road is operated as a separate property. The Mobile & Ohio is one of the oldest lines in the South. The original company was chartered in Alabama in 1848, but the main line from Mobile to East Cairo, Kentucky, was not opened until April, 1861. During the war it played an important part in the transportation of both Union and Confederate troops. The Aberdeen branch was completed in 1870. The division of the system from Artesia, Mississippi, to Montgomery, Alabama, was opened in June, 1898, although it was not merged with the Mobile & Ohio until the following year.

The Mobile & Ohio lines in Mississippi have a total mileage of 315, of which the main line comprises more than 272. The trunk enters Mississippi at State Line, in the southeastern tip of Wayne County and, after passing through the first and second tiers of eastern counties, leaves the State a few miles above Corinth, Alcorn County. The main towns which it touches en route are Waynesboro, Quitman, Meridian, Macon, West Point, Okolona, Tupelo, Booneville and Corinth.

#### GULF, MOBILE & NORTHERN RAILROAD

In January, 1917, this corporation took over the foreclosed properties of what was previously known as the New Orleans, Mobile & Chicago Railroad Company, and has since operated them. The main line extends from Mobile, Alabama, to Jackson, Tennessee, 408 miles, with branches in Mississippi known as the Hattiesburg, Blodgett and Meridian, which add over 83 miles to the trunk. The main line in Mississippi is 335 miles in length, and its route is a short distance west of that of the Mobile & Ohio. Going northwest and north, the main stations along the way are Lucedale, Laurel, Newton, Decatur, Philadelphia, Louisville, Ackerman, Houston, Pontotoc, New Albany, and Ripley.



The Meridian & Memphis railway, which, in 1913, was built (32 miles) from Meridian to Union, Mississippi, is also controlled by the Gulf, Mobile & Northern Railroad.

#### KANSAS CITY, MEMPHIS & BIRMINGHAM RAILROAD

This line, 290 miles in length, from Memphis, Tennessee, to Birmingham, Alabama, crosses northeastern Mississippi, via Holly Springs, New Albany, and Tupelo, leaving the State boundary just east of Gattman, Monroe County. It is the eastern section of the great 5,000-mile system known as the St. Louis-San Francisco Railway. The company now operating the system was incorporated in 1916 and succeeded to the properties of the former St. Louis and San Francisco Railroad Company by foreclosure sale.

#### THE ALABAMA & VICKSBURG RAILWAY COMPANY

After the war, the old Alabama & Vicksburg line was known as the Vicksburg & Meridian. In 1889 it was incorporated as the Alabama & Vicksburg Railway Company, successor to the Vicksburg & Meridian Railroad, sold under foreclosure in that year. Through the latter company and other sources, lands aggregating more than 136,000 acres were acquired, of which only 920 acres remained unsold on December 31, 1923. The company owns river front property at Vicksburg, used in the operation of the transfer between Delta Point, Louisiana, and that place and, together with the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific Railway, controls the Louisiana & Mississippi Railroad Transfer, owner of the transfer boat.

The main line of the Alabama & Vicksburg Railway Company, from Meridian to Vicksburg, is 141 miles in length. It is virtually a bee line across the State from east to west, and en route it strikes Jackson, Brandon, Forest, Newton, and other good towns.

#### GULF & SHIP ISLAND RAILROAD COMPANY

For nearly thirty years efforts were made to extend the railroad system of Mississippi from the gulf, inland, but no material project was placed on foot until a new Gulf & Ship Island Railroad Company was chartered by the State in 1882. Even then the main line of 71 miles from Gulfport to Hattiesburg was not opened until January 1, 1897. The extension from Hattiesburg to Jackson was completed in July, 1900, and the Laurel branch

in the following month. The Columbia division was opened for through trains in June, 1906.

The company operates under a perpetual charter granted before the present State constitution was adopted. In addition to all the usual concessions, the company has some special ones, including rights to land under water one mile wide extending six miles into Mississippi sound.

Altogether the Gulf & Ship Island Railroad Company now operates more than 307 miles of trackage in Mississippi, as follows: Main line, from Gulfport to Jackson, 160.50 miles; Columbia division (Maxie to Mendenhall, via Columbia and Silver Creek) 104.75 miles, and the Laurel branch (Saratoga to Laurel) 41.75 miles.

The company, under contract with the United States government, has dredged from Gulfport to deep water, a channel seven miles long, 310 feet wide and 27 feet deep. An anchorage basin of the depth of the channel and one-quarter by one-half mile in area has been constructed. The main pier is over one mile long. On June 11, 1907, the harbor was accepted by the United States government, which has since maintained it. Sailing vessels have used the channel and docks since January, 1902, and ocean steamships since November of that year. The registered tonnage at Gulfport has greatly varied. Only 21 vessels loaded in 1902, with a tonnage of 10,567. The largest registry was in 1911, 408,000 tons; for the year ending December 31, 1922, the registered tonnage was 245,000.

#### THE MISSISSIPPI CENTRAL RAILROAD

This line, which bears the name of one of the old railroad companies of Mississippi, is one of the most important outlets for lumber from the pine forests of eastern Mississippi. It was incorporated by the Mississippi legislature in 1897 as the Pearl and Leaf River Railroad Company, and changed its name, as above, in 1905. The Natchez and Eastern Railway Company, formerly leased, was absorbed in 1909.

The Mississippi Central owns the main line from Natchez to Pines, nearly 151 miles; leases the section of the Gulf, Mobile & Northern from Hattiesburg to Beaumont, 26 miles, and has trackage rights over the latter line from Beaumont to Mobile (69 miles) and from Hattiesburg to Tallahalla, 12 miles. It was in August, 1921, that the Mississippi Central acquired these privileges from the Gulf, Mobile & Northern Railroad, by which the

company gained a gulf outlet and formed, in connection with the Louisiana & Arkansas railroad, a through route between the southeast and the southwest. The line is operated mainly for the transportation of lumber, more than 300,000,000 feet of which is manufactured and shipped over the road yearly. On the authority of "Poor's Manual of Railroads" for 1924, it is stated that "there is timber land tributary to the road on which it is estimated there is 8,000,000,000 feet of timber sufficient to yield a large tonnage for the next forty years."

#### THE LOUISVILLE & NASHVILLE SYSTEM IN MISSISSIPPI

The Louisville & Nashville is a railroad system of 5,000 miles which ramifies the South below the Ohio and west of the Atlantic coast states, which are monopolized by the Southern Railway and the Atlantic Coast Line Railroad Company. The latter acquired control of the Louisville & Nashville system in November, 1902, by purchasing a majority of its capital stock; so that the Atlantic Coast Line Railroad Company and the Southern Railway Company practically share the territorial operations of the southern states. The principal lines of the system, as now constituted, extend from Cincinnati to New Orleans, via Louisville, Nashville, Birmingham and Mobile, with branches to St. Louis, Knoxville, Memphis, Atlanta, Pensacola and other important centers. The 73 miles of the system operated in Mississippi constitute a portion of the section extending along the gulf coast to New Orleans.

#### THE NEW ORLEANS GREAT NORTHERN

In 1905 the company under the above name was incorporated in Louisiana to construct a line from New Orleans to Jackson, 190 miles, with several minor branches. A few months afterward the company was incorporated in Mississippi. A merger was effected and by July, 1909, the entire mileage was in operation. The New Orleans & Great Northern operates 106 miles of its line within the State of Mississippi—viz.: nearly 95 miles from the Mississippi-Louisiana State line to the Illinois Central Railroad junction at Nogan, with two short spurs from the State line to Tylertown, and from Foxworth to Columbia, Mississippi.

#### MINOR LINES

In 1916, the Kosciusko & South Eastern railroad was built from Zama to Kosciusko, where it connects with the Illinois Central.



The Pearl River Valley Railroad was incorporated in 1917 to build a line from Nicholson to Columbia, 25 miles from Nicholson to Crosby being in operation by December, 1923. The line connects at Nicholson with the Southern Railway.

The Jackson & Eastern Railway was incorporated in 1916 to build a line from Union to a point west on the Illinois Central. The road has reached Walnut Grove, 23 miles, in the southern part of Leake County. It connects at Union with the Meridian & Memphis and the Gulf, Mobile & Northern lines. In July, 1921, the Interstate Commerce Commission authorized the Jackson & Eastern Railway to construct 60 miles of railroad from Jackson to Sebastopol, beyond which the line had already been extended from Union. The estimated cost of the project is \$860,000. A small section of the proposed line has already been completed and grading finished on other portions; but work has been temporarily interrupted on account of litigations over a connection at Jackson.

In April, 1920, the Fernwood & Gulf railroad, which had been incorporated since 1906, assumed the name of the Fernwood, Columbia & Gulf Railroad. The total distance from Fernwood to Columbia is over 44 miles. The line from Tylertown to Kokomo was put in operation in 1911 and from Kokomo to Columbia in 1920.

Another of the smaller enterprises designed to connect the Natchez District with the gulf region is of more than thirty years' standing. In 1892, the Natchez, Columbia & Mobile Railroad was incorporated and in the following year the first portion of the proposed line was opened. As now operated, the line extends from Norfield to Tilton, 29 miles.

The Sardis & Delta is a local line of 13 miles running from Sardis to Carrier, Panola County. It was constructed more than twenty years ago.

What is known as the Liberty-White railroad connects the town of Liberty, Amite County, with the Illinois Central at McComb, and is about 24 miles in length.

The DeKalb & Western, incorporated in 1916, is a line of some 24 miles in connection with the Mobile & Ohio in Kemper County.

The other lines listed in the State are less than a dozen miles in length and most of them are lumber or traction roads.

Enough has been recorded, however, to indicate that Mississippi is well supplied with railroads, whether for purposes of



BENACHIE AVENUE, BILOXI, WITH THE GULF OF MEXICO IN THE DISTANCE





broad communication and traffic, or for local convenience and aids to the great lumber industries of the State.

#### THE HIGHWAYS OF THE STATE

With the expansion of the railroad systems of the State, river transportation has been placed in the background of modern means of communication and commercial agencies, while the importance of the land highways has been enhanced. The rapidly increasing use of the automobile by the pleasure seeker, the business man and the farmer, has tended to call the attention of the State and its public men to the necessity of keeping in line with the good roads movement which has attained a national activity.

The State Highway Department of Mississippi has constructed about 875 miles of roads in various sections of the State, with substantially the same mileage taken over from the counties. In addition to this mileage maintained by the State, it is estimated that 1,000 miles of road have been constructed by the counties, which are still maintained by them. The roads or highways in Mississippi which have been improved or are in course of construction, total, therefore, some 2,750 miles. Fully 95 per cent of them are gravel.

Among the counties which perhaps have shown the most enterprise in the improvement of their highways are Lee, Coahoma, Bolivar, Tallahatchie, Monroe, Clay, Grenada, Sunflower, Leflore, Lowndes, Oktibbeha, Washington, Yazoo, Madison, Warren, Hinds, Lauderdale, Copiah, Jefferson, Jones, Lincoln, Adams, Wilkinson, Amite, Pike, Walthall, Forrest and Harrison.

#### WHY THE DEPARTMENT WAS CREATED

As the highways of the State became more improved, a demand was created for a wider range of travel than the roads constructed by the local communities could provide. As roads reached a stage near completion in the richer counties, it was found that highways in the adjoining counties were not improved. In many cases the poorer counties were unable to build them, and in others were unwilling to do so. The improved road mileage in the State soon began to reach a considerable total, but as no roads were completed for their entire length, they could not be fully utilized and it was impossible to travel for any distance. This condition brought about the creation of a State department of road work. The Federal appropriation for roads, which could only be spent through a State department, and the recognized

need for more experienced and trained personnel for road construction and maintenance, were also directly responsible for the creation of the State Highway Department.

#### THE AVAILABLE FUNDS

The funds now at the disposal of the State Highway Department consist of fifty per cent of the three cent tax on gasoline, which is estimated at \$800,000 per annum, and the profit accruing on the sale of license tags, which will approximate \$100,000 per annum. These funds are used for maintenance work. The only construction fund in the hands of the department is the allotment for Mississippi Federal aid funds amounting for the fiscal year beginning July 1, 1924, to \$1,294,000. This fund must be supplemented by at least a like amount by the counties in which the construction work is located.

The State Highway Department has under construction approximately 450 miles of Federal aid projects and will place about 75 miles more under construction before the end of the year.

Under recent legislation, the State Highway Department has no State funds for construction work, but is required to accept roads from the counties for maintenance after they have been constructed to a standard designated by the department.

#### MISSISSIPPI'S HIGHWAY SYSTEM

Reports on file with the State Highway Department indicate a total public road mileage of all classes of 53,000. Federal aid is limited to a designated system of main line highways, which cannot exceed seven per cent of the total mileage in the State, which limits the mileage in Mississippi to 3,710. Roads have been designated and approved by the Federal Department of Agriculture totaling 3,357 miles. The State act creating a State highway system includes all of the Federal aid roads; with enough additional roads to bring the total mileage of the State system to approximately 5,500 miles. About one-half of the system, as thus projected, is therefore under construction.

Mississippi is traversed by several trunk line highways of national importance; and one of the objects of the State Highway Department has been to complete the connecting gaps, so that these highways can be traversed at all seasons of the year. One of the most important of these national highways is the New Orleans-Memphis road, known as the Jefferson Davis Highway, which enters Mississippi south of McComb, and extends toward

Memphis, via McComb, Jackson, Grenada and Hernando. This road is now improved with gravel, or better, from the Louisiana line through Jackson to Durant and West, and through Grenada and DeSoto counties. The Jefferson Davis Highway is nearly completed in Panola and Tate counties and has recently been let to contract between the Winona and Grenada county line. Traffic is in the meantime being routed from Jackson to Memphis via Canton, Pickens, Lexington, Tchula and Greenwood, which route is improved for the entire distance.

Another important north and south road enters Mississippi north of Corinth and is routed via Aberdeen, Columbus, Macon, Meridian, Hattiesburg, and Poplarville to New Orleans, via Bogalusa, Louisiana. This road is improved for nearly the entire distance.

A leading road between points north of Memphis and the Mississippi gulf coast section is that which runs from Memphis via Clarksdale, Greenwood, Yazoo City, Jackson and Hattiesburg, to Gulfport. This route is completed except for a few miles between Eden and Tchula, which has been surveyed and will be let to contract in the near future.

An important road is that projected from Memphis, via Clarksdale, Leland, Vicksburg, Natchez and Woodville, to New Orleans. When construction work now under way is completed this road will be finished except for the few miles between Woodville and the State line, which section is yet to be promoted.

Besides the north and south highways, Mississippi is traversed by several important east and west routes. Along the gulf coast runs the old Spanish trail. The road has been completed from Biloxi to Bay St. Louis, but due to the damage caused by storms it has been very difficult to keep this highway along the gulf front in good condition. The gulf coast counties contemplate the early construction of a seawall, after which a high-grade paved road will be built. The State Highway Department is now engaged in the construction of a concrete road through Jackson County and a gravel road through Hancock County, which will complete this important thoroughfare from Mobile to New Orleans.

But the most important east and west road is that which extends through central Mississippi, via Meridian and Jackson, to Vicksburg. The highway is finished from the Alabama line through Meridian to the Kemper County line, is nearly complete from Forest to Jackson, and is finished from Jackson to Vicksburg.



Another east and west highway worthy of note enters Mississippi east of Fulton and is routed via Tupelo, New Albany and Holly Springs, to Memphis. All unfinished sections of this road are either under construction or will be let to contract this year.

#### REFERENCES

- Encyclopedia of Mississippi History*, Dunbar Rowland, 1907.  
*Poor's Manual of Railroads*, 1924.  
*Illinois Central Magazine*, 1915, 1925.  
*Reports of the Mississippi Highway Department*, 1920-1925.

## CHAPTER XXXIX

### BANKS, BANKING AND STATE FINANCES

STATE REGULATION OF BANKS—PRESENT BANKING AND EXISTING BANKS—MISSISSIPPI BANKS BY TOWNS AND CITIES—STATUS OF THE LEADING BANKS—THE DEBT OF THE STATE FROM 1865 TO 1900—BONDED INDEBTEDNESS COVERING THE PAST TWENTY YEARS.

The finances of Mississippi passed through the same experiences of legislative manipulation, land and railroad speculations and the stress of financial panics, depressions, wars and political upheavals, that have more or less affected the progress of all the States of the Union. In chapters of this history is noted the monopoly held so many years by the Bank of Mississippi. At a later period were established the Planters and Agricultural and Union banks, and the branch of the United States Bank at Natchez. The era when the pioneer banks attempted to be railroad builders was an interesting period of Mississippi banking, and the efforts of the State to become the mother of rival banks soon threw her finances into confusion.

#### STATE REGULATION OF BANKS

It soon dawned upon Mississippi legislators that the Commonwealth could not be a partner in the banking business without having a hand in its regulation, and during the panic year of 1837 State bank examiners were created. Then the Union Bank attempted to step into the breach of falling banks, but, with the Planters Bank, eventually subscribed to the dangerous expedient of repudiation. The plank of repudiation or non-repudiation made and unmade gubernatorial administrations for years, and finally the old banking system collapsed. But one bank in Mississippi survived every ordeal—that operated by Britton & Koontz, of Natchez.

The result of the War for Southern Independence was to destroy what was left of the banking system of the State, and it was not until 1888 that all the banks of Mississippi were placed under close inspection under the supervision of the Auditor of Public Accounts. The basis of the present banking laws of Mississippi

is found in the code of 1892, which required State banks, which have always been in great preponderance, to be chartered by the Commonwealth.

#### PRESENT BANKING AND EXISTING BANKS

Although the general progress of banking and the founding of the pioneer banks of Mississippi have been traced in the preceding material of this chapter, and the details pertaining to the subject set forth in the narrative history of the work, the facts follow which indicate the present status of banking in the State. As to number, the banks in operation in September, 1924, include 35 National and 323 State banks and trust companies. These financial institutions are capitalized at \$17,237,000; they have a combined surplus of \$12,045,000; deposits of \$189,610,000, and loans amounting to \$179,993,000.

It is interesting to know that the banks of Mississippi now in operation are of comparatively recent origin, only twenty-six having been established prior to 1890. Classified as to the years of their founding they are as follows: Britton & Koontz Bank, Natchez, 1835; Columbus National, 1852; Capital National, Jackson, 1868; Bank of Oxford, 1872; Bank of Tupelo and Bank of Yazoo City, 1876; Bank of Water Valley, 1882; First National Bank, Meridian, and First National Bank, West Point, 1883; First National Bank, Vicksburg, 1884; First National Bank, Jackson, and Bank of Winona, 1885; Merchants National Bank, Vicksburg, 1886; First National Bank, Greenville, and First National Bank, Aberdeen, 1887; Okolona Banking Company, Merchants and Farmers Bank, Macon, and Citizens Bank, Greenville, 1888; National Peoples Savings Bank and Trust Company, Vicksburg, Bank of Pontotoc, and Jackson State National Bank, 1889; Grenada Bank, Bank of Eupora, First National Bank (Laurel) and the Vaiden Bank, 1890.

#### MISSISSIPPI BANKS BY TOWNS AND CITIES

The banks of Mississippi from which data is accessible report the years of their establishment by towns and cities, as follows:

Town or City	Name of Institution	Year Est.
Aberdeen—	Commercial Bank and Trust Co. -----	1919
Aberdeen—	First National Bank -----	1887
Aberdeen—	Monroe Banking and Trust Co.-----	1904
Ackerman—	Bank of Ackerman -----	1890
Amory—	Bank of Amory (branch of Grenada Bank)-----	1897



**BANK OF THE STATE OF MISSISSIPPI.**

No. 113

THESE ARE TO CERTIFY, THAT

*John Richards*, has become a subscriber for  
*Ten* shares in the capital stock of the  
President, Directors and Company of the *Bank of the State of*  
*Mississippi*, from No. *7111* to No. *7120* inclusive;  
and hath paid thereon the sum of twenty-five dollars, on each  
share : The further sum of twenty-five dollars, remains to be paid  
on or before the first day of July next—and the further sum of  
fifty dollars, on the twentieth day of December next, on each of  
the said shares : and on payment of the said instalments, on the  
days respectively limited, said stock to be incorporated with the  
other stock of said Bank and entitled to equal emoluments there-  
with, from and after the first day of January next. The  
aforesaid stock to be entitled to one half dividends, from the first  
of July to the first of January next. No transfer to take effect  
until entered in the Books of the Company, on the return of this  
certificate. Natchez, *15<sup>th</sup>* day of *April* 1818.

*Sam. Postlethwaite* President.  
*John Richards* Cashier.

STOCK CERTIFICATE OF FIRST BANK ESTABLISHED IN  
MISSISSIPPI AT NATCHEZ IN 1809



Town or City	Name of Institution	Year Est.
Anguilla—	Bank of Anguilla	1904
Ashland—	Bank of Blue Mountain (branch of B. M. Bk.)	1906
Avera—	Bank of Avera	1920
Baldwyn—	Bank of Baldwyn	1897
Batesville—	Bank of Batesville	1897
Batesville—	Farmers Savings Bank	1911
Bay Springs—	Bay Springs Bank	1904
Bay St. Louis—	Hancock County Bank	1899
Bay St. Louis—	Merchants Bank and Trust Co.	1903
Belmont—	Bank of Belmont	1919
Belzoni—	Bank of Belzoni	1904
Benoit—	Bank of Benoit	1904
Beulah—	Bank of Beulah	1907
Biloxi—	First National Bank	1893
Biloxi—	Peoples Bank	1896
Blue Mountain—	Bank of Blue Mountain	1906
Bogue Chitto—	Planters Bank	1915
Bolton—	Merchants Bank	1910
Booneville—	Bank of Booneville	1900
Booneville—	Booneville Banking Co.	1906
Boyle—	Bank of Commerce	1921
Brandon—	Rankin County Bank	1905
Braxton—	Braxton Bank	1903
Brookhaven—	Brookhaven Bank and Trust Co.	1901
Brookhaven—	First National Bank	1914
Brookville—	Bank of Brookville	1899
Byhalia—	Byhalia Bank (branch of Holly Springs)	1903
Calhoun City—	Calhoun County Bank	1906
Calhoun City—	Peoples Bank	1921
Canton—	Canton Exchange Bank	1913
Canton—	First National Bank	1903
Canton—	Madison County Bank	1920
Carrollton—	Carroll County Bank	1923
Carthage—	Carthage Bank	1920
Centerville—	Farmers Exchange Bank	1924
Chalybeate—	Chalybeate Bank	1916
Charleston—	Bank of Charleston (branch of Grenada)	1901
Charleston—	Tallahatchie Home Bank	1913
Clarksdale—	Bank of Clarksdale	1900
Clarksdale—	Commercial Bank	1920
Clarksdale—	Planters National Bank	1922



Town or City	Name of Institution	Year Est.
Clarksdale	—Planters Trust and Savings Bank	1923
Cleveland	—Bank of Cleveland (branch of Grenada)	1924
Cleveland	—Cleveland State Bank	1908
Clinton	—Bank of Clinton	1905
Coffeeville	—Coffeeville Bank	1901
Coldwater	—Bank of Coldwater	1903
Collins	—Bank of Collins	1901
Columbia	—Citizens Bank	1913
Columbia	—Columbia Bank	1899
Columbus	—Columbus National Bank	1852
Como	—Planters Bank	1909
Como	—State Bank of Como	1916
Corinth	—Corinth Bank and Trust Co.	1900
Corinth	—Corinth State Bank	1923
Corinth	—First National Bank	1908
Courtland	—Bank of Courtland	1900
Crawford	—Bank of Crawford	1908
Crenshaw	—Bank of Crenshaw	1903
Cruger	—Bank of Cruger	1904
Crystal Springs	—Crystal Springs Bank	1901
Crystal Springs	—Peoples Bank	1922
Decatur	—Bank of Decatur	1905
D'Lo	—D'Lo Guaranty Bank	1916
Drew	—Commercial Bank and Trust Co.	1922
Drew	—Merchants and Planters Bank	1910
Duck Hill	—Duck Hill Bank	1906
Duncan	—Bank of Duncan	1919
Durant	—Merchants and Farmers Bank	1920
Durant	—Peoples Bank	1900
Ecu	—Merchants and Farmers Bank	1918
Edwards	—Bank of Edwards	1904
Ellisville	—Mechanics and Manufacturers Bank	1902
Enid	—Bank of Enid	1914
Ethel	—Bank of Ethel	1910
Eupora	—Bank of Eupora (branch of Grenada Bank)	1890
Falkner	—Bank of Falkner	1923
Fayette	—Jefferson County Bank	1901
Fayette	—Peoples Bank and Trust Co.	1920
Forest	—Bank of Forest	1901
Forest	—Farmers and Merchants Bank	1905
Friar Point	—Commercial Savings Bank	1924

Town or City	Name of Institution	Year Est.
Fulton—Fulton Bank	-----	1904
Georgetown—Georgetown Bank	-----	1910
Glen Allen—Washington and Issaquena Bank	-----	1919
Gloster—Amity County Bank	-----	1913
Goodman—Commercial State Bank	-----	1921
Greenville—Citizens Bank	-----	1888
Greenville—Commercial Bank	-----	1922
Greenville—First National Bank	-----	1887
Greenville—Greenville Savings Bank and Trust Co.	-----	1905
Greenwood—Bank of Commerce	-----	1904
Greenwood—First National Bank	-----	1904
Greenwood—Greenwood Bank and Trust Co.	-----	1916
Greenwood—Greenwood Savings Bank	-----	1904
Greenwood—Security Bank and Trust Co.	-----	1922
Greenwood—Wilson Banking Company	-----	1912
Grenada—Grenada Bank	-----	1890
Grenada—Grenada Trust and Banking Co.	-----	1903
Gulfport—Bank of Gulfport	-----	1917
Gulfport—Commercial Bank and Trust Co.	-----	1923
Gulfport—First National Bank	-----	1902
Gunnison—Peoples Bank	-----	1922
Hattiesburg—Citizens Bank	-----	1902
Hattiesburg—Commercial National Bank	-----	1923
Hattiesburg—First National Bank	-----	1895
Hazlehurst—Bank of Hazlehurst	-----	1891
Hazlehurst—Merchants and Planters Bank	-----	1882
Heidelberg—Citizens State Bank	-----	1920
Hermanville—Claiborne Bank	-----	1920
Hernando—De Soto County Bank	-----	1920
Hickory—Bank of Hickory	-----	1904
Hickory Flat—Bank of Hickory Flat	-----	1909
Holcomb—Bank of Holcomb	-----	1914
Hollandale—Bank of Hollandale	-----	1902
Hollandale—Planters Bank	-----	1920
Holly Springs—Bank of Holly Springs	-----	1869
Holly Springs—First State Bank	-----	1916
Holly Springs—Merchants and Farmers Bank	-----	1899
Houlka—Bank of Houlka	-----	1905
Houston—Bank of Houston	-----	1903
Houston—Houston State Bank	-----	1920
Indianola—Bank of Indianola	-----	1902

Town or City	Name of Institution	Year Est.
Indianola—	Delta Penny Savings Bank	1904
Indianola—	Sunflower Bank	1896
Inverness—	Bank of Inverness	1902
Isola—	Isola State Bank	1919
Ittabena—	First National Bank	1915
Ittabena—	First Savings Bank	1914
Ittabena—	Yazoo State Bank	1919
Iuka—	Iuka Guaranty Bank	1915
Jackson—	Bankers Bond and Trust Co.	1923
Jackson—	Capital National Bank	1868
Jackson—	Citizens Savings Bank and Trust Co.	1903
Jackson—	First National Bank	1885
Jackson—	Jackson State National Bank	1889
Jackson—	Merchants Bank and Trust Co.	1896
Jackson—	State Savings Bank and Trust Co.	1907
Jackson—	Mississippi Bond and Security Co.	1923
Jonestown—	Peoples Bank	1912
Kilmichael—	Bank of Kilmichael	1904
Kosciusko—	Guaranty Bank and Trust Co.	1920
Kosciusko—	Kosciusko Bank	1905
Kosciusko—	Merchants and Farmers Bank	1890
Lake—	Bank of Lake	1905
Lambert—	Bank of Lambert	1920
Lauderdale—	Lauderdale State Bank	1920
Laurel—	Commercial National Bank and Trust Co.	1905
Laurel—	First National Bank	1890
Leakesville—	Bank of Leakesville	1903
Leland—	Bank of Leland	1899
Lexington—	Bank of Lexington	1896
Lexington—	Merchants and Farmers Bank	1905
Liberty—	Liberty Bank	1902
Louin—	Peoples Bank	1923
Louisville—	Bank of Louisville (branch of Grenada)	1903
Lucedale—	Bank of Lucedale	1903
Lula—	Bank of Lula	1908
Lumberton—	First National Bank	1900
Lumberton—	Peoples Bank	1924
Maben—	Maben Home Bank	1907
Macon—	Bank of Macon	1899
Macon—	Merchants and Farmers Bank	1888
Madison Station—	Bank of Madison	1901



Town or City	Name of Institution	Year Est.
Magee—Commercial Bank	-----	1909
Magee—State Guaranty Bank	-----	1923
Magnolia—Citizens Savings Bank	-----	1913
Magnolia—Magnolia Bank	-----	1895
Mantee—Bank of Mantee	-----	1907
Marks—Citizens Bank and Trust Co.	-----	1917
Marks—Riverside Bank	-----	1904
Mathiston—Merchants and Farmers Bank	-----	1914
McComb—First National Bank	-----	1904
McComb—Merchants State Bank	-----	1908
McComb—McComb Savings Bank	-----	1921
McCool—Bank of McCool (branch of Grenada)	-----	1905
McHenry—Citizens Bank	-----	1913
McLain—Bank of McLain	-----	1896
Meadville—Bank of Franklin	-----	1912
Mendenhall—Peoples Bank	-----	1908
Meridian—Citizens National Bank	-----	1904
Meridian—First National Bank	-----	1883
Meridian—Guaranty Bank and Trust Co.	-----	1907
Meridian—Merchants and Farmers Bank	-----	1907
Merigold—Bank of Merigold	-----	1913
Michigan City—Bank of Michigan City	-----	1919
Mize—Bank of Mize	-----	1907
Monticello—Bank of Monticello	-----	1904
Moorhead—Bank of Moorhead	-----	1904
Moorhead—Citizens State Bank	-----	1919
Morton—Bank of Morton	-----	1904
Moss Point—Merchants and Marine Bank	-----	1899
Moss Point—Pascagoula National Bank	-----	1907
Mt. Olive—Mt. Olive Bank	-----	1901
Myrtle—Bank of Myrtle	-----	1904
Natchez—Bank of Commerce	-----	1905
Natchez—Britton and Koontz Bank	-----	1835
Natchez—City Bank and Trust Co.	-----	1909
Natchez—Peoples Savings Bank	-----	1902
Nesbitt—Bank of Nesbitt	-----	1920
Nettleton—Bank of Nettleton (branch of Bank of Tupelo)	---	1905
New Albany—Bank of Commerce	-----	1905
New Albany—Bank of New Albany	-----	1896
New Albany—Merchants and Farmers Bank	-----	1903
New Augusta—Perry County Bank	-----	1907

Town or City	Name of Institution	Year Est.
New Hebron—	New Hebron State Bank	1904
Newton—	Citizens Bank	1920
North Carrollton—	Peoples Bank and Trust Co.	1901
Noxapater—	Bank of Noxapater	1906
Oakland—	Bank of Oakland	1904
Ocean Springs—	Farmers and Merchants State Bank	1912
Ocean Springs—	Ocean Springs State Bank	1905
Okolona—	Commercial Bank and Trust Co.	1920
Okolona—	Merchants and Farmers Bank	1897
Okolona—	Okolona Banking Company	1888
Olive Branch—	Bank of Olive Branch	1917
Osyka—	Farmers Bank	1907
Oxford—	Bank of Oxford	1872
Oxford—	First National Bank	1918
Oxford—	Guaranty Bank and Trust Co.	1918
Pace—	Farmers Bank	1919
Pachuta—	Bank of Pachuta	1905
Pascagoula—	Merchants and Marine Bank	1898
Pass Christian—	Bank of Pass Christian	1919
Pass Christian—	Hancock County Bank	1902
Pearlington—	Hancock County Bank	1902
Pelahatchee—	Peoples Bank	1920
Pheba—	Bank of Pheba	1908
Philadelphia—	Bank of Philadelphia	1904
Philipp—	Planters Bank	1919
Picayune—	Bank of Picayune	1904
Picayune—	Pearl River County Bank	1919
Pickens—	Pickens Bank	1912
Pontotoc—	Bank of Pontotoc	1889
Pontotoc—	First National Bank	1909
Pope—	Bank of Pope (branch of Batesville)	1903
Poplarville—	Bank of Commerce	1899
Port Gibson—	Mississippi Southern Bank	1907
Port Gibson—	Port Gibson Bank	1890
Potts Camp—	Potts Camp State Bank	1916
Prentiss—	Bank of Blountville	1902
Quitman—	Bank of Quitman	1902
Raleigh—	Raleigh State Bank	1906
Raymond—	Merchants and Planters Bank	1906
Richton—	Bank of Richton	1904
Rienzi—	Peoples Bank and Trust Co.	1904

Town or City	Name of Institution	Year Est.
Ripley—Bank of Ripley	-----	1904
Ripley—Merchants and Farmers Bank	-----	1922
Rolling Fork—Bank of Rolling Fork	-----	1902
Rosedale—Bolivar County Bank	-----	1920
Rosedale—Rosedale National Bank	-----	1920
Rosedale—Valley Bank	-----	1898
Ruleville—Bank of Ruleville	-----	1903
Ruleville—Planters Bank and Trust Co.	-----	1920
Sallis—Sallis Bank	-----	1920
Saltillo—Bank of Saltillo	-----	1906
Sandersville—Union and Farmers Bank	-----	1908
Sardis—Bank of Sardis	-----	1876
Sardis—Panola County Bank	-----	1904
Schlater—Planters Bank	-----	1905
Scooba—Bank of Kemper	-----	1904
Sebastopol—Bank of Sebastopol	-----	1920
Seminary—Bank of Seminary	-----	1905
Senatobia—Peoples Bank	-----	1917
Senatobia—Senatobia Bank	-----	1900
Shannon—Bank of Shannon	-----	1908
Shaw—Bank of Shaw	-----	1902
Shaw—Planters Bank	-----	1917
Shelby—Shelby Citizens Bank and Trust Co.	-----	1902
Sherman—Bank of Sherman	-----	1913
Shubuta—Bank of Shubuta	-----	1902
Shuqualak—Merchants and Farmers Bank	-----	1900
Silver Creek—Silver Creek State Bank	-----	1918
Sledge—Bank of Sledge	-----	1905
Starkville—Merchants and Farmers Bank	-----	1908
State Line—Citizens Exchange Bank	-----	1912
Stewart—Bank of Stewart	-----	1920
Sturgis—Sturgis Bank	-----	1913
Summit—Progressive Bank	-----	1915
Sumner—Bank of Sumner	-----	1903
Sumrall—Sumrall Bank	-----	1905
Sunflower—Citizens Bank	-----	1921
Taylorsville—Smith County Bank	-----	1903
Tchula—Merchants and Planters Bank	-----	1904
Terry—Bank of Terry	-----	1897
Tunica—Citizens Bank	-----	1916
Tunica—Planters Bank	-----	1912



Town or City	Name of Institution	Year Est.
Tupelo—	Citizens State Bank .....	1922
Tupelo—	Bank of Tupelo .....	1876
Tupelo—	Peoples Bank and Trust Co. ....	1904
Tutwiler—	Progressive State Bank .....	1913
Tylertown—	State Guaranty Bank and Trust Co. ....	1919
Tylertown—	Tylertown Bank .....	1906
Union—	Bank of Union .....	1905
Union—	Peoples Bank of Union .....	1919
Utica—	Bank of Utica .....	1894
Utica—	Peoples Bank .....	1904
Vaiden—	Vaiden Bank .....	1890
Vardaman—	Merchants and Farmers Bank .....	1923
Verona—	Verona Bank .....	1911
Vicksburg—	First National Bank .....	1884
Vicksburg—	Citizens National Bank .....	1905
Vicksburg—	American Bank and Trust Co. ....	1902
Vicksburg—	Home Savings Bank .....	1906
Vicksburg—	Merchants National Bank .....	1886
Vicksburg—	Natl. Peoples Sav. Bank and Trust Co. ....	1889
Walnut—	Bank of Walnut .....	1912
Walnut Grove—	Bank of Walnut Grove .....	1923
Water Valley—	Bank of Water Valley .....	1882
Water Valley—	Mechanics Savings Bank .....	1892
Water Valley—	Peoples Bank .....	1909
Waynesboro—	Merchants and Planters Bank .....	1908
Webb—	Bank of Webb .....	1902
Weir—	Peoples Bank .....	1919
Wesson—	Bank of Wesson .....	1893
West—	Bank of West .....	1914
West Point—	Bank of West Point .....	1896
West Point—	First National Bank .....	1883
West Point—	First Savings Bank .....	1902
Wiggins—	Bank of Wiggins .....	1916
Winona—	Bank of Winona .....	1885
Woodland—	Bank of Woodland .....	1923
Woodville—	Commercial Bank .....	1913
Yazoo City—	Bank of Yazoo City .....	1876
Yazoo City—	Citizens Bank and Trust Co. ....	1905
Yazoo City—	Delta Bank and Trust Co. ....	1904
Zama—	Zama State Bank .....	1920

## STATUS OF THE LEADING BANKS

From the last bankers' directory of the United States, as of September, 1924, the condition of the leading Mississippi banks is fully set forth. It is generally considered that the three main items which determine their relative importance are capital, surplus and undivided profits, and deposits. In the following summary the banks are selected which have at least a capital of \$100,000:

Aberdeen—Commercial Bank and Trust Company: Capital, \$100,000; surplus, \$21,000; deposits, \$487,000.

First National Bank: Capital, \$100,000; surplus, \$66,000; deposits, \$820,000.

Monroe Banking and Trust Company: Capital, \$100,000; surplus, \$27,000; deposits, \$886,000.

Biloxi—First National Bank: Capital, \$100,000; surplus, \$68,000; deposits, \$1,406,000.

Brookhaven—Brookhaven Bank and Trust Company: Capital, \$100,000; surplus, \$108,000; deposits, \$1,532,000.

First National Bank: Capital, \$100,000; surplus, \$56,000; deposits, \$1,204,000.

Charleston—Tallahatchie Home Bank: Capital, \$100,000; surplus, \$56,000; deposits, \$779,000.

Clarksdale—Bank of Clarksdale: Capital, \$200,000; surplus, \$309,000; deposits, \$3,520,000.

Commercial Bank: Capital, \$200,000; surplus, \$31,000; deposits, \$680,000.

Planters National Bank: Capital, \$500,000; surplus, \$108,000; deposits, \$2,011,000.

Columbus—Columbus National Bank: Capital, \$100,000; surplus, \$65,000; deposits, \$1,035,000.

Corinth—Corinth Bank and Trust Company: Capital, \$146,000; surplus, \$65,000; deposits, \$1,035,000.

Drew—Merchants and Planters Bank: Capital, \$100,000; surplus, \$16,000; deposits, \$385,000.

Greenville—Citizens Bank: Capital, \$200,000; surplus, \$37,000; deposits, \$630,000.

Commercial Bank: Capital, \$180,000; surplus, \$30,000; deposits, \$1,079,000.

First National Bank: Capital, \$100,000; surplus, \$250,000; deposits, \$1,418,000.

Greenville Savings Bank and Trust Company: Capital, \$100,000; surplus, \$10,000; deposits, \$485,000.

Greenwood—Bank of Commerce: Capital, \$100,000; surplus, \$84,000; deposits, \$812,000.

First National Bank: Capital, \$250,000; surplus, \$235,000; deposits, \$2,083,000.

Greenwood Bank and Trust Company: Capital, \$200,000; surplus, \$53,000; deposits, \$594,000.

Grenada—Grenada Bank: Capital, \$250,000; surplus, \$414,000; deposits, \$6,210,000.

Gulfport—First National Bank: Capital, \$250,000; surplus, \$79,000; deposits, \$2,514,000.

Hattiesburg—Citizens Bank: Capital, \$100,000; surplus, \$39,000; deposits, \$1,161,000.

Commercial National Bank: Capital, \$100,000; surplus, \$15,000; deposits, \$786,000.

First National Bank: Capital, \$350,000; surplus, \$154,000; deposits, \$4,313,000.

Hazlehurst—Bank of Hazlehurst: Capital, \$100,000; surplus \$30,000; deposits, \$900,000.

Ittabena—First National Bank: Capital, \$200,000; surplus, \$25,000; deposits, \$573,000.

Jackson—Bankers Bond and Trust Company: Capital, \$100,000; surplus, \$10,000.

Capital National Bank: Capital, \$200,000; surplus, \$271,000; deposits, \$3,532,000.

First National Bank: Capital, \$100,000; surplus, \$268,000; deposits, \$2,181,000.

Jackson State National Bank: Capital, \$200,000; surplus, \$99,000; deposits, \$1,676,000.

Merchants Bank and Trust Company: Capital, \$250,000; surplus, \$356,000; deposits, \$6,534,000.

Mississippi Bond and Security Company: Capital, \$110,000.

Laurel—Commercial National Bank and Trust Company: Capital, \$100,000; surplus, \$74,000; deposits, \$1,799,000.

First National Bank: Capital, \$100,000; surplus, \$232,000; deposits, \$2,522,000.

Lexington—Bank of Lexington: Capital, \$100,000; surplus, \$57,000; deposits, \$750,000.

Merchants and Farmers Bank: Capital, \$100,000; surplus, \$69,000; deposits, \$1,084,000.



Meridian—Citizens National Bank: Capital, \$150,000; surplus, \$206,000; deposits, \$2,615,000.

First National Bank: Capital, \$260,000; surplus, \$285,000; deposits, \$5,509,000.

Merchants and Farmers Bank: Capital, \$100,000; surplus, \$56,000; deposits, \$1,443,000.

Natchez—Britton & Koontz Bank: Capital, \$100,000; surplus, \$143,000; deposits, \$1,618,000.

City Bank and Trust Company: Capital, \$100,000; surplus, \$144,000; deposits, \$2,097,000.

New Albany—Bank of Commerce: Capital, \$100,000; surplus, \$56,000; deposits, \$656,000.

Pontotoc—Bank of Pontotoc: Capital, \$100,000; surplus, \$32,000; deposits, \$592,000.

First National Bank: Capital, \$125,000; surplus, \$1,000; deposits, \$490,000.

Shelby—Shelby Citizens Bank and Trust Company: Capital, \$175,000; surplus, \$751,000; deposits, \$651,000.

Tupelo—Peoples Bank and Trust Company: Capital, \$200,000; surplus, \$139,000; deposits, \$1,982,000.

Vicksburg—First National Bank: Capital, \$300,000; surplus, \$234,000; deposits, \$2,925,000.

Citizens National Bank: Capital, \$100,000; surplus, \$50,000; deposits, \$343,000.

American Bank and Trust Company: Capital, \$150,000; surplus, \$19,000; deposits, \$1,300,000.

Merchants National Bank: Capital, \$250,000; surplus, \$294,000; deposits, \$1,575,000.

National Peoples Savings Bank and Trust Company: Capital, \$100,000; surplus, \$109,000; deposits, \$2,113,000.

West Point—First National Bank: Capital, \$100,000; surplus, \$98,000; deposits, \$865,000.

Yazoo City—Bank of Yazoo City: Capital, \$200,000; surplus, \$67,000; deposits, \$863,000.

Citizens Bank and Trust Company: Capital, \$150,000; surplus, \$79,000; deposits, \$1,620,000.

Delta Bank and Trust Company: Capital, \$150,000; surplus, \$91,000; deposits, \$1,339,000.

#### STATE DEBT FROM 1865 TO 1900

The War for Southern Independence left Mississippi bankrupt, with an appalling amount of outstanding paper. The fluct-

uations of her debt incurred both before the war and during the spendthrift period of reconstruction have been given in the narrative covered by preceding chapters. In October, 1865, with an empty treasury, and her prospects of revival as black as night, Mississippi faced a debt of \$4,979,000, of which nearly \$3,800,000 was in unredeemed cotton notes. If the entire debt incurred in support of the war had been acknowledged, Mississippi's obligation would have been \$16,000,000.

In order to keep the State government afloat, especially under the regime of the negroes and carpetbaggers, it was found necessary to use the educational funds, then the only income producers of any account. The school funds thus borrowed were excluded from the classification of the "payable debt" of the State. In 1874, after reconstruction had done its worst, the total debt of Mississippi was \$3,558,000; in 1882, \$2,685,000, but excluding educational liabilities, the debt in excess of cash in the treasury amounted to \$322,000. Six years later, in 1888, the entire debt was \$3,750,000; over and above the school funds, \$1,345,000. By 1895, there was a reduction of half a million dollars in the State debt, which amounted to \$3,234,000, of which \$2,438,000 comprised borrowed school funds.

In the fall of 1905 Mississippi acknowledged a total debt of \$3,641,000, of which \$2,315,000 was entered on the treasurer's books as "non-payable." The latter classification included the following funds: Chickasaw school lands \$1,002,023; University of Mississippi endowment fund, \$688,410; Agricultural & Mechanical College, \$141,212; Alcorn College, \$96,296; Industrial College, \$175,008; general Agricultural College endowment, \$212,150.

#### BONDED INDEBTEDNESS COVERING PAST TWENTY YEARS

Mississippi's total bonded indebtedness on October 1, 1924, as shown by a statement issued by the State Treasurer, was \$14,836,500. The amount of each issue, and the terms, are given as follows:

July 1, 1904, \$500,000 was issued at 3½ per cent, to mature in 1934.

July 1, 1907, \$137,000 was issued at 3½ per cent, to mature in 1927.

July 1, 1910, \$264,000 was issued at 4 per cent, to mature in 1930.

July 1, 1914, \$1,187,500 was issued at 4½ per cent, to ma-

ture at the rate of \$62,500 each year beginning 1920, and \$312,500 in 1934. Of this issue \$312,500 is now paid off.

July 1, 1916, \$796,000 was issued at  $4\frac{1}{4}$  per cent, to mature at the rate of \$40,750 each year beginning 1921, and \$184,750 in 1936, of which \$163,000 is paid off.

From June 1, 1920, to August 1, 1922, bonds were issued for \$4,711,000 at  $4\frac{1}{2}$ ,  $4\frac{3}{4}$ , and  $5\frac{1}{2}$  per cent, to mature at the rate, approximately, of \$190,000 each year, of which \$500,000 is paid off.

May 1, 1924, \$5,816,500 was issued at  $4\frac{3}{4}$  per cent, to mature at the rate of \$500,000 each year beginning 1939, and \$316,500 in 1950.

On October 1, 1924, \$2,400,000 was issued at  $4\frac{1}{2}$  per cent, to mature at the rate of \$600,000 each year from 1935 to 1938, inclusive.

These bonds are falling due each year in amounts of about \$300,000 to \$900,000 up to 1950, with the exception of 1934, when they mature to the amount of \$1,043,250, making up the total of bonds outstanding, \$14,836,500. Interest and principal are payable from the general fund in the State treasury.

#### REFERENCES

*Encyclopedia of Mississippi History*, Dunbar Rowland, 1907.

*Proceedings of Mississippi Bankers Conventions.*

*Bankers Directory*, 1924.

*Reports of State Treasurer.*



## CHAPTER XL

### MISSISSIPPI'S HIGHER ACTIVITIES

EARLY CATHOLIC MISSIONS—EARLY BAPTIST MISSIONS—THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH—THE METHODISTS OF MISSISSIPPI—LORENZO DOW DEEDS FIRST PROTESTANT CHURCH LOT—HISTORIC SUNDAY SCHOOL AT NATCHEZ—THE STATE FURNISHES THREE BISHOPS—THE PRESBYTERIANS IN MISSISSIPPI—FORMATION OF MISSISSIPPI PRESBYTERY—THE CUMBERLAND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH—THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH—PRESENT STATUS OF THE CHURCHES—PUBLIC CHARITIES—MISSISSIPPI AS A LEADER IN REFORMS—MODERN SOCIAL TENDENCIES—GOOD SOCIETY STILL IN MISSISSIPPI.

Although the religious, benevolent, and all altruistic activities of Mississippi may more affect the private life of her men and women, in practical operation they so permeate the body politic and the business and financial operations of the State as to be one and inseparable. Not only behind trade, industry, and finance, but in the operation of each is a recognized spirit or standard of conduct, created or fixed by spiritual and moral forces, originating and propelled by the churches and other organizations of high traditions and motives. In this chapter they are traced in lines which, though general and sweeping, are necessary to a clear understanding of the history of the State. But it must be noted at the outset that as high value is not placed upon statutory reform by the author as upon spiritual and moral restraint, reformation that comes of an ethical conscience developed in the life and history of a people by teaching and examples derived from those who founded and built our sacred fanes and temples of liberty.

#### EARLY CATHOLIC MISSIONS

The introduction of Christianity in Mississippi came by way of the Catholic priesthood and had for its main object the conversion of the aborigines of the country, though both explorer and colonizer received infinite benefit from its presence. In the chronological course of the narrative have been noted the coming of Father Marquette, in 1673, and other priests who accompanied the famous French explorers, Joliet and La Salle. Several of the priests sent from Quebec settled among the Indian tribes of Mis-

Mississippi, the Natchez being their special charge. Later, Iberville and his successors brought Catholic chaplains with them, as has been recorded and need not be repeated in detail here. Many Indians were converted, although numerous missionaries were murdered or driven from the country.

The rise and fall of the Catholic missions in Mississippi are so carefully described in the *Encyclopedia of Mississippi History* that an excerpt will be reproduced as a part of this history:

"The Jesuit Father Charlevoix had traveled through the French colonies in North America and reported to the Company of the West in 1722 that the Mississippi colony was spiritually destitute. As that company was bound by its charter to promote the interests of the church, as well as the royal revenues, the Jesuit fathers from France were placed in charge of the Indian missions. In that portion of the province of Louisiana embraced in the State of Mississippi the following assignments were made: The Capuchin Father Philibert was given the mission at Natchez. The Jesuit Father Maturin le Petit was sent to the Choctaws; Father Seoul to the Yazoos; Father Baudouin to the Chickasaws. On the recall of Father le Petit to New Orleans, Father Baudouin took his place and, assisted by Father Lefevre, labored among the Choctaws for eighteen years.

"We are indebted to Father le Petit for a very full account of the manners and customs of the Natchez tribe, including an account of the great massacre of 1729. Father Philibert happened to be away from Natchez and escaped the common fate. The Jesuit Father du Poisson, from the Arkansas post, however, happened to be at Natchez at the time and was slain, as was Father Seoul at the Yazoo on December 11th. Father Doutrelou was severely wounded by the Yazoos at this time also, but managed to escape. Still another Jesuit met his fate on Mississippi soil in 1736. Father Lenat had accompanied d'Artaguet from the Illinois post on his disastrous expedition into the Chickasaw country to assist Bienville. He perished with the commander and other officers at the stake.

"The Jesuit order was finally suppressed in France in 1761 and all the missionaries in the province of Louisiana were hunted down and deported to France, their property confiscated and their churches and chapels destroyed.

"As a result of the seven years' war between England and France, the latter country lost her possessions in the new world and, with the exception of the brief period 1779-98, when the

Spaniards were in control of the province of West Florida, Catholic missionary effort entirely ceased. Under the Spanish regime, the Bishop of Salamanca sent four Irish priests to Natchez, about 1790; the Revs. William Savage, Gregory White, Constantine McKenna and Michael Lamport. When the province became part of the United States by the treaty of San Lorenzo, they all returned to Spain, and the territory of Mississippi was without a Catholic priest.

"Catholic missionary labors thus cover nearly a century of time. Despite great individual effort and heroism amid savage conditions of life, it is doubtful if many converts to Christianity were made in Mississippi, or if any lasting impression was made on the Indian tribes."

#### EARLY BAPTIST MISSIONS

The early Protestant missionaries were indeed brave men, since to attempt the prosecution of their religious work subjected them to the risk of banishment or the dangers of hard labor in the mines of Mexico. Despite these threatened hardships a number made the attempt.

One of the first of the Protestant missionaries to appear in Mississippi during the Spanish occupancy which followed the English was Rev. Richard Curtis, a Baptist minister, who settled on Coles Creek, near Natchez, with a number of other North Carolina immigrants. There is a previous record, however, of a colony of Congregationalists having established itself in Mississippi under the ministrations of Rev. Samuel Swayze.

Although the Baptist organization was temporarily disbanded by the Spanish authorities and Mr. Curtis fled Mississippi, to await the time when it should become American territory, there is much disagreement as to the year when he first attempted to establish his mission. Some place it as early as 1780 or 1781; others fully ten years later. As the official records of the local Baptist church formed on the south fork of Coles Creek show that it was organized in October, 1791, it may be that Mr. Curtis commenced his missionary work several years earlier. The old church, pointed out as the first to be erected by the Baptists in Mississippi, stood near what is now known as Stampley Station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley Railroad, eighteen miles northeast of Natchez.

Rev. Z. T. Leavell, a native of Mississippi who was connected for many years with the Baptist Mission Boards of Mississippi, and wrote much regarding the history of his church in the State,





THE HEART OF JACKSON, SHOWING THE GOVERNOR'S MANSION IN THE FORE-  
GROUND, SMITH PARK IN THE CENTER, AND THE STATE CAPITOL IN THE  
BACKGROUND



came into possession of the original minutes of this first Baptist church established in the State. From them it was learned that in October, 1791, "the Baptists of the vicinity of Natchez met by request of Rev. Richard Curtis and William Thomas, at the house of Sister Stamley on Coles Creek and formed into a body." Seven men and women went into the organization, as follows: Richard Curtis, pastor; William Thomas, recording clerk; William Curtis, John Jones, Benjamin Curtis, Margaret Stamley and Ealiff Lanier.

This first Baptist church was called Salem—that is, Peace—but was more generally known as Coles Creek church. Its pastor was arrested and brought before the Spanish governor Gayoso for violating the laws against the establishment of any church except the Catholic, and in August, 1795, returned to his old home in North or South Carolina. In October of that year the treaty of Madrid was signed placing the southern boundary of the United States at the 31st degree of north latitude, was ratified in March of the following year and Rev. Richard Curtis returned to Mississippi to resume his labors in November, 1796.

The most marked early growth of the Baptist church was in southern Mississippi. Among the pioneers of the faith were the New Providence church in 1805, the Ebenezer church in 1806, the East Fork church in 1810, the Zion Hill church in 1811 and the Mars Hill church in 1815. In September, 1806, the five existing Baptist churches formed the Mississippi Association, still in existence.

The beginnings of the Baptists in North Mississippi were of a much later date than the formation of their organizations in the southern part of the State. The Choctaws and the Chickasaws had not left the northern part of the State until 1835 and soon afterward the Baptists established their churches in the north and formed such associations as the Chickasaw Zion, Columbus, Yalobusha and Yazoo.

Writing in 1901, Dr. Leavell says: "The Baptists who came to our State in early times were, very largely, from the Carolinas and Georgia. They came to Mississippi; they were not brought. They were a thrifty people, who came west because of what they had learned of the salubrious climate and the fertile soil of our State. With sterling worth and masterful common sense they went to work to make their fortunes by pure, godly living and unremitting labor. They were patriotic and law-abiding. They have grown as the years have come and gone, as one



would naturally expect, until now there are 100,000 white Baptists in the Commonwealth." Since this writing the membership has increased considerably.

The War for Southern Independence retarded to some extent the work of the Baptist church; and the same may be said of almost all religious denominations as organized and working bodies. While such of its educational institutions as the Mississippi College were closed, an attempt was made to establish an Orphans Home for the children of dead soldiers, immediately after the war, but after ten years of financial struggles it succumbed to the poverty of the period. Mississippi College, however, was revived and along with Blue Mountain and several other Baptist institutions has fought its way to success.

Barring the English occupation of British West Florida, by general consent the Baptists, under the leadership of Rev. Richard Curtis, have been accorded the priority in the establishment of a recorded church among the Protestant denomination, or, as announced by Rev. J. R. Hutchinson in his reminiscences, Salem church founded by Curtis, was the first Protestant church in this country when American rule began.

The negro Baptists of Mississippi are quite numerous and these have a great number of churches in the State. In the cities they conduct their religious worship something in the same manner as the white people. In the rural districts however they cling to the old customs of religious worship, some of which were practiced by the pioneers both white and black. The shouting, trance, experience, holy dance, holy laugh, and coming through, all enter into their church services. In some communities of the State the white people also, both Baptist and Methodist, still inject a tremendous emotionalism into their religious worship. Nor is some expression of such feeling an undesirable manifestation of spiritual life.

#### THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH

The first clergyman of the Episcopal Church to officiate in the British Province of West Florida was Rev. Nathan Cotton, who was sent to Pensacola a short time after the dominion of England began in 1763. His name is signed to an official report of births and burials covering the period June 24 to December 24, 1770. The Church of England as the church of the Province of West Florida, which had large settlements on the Mississippi, was thus the first Protestant church to be planted in the terri-

tory out of which the State of Mississippi was created. The Rev. Mr. Cotton died and was buried in Pensacola and Governor Chester asked for another Rector "as good," he said, "as the last." As there were many English colonists living on the Mississippi, the church's ministrations also embraced them.

In 1792, while Mississippi Territory was under the control of the Spanish government, the Rev. Adam Cloud, a Virginian by birth, settled on St. Catherine's Creek, in Adams County. At that time all public religious worship except that of the Catholic Church was forbidden by the authorities, but Mr. Cloud, besides baptizing the children and burying the dead of Protestants, sometimes preached and in other ways ministered as best he could to the spiritual needs of the people. For this he was arrested, put in irons and sent to New Orleans to be tried. The Governor submitted to him two alternatives. He must be sent to Spain to be tried on a charge of heretical preaching or he must leave the Spanish possessions. Being familiar with the history of the horrors of the Inquisition, he chose the latter, and lived for twenty years in South Carolina and Georgia. In 1816 he returned to Mississippi, and in 1820 organized the parish of Christ Church, at Church Hill, in Jefferson County, of which he was for many years the rector. After the establishment of the Church of England in British West Florida during English occupation Mr. Cloud was the brave and zealous pioneer of his church in Mississippi under Spanish rule and later when it became an American possession. He was followed by Rev. James A. Fox and Rev. James Pilmore and other faithful missionaries, who ministered to the people and engaged in the arduous work of building churches in the new country.

"In 1826 there were four parishes in Mississippi, those of Church Hill, Natchez, Woodville and Port Gibson. Representatives of these parishes met May 17th of that year in Trinity Church, Natchez, and organized a diocese.

"In 1832 the churches in Mississippi, Louisiana, and Alabama were authorized to unite and elect a bishop. They met in convention at New Orleans, and the Rev. Francis L. Hawks, D. D., of New York, was chosen, but he declined to accept the charge, and the movement came to an end.

"The Rt. Rev. Leonidas Polk, missionary bishop of Arkansas, had jurisdiction over Mississippi from 1838 to 1841, when the State was placed under the charge of the Rt. Rev. James A. Otey, Bishop of Tennessee.



"In 1844 the number of parishes had increased to twenty, while the diocese had eighteen clergyman, and had made more than one attempt to elect a bishop of its own. In May, 1849, it succeeded. Bishop Otey, being infirm, asked to be relieved of his jurisdiction over the State. On May 17th of that year the convention met at Natchez and on the 19th elected by a unanimous vote Rev. William Mercer Green from the diocese of North Carolina as the first Bishop of Mississippi. He was consecrated in 1850, and held the position until his death—a period of thirty-seven years." He was in the ministry sixty-six years and was a remarkable man, noted for his humility, simplicity, and spiritual power. The churches of all denominations of the country at that period were stressing the things of the spirit, more so, it has been observed by thoughtful critics, than at the present period.

The Episcopal Church, South, suffered much during the period of war and reconstruction, but there was no division of an official nature, though for the time being the Southern branch was intensely interested in all efforts pertaining to the independence of the Confederate States. It bore its part in all the trials and duties of those gloomy years with the truest devotion, and then turned its face to the future with hope and courage. Under the able administration of Bishops William Mercer Green and Hugh Miller Thompson the church was not only revived but for decades continued to grow and increase in spiritual grace. As has been noted a poverty of spiritual life and a hunger for the material have, it is charged by the critics, afflicted all denominations of the church in the last quarter of a century.

In the thirty-second year of his episcopate, Bishop Green asked that an assistant be given him. An effort was made by the Council, which met at Vicksburg, April 9, 1882, to elect one, but without result. A special session of the council was then called by the bishop. It met in St. Andrew's Church, Jackson, November 28, 1882, and unanimously elected the able and scholarly Rev. Hugh Miller Thompson, S. T. D. He was consecrated February 14, 1883. He too was a remarkable man in the history of the church in Mississippi.

On May 8, 1884, Bishop Green transferred the administration of the diocese to his assistant and went to Sewanee to reside. He filled his position as Chancellor of the University of the South, and occasionally visited his diocese. At his death in 1887 Bishop Thompson became bishop of the diocese of Mississippi and was succeeded on his death in 1903 by Rev. Theodore DuBose Bratton



of South Carolina, one of the sincerest spiritual powers in the church today. Under his administration the church has almost doubled its membership. In 1919 Rev. William Mercer Green, a grandson of Bishop William Mercer Green, was elected bishop coadjutor of Mississippi to assist Bishop Bratton in his growing duties. The five years of Bishop Green's service prophesy for him that he will become a worthy successor of his predecessors in this office.

Dr. Walter B. Capers of Jackson is President of the Standing Committee of the Mississippi diocese. The Standing Committee is the advisory council to the bishop and the ecclesiastical authority in a diocese where there is no bishop. Dr. Capers is a gifted son of the late Bishop Ellison Capers of South Carolina and the brother of the present Bishop William T. Capers of West Texas. Both Bishop Bratton and Dr. Capers are authors of several interesting books.

The Episcopal Church, though small in membership, has made a lasting impress upon the State, and with the determination to keep itself spiritual will continue to wield a power for good.

#### THE METHODISTS OF MISSISSIPPI

In the spring of 1799, Rev. Tobias Gibson reached Natchez as a Methodist missionary sent by the conference which had met at Charleston, South Carolina, in the preceding January. To reach his destination he traveled a distance of six hundred miles through the wilderness to the settlements in East Tennessee and then canoed his way down the Cumberland and Ohio rivers to the Mississippi, where he was picked up by a flatboat and brought to Natchez. At that time the Baptist church on Coles Creek was the only Protestant organization in Mississippi, and when Mr. Gibson formed the first Methodist church at Washington, the seat of the territorial government, that was the only organization of Methodists within four hundred miles. Before the end of the year he had established six or eight Methodist churches, and the Natchez circuit was the largest ever known in Mississippi. Mr. Gibson remained in charge of that district until 1802.

#### LORENZO DOW DEEDS FIRST PROTESTANT CHURCH LOT

In the following year, the unique and noted Lorenzo Dow, the Connecticut itinerant preached, visited the Natchez country traveling by way of Georgia. He was cordially received by the Gov-

ernor of the territory to whom he had letters of introduction. The late Bishop Charles B. Galloway has written in a graphic manner of this historic visit of the somewhat eccentric Dow:

"During that visit he purchased the ground for a church in the village of Kingston—the first spot of earth ever deeded in the Mississippi Territory for a Protestant house of worship. The building, however, was not erected until after the one at old Washington. And the heroic, unselfish spirit of the eccentric evangelist is shown in the manner of this purchase. Having no money, yet oppressed with a sense of the country's great spiritual need, he sold his watch to secure the lot for a house of worship. This reference I find in his Journal:

" 'I went to Kingston and procured a spot of ground (by selling my watch) for a meeting-house; and then to the heights and Pinckneyville, and held meetings. I stopped at a house on the edge of West Florida and sold my cloak. Thence I returned and visited several neighborhoods and God's power was felt in some of them.'

"The deed made by Lorenzo Dow to the church lot at Kingston was in June, 1803, and contains one curious provision—the exclusion of himself from the pulpit of the same if he should ever so change his theological views as to become an opposer of the Methodist Church. The historic names of Floyd, Foster, Truley, Turner and Calendar appear as trustees and the lot was located in Square II, Claiborne street. It is now not even a deserted village, only a few mounds and ruins left where mansions of wealth once stood. The deed provided that it was to be the property of the Methodist Episcopal church, but to be 'occupied by accredited ministers of every denomination when not occupied by those of the Methodist church' and by 'the above mentioned Lorenzo Dow unless he should become an opposer of ye doctrine or disciple of said church.' This is doubtless the only instance on record in which, deeding any of his property, a man provided against his own possible heterodox—his own defection from the faith."

Mr. Dow soon returned to the east, married, returned to Mississippi and in November, 1804, held the first Methodist camp-meeting in the territory at Washington, went to England, and afterward located at Port Gibson where, with his brother-in-law, he became financially involved, but, in the midst of his roving and uneasy life continued to be faithful to his missionary work.

Of a later period, from 1809 to 1813, Revs. Samuel Sellers, Miles Harper and Newitt Vick were sent by the Western Metho-

dist conference into Vicksburg. The last named was especially zealous and public spirited and became the founder of Vicksburg. John Ford, Richard Nolley, John Shrock, John Ira Ellis Byrd (who preached in Mississippi fifty years), Lewis Hobbs, John Lane and Thomas Griffin, were all prominent pioneer Methodist preachers. At the conference of 1816, held at Pine Ridge near Natchez, the white membership of the church in Mississippi numbered over 1,700; the colored, 540. After 1835, when the State was virtually free of Indians, Methodists and Baptists increased very rapidly. In that year the Methodists had more than fifty preachers and 10,000 members.

#### HISTORIC SUNDAY SCHOOL AT NATCHEZ

The first Sunday school in the United States south of Philadelphia was organized in the Methodist church at Natchez.

When the Methodist church divided at the general conference in New York in 1844, the Mississippi Methodists were thereafter a part of the Southern conference. During and for some time after the war there was desolation everywhere. But in 1870 the Methodists went to work with such zeal and energy that in 1870 Mississippi was divided into two conferences—The southern portion of the State, where the church was born, retained the name of Mississippi conference, while the northern portion took the name of North Mississippi conference.

#### THE STATE FURNISHES THREE BISHOPS

Mississippi has furnished three bishops for the Methodist church. Bishop Robert Paine, a distinguished educator and minister, was elected and ordained in 1846. Bishop Paine was president of LaGrange College, Alabama, before removing to Aberdeen, Mississippi. Bishop Charles B. Galloway was the youngest man ever ordained to that high office by the Methodist Church. The great honor came to him in 1886 and for twenty-three years he bore it with modesty and distinction. A record of his services for the church and the people of Mississippi is far too lengthy and varied to be given in a narrative history devoted to an infinite variety of subjects. Following Bishop Galloway was Bishop W. B. Murrah, whose death occurred early in 1925. Bishop Murrah was a truly good and worthy representative of his faith and order.

The Methodists of Mississippi have numerous educational institutions of outstanding influence, the most prominent of which is Millsaps College, which is coeducational. The four Methodist



schools for girls are Whitworth, Port Gibson, Meridian and Grenada female colleges.

#### THE PRESBYTERIANS IN MISSISSIPPI

The Scotch-Irish who migrated from the Carolinas to the Natchez District had no chance to organize as Presbyterians until the first years of the nineteenth century, when Revs. William Montgomery, James Hall and James Bowman were sent to them by the synod of Carolina. They did little more than pave the way for their church. In 1803 Rev. Joseph Bullen was sent by the New York Missionary society to establish a mission among the Indians of northern Mississippi, but after spending four years in that work decided to labor among the white settlers of the Natchez country. For that purpose he moved his family to a locality near Natchez, where he engaged in farming, teaching school and preaching to the people of the settlements.

Mr. Bullen was the first Presbyterian minister to permanently settle in Mississippi. His term of missionary service having expired, he left Pontotoc, where he had been located, and settled, as stated, in Jefferson County. Here, in 1804, he established the famous Bethel church, at Uniontown, which was the first regularly constituted Presbyterian church in Mississippi.

The second minister of this faith to settle in Mississippi was Rev. James Smylie, who came as a missionary from North Carolina about 1805. He established a classical academy at Washington, believed to be the first in the territory. In 1807 Rev. Joseph Bullen and Mr. Smylie organized the second Presbyterian church in the territory at the Bayou Pierre settlement about three miles southwest of Port Gibson. About the same time Mr. Smylie organized the third church, called Salem, at the town of Washington. In 1811 he moved to Amite County, where he died in 1853. It is believed that while residing there, he also organized the fourth and fifth Presbyterian churches.

Rev. Jacob Rickhow, who succeeded Mr. Smylie at Natchez as Mississippi's third permanent Presbyterian minister, was a native of New York, without the advantages of a liberal education, which was unusual for a Presbyterian minister. However, he began preaching with effect in the eastern part of Jefferson County, where he organized Ebenezer church, and later was known as "the great missionary to the Piney Woods counties of eastern Mississippi."

Rev. William Montgomery, one of the pioneer Mississippi mis-

sionaries, was the fourth Presbyterian minister to locate permanently in the territory. He returned to Mississippi in 1810, settled at Washington and became president of Jefferson College at that place. Soon afterward he reentered the ministry and for more than a quarter of a century gave himself to the work of building the two churches of Ebenezer and Union in the Scotch settlement. At the time of his death in 1848 he was over eighty years old and had been in the ministry fifty years.

#### FORMATION OF MISSISSIPPI PRESBYTERY

In March, 1816, the eight organized Presbyterian churches in Mississippi, under the ministration of four clergymen of the faith, met at Pine Ridge church (old Salem) and formed the Mississippi Presbytery. The ministers of this first Presbytery in the southwest were Joseph Bullen, William Montgomery, Jacob Rickhow and James Smylie. The Presbytery of Mississippi thus organized formed a part of the synod of Kentucky. The ruling elders present were John Grafton, of Pine Ridge church; John Bolls, of Bayou Pierre, and Daniel Cameron, of Ebenezer. The territory assigned to the Mississippi Presbytery embraced part of Alabama, Louisiana, Arkansas and Texas, besides the whole of Mississippi.

In 1829, the Mississippi Presbytery decided to establish an institution of higher learning, and in the following year inaugurated Oakland College, afterward the Chamberlain-Hunt academy at Port Gibson.

The present synod of Mississippi was formed in 1835 by act of the general assembly of the Presbyterian church in the United States, and from that year until 1861 the expansion of the church was continuous. In December, 1861, the general assembly of the denomination, which met at Augusta, Georgia, founded the Presbyterian church in the Confederate States of America. This first general assembly of the Southern Presbyterian church was composed of representatives from ten synods and forty-seven presbyteries, most of those in Mississippi being represented. At the close of the war, the style of the southern church was changed to the Presbyterian Church in the United States South.

The Presbyterian Church in the United States has been one of the strong forces in christianizing America and in Mississippi has been noted for its scholarly, spiritual minded and gifted ministers. No stauncher and more heroic soldier of the cross nor

abler intellectual power ever went forth to win battles for Christianity than Dr. J. B. Hutton of Jackson, Mississippi.

#### CUMBERLAND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

"The Cumberland Presbyterian Church grew out of a division of the Presbyterian Church in Tennessee. Its first presbytery was organized by Samuel McAdow, Samuel King and Finis Ewing, who were regularly ordained ministers in the Presbyterian Church. This was known as the Cumberland presbytery, and the time of its organization was 1810. It embraced parts of Tennessee and Kentucky.

"Rev. Robert Bell was the pioneer preacher of this church in Mississippi. He was sent as a missionary to the Chickasaw Indians in the northern part of the State in 1820. He was soon joined by Rev. John C. Smith. Bell continued in this mission until the removal of the Indians. He also preached to the white settlers who penetrated into the Indian country. This resulted in the establishment of the first white Cumberland Presbyterian Church in Mississippi. The first congregations were organized about 1830. The first presbytery of the church met at Gallatin, Copiah County, in April, 1832. Thomas J. Bryan, Robert Molloy, Samuel W. Sparks and Isaac Shook were its original members.

"Rev. H. H. Hill and Rev. William A. Bryan were pioneer preachers who did effective work in establishing the church in Mississippi. In 1834 Rev. W. S. Burney, assisted by A. P. Bradley, began holding camp meetings in the State with great success. Jefferson Brown, Joseph Harrison, Cyrus Wilson, Elane Waddell, Jabez Hickman and F. M. Flincher are names of pioneers of the church that should not be forgotten. The church was not in those days indifferent to education. Sharon Academy in Madison County was established about 1838. It was in charge of Rev. William Beard, whose labors were of great help to the church in the State. About 1846 Rev. Robert Morris, of Masonic fame, established Mount Sylvan Academy, in Lafayette County. A year later Rev. Stanford G. Burney was induced to come to Mississippi from Tennessee and take charge of this school. Dr. Burney continued in this charge until his church established Union Female College at Oxford, and chose him for its first president. As a teacher Dr. Burney did much good for his denomination. He was also pastor of the church at Oxford and preached throughout North Mississippi.

"Rev. Leonard Cooper established a school of high order at



Daleville soon after the war. He conducted this school for years, educating many young men for the ministry and perhaps no man of his church has done more for its advancement in this State, or more for educational interests."—*Encyclopedia of Mississippi History*.

#### THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH

"The Christian church is not as strong in Mississippi as it is in the central States and the West. The first organization was effected at Battle about 1838 by Gen. William Clark. This church was about eight miles from Jackson, and General Clark was its pastor, preaching once a month for many years. A little later another church was organized at Utica by Jefferson H. Johnson. Several churches were soon after established in Wilkinson County by William E. Mathes, and one at Columbus, the latter being organized in 1838 by Talbert Fanning and James A. Butler, two prominent ministers of the denomination. Gen. William Clark and Joseph E. Mathes organized a congregation in Jackson in 1841, which, before the War for Southern Independence, was one of the wealthiest and most influential in the State. Its first pastor was T. W. Caskey, who served through the war as a chaplain in the Confederate army and was a man of much zeal and talent. Besides the work for foreign missions the church maintains an evangelist in the State. T. W. Caskey began this State evangelical work in 1844 and was followed by William E. Hooker and Robert Ursey. B. F. Manire, one of the ablest and most zealous men of the church, worked throughout the State for many years, independent of any board. The war greatly interrupted this work and impeded the growth of the church for many years. Its preachers and members bore their part in the great struggle faithfully, but their loss was very heavy and the work before the survivors a very trying one.

"The Mississippi Christian Missionary convention was organized in 1884 with D. B. Hill as president. This convention holds annual sessions for the purpose of reviewing the work of the past and planning for the future.

"The church had a flourishing institution of learning before the War for Southern Independence, Newton College, near Woodville. It was opened in 1843 to both sexes. A great many useful men and women were educated at this college, but it closed at the outbreak of the war."—*Encyclopedia of Mississippi History*.

## PRESENT STATUS OF THE CHURCHES

The census bureau of the United States has attempted upon several occasions to collect statistics on the religious bodies of the country. As the work has been done largely by circularization, the returns have been most imperfect and unsatisfactory. The latest accessible figures either of the Federal census of 1920 or from the statistical organs of the various denominations of Mississippi for 1923, are far from uniform.

The items for the Baptist church are simply given as an illustration of the wide variance of the so-called "returns" made by the Federal census bureau and those made through the survey of the Baptist department of statistics and information, with headquarters at Nashville. The Federal authorities give the number of Baptists of Mississippi in affiliation with their national convention at nearly 288,000; those connected with the Southern Convention, at over 153,000; total about 441,000.

But the Baptist statisticians write that the membership of the white Baptists of Mississippi in 1923 was 207,000; of the colored Baptists, 400,000. Add to these figures, those covering such miscellaneous groups as the Free Will, Regular, Duck River, Primitive and Colored Primitive Baptists, and the grand total for the State is raised to 612,000.

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Mississippi is divided by the census enumerators into Methodist Episcopal South, Methodist Episcopal, Colored Methodist Episcopal, African Methodist Episcopal and African Methodist Episcopal, Zion Church. The Federal census gives the total of all these branches of the Methodist church as more than 126,000. Assuming that there is an equal discrepancy between these figures and those more carefully compiled by personal survey, the Methodists in Mississippi would have a membership of about 190,000. The Roman Catholic church has a comparatively small per cent of the religious membership in the State. The majority of church members of Mississippi belong to the Methodist and Baptist denominations. The Salvation Army has many flourishing posts in the State. The Christian Scientists, the Lutherans, and the Seventh Day Adventists also have organized churches.

The churches in Mississippi have always been pioneers in educational movements. There is a strong plea being made at present for a reunion of all churches that had a division in consequence of the establishment of the Confederacy, and before these

volumes come from the press some of these perhaps may have combined their strength against the powers of evil.

#### PUBLIC CHARITIES

It would be an impossibility, with the space at command, to enumerate all the private charities of Mississippi, many of which are connected with the different churches, many the objects of State care. A strong personal and individual spirit is evinced in the charities of city and State which are under public supervision. Several of these institutions which are charities in the best sense of the word—in that they assist the unfortunate to care for themselves—are identified in the educational system. Reference is made to the schools for the blind, for the deaf and dumb, and for the feeble minded, and juvenile element among the criminals of the State.

The other institutions of Mississippi classified as charities are hospitals, and facts as to their founding and nature have been given in preceding chapters. They are as follows: State Insane and State Charity hospitals, Jackson; East Mississippi Insane Hospital, Meridian; State Charity hospitals, Natchez and Vicksburg; Mattie Hersee Hospital, Meridian; King's Daughters Hospital and Training School, Gulfport; South Mississippi Hospital, Laurel; Houston Hospital, Houston; King's Daughters Hospital, Hattiesburg; and Biloxi City Hospital, Biloxi.

#### MISSISSIPPI AS A LEADER IN REFORMS

The people, both men and women, of Mississippi have always been progressive in spirit and have in the last half century applied their latent energy to the founding of numerous charitable institutions, both public and private, and to the promotion of many reform movements in education. This has been carried on despite the fact that the leaders of the Commonwealth had been obliged for many decades to wrestle with the distracting questions of poverty, misrule, and race adjustment after the surrender of the Confederate States. Notwithstanding these heavy drawbacks, Mississippi has been in the front rank and sometimes a leader in reforms, moral, social, and economic. They have been brought about largely by the intellectual and moral strength of the men and women who in the face of the upheaval in social order still clung to the finer aspirations, the simplicity, truth, grace, modesty, and sincerity of purpose that create an aristocracy of themselves. Nor does the underlying spirit which has kept



the best of the past alive all come from the women, but is characteristic of the men. One trait especially, an innate sense of delicacy and generosity in their attitude toward women, has always been characteristic of the majority of them throughout the history of the State.

Commencing with the very infancy of the State, legislation was directed toward the improvement and protection of women. Mississippi was the first State in the Union to charter an institution of learning for the higher education of women conferring degrees. The Elizabeth Female Academy was chartered by an act approved February 17, 1819, and was located at Washington, Adams County, where it flourished for many years. The site has just recently been marked by the Mississippi Society Daughters of the American Revolution.

Mississippi was the first State in the Union to remove the common law disabilities of married women. The first act in that direction was passed February 15, 1839, and was entitled "An Act for the protection and preservation of the rights of married women." Tradition ascribes the origin of the act to Mrs. T. B. J. Hadley, wife of a prominent State officer. The statute provided that any married woman might become possessed of property in her own name, and free from liability for her husband's debt, provided the same should not come from her husband after marriage. Two years later, Maine followed in the footsteps of Mississippi. The Code of 1880, compiled by Judge J. A. P. Campbell, removed all disabilities of married women, while the constitution of 1900 provided: "The legislature shall never create by law any distinction between the rights of men and women to acquire, own, enjoy and dispose of property of all kinds, or their power to contract in reference thereto. Married women are hereby fully emancipated from all disability on account of coverture. But this shall not prevent the legislature from regulating contracts between husband and wife; nor shall the legislature be prevented from regulating the sale of homesteads."

Mississippi was the first State in the Union to establish an institution supported by the State for the higher education of young women. The Industrial Institute and College, now known as the Mississippi State College for Women, was created by legislative act approved March 12, 1884. The history of this institution has been a continuous one of accomplishment along many lines.

Mississippi was the first State in the Union to agitate the

abolishment of imprisonment for debt, and led the movement in that great reform. As a result, imprisonment for debt was abolished in Mississippi by act of January 23, 1824.

Mississippi was the first State in the Union to apply the principle of popular government to the judiciary. Its constitution of 1832 provided for the election, by the people, of all judicial officers of the State.

Mississippi was the first State in the Union to solve the problem of white supremacy in the South by constitutional means. The constitution of 1890 disfranchised the ignorant and vicious of both races, and placed the control of the State in the hands of its virtuous, intelligent citizenry.

The early aspirations that found their way into the concrete legislation of Mississippi were to a large extent the practical fruitage of the Christian ideal of its people which since the State's early formation was implanted deep in their character. As a pioneer stock, they felt a dependence upon divine providence that was deep and genuine. Their conduct and thought were marked by a beautiful simplicity that comes of sincerity of purpose. The people of Mississippi would do well to hold fast to the types which the Confederate veteran and the woman of the Confederacy represent.

The women of Mississippi, as much so as the leaders among the men, have been helpful in all movements for the protection and elevation of society in the State. Since the notable days in 1882 when Harriet B. Kells with the advice and help of Frances E. Willard established the first Women's Christian Temperance Union in the State, women have been constantly urging reformation of a helpful nature to society.

Mississippi, in common with all the Southern States, has in the main warmly welcomed temperance and has been a pioneer of prohibitory measures. The evils of intemperance were patent to its best men and women, and the reformers of the State had the courage to strike at the roots of the growing evil.

From 1822 to 1886 scores of bills were passed by the legislatures of Mississippi regulating the sale of liquor, mostly from a revenue standpoint. First one section of the State, then another, would try prohibition at the instance of the moral elements of the communities; but the revenue cut off from licenses, other classes of citizens would get the upper hand and perhaps a return would be taken to the old tippling ways. Such special legis-

lation was very expensive to the taxpayers, and a constant series of progressions and retrogressions for the cause of temperance.

In 1874, the women gained a point by the passage of the legislative act granting them the right to petition and protest against the sale of liquors anywhere in the State of Mississippi, but it was repealed two years later, presumably because they took too profuse advantage of their privilege.

In January, 1882, Miss Frances E. Willard, long president of the W. C. T. U., accompanied by her secretary, Miss Anna Gordon, made a tour of Mississippi in the interest of their national organization and the cause of temperance in general. They came at the invitation of Judge J. W. C. Watson, of Holly Springs, who paid their traveling expenses and provided entertainment. Miss Willard was welcomed by a large concourse of men and women, and spoke at the capital, Jackson, and other places. At Oxford a local W. C. T. U. was formed, of which Mrs. A. P. Stewart, wife of the Confederate general and Chancellor of the State University, was elected president. Unions were also formed at other places, and Mrs. Mary E. Ervin, of Columbus, was appointed to represent Mississippi in the coming national convention of the W. C. T. U. at St. Louis. Harriet B. Kells assisted by such able and gifted co-workers as Belle Kearney and others gave much thought and time to the subject, as they did in later years to securing suffrage for women.

Thus was commenced the first great organized temperance movement in Mississippi. In September, 1885, the State held its first delegated convention of the union at Meridian, and in 1886 the legislature enacted the local option law of the State. Under its provisions any county in the State might settle the question of prohibition for itself by a vote of its qualified electors. This greatly simplified the proceedings of future legislatures with reference to the prohibition question.

The chief legal measures which the Woman's Christian Temperance Union has influenced have been: (a) The removal of liquor revenue from the public educational fund; (b) the raising of the age of consent from ten years to the protection of a woman of any age; (c) instruction in scientific temperance for the public schools.

The practice of local option made such progress in Mississippi that by 1908 there were only seven "wet" counties in the State, as follows: Tunica, Washington, Warren and Adams, on



the Mississippi River, and Hancock, Harrison and Jackson, on the gulf coast.

But the most pronounced advance made by Mississippi as a temperance and a prohibition State has been within the past seven years. On the 9th of January, 1918, its legislature was the first in the Union to ratify the proposed prohibition amendment to the Federal constitution, and the legislature of 1924 passed a stringent force and seizure measure to support the national enforcement of prohibition in Mississippi. Thus the State and its people are also pioneers in this great reform which, despite its difficulties, is doing so much for the morality, happiness and prosperity of the Commonwealth and of the South, and entire country.

#### MODERN SOCIAL TENDENCIES

Admitting many different modes of expression, degrees of aspiration, and a few local conditions about which there is no uniformity of opinion, in Mississippi at the present period social tendencies are about the same as elsewhere in the United States. In the last quarter of a century New York has never been much more than a few weeks in advance of Mississippi in any new idea of a progressive nature, whether of social reform, custom, or style. What the great body of men and women of Massachusetts are thinking about, the men and women of Mississippi are soon considering. Their various societies and clubs reach like a closely spun network over the length and breadth of the land and concentrate all current opinion and effort relating to and affecting numberless problems and reforms. With special reference to women, whether prohibition and suffrage had fixed upon the thought of the more mature and self-assertive, or custom and style had seized upon the fancy of her more youthful but equally self-assertive sister, the avidity with which they both respond is the same and the same strong appetite for the particular food that each prefers is discernible.

Modern social tendencies before and after the great World War are more analogous than many think, though it is certain that the war intensified some of these to the breaking point. Woman had been emerging from her chrysalis state—as she viewed it—before the war; had gained to a great extent economic recognition. After her transcendent service to the world in that crisis in which she sacrificed more than was good for her from a social standpoint, she had every privilege conferred on her that she had hitherto sought as what some of her sex considered a long deferred jus-

tice. Whether or not all men thought it best for her, many did think it her just due.

In Mississippi as elsewhere in America many inquiries are being made and much real concern is sometimes being felt by both sex as to how the full citizen woman will use her new freedom, especially her influence in politics, so as not to encroach upon her duties to the child and the home. That her participation in governmental affairs has placed a double duty upon her is evident; that she should have a voice in the legislation that assists her to create pure homes and rear good men and women is equally evident. But she should never cease to remember that no high station that she may reach as the equal of men in governmental affairs could compensate for her relaxing her hold upon these verities of life. That her sex can build or wreck America by what they do is not even as certain as that they can build or wreck America by what they pass on to the next generation. After all the big problem remains as to how she will continue the duties that nature has imposed upon her with those that men have conferred upon her in such a manner as will be a benefit, not an injury, to the State and society. It has often been asserted that she will have a salutary influence upon politics. To have an uplifting and salutary influence upon such an institution as politics requires truth, purity, goodness, and a single purpose, all of the highest order, and if she brings these to bear in her participation in governmental affairs she will benefit society in an immeasurable degree. If she fails to do this she will do society an incalculable harm, and politics will become more corrupt for her presence.

One thing is very noticeable in modern social tendencies in Mississippi and throughout the country. With all her freedom and newly acquired privileges, the mature woman though clothed with the large powers of citizenship still clings to her clubs and societies, and women show a tendency still to work among themselves in small as well as large conferences and conventions. This may be attributed to a desire to equip themselves better to work with men or, as many think, it may be an evidence that woman as a majority will never become as deeply interested in governmental affairs as she is in the home, the bringing up of her children, and the social activities of life.

It is patent to the most casual observer that the Mississippi woman, and for that matter the American woman everywhere, is not the type of the generations preceding and immediately following 1850. Among other things that indicate the marked



change in the type is the craving for the material. The money ideal and the possession of mere things has attacked society not only in Mississippi but elsewhere in the country with the virulency of some malignant disease, a phenomenon that did not present itself in the South before 1890 or somewhere near that period. With the great majority the desire is not so much for true culture as for that which makes one conspicuous. The high sounding club paper loaded with platitudes that have been worn threadbare and culled haphazard from the pages of books and usually without any acknowledgment to the author, or else a recitation, poem, or musical composition that has been partially composed by some hack—quack would be the better word—and all such flimsy, tawdry displays at culture are of far more importance than any original creation or clear, deep understanding of any one subject. And it is doubtful if such would be prepared at all if the individual were denied the opportunity of appearing before an audience.

In the South, to the upsetting of the entire social order with the surrender of the Confederacy may be attributed the decadence of much of its true cultural aspiration. Even this is not all true, since the ideals of the better class have in many instances ceased to leaven. Snobbery, self-exploitation,—envy, jealousy and an appalling disregard of truth—the methods and means of those craving social favor and recognition, afflict the hereditary class today nearly as much as they do the newcomers. Even the church has not escaped being made the medium through which men and women exploit themselves. Love, kindness, goodness, purity, unseen and unselfish service, the main springs of spiritual life, are being replaced by a service full of self-seeking and a spirit so boastful as to make the activities of the church appear to be mere means for personal advancement. To the looker-on the situation is baffling, puzzling, since it is the church in which he expects to find that ancient and most pleasing of all sacrifice, that in the past burned like fragrant incense upon the altars of our civilization—an *“humble and a contrite heart.”*

It is doubtful who have harmed society more, the self-seeking, inveterate church worker and the social leader without spiritual purpose, or the incorrigible representatives of the younger set who openly break all of society's rules and regulations, scorning the deceptive methods that they have discovered in their smug elders.



## GOOD SOCIETY STILL IN MISSISSIPPI

That there is good society still in Mississippi was shrewdly discerned by a scholarly and cultured historian traveling slightly incognito, whose association in the quiet, cultured homes of the State with gentle hearted men and women filled with the spirit of truth, drew from him the assertion that "here in this land there is some of as good society as is found anywhere in the world." How much there was of it that this thoughtful observer had discovered either shames or honors us. But be the amount what it may, it is society's task in Mississippi to increase it. By a strong, virile people who have so much that is truly good to their credit, all that is best may be had.

## REFERENCES

*Encyclopedia of Mississippi History*, by Dunbar Rowland, 1907.

*Mississippi Official and Statistical Register, 1917.*

*Publications of the Mississippi Historical Society:*

Vol. IV: *Lorenzo Dow in Mississippi*, by Charles B. Galloway; *Early Beginnings of Baptists in Mississippi*, by Z. T. Leavell.

Vol. X: *History of Prohibition in Mississippi*, by W. H. Patton; *Beginnings of Presbyterianism in Mississippi*, by T. L. Haman.

Articles bearing on *Modern Social Tendencies and other related subjects appearing in the leading magazines of today.*

## CHAPTER XLI

### THE MISSISSIPPI PRESS

BIRTH OF THE MISSISSIPPI PRESS—ANDREW MARSCHALK AND B. M. STOKES, PIONEERS—THE MISSISSIPPI GAZETTE AND OTHER NEWSPAPERS OF NATCHEZ—MARSCHALK, PETER ISLER AND RICHARD C. LANGDON, FIRST PUBLIC PRINTERS OF TERRITORY AND STATE—NEWSPAPERS ESTABLISHED OUTSIDE OF NATCHEZ AND WASHINGTON, PIONEER CAPITALS—LEADING EARLY NEWSPAPERS CLASSIFIED POLITICALLY—EARLY JACKSON PRESS—WAR TRIALS FOR MISSISSIPPI NEWSPAPERS—THE REVIVAL—OLDEST EXISTING NEWSPAPERS—FOUR GREAT EDITORS—MISSISSIPPI NEWSPAPERS ON FILE IN THE STATE HISTORICAL DEPARTMENT, PUBLISHED 1830-1840; 1840-1850; 1850-1860—PRESENT NEWSPAPERS OF MISSISSIPPI.

The newspapers of Mississippi have always been vital forces in preserving the history of the State. First the Federalists and Jeffersonian Republicans, then the Whigs and later-day Democrats, then the Republicans and Democrats, wrestled over the journalistic arena, in their political contests. Invariably, the strongest home sentiment, as advanced through the press, stood for independence, whether of the State in its relation to Federal domination, or as opposed to northern radicalism in advocating social and political equality between the white people and the negroes. A little more than a quarter of the newspapers published at the outbreak of the War for Southern Independence weathered the terrible storm. The war over, the press was called upon to wage a campaign for the existence of the white race of Mississippi. Self-preservation assured for those who honestly desired to save what was best in the State, the newspapers of Mississippi have since bent their energies and abilities to the upbuilding of the State along the lines of the best modern thought and political evolution. Like the leaders of the State whom they represent, though they have not always been in accord, they have also had the constant problem before them of endeavoring to assist an inferior and a slowly developing race along the best channels of improvement. Even since the evil days of reconstruction have begun to be but a dark memory, the newspapers have disagreed on questions of politics and practical development. The negroes themselves have sev-

eral newspapers of worth and strength which have assisted in bringing about adjustments of race interests in educational, political and civil matters. Although this problem is one of the vital questions of the State, and will be for generations to come, it ceases to wrench the fabric of the State, and leaves the entire press substantially free to work for the development of the Commonwealth and its communities in every possible way. In this chapter the older newspapers of the State are specially mentioned. Some of the State's best papers have been established within the past twenty-five years.

#### BIRTH OF THE MISSISSIPPI PRESS

When Governor Winthrop Sargent, the Massachusetts college man, Revolutionary soldier and Federal politician, arrived at Natchez, the capital of the new Territory of Mississippi, to assume his gubernatorial duties, in August, 1798, he wrote Secretary of State Pickering for a small hand press upon which to print the laws. Evidently the Governor did not then know that the army officer, Andrew Marschalk, had brought a small press with him in 1797. Before Governor Sargent's arrival Marschalk had printed an original song on his press at Vicksburg. When the need of the Governor became known, Marschalk printed the first Territorial laws (twenty-five in number) on his crude little machine, and in the following year sold the pioneer press of Mississippi to B. M. Stokes. On a sheet of foolscap paper, Mr. Stokes printed the *Mississippi Gazette*, at Natchez, in 1799. It was the first newspaper published in the Territory of Mississippi. On February 10, 1800, Governor Sargent wrote to the Secretary of State: "I take leave to send you the *Mississippi Gazette*, and shall so continue to do."

The *Mississippi Gazette* was a success, but a paper started soon afterward by Robert Green was short-lived. Having been honorably discharged from the United States army in June, 1802, Marschalk again entered the newspaper field and began the publication of the *Mississippi Herald*, also at Natchez. He was enabled to give stability to his newspaper enterprises largely through the income which he received as public printer. These emoluments he shared, for a number of years, with James Terrall, a printer who was his political opponent. Marschalk was a Federalist; Terrall, a Jeffersonian Republican.

The next newspaper to be founded of a stable character was the *Natchez Chronicle*, which was established at the capital on



July 6, 1808, by John A. Winn, a man of education and business energy. There were now four newspapers in the State, all at Natchez. In 1809, another paper was started at Natchez by Peter Isler, and *The Natchez* soon after appeared at the same place. From the early Natchez papers one may obtain the details of the Napoleonic wars and national politics, but very little local news. Gradually they became champions of one or the other of the political parties of the United States, and defended or attacked ferociously the local politicians. Partisanship has never been more fierce and intolerant than it was in the territorial days, as exhibited in the press of Mississippi centered at Natchez.

*The Natchez*, which was published by James H. Cook, became a power in the politics of the State, both as an opponent of Andrew Jackson and a representative of the Whig party. *The Statesman*, perhaps the strongest champion of the Jacksonians, was edited by such distinguished men as Col. J. F. H. Claiborne and Robert J. Walker.

In 1814, Marschalk was succeeded by Peter Isler as public printer of the Territory. In the meantime, the seat of government had been moved from Natchez to the town of Washington, and Marschalk had commenced the publication of the *Washington Republican*. In 1815, while George Poindexter was one of the territorial judges, Marschalk made a ferocious attack on the judge in the columns of his newspaper. The article included the story that Poindexter mounted his horse and rode from the field to New Orleans when the cannon opened January 8th of that year. Poindexter called Marschalk before him for contempt of court. The newspaper man refused to answer interrogatories and was fined the limit of the territorial law, \$20, with imprisonment for twenty-four hours. At the end of that time, when called before the court, he said: "I thank your honor for sentence. I pay the fine. I meant a contempt." He was then indicted for libel, and the result of the trial was said by Judge Leake to have vindicated the character of Judge Poindexter. After this Poindexter assaulted the editor in his office, whereupon a warrant was issued, from which the judge released himself by a writ of habeas corpus.

In December, 1817, the legislature elected Mr. Marschalk the first public printer of the State, and he held the office several times thereafter. At his death in August, 1837, the Benjamin Franklin of Mississippi, as he was often called, passed from the pioneer history of the press.

Richard C. Langdon, of the Mississippi Republican, was elect-

ed public printer over Marschalk and Isler in January, 1820, but he was called before the House early in February to answer a charge of contempt in publishing "two pieces highly defamatory on the members thereof and calculated to disturb the coolness and deliberation of that body." Langdon was defended in the House by Joseph E. Davis, but his dismissal from office was voted by 17 to 10. In 1822 Langdon, in connection with Francis Baker, started the *Mississippian* at Natchez, and in 1828 the *Southern Galaxy* was established by William C. Grissam & Company.

#### OUTSIDE OF NATCHEZ AND WASHINGTON

At other places than the Territorial and State capitals a number of newspapers were started between 1820 and 1830. Among the most notable was the *Republican* at Woodville, Wilkinson County; especially worthy of note because it is still a living newspaper; the date of its establishment is 1823. Most of the newspapers of this period started in the interior counties, which region was being rapidly settled by intelligent and well-to-do people from Virginia, the Carolinas, Georgia, Kentucky and Tennessee, were either Whig or Democratic sheets, designed to advance the political ambitions of party leaders, were short-lived and of little permanent value.

In 1828 there were six papers published in Mississippi and in 1834 there were 11. These were the *Courier and Journal* and the *American Standard*, at Natchez; the *Correspondent*, at Port Gibson; the *Advertiser*, at Grand Gulf; the *Intelligencer*, at Gallatin; the *Southern Telegraph*, at Rodney; the *Advocate*, at Columbus; the *Register*, at Vicksburg; the *Republican*, at Woodville; the *Bulletin*, at Pittsburg, and the *Herald*, at Manchester. Newspapers were projected, if not published, at Canton and Clinton. The *Pittsburg Bulletin* was published at the present site of Grenada by John J. Hamilton in 1835. Grenada's first paper was the *Bowie Knife*, published also by Hamilton. This was before the town was given its present name. The *Yazoo City Whig*, a strong political paper, was started at Yazoo City about 1835 by J. A. Stevens.

The first paper at Macon, the *Mississippi Star*, was established by Col. A. G. Horn in 1836. He afterward published the *Meridian Mercury*. Before there was a completed house on the site of Raymond, S. T. King commenced to issue the *Public Echo*, which, in 1836, was succeeded by the *Raymond Times*. In 1844, George W. Harper and S. T. King established the *Raymond Gazette*,

which is still published in that place. Mr. Harper edited the *Gazette* for forty years and was succeeded by his son, Samuel D. Harper.

#### LEADING EARLY PAPERS CLASSIFIED POLITICALLY

The *Mississippi Free Trader*, edited at different times by Claiborne, Forbes and other able men, was the leading Democratic newspaper of the State for many years. It was started August 4, 1835, with L. A. Besancon as editor. Besancon was one of the most noted newspaper men of his day. In 1838 he was editor of the *Natchez Free Trader* and was publisher of an *Annual Register*. The *Courier and Journal*, published at the same place, was the leading Whig paper. Both of these papers were political powers until about 1860.

The *Republican*, the *Advocate*, the *Mississippian*, the *Sentinel*, the *Register* and the *Sun* were the Vicksburg papers of the '30s and '40s, and of an even later date, which led the Jackson or Democratic forces of the State. There were also a number of able Whig papers published at Vicksburg at different times. The most influential of these was the *Whig*, which was founded by Shannon and Henderson and was from 1840 to 1860 a daily paper. The *Sentinel and Expositor* was started at Vicksburg in December, 1836.

Between 1830 and 1840, the *Intelligencer*, the *True Issue*, the *Constitutionalist*, and other creditable papers were issued at Vicksburg. The *Southwestern Journal* was established in 1837 at Natchez. It was a well conducted literary magazine and published semi-monthly by the Jefferson College and Washington Lyceum.

#### EARLY JACKSON PRESS

In 1823, the year after the State Legislature first met at Jackson, the new capital, the *Pearl River Gazette* was started by G. B. Crutcher and the *State Register* by Peter Isler, former public printer. The *State Rights Banner* and, later, the *Mississippian*, entered the field. The *Mississippian* was first established at Vicksburg and moved successively to Clinton and Jackson. At one time it was edited by Henry S. Foote, assisted by his brother-in-law, F. H. Catlett, and until the outbreak of the war was one of the most influential Democratic papers in the State.

The capital city had other strong political papers before the



war. The *Southern Flag of the Union* and other journals supported the Whig party. About 1848, the *Mississippian* brought the first power press to Jackson. Thomas Palmer, who had been elected State printer, introduced another in 1852, on which he printed the *Southern Flag of the Union*. The *Reformer*, an independent paper, was edited by John Marshall, who stood high with both political parties—an unusual innovation and innovator in those days of bitter partisanship.

The *Eastern Clarion* was established at Paulding in 1837, and was first edited by John J. McRae, afterward United States senator, governor and congressman. He was succeeded by Simeon B. Adams, who made the *Clarion* a power throughout the State. Under its leadership East Mississippi began to dominate the politics of the State. In 1862, Col. J. J. Shannon bought the newspaper and moved it to Meridian. At the close of the war, it was removed to Jackson, where it became the *Clarion* and later the *Clarion-Ledger*, under the successful management and editorship of R. H. Henry. It still flourishes at Jackson, as one of the influential papers in the State. It is now owned, edited, and managed by R. M. and T. M. Hederman.

The *Jackson Daily News* was established in 1891 by Frank Bellinger and Walter Johnson. The paper has succeeded and is an influential factor in business and public affairs. Frederic Sullens has editorial charge of the *News*, and Walter Johnson, one of its founders, is business manager.

#### WAR TRIALS FOR MISSISSIPPI NEWSPAPERS

The newspapers of Mississippi were sorely tried in the War for Southern Independence, and those which survived were of the best mettle. A picture of this ordeal and a mention of the survivors are thus given in the *Encyclopedia of Mississippi History*: "Before the war newspapers flourished in almost every town and village. They were full of political matter and intensely partisan. There was a demand for such papers, but neutral papers found favor nowhere. The war brought a time of great trials and difficulties for the newspapers. The first of these was the want of practical printers. Almost to a man, the able bodied printers of the State answered the call of their country and went to the front. Their places could be filled to some extent by women and children, but the South was cut off from its paper supply. No paper could be brought into the State, and no machinery for its manu-

facture. Some papers appeared printed on common brown paper, leaves of ledgers and wall paper. During the war, printing offices were burned by the invading armies. Sometimes the Union soldiers would destroy the press and dump the type into a river or an old well, or scatter them about the streets, as in the case of the *Jackson Mississippian*. The *Vicksburg Citizen*, the *Natchez Courier* and a Corinth paper, after the occupation of these towns, were continued under the supervision of the Federal officers."

#### THE REVIVAL

At the beginning of the war there were 50 newspapers in the State; at its close, 14. When peace came, new papers were started, or old ones revived, in all parts of the State. New printing machinery, new type and new editors, replaced the old. At Jackson, E. W. Yerger published the *Mississippian*; Shannon, the *Clarion*, edited by Ethelbert Barksdale; Power, Hamilton and Jones, the *Standard*, edited by A. R. Johnston and others. The *Herald* was published at Vicksburg by Swords and Partridge; the *Times*, by McCardle, Manlove and H. Shannon. At Natchez, were the *Democrat* by Botto; the *Courier* by Hillyer, and others. Meridian had the *Mercury* and the *Tropic*.

In June, 1866, the Mississippi Press Association was organized at the capitol, with J. M. Partridge, of the *Vicksburg Herald* presiding. The membership was limited to publishers of papers, the following being represented: *Jackson Clarion and Standard*, *Jackson Mississippian*, *Christian Watchman*, *Brandon Republican*, *Meridian Tropic*, *Vicksburg Herald*, *Vicksburg Journal*, *Handsboro Democrat*, *Lexington Advertiser*, *Canton Mail*, *Brookhaven Journal*, *Panola Star*, *Natchez Democrat* and *Mississippi Conservative*.

By 1870, there was a newspaper in almost every county in the State. Many of them were defiant, from 1865 to 1876, of the reconstruction policies, and after the close of the military administration of the State, in 1869, there was no restraint. The public printing, however, was given lavishly to a number of Republican newspapers that were published throughout the State, and supported in that manner until 1876.

The Press Association, organized in 1866, was revived in 1874, and the scope of its membership so enlarged as to include editors and reporters, as well as publishers. Under this more liberal basis of representation, the following publications were included

in the membership: *Jackson Clarion*, *Jackson Sunburst*, *Jackson Vidette*, *Jackson Banner*, *Vicksburg Herald*, *Brandon Republican*, *Yazoo Herald*, *Summit Sentinel*, *Mississippi Democrat*, *Crystal Springs Monitor*, *Raymond Gazette*, *Southern Homestead*, *Enterprise Courier*, *Forest Register*, *Calhoun Democrat*, *Columbus Index*, *West Point Citizen*, *Winona Advocate*, *Canton Mail*, *Holly Springs Reporter*, *Holly Springs South*, *Oxford Falcon*, *Rural Gentleman*, *Durant Advertiser*, *Central Star*, *Newton Ledger*, *Hernando Press*, *Handsboro Democrat*, *Tallahatchie Carthaginian*, *Panola Star*, *Winona Pioneer*, *Water Valley Courier* and *Senatobia Times*.

The fifty years which have passed since Reconstruction times show a continuous development in the number and standard of Mississippi newspapers. In 1924, there were 174 newspapers and periodicals published in the State; which included 14 dailies, one tri-weekly, six semi-weekly, eight monthly and one bi-monthly. The places of publication numbered 129, of which 87 were county seats.

#### OLDEST EXISTING NEWSPAPERS

Selecting the year 1866, as a measure of journalistic veteranism, the oldest existing newspapers now published in Mississippi are the following: *Woodville Republican*, established in 1823 by W. A. A. Chisholm; *Jackson Clarion-Ledger*, 1837; *Lexington Advertiser*, 1838; *Hinds County Gazette*, Raymond, 1844; *Macon Beacon*, 1849; *Port Gibson Reveille*, 1850; *Grenada Sentinel*, 1857; *Southern Herald*, Liberty, 1859; *Vicksburg Herald*, 1864; *Carrollton Conservative*, *South-Reporter* (Holly Springs), *Natchez Democrat*, and *Mississippi Messenger* (Shubuta), all founded in 1865; *Fayette Chronicle*, *Aberdeen Examiner*, *Kosciusko Star-Herald*, and *East Mississippi Times* (Starkville), established in 1866.

#### FOUR GREAT EDITORS

J. F. H. Claiborne, Ethelbert Barksdale, S. A. Jonas and J. S. McNeily are generally recognized by their brothers of the press as preeminent Mississippi editors. The portrait of Maj. S. A. Jonas hangs in the State Hall of Fame as an honored representative of the press and as the author of the famous poem *Something Too Good to be Lost*, written on the back of a Confederate note, the original of which hangs under the portrait of the author.



Colonel Claiborne was also a scholarly writer of history and biography, his most notable volumes being a history of Mississippi, a life of Gen. John A. Quitman, and a life of Gen. Sam Dale.

Major Barksdale wielded a wider personal and political influence than any other Mississippi editor. He was often a strong contender for the highest public positions in the State.

Captain McNeily in addition to his editorial achievements was an accomplished historian and contributed to the publications of the Mississippi Historical Society some of its most interesting monographs, to which reference has been made and which have been quoted in this *History of Mississippi*.

MISSISSIPPI NEWSPAPERS ON FILE IN THE STATE HISTORICAL DEPARTMENT, PUBLISHED 1830-1840

Columbus Democrat	Canton Herald
Grand Gulf Advertiser	Oxford Observer
Lexington Union	Advocate and Register (Vicksburg)
Mississippian (Jackson)	Mississippi Advocate (Vicksburg)
Mississippian and State Gazette	Hernando Free Press
Mississippi Free Trader	Spirit of Kosciusko
The Natchez	Grenadian
Natchez Daily Courier	Lexington Standard
Port Gibson Correspondent	Holly Springs Banner
Raymond Times	Vicksburg Register
Southern Galaxy (Natchez)	Vicksburg Daily Whig
Southern Reporter (Grenada)	State's Rights and Democratic Union (Yazoo)
Southern Star (Gallatin)	Southern Marksman (Clinton)
Vicksburg (Daily) Sentinel	Aberdeen Whig
(Vicksburg) Sentinel and Expositor	Yazoo Banner
Yazoo City Whig	Piney Woods Planter (Liberty)
Brandon Republican	Southern Sun
Central Register (Kosciusko)	Clinton Gazette
Ripley Transcript	Pearl River Banner
Independent Journal	Chickasaw Banner
Tri-Weekly Mississippian	Mississippi Gazette
Marshall County Republican	Pittsburg Bulletin
Mississippi Intelligencer	Vicksburg Mississippian
Southern Telegraph	Macon Intelligencer
Rodney Telegraph	
Rodney Standard	

MISSISSIPPI NEWSPAPERS ON FILE IN THE STATE HISTORICAL DE-  
PARTMENT, PUBLISHED 1840-1850

The Constitutionalist (Vicks- burg)	Grenada Herald
The Guard (Holly Springs)	Carrollton Hornet
Hinds County Gazette	Jackson Telegraph
Holly Springs Gazette	Western Statesman (Carroll- ton)
Liberty Advocate	Hernando Phoenix
Mississippi Advertiser (Aber- deen)	Mississippi Creole (Canton)
Port Gibson Herald	Jefferson Whig (Fayette)
The Southerner (Jackson)	Holly Springs Conservative
Southern Reformer (Jackson)	The Statesman (Jackson)
Raymond Gazette	Greenwood Reporter
Gainsville Advocate	Whig Republican
Central Journal (Kosciusko)	True Democrat
Louisville Messenger	Radical Democrat (Gallatin)
Macon Herald	The Whig Creed (Carrollton)
Dollar Democrat	Campaign Sentinel (Vicks- burg)
Spirit of the Times	Harry of the West (Grenada)
Attala Register	Southwestern Farmer
Jackson Enquirer	The Organizer (Oxford)
The Old Soldier	Democrat-Whig (Columbus)
Kosciusko Chronicle	Raymond Comet
Yazoo Democrat	Brandon Disseminator
Independent Democrat (Can- ton)	Ripley Advertiser
Southern Argus (Columbus)	Southern Pioneer (Carroll- ton)
Panola Lynx	Panola Weekly Register
Jeffersonian	Mississippi Democrat
Raymond Fencible	

MISSISSIPPI NEWSPAPERS ON FILE IN THE STATE HISTORICAL DE-  
PARTMENT, PUBLISHED 1850-1860

Independent (Aberdeen)	Jackson Daily News
Monroe Democrat	Natchez Daily Democrat
Prairie News (Okolona)	Fort Adams Times
Primitive Republican (Colum- bus)	Fort Adams Item
Southern Reveille (Port Gib- son)	The Constitution (Oxford)
Southern Standard (Colum- bus)	The Democrat Flag (Oxford)
	Flag of the Union (Jackson)
	Southern Star (Jackson)

## PRESENT NEWSPAPERS OF MISSISSIPPI

The latest information regarding the newspapers of Mississippi, as they are now published, is obtained from Ayer & Son's Newspaper Annual and Directory for 1924. That publication gives not only the name, place of publication, proprietorship, editorship, politics, size, subscription price, circulation and other details of each journal in the State, but much valuable information as to the population, agriculture, industries and general features of the counties, cities and towns. For the purposes of this chapter, however, note is made only of the name of the publication, place of issue, politics, period of publication and year of founding. All other items are liable to constant change—proprietorship, editorship, circulation, etc.; and, as to politics, there are so few newspapers which are not Democratic that notation, under this head, is made only when there is an exception to the general rule.

With these explanations, the alphabetical list of Mississippi's publications is given below:

- Aberdeen—*Examiner*, weekly, 1866; *Weekly*, weekly, 1877.
- Ackerman—*Choctaw Plaindealer*, weekly, 1887.
- A. & M. College—*Reflector*, Wednesday during college year, 1887.
- Amory—*Our Heritage* (U. D. C.), monthly, 1907; *Progress*, weekly, 1917.
- Ashland—*Southern Advocate*, weekly, 1905.
- Baldwyn—*Home Journal*, weekly, 1905.
- Batesville—*Panolian*, weekly, 1882.
- Bay St. Louis—*Gulf Coast Progress*, weekly, 1883.
- Bay Springs—*Jasper County News*, weekly, 1896.
- Belzoni—*Banner*, weekly, 1910.
- Biloxi—*Herald*, evg. ex. Sun., 1898.
- Booneville—*Banner*, weekly, 1898.
- Brandon—*News*, weekly, 1892.
- Brookhaven—*Leader*, semi-weekly, independent, 1883.
- Brooksville—*News*, weekly, 1919.
- Calhoun—*Monitor-Herald*, weekly, 1899.
- Canton—*Madison County Herald*, weekly, 1893.
- Carrollton—*Conservative*, weekly, 1865.
- Carthage—*Carthaginian*, weekly, 1872.
- Centerville—*Jeffersonian*, weekly, 1890.
- Charleston—*Mississippi Sun*, weekly, 1920.
- Clarksdale—*Clarksdalian*, weekly, 1894; *Register*, evg. ex. Sun., 1908.



Cleveland—*Bolivar Commercial*, weekly, 1917; *Enterprise*, weekly, 1899.

Clinton—*Mississippi Collegiate*, Sat. dur. college year, 1916.

Coffeeville—*Courier*, weekly, 1897.

Collins—*Commercial*, weekly, 1902.

Columbia—*Columbian*, weekly, 1901; *Madison County Progress*, weekly, ind. Dem., 1909.

Columbus—*Commercial Dispatch*, semi-weekly, 1879; *Spectator*, Sun., dur. college year, 1906.

Corinth—*Corinthian*, evg. ex. Sun., 1897; also weekly, 1894.

Crystal Springs—*Meteor*, weekly, 1883.

Decatur—*Newton County Times*, weekly, independent, 1901.

De Kalb—*Democrat*, weekly, 1922.

D'Lo—*Herald*, weekly, 1916.

Drew—*Leader*, weekly, 1919.

Durant—*News*, weekly, 1882.

Ellisville—*Jones County Item*, weekly, 1922.

Ethel—*Gazette*, weekly, 1916.

Eupora—*Webster County News*, weekly, 1919.

Fayette—*Chronicle*, weekly, 1866.

Forest—*News-Register*, weekly, 1911.

Friar Point—*Coahomian*, weekly, 1886.

Fulton—*Itawamba County News*, weekly, 1904.

Gloster—*Record*, weekly, 1888.

Greenville—*Democrat-Times*, evg. ex. Sun., 1896; also weekly, 1888.

Greenwood—*Commonwealth*, evg. ex. Sun., 1916; also weekly, 1896.

Grenada—*Sentinel*, weekly, 1857.

Gulfport—*Biloxi Herald* edition; *Mississippi Clubwoman*, bi-monthly, 1920.

Hattiesburg—*American*, evg. ex. Sun., independent, 1917; *Citizen*, weekly, 1921.

Hazlehurst—*Courier*, weekly, 1895.

Hernando—*Times Promoter*, weekly, 1897.

Holly Springs—*South-Reporter*, weekly, 1865.

Houston—*Times-Post*, weekly, 1904.

Indianola—*Enterprise*, semi-weekly, 1896; *Sunflower Tocsin*, weekly, 1886.

Ittabena—*Times*, weekly, 1909.

Iuka—*Vidette*, weekly, 1881.

Jackson—*Baptist Record*, weekly, 1878; *Clarion-Ledger*, mrg.

ex. Mon., 1837; *Mississippi Educational Advance*, monthly ex. July and August, 1911; *Mississippi Sunday School Herald*, monthly, interdenom., 1908; *Mississippi Visitor*, monthly, Presbyterian, 1911; *News*, evg. ex. Sun. and Sun. mrg. edition, 1891; *Purple and White*, Fri. during collegiate year (Millsaps), 1907; *Southern Register*, negro weekly, 1922.

Kosciusko—*Star-Herald*, weekly, 1866.

Lambert—*Edition Quitman County Leader*.

Laurel—*Jones County News*, weekly, 1888; *Leader*, evg. ex. Sun., 1900.

Leakesville—*Greene County Herald*, weekly, 1898; *Greene County Journal*, weekly, 1922.

Leland—*Enterprise*, weekly, 1901.

Lexington—*Advertiser*, weekly, 1838.

Liberty—*Southern Herald*, weekly, 1859.

Louisville—*Winston County Journal*, weekly, 1892.

Lucedale—*George County Times*, weekly, 1905.

Lumberton—*Head-Block*, weekly, 1889.

Maben—*Press*, weekly, 1904.

McComb—*Enterprise*, weekly, 1889; *Journal*, semi-weekly, 1903.

Macon—*Beacon*, weekly, 1849.

Magnolia—*Gazette*, weekly, 1872.

Marks—*Advertiser*, weekly, 1919; *Citizen* (edition *Quitman County Leader*), weekly, 1905.

Mayersville—*Spectator*, weekly, 1877.

Meadville—*Franklin Advocate*, weekly, 1891.

Mendenhall—*Simpson County News*, weekly, 1872.

Meridian—*Pythian Journal*, K. of P., monthly, 1898; *Star*, evg. ex. Sun. & Sun. mrg., 1897.

Monticello—*Lawrence County Press*, weekly, 1888.

Moss Point—*Advertiser*, weekly, 1909.

Mound Bayou—*Advance-Dispatch*, negro weekly, local and Baptist, 1914; *National News Digest*, negro weekly, independent, 1914.

Natchez—*Democrat*, morn. ex. Mon., 1865; also weekly, 1865; *Reporter*, negro weekly, 1909.

New Albany—*Gazette*, weekly, 1889.

New Augusta—*Perry County News*, weekly, 1912.

Newton—*Mississippi Democrat*, weekly, 1920; *Record*, weekly, 1901.

Ocean Springs—*Jackson County Times*, weekly, 1916.

- Okolona—*Messenger*, weekly, 1872.  
 Oxford—*Eagle*, weekly, 1876.  
 Pascagoula—*Chronicle-Star*, weekly, 1897.  
 Pass Christian—*Coast Beacon*, weekly, 1881.  
 Philadelphia—*Neshoba Democrat*, weekly, 1879.  
 Picayune—*Item*, weekly, 1916.  
 Pontotoc—*Sentinel*, weekly, 1893.  
 Poplarville—*Free Press*, weekly, 1890.  
 Port Gibson—*Reveille*, weekly, 1850.  
 Prentiss—*Headlight*, weekly, 1906.  
 Purvis—*Booster*, weekly, 1913.  
 Quitman—*Clarke County Tribune*, weekly, 1910.  
 Raleigh—*Smith County Reformer*, weekly, 1892.  
 Raymond—*Hinds County Gazette*, weekly, 1844.  
 Richton—*Dispatch*, weekly, 1906.  
 Ripley—*Southern Sentinel*, weekly, 1879.  
 Rolling Fork—*Deer Creek Pilot*, weekly, 1876.  
 Rosedale—*Bolivar County Democrat*, weekly, 1888.  
 Ruleville—*Record*, weekly, 1909.  
 Sardis—*Southern Reporter*, weekly, 1885.  
 Scooba—*Kemper Herald*, weekly, 1876.  
 Scott—*Cotton Farmer*, negro weekly, 1919.  
 Senatobia—*Democrat*, weekly, 1871.  
 Shaw—*Times*, weekly, 1921.  
 Shubuta—*Mississippi Messenger*, weekly, 1865.  
 Starkville—*East Mississippi Times*, weekly, 1866; *News*, weekly, 1902.  
 Summit—*Sentinel*, weekly, 1873.  
 Sumner—*Sentinel*, weekly, 1908.  
 Taylorsville—*Signal*, weekly, 1901.  
 Tunica—*Times*, weekly, 1908.  
 Tupelo—*Journal*, weekly, 1872; *Review*, semi-monthly, 1900.  
 Tutwiler—*Times* (edition *Sumner Sentinel*).  
 Tylertown—*Times*, weekly, 1907.  
 Union—*Appeal*, weekly, 1910.  
 University—*Mississippian*, Fri. dur. College year, students State Univ., 1911.  
 Utica—*Leader*, weekly, 1921.  
 Vicksburg—*Black Man*, negro monthly, Republican, 1918; *Herald*, mrg. ex. Mon., ind. Democrat, 1864; also weekly, 1864; *Post*, evg. ex. Sun., 1883.  
 Walnut Grove—*Dawn of Light*, weekly, 1885.



Water Valley—*North Mississippi Herald*, weekly, 1888; *Progress-Itemizer*, weekly, 1882.

Waynesboro—*Wayne County News*, weekly, 1891.

Webb—*Messenger*, edition *Sumner Sentinel*.

Wesson—*Enterprise*, weekly, 1899.

West Point—*Leader*, weekly, 1883.

Woodville—*Republican*, weekly (Democratic), 1824.

Yazoo City—*Church News*, monthly (Episcopal), 1878; *Herald*, semi-weekly, 1872; *Sentinel*, tri-weekly, 1876; *Yazoo County News*, weekly, 1901.

#### REFERENCES

*Encyclopedia of Mississippi History.*

*Twelfth Annual Report of the Mississippi Department of Archives and History.*

Ayer & Son's *Newspaper Annual and Directory* for 1924.

Annual Reports of the Proceedings of the Mississippi Press Association.

Newspaper Files in the Mississippi Department of Archives and History.

## CHAPTER XLII

### SLAVERY IN MISSISSIPPI—THE NEGRO IN 1924

SLAVERY AMONG THE FRENCH AND SPANISH—AMERICAN OPPOSITION TO THE INSTITUTION—MISSISSIPPI TERRITORY RECOGNIZES PROBLEM—THE STATE OF MISSISSIPPI AND SLAVERY—ABOLITION ARISES AS A POLITICAL ISSUE—OPPOSITION TO SLAVE TRAFFIC INCREASES—RISING TIDE OF PRO-SLAVERY SENTIMENT—SLAVERY AS PRACTICED IN MISSISSIPPI—ATTITUDE TOWARD SLAVERY AFTER THE WAR—NEGROES OF THE SOUTH DURING THE WAR—THE NEGRO IN MISSISSIPPI IN 1924.

Slavery existed in the world in early periods from time to time, large numbers of both the white and black races having experienced that condition in the past. Under some conditions a race loses nothing by dwelling a while in dominion, especially if it be under that of a superior race. There was much that the Israelites—as superior as they already were—learned from the Egyptians. Sooner or later, however, all enslaved races seek their freedom.

The explorations of the west African coast by the Portuguese preceded the discovery of America by Columbus, and when it was found impracticable to enslave the native Americans, the opportunity of buying slaves of African coast warriors was taken to solve the problem of labor in exploiting the new world. In law, the slavery of negroes in America was based upon the alleged status of war among African tribes. Practically it was regarded as an industrial necessity in a warm climate.

#### SLAVERY AMONG THE FRENCH AND SPANISH

As an incident of the European struggles for supremacy, England obtained from Spain the right to carry on the slave trade, not the government of England directly, but in behalf of a corporation. The extension of slavery in the United States was due to economic conditions existing in a new country, and it developed along natural legal lines. That its abolition was brought about by illegal, unconstitutional, confiscatory, and violent methods is clear to all unprejudiced interpreters of American history; that the Southern people should have been compen-

sated for their loss is equally clear. It is also true that the South of her own volition would have in time emancipated her slaves in a purely legal manner without strife and bloodshed.

Very early in our history the mainland of North America was visited by the Spanish in search of Indian slaves, but Ponce de Leon was charged with the duty of preventing such raids. Cabeza, the first white man to enter the interior, in 1528, was accompanied by a negro in his wanderings through the Southwest, Estevanico (Little Steve). Menendez, the founder of St. Augustine, 1565, was authorized by the king of Spain to import 500 negro slaves. The English, founding Charleston a century later, also introduced negro slaves. Within a few years, the question of fugitive slaves caused war between Florida and Carolina, and there were frightful scenes of carnage. Caravans of captive Florida Indians were carried away into slavery by the Carolinians about 1702. These wars involved, to some extent, the Indian nations that inhabited the present bounds of Mississippi, and a few negro fugitives or captured slaves were held at the beginning of the eighteenth century by the Indians. When the king of France made the grant of the Mississippi region to Crozat, there were about twenty African slaves held by the French. There were some at Fort Louis, says Peter Hamilton in *Colonial Mobile*. "Chateaugay had a negro named Francois Jacemin, who the same year was declared to be the father of Anthoine, born October 26, of Bienville's negro woman, Marie. This is the first recorded birth of a negro on the gulf coast, although other children may have been born there." Indian slaves were more numerous among the French at that time. The letters patent issued to Crozat contained this provision: "If for the cultures and plantations which the said Sieur Crozat is minded to make, he finds it proper to have blacks in the said country of the Louisiana, he may send a ship every year to trade for them directly upon the coast of Guinea, taking permission from the Guinea Company so to do; he may sell those blacks to the inhabitants of the colony of Louisiana, and we forbid all other companies and persons whatsoever, to introduce blacks or traffic for them in the said country, nor shall the said Sieur Crozat carry any blacks elsewhere." It does not appear that he availed himself of the above privilege.

One of the stipulations in the grant to the Western Company in 1717, provided that during the life of the charter (twenty-five years), not less than 3,000 negroes be carried over to the colony.



The first large importation was made under the auspices of the Western Company in June, 1719, when Le Grand Duc de Maine and L'Aurore arrived at Dauphin Island with 500 negroes from the coast of Guinea. "In March, 1721," says Hamilton, "arrived 120 negroes from Guinea in the *Africaine*, a warship, and also 338 in the *Maire*, and 138 more in the *Neride*. The mortality on these slave ships was great. Three hundred and fifty negroes had sailed in the frigate *Charles* from Angola. This vessel was burned at sea, many of the crew and human cargo perishing." During the existence of the company and for several years afterwards, their agents continued to supply the demand at the rate of three to five hundred annually. The common price for a good negro man was about \$150, and for a woman, about \$120. When the company surrendered its charter in 1732, the black population had increased from 20 to upwards of 2,000.

The black code of Louisiana was drafted by Bienville under the orders of the Western Company in 1724, and was kept in force with few alterations until 1803. It required religious training and prohibited amalgamation. When France resumed control of the colony after 1732, she continued to supply the province with negroes for the plantation, and many blacks were also imported by both England and Spain. After the Natchez massacre, the slaves there attached themselves to the Indians, but many were killed or retaken by the French.

The region of Mississippi was embraced, at the same time, within the alleged western extension of the English Colony of Carolina, in which slavery was protected. In 1732 General Oglethorpe was granted the southern part of Carolina Claim for a colony that should be the refuge of the unfortunate or oppressed, and negro labor was prohibited in Georgia. If the Georgia title in the west were then a reality, negro slavery was illegal in part of the region of Mississippi for a few years about that time. But the powerful influence of South Carolina soon compelled the introduction of slavery in Georgia, over the earnest protests of some of the colonists. After 1763 the Natchez District was settled by immigrants from the American colonies, including New Jersey, Pennsylvania and New England, as a slave labor colony. The Lyman colony straight from New England, brought slaves. Others, coming as did William Dunbar, imported slaves from the West Indies. There was no change, of course, during the Spanish occupation, during which the immigration was revived.

## AMERICAN OPPOSITION TO THE INSTITUTION

Meanwhile, there was a tendency to abolish slavery, in the Atlantic colonies, which finally was effective north of Maryland. It was felt in Virginia, but confined to a few like Henry Laurens, in the Carolinas. Thomas Jefferson endeavored, in 1784, to prohibit slavery west of the Chattahoochee River. In his opinion "nothing is more certainly written in the book of fate than that these people are to be free, nor is it less certain that the two races, equally free, cannot live in the same government." There was an effort to restrict slavery to the region where it then prevailed but the South Atlantic States, with assistance from the slave trading interests in New England, secured a constitutional pledge regarding the recovery of fugitive slaves, the postponement of the abolition of the African slave trade until 1808, and the omission of the clause prohibiting slavery when the Ordinance of 1787 was extended to the Southwest. Though slavery was not prohibited in the Southwest, as it had been in the Northwest, the importation of slaves from foreign lands was prohibited. This excluded the slaves of prospective immigrants in the Baton Rouge district, Mobile, and the coast in general. During the discussion by congress of grievances of a portion of the Mississippi inhabitants, in the close of the administration of John Adams (1800), a bill was introduced to permit the bringing in of slaves by their owners, without limitation, for the period of one year, it being specified that these slaves were owned at the time when the American government was extended over the Territory. The bill passed the house, but the senate refused to concur. The house was then Republican and the senate Federalist.

## MISSISSIPPI TERRITORY RECOGNIZES PROBLEM

Governor Sargent, who was a Federalist, in an address January, 1801, urging better organization of the militia, said:

"Almost every day adds to the number of our slaves, and, reasoning from the finer feelings of man, to the number of our most inveterate enemies also. 'Tis more than probable, that in the lapse of another year, there will be more blacks than whites within the Mississippi Territory. That we deprive them of the sacred boon of liberty is a crime—mild and humane treatment may for a time continue them quiet, but can never fully reconcile them to their situation—and calculating from the experience of some amongst us, in a war with any European, or even Indian power, they might be irresistibly stimulated to vengeance."

In a general militia order, October 4, 1799, Governor Sargent declared that "the law for regulating slaves within the Territory is most shamefully violated, particularly upon Sundays, and the nights of that and the preceding day, and in a very notorious manner at and in the vicinity of Natchez, where slaves are said to assemble in considerable numbers from distant plantations, committing great excesses, and carrying on an illicit traffic with the aid and connivance of the ill-disposed." The militia commanders of the two countries were directed to order the necessary patrols to be careful in the examination of passports and permits, which slaves were required to have when out of quarters. In November, 1800, Governor Sargent circulated a hundred printed copies of his address announcing the famous plot for an insurrection of slaves in Virginia, and the suppression of the same, and urging the utmost vigilance toward the negroes of the district. Violent assaults had been made upon the overseers of the Lintot and Moore plantations, which, the Governor suggested, could be assigned for a reason for strict enforcement of the laws against the carrying of weapons by slaves, the attempted insurrection to be kept secret.

Governor Claiborne, a Jeffersonian Republican, wrote to the Secretary of State, James Madison, in January, 1802:

"A law to prohibit the importation into this Territory from the states of male slaves, above the age of sixteen, passed the house of representatives of Mississippi, but was rejected in the council. This kind of property is becoming alarming, and will in all probability (sooner or later) prove a source of much distress. The culture of cotton is so lucrative, and personal labor consequently so valuable, that common negro fellows will generally command six hundred dollars per head, and if such encouragement should long be afforded to the sellers of negroes this Territory must soon be overrun by the most abandoned of the unfortunate race."

The recovery of fugitive slaves was a factor in the troubles all along the Florida line, as it had been for a century. A suggestion of the problems that arose may be found in the fact that June 21, 1806, Governor Grand Pré asked the prompt delivery of William Vousdan Keary, of the neighborhood of Pinckneyville, who had recovered a negro of his property from the jail at Baton Rouge and thereupon murdered the negro by a "tedious and cruel death." Secretary Meade communicated the request



to Secretary Madison, who directed an answer that the two governments had no compact for the mutual surrender of criminals.

In his message of December 4, 1807, Governor Williams said:

"I cannot, gentlemen, consistent with my own sense of public duty, and the interest we must all feel for the future prosperity and happiness of our country, omit drawing your attention to a subject which I am aware may be equally delicate as important on the score of legislation. I allude to the introduction of a certain species of population amongst us. That individuals should incline to pursue their particular and immediate interest, regardless of future consequences, and in opposition to that of the community of which they are members, is not uncommon, though it be regretted; hence the necessity of interposing the will of such community to check and abridge the enjoyment or exercise of their individual rights and privileges when opposed to the public good. Slavery being already in our country, we have only to guard against too great an accumulation of the evil and its consequences; perhaps this cannot be consistently done, but by regulating and limiting the mode and manner of introducing slaves into our Territory. I submit, therefore, whether it may not be proper to prevent their introduction among us for the purpose of traffic and trade; by those, too, whose motives and sole objects are pecuniary; and who have no immediate or particular interest here, or concern for our political happiness. Were they introduced by those intending to reside among us, by which a relative proportion in our population might be kept up, the conclusions would be different from those the facts now warrant. But they are rummaged from the jails and criminal cells of the Atlantic states, being mostly the dregs of this degraded class of human beings who are brought and let loose amongst us in this way by a lot of mercenary characters, many of whom have no residence here or elsewhere, and of course feel no responsibility or concern, as regards policy or humanity. Was there a probability of this evil becoming stationary, we might better risk the consequences; but the reverse will be the fact. The productiveness of our soil, the proceeds of labor, and withal the favorableness of our climate for these people, will continue to encourage their introduction and increase their population in a ratio heretofore unknown in any country. We are justified in this conclusion from the last twelve months' experience. Policy, gentlemen, dictates that the consequences to be dreaded and guarded

against should be mentioned and acted on with as much prudence and reserve as possible."

In 1808 the importation of slaves from the United States or Territories was regulated, preventing the introduction of criminals, and a tax of \$5 was laid on each individual import.

After 1808 the importation of negroes from foreign countries was prohibited by United States laws, but smuggling was common until the naval blockade of 1861. The importation of slaves was mainly done by British and New England slave traders. Newport, Rhode Island, was one of the most famous ports from which skippers sailed, with more or less secrecy, to engage in the slave trade. The message of Acting-Governor Ware to the legislature of 1815 recited:

"The collector of the port of Mobile informs the executive that some negroes have been seized that were brought into that port contrary to the laws of the United States. You will observe, gentlemen, that the laws subject such negroes to the disposal of the State or Territorial legislature, within whose bounds they were seized. I therefore submit to your consideration, the necessity of making some general law disposing of such property for the benefit of the Territory."

In 1815, especially to prevent smuggling from Pensacola, there was a Mississippi statute which provided that such importations might be libelled before any superior court, and the slaves sold at auction.

During the summer of 1807 Governor Williams received information that an insurrection of blacks was suspected, and some of the most respectable citizens requested the patrol to be established. This was done, and a detachment of United States troops placed at Fort Dearborn. The planters were again agitated in January, 1811, by news of the insurrection among the slaves in the parish of St. John Baptist, at the west end of Lake Pontchartrain. About 500 negroes organized to march to New Orleans, and some plantations were ravaged and sacked. General Hampton sent troops against them, and a considerable number were killed. Sixteen, regarded as leaders, were taken to New Orleans, "tried, convicted and executed as an exemplary lesson." The question of color had nothing to do with this swift execution of justice; the same punishment would have been meted out to any insurrectionary band of white men. The militia officers in the Natchez District were ordered to establish patrols on account of this insurrection. Each captain put out eight men to

patrol at night in the respective company districts. The two companies at the town of Washington were, in case of alarm, to rendezvous at the government house and the home of Charles De France. Lieutenant White, commanding at Fort Adams, was called on to supply arms.

In 1812 the Territory was threatened by war with Great Britain, and was called on for troops to serve auxiliary to the regular forces under General Wilkinson. When Governor Holmes had 700 men at one time in the field for this purpose he reported to the general that remonstrances of the inhabitants forbade him to put more men at his call. This was not alone because of fear of the Indians, but of a combination of their forces with the negroes. "In slave countries," he said, "the danger of insurrection always exists, and the inhabitants should be prepared to meet the event. \* \* \* Nearly one-half of the entire population are slaves." Both the British and American commanders made use of negroes as soldiers in the ensuing war. Admiral Cochrane brought to Ship Island two black regiments he had enlisted on the eastern coast. Along the Mississippi River the British picked up 200 negro slaves. General Jackson, in his report of the New Orleans campaign, said: "The two corps of colored volunteers have not disappointed the hopes that were formed of their courage and perseverance in the performance of their duty." These "men of color," as he entitled them in his address before the battle, he collected from "the shores of Mobile." At the close of the war the British had many refugees or captured slaves on Dauphin Island, and General Lambert would not admit that the agreement of surrender of captured property covered slaves, as England at that time did not recognize them as property, though she had done so at a former period and still traded in them in numerous individual instances.

Laws for the police regulation of the slave population existed in the Natchez District under Spanish dominion when the United States took possession. Among the earliest regulations of the Territory it was forbidden to allow slaves to cultivate on their own account, because it afforded a cloak for the selling of stolen cotton. There were laws also to protect the slaves from cruelty. Daniel Ryan, in 1802, having been found guilty of manslaughter for the killing of a negro, was sentenced to imprisonment in the jail, to be burned in the brawn of the left thumb and pay a fine. The governor remitted the fine.

In Spanish times the commandants exercised the right of



emancipating slaves, even against the consent of the owner, compensation being given. By the act of 1805 it was unlawful to liberate slaves, except by permission of the General Assembly for some meritorious act; even in that case the owner must give bond that the slave should not become a public charge, and even then the slave is liable to be taken to pay a debt contracted by the master before emancipation. The evidence of slaves was not taken in court except for or against each other. Slaves were forbidden to go from their place of abode to another without a pass, letter or token; if without the same any person could arrest the slave and take him before a justice for whipping; the owner or overseer of a plantation, entered by a slave without authority, could inflict similar punishment without recourse to a magistrate. Slaves were strictly forbidden to keep or carry firearms. Masters should not allow their slaves to be more than four hours absent without leave, on penalty of a heavy fine. Meetings were prohibited by the regulation that no master should allow more than five slaves not his own to remain on his plantation at any one time, but this was not to be construed against their meeting at a public mill, or other place of innocent amusement, or any other lawful occasion by license in writing, "nor their going to church, and attending divine service, on the Lord's day, and between sun-rising and sun-setting." Riots, routs, unlawful assemblies, trespasses and seditious speeches, were punishable by 39 stripes or less. Any white person, free negro or mulatto, meeting with slaves at any unlawful meeting (that is, where more than five were together without a license) should be fined \$20. Trading with slaves without the master's permission was punishable by heavy fine; letting a slave go at large and trade as a freeman or hire himself out, was an offence on the part of the master that called for a fine of \$50. "Whereas many times slaves run away and lie out hid, and lurking in swamps, woods and other obscure places, killing hogs and committing other injuries," provision was made for rewards for their apprehension, out of the public treasury. Slaves were forbidden to keep dogs or own horses or mules. Conspiring to make insurrection was punishable by death. "And whereas it has been the humane policy of all civilized nations, where slavery has been permitted, to protect this useful but degraded class of men from cruelty and oppression; therefore, no cruel or unusual punishment shall be inflicted on any slave within this Territory." The limit of fine for such offence was \$200. In 1809 the selling

of intoxicants to slaves was prohibited; patrols were authorized to kill all dogs owned by negroes; masters who allowed slaves to keep any live stock were to be fined \$50; slaves found eight miles from home without a pass, or who had lain out two days without leave, were to be considered runaways. In 1809 it was made lawful for any citizen, on observing a slave offer anything for sale, without a written permit, to arrest the slave. There was, however, the greatest laxity in the application of these laws in favor of the slave.

#### THE STATE OF MISSISSIPPI AND SLAVERY

The first State Constitution, adopted in 1817, provided that the legislature should have the power to emancipate slaves for "some distinguished service" to the State, in which case the owner should be compensated. The legislature was forbidden to prevent immigrants bringing with them as their bona fide property "such persons as are deemed slaves by the laws of any one of the United States, so long as any person of the same age or description shall be continued in slavery by the laws of this State." It was authorized to exclude slaves guilty of high crimes; to pass laws to permit emancipation by owners, saving the rights of creditors and protecting the public against indigence. "They shall have full power to prevent slaves from being brought into this State as merchandise; and, also, to oblige the owners of slaves to treat them with humanity; to provide them with necessary clothing and provisions, to abstain from all injuries to them extending to life and limb." The clauses regarding slaves were modeled on the Kentucky constitution, which were liberal and conducive to the development of an infant race being brought to a state of civilization. The first legislature, in January, 1818, passed an act to confirm the emancipation by the will of Col. Benajah Osmun, of "his boy Jerry," but not without considerable discussion. The next session passed an act authorizing John Baptiste Nicaisse to emancipate his daughter, "the mulatto girl named Isabella," "saving, however, the right of creditors," and on condition that her father give bond that she should not become a public charge. Governor Holmes, first governor of the State, said in his first message:

"By the constitution you are invested with the authority to enact laws to prevent slaves from being brought into the State for the purpose of being disposed of as merchandise. Under existing circumstances I am aware, gentlemen, of the difficulty you

will find in devising any mode that will be adequate to put an entire end to this odious traffic; but I trust that in your wisdom you will be enabled to adopt such measures as may in some degree lessen the evil. As the practice is now prohibited by most of the states where domestic slavery is tolerated, it is evident that great numbers will be brought to this State, and principally those of the most vicious character, unless by some means we can render the trade at least precarious to those who engage in it. I am fully persuaded, gentlemen, that you will deem this subject worthy of your most serious consideration."

The legislature of 1819 provided that slaves imported for sale should be registered, with proof that they had not been guilty of "murder, burglary, arson, rape or grand larceny," an import tax of \$20 each was imposed, for the benefit of the Natchez hospital; but this did not apply to slaves imported by a citizen for his own use, except from Louisiana and Alabama. Any free negro or mulatto who should enter the State should depart on warning within thirty days, or be sold. Governor Holmes in his next message, said the law was difficult to enforce, and one of the judges of the Supreme Court had declared it to be in conflict with the constitution of the United States. He asked the legislature to exercise "the power, with which they are invested by the constitution, of preventing, unconditionally, the importation of slaves, as merchandise. The evils arising from this odious practice, are constantly, though imperceptibly, increasing, and must ultimately result in consequences of a most serious nature, unless the traffic is wholly prohibited." The Assembly did not do this, though a bill to prohibit importation was introduced by Joseph E. Davis.

At the first session of the Supreme Court of Mississippi in June, 1818, in the case of "Harry and others" to assert their right to freedom because they were brought from the French district of Indiana and sold in 1816, the court ruled that these negroes were made free by the ordinance of 1787, adding, "Slavery is condemned by reason of the laws of nature. It exists and can only exist through municipal regulations, and in matters of doubt, it is not an unquestioned rule that courts must lean *in favorem vitæ et libertatis*." In June, 1820, the court considered the first appeal from a sentence of death for murder. It was the case of a white man who had killed a negro, and sought relief by raising in question the personal rights of negroes. Judge Clarke, in pronouncing the opinion, said: "In some respects



slaves may be considered as chattels, but in others they are regarded as men." The syllabus reads: "The ancient laws of Rome giving power over the life of a slave never extended here. Slavery exists not by force of the law of nature, or of nations, but by virtue only of the positive provisions of the law; to these the master must look for all his rights, and they do not confer the power of taking the life of the negro." The records of the early State period show occasional orders that a force of militia attend the sheriff to preserve order during the execution of negroes for murder. Occasionally also, but not as often as today, there are records of negroes sentenced to death.

The Territorial code was the basis of subsequent codes. It was embodied, revised and additional restrictions added, in the Poindexter code of 1822. The death penalty was provided, as it had been before, for any slave who should attempt to commit rape, or any capital crime, or arson. It was provided that when proof had been made to a court that any negro or mulatto had "given false testimony" he should, without further trial, "be ordered by the said court, to have one ear nailed to the pillory, and there to stand for the space of one hour, and then the said ear to be cut off, and thereafter the other ear nailed in like manner and cut off at the expiration of one other hour, and moreover to receive thirty-nine lashes on his or her bare back, well laid on, at the public whipping post, or such other punishment as the court shall think proper, not extending to life or limb."

A number of the provisions in the Poindexter code were used against him in politics. The code was said at the time to prohibit any religious instruction of slaves. The act to ameliorate the Poindexter code prohibited any assemblage of slaves to be taught reading or writing, but provided that this should not forbid masters giving slaves written consent to attend religious worship. Religious worship was early encouraged on all the plantations of the better class, and in many instances both white and black attended the same church, seats being provided for the negroes in the galleries.

#### ABOLITION ARISES AS A POLITICAL ISSUE

The proposition in 1819 to prohibit slavery in the new State of Missouri, as it had been prohibited in the Northwest Territory and states, caused the first open sectional dispute on the subject, although an even division of the United States between slave states and free states had been long before this quietly

maintained. To preserve the national tolerance of slavery, as well as obtain an outlet for the negro increase, it became necessary to insist upon the extension of slavery into new states. But the Missouri compromise of 1820 prohibited slavery, west of the Mississippi, north of an extension of the south line of Virginia and Kentucky, except that slavery should be permitted in Missouri. This made the acquisition of Texas inevitable. In 1825 the legislature refused to concur in the resolution of the legislature of Ohio, "proposing a plan for the emancipation of slaves in the United States," and approved the constitutional amendment proposed by Georgia, to prohibit the interstate slave trade, in other words, "the importation or ingress of any person of color into any one of the United States, contrary to the laws of said States."

Gen. Felix Houston of Natchez wrote several years later to a New York paper that the planters apprehended no injury from their slaves, and looked to no power on earth, not even the Union, for protection. They were abundantly supplied with arms, and could easily control the black population. He questioned the motives of the South in these words:

"If the Southern [people] are so safe, it may be asked why are they so sensitive on this subject? I will answer—they are sensitive from motives of interest and humanity. He who makes my negroes dissatisfied with their situation, makes them less useful to me, and puts me under the necessity of dealing more rigorously with them. Throughout the whole South it is considered disgraceful not to clothe and feed negroes well, or to treat them cruelly, and there are very few who have the hardihood to brave public sentiment. \* \* \* But if negroes become disorderly, discontented and disobedient, the necessity requires that they should either be set at large at once, or their privileges curtailed, and discipline made more rigorous till they are brought into complete subjection—there is no middle course. Again, there is a possibility, if they become rebellious, that they may do damage in a single neighborhood, and destroy the lives of a few women and children—the consequence of which would be that then whites would be under the necessity of putting great numbers of the misguided wretches to death. Such was the case at Southampton."

In his annual message of 1828 Gerard C. Brandon, the first native governor, said:

"The Southern States generally having passed laws to pre-

vent the importation of slaves for the purpose of traffic, has left Mississippi almost the only receptacle for the surplus black population of the middle states, where their labor is not found so productive as in the South. The vast number annually imported into our State has excited uneasiness in the minds of our fellow citizens and caused them to feel much solicitude that we should adopt the policy of our neighboring states. Slavery is an evil at best, and has invariably operated oppressively on the poorer class of every community into which it has been introduced, by destroying that mutual dependence which would otherwise exist between the rich and the poor, and excludes from the State, in proportion to the number of slaves, a free white population, through the means of which alone can we expect to take rank with our sister states."

No restriction, however, was made except by taxation. The State income from this course in 1831 was a trifle over \$3,000. In 1830 the board of internal improvements recommended the plan urged by Charles Lynch, that the State should become the owner of a body of slaves, to be used in public works.

After the election of General Jackson to the presidency in 1828 there was much less toleration of the discussion of slavery. Also, as the biographer of James G. Birney wrote in *Birney and His Times*:

"The horrible slave insurrection of August, 1831, at Southampton, Virginia, caused a panic that resulted in mobs and the expulsion from the South of a number of persons suspected of tampering with the slaves, and in the general strengthening of the patrol system. \* \* \* At the time Birney's abhorrence of slavery was banishing him from his native South (1832), he shuddered at the thought of the horrors he thought would follow the general immediate abolition of slavery. To him, as to most Southerners, it appeared to involve social convulsions, the overthrow of civilization in the South, and the substitution of immorality and barbarism."

The constitution of 1832 followed the constitution of 1817, with this addition:

"The introduction of slaves into this State as merchandise or for sale, shall be prohibited from and after the first day of May, 1833; provided, that the actual settler or settlers shall not be prohibited from purchasing slaves in any state in this Union, and bringing them into this State for their own individual use, until the year 1845."



## OPPOSITION TO SLAVE TRAFFIC INCREASES

An attempt was made in 1833 to amend the constitution by striking out this clause, but the amendment failed of adoption by popular vote. "It was rejected by the people," said Judge Sharkey. Not all the planters, by any means, were disposed to sanction the inter-state slave trade, and there was naturally much opposition to negro labor among the "mechanics," as white laboring men were called. But the doctrine was set up by those interested in the traffic that the prohibition in the constitution was inoperative without an act of legislature. The legislature did not enact any penalties, immediately. In 1833 a tax was laid on negroes imported, and in 1837 another act imposed a fine of \$500 and imprisonment for each slave introduced. The first enactment, it is intimated by Judge Sharkey, was unconstitutional. Contracts entered into for slaves imported as merchandise were held to be invalid in three cases brought before the High Court, but afterward the Supreme Court of the United States, in the case of *Groves vs. Slaughter*, held such contracts valid, on the ground that the constitutional prohibition was a mere mandate to the legislature to carry out the provision by providing proper penalties. In the case of *Brien vs. Williamson*, Chief Justice Sharkey reiterated the ruling of the highest court of Mississippi that a constitutional prohibition was operative without an act of legislature, and that, even if it were admitted, as bearing on the validity of a contract, that the clause of the constitution was a mere mandate, "the mere mandate was a law which will avoid the contract which was made in violation of its spirit. \* \* \* Our legislation has looked and tended to this point (prohibition of the slave trade) since 1817. \* \* \* The prohibitory provision \* \* \* established the policy of the State. \* \* \* Judge Story has told us \* \* \* that the mandatory provisions in the constitution of the United States, addressed to congress, were so imperative that they could not be defeated. How is it that a mandatory provision in our constitution should be less obligatory?"

The slave trade was constitutionally prohibited in Mississippi from 1832 to 1857, according to the rulings of the highest court of the State. But the financial interests overcame this prohibition. Under the constitution of 1832, also, a tax was imposed upon vendors in slaves, but several judges ruled the tax unconstitutional, and the restriction failed.

The great importation of slaves from Virginia and Kentucky, and their sale on credit, during the opening up of the Indian country, was one of the main causes of the financial crash. At the same time the slave gangs along the Ohio and Potomac rivers, practically the same as in Africa where the slave trade was maintained, aroused the abolition sentiment in Kentucky and Ohio and in congress to great intensity.

#### RISING TIDE OF PRO-SLAVERY SENTIMENT

Acting Governor Quitman was the first governor of Mississippi in 1836 to defend slavery in an executive message. With dignity and poise but at the same time with a deep sense of the injustice done his section he complained of "reviews, orations, tracts and even school books, emanating from the non-slaveholding states. \* \* \* These publications have been characterized by illiberal and odious comparisons, by false or mistaken misrepresentation of our character, morals and habits, and by sweeping denunciation of our civil institutions. \* \* \* Within the past year \* \* \* this interference has assumed a character which will no longer permit us to be silent or inactive. Organized associations have been formed in some of the non-slaveholding states, with the avowed purpose of effecting the abolition of slavery, in every state of the Union, by whatever means their envy, their fanaticism or their deep-seated malignity, may devise. \* \* \* The morality, the expediency, and the duration of the institution of slavery, are questions which belong exclusively to ourselves. It would degrade the character and prostrate the dignity of the sovereign State, to step down into the arena of controversy and discuss the morality, the propriety or wisdom of her civil institutions with foreign powers or with self-constituted associations of individuals, who have no right to question them. It is enough that we, the people of Mississippi, professing to be actuated by as high a regard for the precepts of religion and morality as the citizens of other states, and claiming to be more competent judges of our own substantial interests, have chosen to adopt into our political system, and still choose to retain, the institution of domestic slavery."

Governor Lynch, who was elected by the opponents of Calhoun, was no less vigorous in repudiating outside interference:

"The question of right involved admits of no parley, no intermeddling, no discussion from any quarter—nor can a prop-

osition bearing on this point, either immediately or remotely, be listened to for a moment. In stamping upon these incendiary movements our indignant and decided disapprobation, there can be but one opinion. Mississippi has given a practical demonstration of feeling on this exciting subject that may serve as an impressive admonition to offenders; and however we may regret the occasion, we are constrained to admit that necessity will sometimes prompt a summary mode of trial and punishment unknown to the law. But no means should be spared to guard against and prevent similar occurrences."

Upon the collapse of credit in 1837, Governor Lynch asked the legislature "whether the passage of an act prohibiting the introduction of slaves in this State as merchandise may not have a salutary effect in checking the immense drain of capital annually made upon us by the sale of this description of property." To do so would only be obedience to the constitution. "It is freely admitted, and the objection may be made to such a law, that it would be at variance with the broad principles of our free institutions—its enforcement, too, must always be attended with difficulty. Under such impressions I voted in convention against the clause imposing the inhibition; and under different circumstances, looking to its general operation, I should certainly still oppose it." But he believed circumstances now warranted an experiment. He also noted that the prohibitive clause in the constitution had cast a cloud upon the validity of all bills of sale of negroes.

A committee of the house of which Representative Phillips of Madison County was chairman in recommending the annexation of Texas in 1837, discussed the question of slavery as the reason of opposition to annexation, and an argument why the South should demand annexation, so that "an equipoise of influence in the halls of congress will be secured." This committee said of slavery:

"This system is cherished by our constituents as the very palladium of their prosperity and happiness, and whatever ignorant fanatics may elsewhere conjecture, the committee are fully assured, upon the most diligent observation and reflection on the subject, that the South does not possess within her limits a blessing, with which the affections of her people are so closely entwined and so completely enfibred, and whose value is more highly appreciated, than that which we are now considering.

\* \* \* To this system we owe more than we can well esti-



mate of domestic comfort and social happiness. To it we are chiefly indebted for the proud spirit of liberty which so eminently distinguishes the proud and highminded inhabitants of this happy region \* \* \* which every southern man, worthy of the name, is resolved before high heaven to protect and sustain, if need be, even at the hazard of his life. \* \* \* During the last winter the hall of representatives in congress was for the first time desecrated with a petition from slaves, on the subject of abolition. \* \* \* Abolition societies, created in a fiendish spirit of malignity, discreditable to the dignity of human character, are at this time multiplying with astonishing rapidity in the New England States."

In the meantime large fortunes had and were still being made by prominent New Englanders engaged in the slave trade and this fact did not escape the eyes of the public men of the Southern States.

In 1841 Governor McNutt transmitted to the legislature communications from other states relative to the refusal of Northern states to surrender fugitives charged with stealing slaves. He said:

"The principles contended for by the Governor of Maine is utterly indefensible, and in violation of both the letter and spirit of the national compact, and if adopted generally, by the non-slaveholding states, will inevitably lead to a dissolution of the Union."

*Niles Register*, of February, 1849, notes a petition from Hancock County to the Governor of Mississippi asking an extra session of the legislature to prohibit the further shipping in of slaves from Maryland, Virginia, Kentucky and Missouri, where slavery had ceased to be profitable, "throwing an immense population on the extreme southern states, which is destined to increase with immense rapidity." But congressional interference and prohibition of this traffic was bitterly opposed by the leaders who contended that it was a matter involving the Constitutional rights of the States and should be adjusted by the States.

A writer in *DeBow's Commercial Review* said, about this time, that it was the belief of many citizens that the neglect of manufactures and the turning of all investment into agriculture could be remedied by prohibiting the further introduction of slaves, and wrote, further, with great sagacity but with more self-interest than was due the subject:

"In my opinion, there is a still more cogent reason for the

adoption of this system of exclusion not only by Mississippi, but also by most of the extreme Southern States. In the northern slaveholding states (Kentucky to Virginia), slave labor is but little profitable, and a disposition is already manifested by them to sell us their slaves, and eventually abolish the institution within their respective limits. The wild fanaticism of the abolitionist has checked this evil to some extent, but we should also anticipate it by forbidding the introduction of their slaves amongst us, and thus compel them to be our allies, by forcing them to retain their property, and thus possess a common interest with us in its preservation."

The attitude of the extremists as the great war approached is stated in the resolution introduced in the Mississippi senate by I. N. Davis, November 1, 1858:

"Whereas, At the adoption of the Federal Constitution, every state which formed the Union, save one, tolerated and protected slavery; and Whereas, property in slaves is directly and fully recognized by said constitution and also by the Holy Bible; Therefore, Resolved, That the institution of slavery, as now held and practiced in the Southern states, is neither legally nor morally wrong, and hence the law of congress making the slave trade piracy should be repealed."

After two weeks, in which this proposition was thoroughly discussed, the proposition to revive the African slave trade was defeated by reference to committee. The author of the resolution had been the Unionist candidate for congressman-at-large in 1852, on the Foote ticket.

#### SLAVERY AS PRACTICED IN MISSISSIPPI

On the general subject of conditions S. S. Prentiss wrote a letter to his brother in Maine, dated Natchez, July 25, 1831:

"You ask me about the slaves in this country—how they are treated, etc. \* \* \* The situation of slaves—at least in this State—is not half as bad as it is represented, and believed to be, in the North. They are in general, as far as my observation extends, well clothed, well fed, and kindly treated—and, I suspect, fully as happy as their masters. Indeed, I have no question, that their situation is much preferable to that of the free negroes, who infest the Northern cities. To be sure, there are occasionally men who treat their slaves cruelly and inhumanly—but they are not countenanced by society, and their conduct is as much reprobated as it would be anywhere else. To free the slaves,

and let them continue in the United States, would not, in my opinion, be any advantage to them; though if they could be transported to Africa again, it would be better. But that is impossible on account of their number—and even if they were all offered the privilege of going to Africa, I do not believe half of them would accept it. The sin of the business lies at the doors of those who first introduced slavery into this country. The evil now is too deep-rooted to be eradicated.”

There were, he said, three distinct classes of slaves: (1) the domestic slaves or servants, some of whom were taught to read and write, and readily imitated the manners of their masters; (2) the town slaves, including the negroes working at the various trades and as draymen, hucksters, etc. White mechanics had one or more assistants of this sort when they could afford it; and some free negroes owned slaves. “Many of the negroes who swarm in the cities are what are called hired servants, hired out by their masters or allowed to hire their own time,” paying a tribute to their masters according to their earnings. Some saved their earnings until they were able to buy their freedom. “There are indeed few families, however wealthy, whose incomes are not increased by the wages of hired slaves, and there are many poor people, who own one or two slaves, whose hire enables them to live comfortably. From \$3 to \$5 a week is the hire of a female, and 75 cents to a dollar a day for a male. The city slaves are distinguished as a class by superior intelligence, acuteness and deeper moral degradation. (3) The third and lowest class consisted of those slaves who are termed field hands.”

Mrs. Jefferson Davis wrote of James Pemberton, the negro who was selected by Jefferson Davis as overseer of his plantation, that he “took charge of Briarfield, and managed the negroes according to his master’s and his own views. They were devoted friends and always observed the utmost ceremony and politeness in their intercourse, and at parting a cigar was always presented by Mr. Davis to him. James never sat down without being asked, and his master always invited him to be seated, and sometimes fetched him a chair. James was a dignified, quiet man, of fine, manly appearance, very silent, but what he said was always to the point. His death, which occurred from pneumonia in 1850, during our absence, was a sore grief to us, and his place was never filled.”

Marriages between slaves, though not surrounded with any legal requirement were held sacred in numberless instances,



and the bond recognized socially. The condition of the slaves in this respect varied with the character of the masters. The essential feature of slavery, as a continuing institution, was that the offspring of slaves were the property of the master. Whether this property right should be asserted to the extent of selling off, depended upon the character of the masters, also. In cases of financial emergency, it was difficult to resist the exercise of the legal right to sell. Selling off also became necessary where the plantation operations were not extensive, or the growing population of the quarters would ruin the master. Thomas Dabney, of Mississippi, was remarkably considerate of his negroes. He sold but four in his lifetime—one who killed her husband, one who attempted to kill the overseer, a thievish girl and one who desired to be transferred. He disapproved of hiring out servants, but at times hired out good mechanics. For one, a blacksmith, he received \$500 a year.

Mississippi was never such a slave exporting state as Virginia, but was the famous destination of the slave gangs that were marched through the wilderness, brought down the Ohio, or by ship from Norfolk or Alexandria to Natchez. There was a general impression outside that in Mississippi the lot of the slave was much harder than in the region where he was reared. That the policy of labor in the Southwest was to get the utmost out of a slave during his years of greatest capacity, regardless of his fate afterward, was the general understanding, as appears, in numerous publications of the ante-bellum period. This understanding was prevalent among the negroes of Virginia and Kentucky also. J. H. Ingraham wrote in 1835:

"Perhaps two-thirds of the first slaves came into the State from Virginia; and nearly all now introduced, of whom there are several thousands annually, are brought from that State. Kentucky contributes a small number, which is yearly increasing; and since the late passage of a slave law in Missouri, a new market is opened there for this trade. It is computed that more than \$200,000 worth of slaves will be purchased in Missouri this season, for the Natchez market. A single individual has recently left Natchez with \$100,000 for the purpose of buying up negroes in that State to sell in Mississippi. The usual way of transporting slaves is by land, although they are frequently brought round by sea. \* \* \* Last year more than 4,000 were brought into the State, one-third of whom were sold in the Natchez market. The prices of slaves vary with the prices of

cotton and sugar. At this time, when cotton brings a good price, a good field hand cannot be bought for less than \$800 if a male; if a female for \$600. Body servants sell much higher, \$1,000 being a common price for them. Good mechanics sometimes sell for \$2,000, and seldom for less than \$900. The usual price for a good seamstress or nurse is from \$700 to \$1,000. An infant adds \$100 to the price of the mother, and from infancy the children of the slaves increase in value about \$100 for every three years. All domestic slaves or house servants \* \* \* often sell at the most extravagant prices—the best, native or acclimated, at \$1,800 to \$2,000. \* \* \* Negro traders soon accumulate great wealth, from the immense profit they make on their merchandise. \* \* \* One of their number, who is the great Southern slave merchant, and who, for the last fifteen years, has supplied this country with two-thirds of the slaves brought into it, has amassed a fortune of more than a million of dollars by this traffic alone.”

The slave market near Natchez was about a mile from the town—a courtyard surrounded by low buildings. The negroes for sale were dressed in black fur hats, roundabouts and trousers of corduroy velvet, good vests, strong shoes, and white cotton shirts. The females were dressed in neat calico frocks, white aprons and capes, and fancy kerchiefs. This market was visited by large numbers of people, where several hundred slaves of all ages, colors and conditions were exposed for sale. Ingraham wrote:

“I have conversed with a great number of them, from the liveliest to the most sullen, and my impression, which is daily strengthened by a more intimate knowledge of their species is, that the negro is not dissatisfied with his condition—that it is seldom or never the subject of his thoughts—that he regards it as his destiny, as much as a home about the poles is to the Laplanders; nor does he pine for freedom more than the other after the green hills and sunny skies of Italy. \* \* \* Negroes, when brought into market, are always anxious to be sold; and to be sold first is a great desideratum, for in their estimation it is an evidence of their superiority.”

Owners frequently, it is recorded, refused to sell negroes so as to part sisters or other relatives attached to each other; but negroes related frequently preferred to be sold to different owners, so that they might have pretexts for much visiting away from home.

The State Treasurer's report of 1854 states that the average

price of slaves (including children, it may be inferred) was \$600 in 1844, and had increased in ten years to about \$800. The number of slaves listed in 1844 was 288,707, and the number in 1854 was estimated at 300,000. The total value would be \$250,000,000. But taxation fell very lightly upon this sort of property. Owners were taxed for slaves, of any age, under 60 years, 60 cents each under the law of 1844, and this rate was cut in half by the law of 1850. It was a rate of about 5 cents on the \$100, in 1844, and 2 or 3 cents in 1850. An owner was taxed as much for an infant as for a field hand valued at \$1,500, or a good mechanic, worth from \$2,000 to \$4,000.

Thomas Dabney, writing in 1884, noted that the negroes of Mississippi left at home by Confederate soldiers were never rude to the women and children:

"The more the problem is studied the greater is the marvel. I have arrived at the conclusion that the universal acquiescence of the negroes was due to their enlightenment, and not to their ignorance. You will remember that the San Domingo negroes were nearly all savages but recently imported, and very few to the manner born. It was the common practice among Southern ladies to teach their servants to read, and as many of the field negroes as chose to attend. That amount of knowledge enabled them to separate the clothes when they came in from the laundry, and deposit each piece in its proper drawer. That might have been motive enough; but many were educated far above that. A negro man, living on a very fine plantation but a few miles below Vicksburg, rented the plantation as it stood, from his former master, at the close of the war, and was soon known as the best planter in the county, and perhaps in the State. His cotton, at the Cincinnati Exposition, took all of the prizes. . . . The good behavior of the negroes was not due, as you suggest, to their ignorance." In this connection it is well to note that servile races have never revolted in times of war.

#### ATTITUDE TOWARD SLAVERY AFTER THE WAR

Judge William Yerger said in the constitutional convention of 1865:

"The President of the United States, by a proclamation, issued as a war measure, on the 1st day of January, 1863, declared that slavery was thenceforward abolished. But that proclamation, being a mere declaration, did not abolish it. Something more was necessary. Before the issuance of this proclamation,



the President, in September, 1862, had issued another proclamation, calling upon the people of the Southern States to lay down their arms and return to their allegiance to the government of the United States—assuring them that if they would do so they would be protected in all their rights to person and property, including slaves, guaranteed to them by the constitution; but warning them, if they did not do so, he would, on the first day of January, 1863, declare, by proclamation, that all slaves in the insurrectionary states should be free. This proclamation was derided—the warning was disregarded—the insurrection continued—and the war was carried on until the armies of the United States entered into every state and compelled the surrender of all the forces arrayed against them—and thus carried into execution the proclamation of emancipation. Hence, as a fact, slavery has not been abolished by the sole act of the United States—but its abolition has been produced by the joint action of the government and the people of the Southern States.”

In *A Southern Planter*, recalling the life of the Dabneys, of Hinds County, Susan Dabney Smedes writes:

“Very many slaveholders looked on slavery as an incubus, and longed to be rid of it, but they were not able to give up their young and valuable negroes, nor were they willing to set adrift the aged and helpless. To have provided for this class, without any compensation for the loss of the other, would have reduced them to penury. Now that the institution is swept away, I venture to express the conviction that there is not an intelligent white man or woman in the South who would have it recalled, if a wish could do it. Those who suffered and lost most—those who were reduced from a life of affluence to one of grinding poverty—are content to pay the price. Good masters saw the evil that bad masters could do. It is true, a bad master was universally execrated, and no vocation was held so debasing as the negro traders. Every conscientious proprietor felt that these were helpless creatures, whose life and limb were, in a certain sense, under his control. There were others who felt that slavery was a yoke upon the white man’s neck almost as galling as on the slaves; and it was a saying that the mistress of a plantation was the most complete slave on it.”

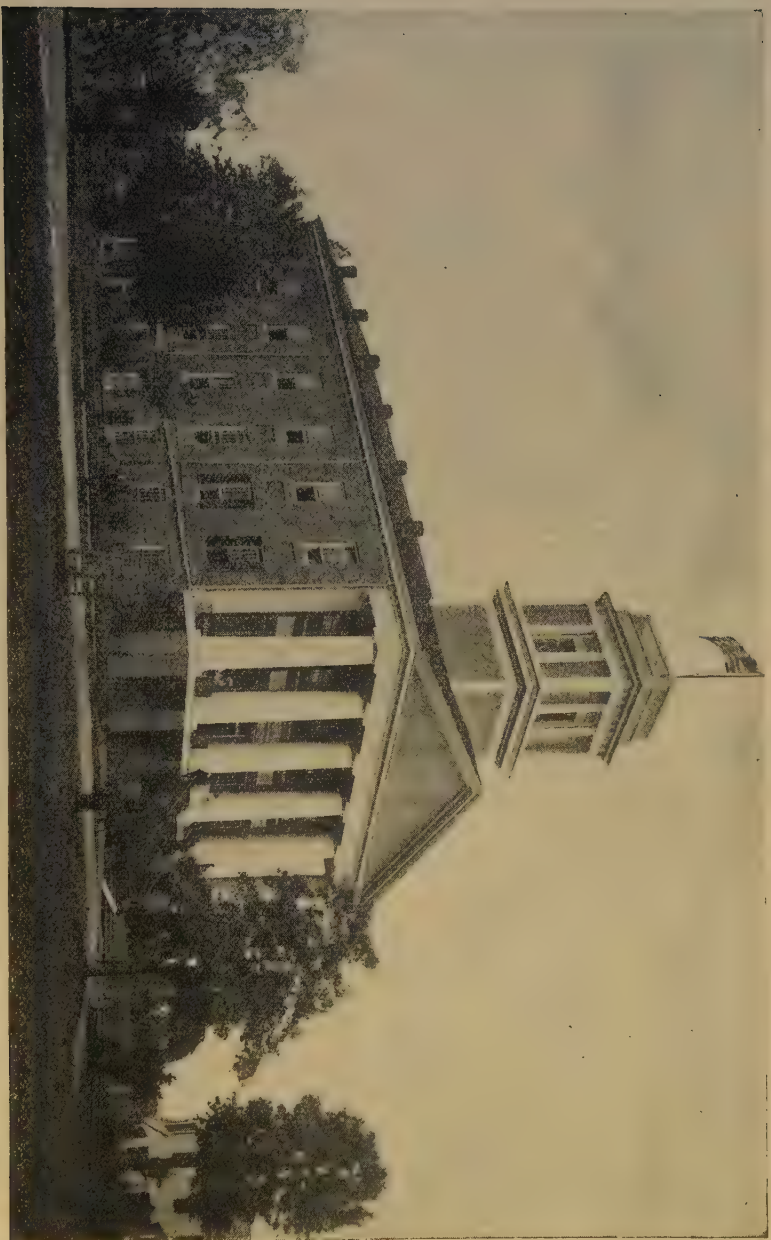
The effort to maintain slavery had of course, back of its rights under the laws and the constitution, also selfish motives of property. But the war could never have gained such great popular support in the South for less worthy reasons. Nations and in-

dividuals, when at their best, understand least their real motives. There is something of cause they cannot fathom. It may be seen now, in all sections of the Union, that the fundamental wrong, to which slavery was incidental, was that the negro was injected, as the laborer, into a community founded on the principle of giving the laborer equal rights with the rich and powerful. The community could not survive as an American community with truth to American ideals, and oppress any part of the population; and, on the other hand, the white population could not contemplate a condition in which the negro should be the political master by force of numbers.

As John Sharp Williams has said, "the philosophy of our sectional history—the purpose, conscious or unconscious, of our sectional strivings—will be shown to have been always consistent. And that purpose, however the shibboleth of the hour, State's Rights, secession, sanctity of slavery, equal citizenship in the Territories, anti-reconstruction, or what not, may more or less have obscured it to the eyes of others and for a time to our own—that unvarying purpose is this—the preservation of our racial purity and racial integrity; the supremacy of the white man's ethics and civilization. There has been no 'lost cause,' but a preserved cause, though many things thought at many times to be a necessary part of the cause have been lost. For example, Secession has been lost. It was the remedy resorted to to assert the Cause. Slavery has been lost, but it was not our Cause, though we thought so once, and fought for it, among other things. But why? Was it not because our people thought that with the enfranchisement of the negroes would necessarily come the downfall of the white man's civilization and the destruction of his family life, whence is evolved his code of ethics and upon which is based his civilization? The event has proved that the apprehended result was not a necessary result, but how well-founded was the apprehension, judging by San Domingo, Mexico, and South America, whose experience alone history had then furnished us. Moreover, how hardly did we escape it? Would we have escaped it at all, but for the fortitude, patience, constancy, self-discipline, self-command, and solidarity and capacity for organization learned during four years of hardship and war?"—*Encyclopedia of Mississippi History*.

#### NEGROES OF THE SOUTH DURING THE WAR

Much has been written, and deservedly, regarding the negroes' conduct during the war. However it must be remembered



ALCORN A. & M. COLLEGE FOR NEGROES—CHAPEL BUILDING





that a genuine affection existed between the two races at that period, fostered by a half century of kindly relations. In numberless instances he joined the Federals, but a large majority were actuated by an unconscious but instinctive gratitude that quickened into the deepest affection in time of need for those who had trained them out of savagery. If the North offered him freedom he could not forget that it was the South that had civilized and Christianized him.

#### THE NEGRO IN MISSISSIPPI IN 1924

When the War for Southern Independence came to an end there was for the most part a strong and steadfast affection between the old slaves of the South and their former masters. There was no ill will on either side. Both races were bound together by ties which only the Southern owners understood. The negro boys had been the companions and playmates of the white boys. Both men and women of the negro race were the trusted servants in the best homes of the South. When the Southern soldier went to meet the invaders of his country he committed his home and loved ones to the care of negro men and women. The men went with their young masters to the battlefield and thousands of them are today drawing pensions as the servants of Confederate soldiers.

In Mississippi from 1867 to 1875 the negro was made the instrument, in the hands of selfish and unscrupulous politicians who had only a predatory interest in the State, for the oppression and humiliation of his best friends. He was made the controlling political influence. Such a policy resulted in the ruin of the State and turned back the wheels of civilization for many generations. No such evil had ever before been put upon a civilized people. It came to an end in 1876, but did not cause the people of Mississippi to lose faith in the negro. The most conclusive evidence of that faith is the educational and economic opportunity which has always been afforded him. Millions of dollars have been spent for his education. Millions of negro boys are in the public schools of the South. All professions and callings are open to the negro. In Mississippi there is no discrimination in industry on account of color. The negro is at liberty to sell his power to work everywhere. He is not confined to menial employment. There are many negroes in Mississippi who are lawyers, doctors, teachers, merchants, bankers and preachers. The holdings of real and personal property among the race are quite large. The people of Mississippi are doing all in their power to make the negroes indus-

trious, honest, intelligent, self-supporting men and women, and the negroes themselves are striving for higher standards.

On the personal side of race relations the true situation of affairs is thus accurately, beautifully and lovingly stated in Edgar Garner Murphy's *The White Man and Negro in the South*. Mr. Murphy says:

"The Northern man sees in the men and women of the weaker race a great deal of ignorance, indolence, shiftlessness, poverty and crime, but also a great deal of humble probity, of every day willingness to work, of charming good humor, of happy contentment, and of naive dependence in every emergency of life upon the white man who is supposed to hate him. He sees the stronger race with infinite generosity and with incredible patience responding to his dependence. He sees the business man giving advice, lending money (which he knows he will probably never see again), advancing wages and generally assuming a sort of paternal interest in the welfare of his negro hands. He sees the white man's attorney freely defending many a negro client. He sees the white man's physician freely caring for a negro patient. He sees the white man's minister befriending many a negro in illness, or need, or sorrow."

#### REFERENCES

- Peter J. Hamilton, *Colonial Mobile*.  
 B. F. French, *Historical Collections of Louisiana*, Vol. III.  
 John W. Monette, *Valley of the Mississippi*.  
 Mississippi Supreme Court Reports.  
*Birney and His Times*.  
*Debow's Commercial Review*.  
*Niles Register*, February, 1849.  
*Jefferson Davis, A Memoir by His Wife*.  
 J. H. Ingraham, *The Southwest*.  
 Susan Dabney Smedes, *A Southern Planter*.  
 Edgar Garner Murphy, *The White Man and Negro in the South*.  
*Journals of Senate and House of Representatives*.  
*Laws of Mississippi*.  
*Encyclopedia of Mississippi History*.



## CHAPTER XLIII

### RACIAL INFLUENCES

EARLY POPULATION OF THE GULF COAST REGION OF MISSISSIPPI—THE FRENCH PIONEERS OF INTERIOR AMERICA—UPPER AND LOWER MISSISSIPPI UNITED—PROVIDING THE FRENCH WITH WIVES—IMPORTATION OF AFRICAN SLAVES—TERMINATION OF FRENCH RULE—RACIAL MIXTURES UNDER ENGLISH DOMINION—IMMIGRATION UNDER SPANISH RULE—AMERICAN CENTERS AND SOURCES OF MOULDING FORCES MISSISSIPPI POPULATION 1850-1860.

After the student has carefully considered any country or state and the author has written of it, both revert to the same thought—after all has been thought and said, it is the people themselves who constitute the great vital topic. How did they come to be as they are? What influences of race, migrations, absorptions, wars, climate, ambitions, industries, and the welding of diverse temperaments, produced the people living before our eyes? To briefly answer these questions as applied to Mississippi is the purpose of this chapter.

#### EARLY POPULATION OF THE GULF COAST REGION OF MISSISSIPPI

It is the general impression among those who have not traced the racial strains which have been absorbed by the population of Mississippi that the State is peopled entirely by the various stocks of the British Isles which are broadly spoken of as Anglo-Saxon. But this is not all true. Not only did France and Spain furnish an early stock along the coast, but such empire-building races as Germany brought their quota of substance and vitality to one day commingle with the heavy tide that came later of Great Britain's second growth that had sprung up in the older colonies of North America with English occupancy. To these were added the British official—and army population of nearly twenty years. This more stolid and enduring stock was wedded in a slight degree to the Latin strains, producing a breed capable of marvelous adaptability and development.

The Mississippi Valley in the early history of America was the great battleground for the leading powers of Europe. Brilliant, romantic and intrepid France, after venturing up the St. Lawrence Valley and through the chain of great lakes, commenced

the building of another interior empire down the wonderful water way which led to the Southern seas. The French formed such alliances with the Indians with whom they came in contact, both social and tribal, that eventually they were masters of the Mississippi Valley, from the country of the Illinois on the north to that of the Choctaws and Natchez on the South.

#### THE FRENCH PIONEERS OF INTERIOR AMERICA

Although in 1540-41 De Soto explored northern Mississippi and discovered the great river, he left no permanent impress on the land, nor did the Spaniards become moulding forces of the region until nearly two centuries and a half thereafter. It is true that their settlements were creeping up from the southwest, but for eighty years after the first French colony was planted on Mississippi soil, on the bay of Biloxi, the chief contestants for the valley destined for a century and a half to be the developmental artery of North America were the French and the English. The adventurous French were the pioneers of interior America who blazed the way for the more cautious, calculating and practical English, and both used the Indian tribes of the coveted lands to their own ends. The very traits which made the English successful colonizers were so lacking in the French that they discovered and claimed, by the law of nations, more lands than they could hold either by force of arms or colonization.

#### UPPER AND LOWER MISSISSIPPI UNITED

In 1700, the year following the founding of Biloxi, De Tonti, La Salle's faithful lieutenant, brought a party of Canadian French from the Illinois country, and greatly assisted Iberville in his explorations of the sections along the lower Mississippi. Friendly alliances were made with native tribes and the voyage was continued as far as the Natchez tribe, nearly four hundred miles from the mouth of the river. This activity was necessary, as the English had already entered the mouth of the Mississippi River and made a threat to colonize on its banks, and as soon as war was declared by England against France and Spain the English had endeavored to set the Indian tribes against the settlements and traders in both the Illinois country and those along the Tombigbee and Alabama rivers. In 1702 Tonti brought to Iberville a band of Choctaws and Chickasaws and they were warned against the intrigues of the English. The governor general however was not destined to see his dreams realized of a

closely united Mississippi Valley from the standpoint of population.

As yet the whole colony of the Louisiana country did not number thirty families exclusive of soldiers. Malarial fevers had cut off many of the first immigrants and the prospects for the development of the lower Mississippi Valley were not bright. In certain respects, however, the great valley was united under French dominion. The various expeditions under Iberville, Tonti and the young Bienville had explored the channels and passes, the outlets and bayous of the lower Mississippi. Aided by the Canadian French of the upper Mississippi, the tributaries of the parent stream had been explored for more than a thousand miles. The Indian tribes had been for the present conciliated and missionary stations had been established among them by Canadian Jesuits. A party of French and Indians had explored Red River for nearly a thousand miles. Other expeditions had examined the lower reaches of the Ouichita and Yazoo rivers. The Arkansas River had likewise been explored as far as the present city of Little Rock. The upper Mississippi as far as St. Peter's River had been explored in search of gold, silver and precious stones. These fruitless ventures had led many into the remote wilds of the west to sicken or die, or to return to Canada or the Illinois country disappointed and broken. In fact, the general extent and natural resources of Louisiana were partially realized, and in the sense that the French of the upper and lower Mississippi were coöperating and becoming acquainted with their country, they were united. They were gradually realizing that neither precious metals nor precious stones were to make their country prosper. Next they were to turn vainly to peltry; but finally to the riches of the soil.

In all of this development there was an earnest of the day, far in the future, when the Illinois country, or the Northwest, and the lower Mississippi, were to be permanently united as sections of the greatest agricultural empire of historic times.

#### PROVIDING THE FRENCH WITH WIVES

One of the great problems of the French governors and royal authorities who wished Louisiana to be settled by a useful class of colonists was to provide their men with good contented and industrious wives. The proneness of those who ventured into the Mississippi Valley to ally themselves with the native women induced the government, upon several occasions, to send from France prospective wives for the colonists. This practice contin-



ued for nearly half a century. The descendants of these early colonial women still inhabit the State of Mississippi, though their blood has commingled with Anglo Saxon strains since that day and only in the rarest exceptions has flowed in a straight racial channel.

Many thousands of French colonists who were brought to Mississippi between 1704 and 1732 made their first landing on the soil of America at Biloxi. The harbor at Ship Island continued to be used by the French ships for many years and Biloxi was one of the nine civil and military posts of French Louisiana. Every effort had been made by the Western Company since its organization in 1717 to establish the French settlements of Louisiana on a permanent basis. Thousands of colonists and enormous quantities of supplies had been transported at the expense of the company. There was a great dearth of women, however, and the priests continued to complain of the propensity of the colonists, particularly the Canadians, for Indian wives. Colonization for the most part continued to be of a slow growth but after it became fixed upon an agricultural basis it began exhibiting signs of permanency. Under the Ursuline nuns young women were continually being sent over to supply the colonists with wives.

In 1751 on the same vessel that brought the first Louisiana sugar cane from Hayti came sixty poor girls who had been sent by the French king as wives to soldiers in good standing. Land was allotted to each couple, with a cow and a calf, a cock and five hens, a gun, an ax and a hoe; and during the first three years rations were issued to them with a small quantity of powder, shot and grain for seed. They were the last wives that the mother country supplied, *en masse*.

#### IMPORTATION OF AFRICAN SLAVES

The year 1719 is noted as the commencement of the importation of African slaves into Louisiana. Experiments had already shown that the soil of the lower Mississippi Valley, as well as the climate, were well adapted to the cultivation of tobacco, rice and indigo. But laborers were few and the climate of the lowlands was harmful to the health of European immigrants. To meet this condition the Mississippi Company brought five hundred African slaves from Guinea. Most of them were placed on a plantation opposite New Orleans and the remainder were sold

to settlers in different parts of the province, but chiefly for the agricultural settlements on the lower Mississippi. Thus the negro population of Mississippi originated. During Crozat's monopoly but few slaves had been introduced, and those by private persons as domestic property.

During the following three or four years, or during the existence of the Western Company, nearly two thousand slaves were sent to Louisiana to work on its plantations. White settlers also arrived continuously. They were mostly men and, as already noted, one of the serious problems of the Western Company was to provide them with wives. Among the numerous arrivals of colonists during 1720 were over 300 settlers for the grant of St. Catherine among the Natchez Indians.

From October, 1717, to May, 1721, shortly before the news of Law's financial collapse reached Louisiana, a total of more than 7,000 persons had been sent to the colony, but deaths and desertions had reduced that number to 5,200. Plantations had been opened along the Yazoo and Black rivers and the lower Mississippi had been advertised as a rich agricultural region as never before. So that although the Mississippi bubble had burst it had brought substantial benefits and developments. The people of Mississippi were already assuming their distinctive type as agriculturists and the destiny of the country as the seat of white and negro population was fixed.

#### TERMINATION OF FRENCH RULE

For some years the unconquerable Chickasaw Indians kept Louisiana in constant unrest and almost severed the close relations which had existed between its northern and southern countries. But for ten years after the close of the Chickasaw war of 1736 the settlements on the lower Mississippi continued to augment in population by the frequent arrivals of immigrant colonies from France and the West Indies. Private enterprise was now dominant. The trade monopolies had been tried and found wanting. By 1752 plantations were lining the banks of the river for miles both below and above New Orleans, and within the following decade rice, indigo, corn, cotton, sugar cane and tobacco were being cultivated both for home consumption and export. Despite the efforts of the English to poison the Indian tribes of Mississippi against the French an interchange of products and population had again been resumed between north and south Louisiana. The settlements of the Natchez country had again been populated

and its tobacco crop was a source of great profit, as the royal government was not only offering a bounty on the article but taking all that could be raised. The last period of French occupancy had the effect of establishing in Mississippi and Louisiana a class of prosperous independent planters whose lands were cultivated by bodies of slaves, on the whole peaceably disposed toward their masters.

#### RACIAL MIXTURES UNDER ENGLISH DOMINION

During the eighteen years that Mississippi was an English province, from 1763 to 1781, the immigrants who came to occupy the land were of an entirely different class from those supplied by France. The French stock did not represent the sturdy, practical thrifty middle classes, but were of the aristocratic, the military, and the city classes. As a rule the French colonists, though with many the home instinct was strong, were followers or creatures of monopolies. As stated by J. F. H. Claiborne in his *Mississippi as a Province, Territory and State*:

"The only inducement the British authorities held out for immigration was a liberal dispensation of land to those who had rendered service to the crown. No transportation was furnished; few military posts were established; no vain search after metals. Those that came, came at their own expense. They crossed the mountains to Pittsburg or to the headwaters of the Tennessee, where they often made a crop of corn and wheat the first season, and there built their boats and brought down with them to their points of destination, their families, their slaves and stock, and a year's supply of provisions. Or they came from Georgia and Carolina, the overland journey on pack horses, through the Creek and Choctaw territories; or by sea from more northern ports to Pensacola and New Orleans, and then by boats to their respective stations. Nine-tenths of them came to cultivate the soil. They brought intelligence and capital, and they embarked at once in the production of supplies for home consumption."

During the period of English occupancy George Johnston, Montfort Browne, and Peter Chester administered the affairs of the country, the latter being the most successful colonizer. The years from 1772 to 1777 witnessed a large influx of immigration to the Natchez District. This historic and fertile section of the State extended from the line of thirty-one degrees north latitude to the mouth of the Yazoo River and included what are now the counties of Wilkinson, Adams, Jefferson, Claiborne and Warren.



In 1768 Amos Ogden of New Jersey, a British naval officer, received a royal land grant of 25,000 acres of land within the jurisdiction of West Florida. Four years later he sold 19,000 acres of his claim to Richard and Samuel Swayze, also of New Jersey. Not long afterward, with a colony from Perth Amboy, their home state, the Swayze brothers located their claim on the Homochitto River in what is now the county of Adams. The Jersey settlement, begun in 1772 by men of intelligence, energy and high moral character, became noticeably prosperous. Its members were cultivated and established some of the pioneer schools and churches of Mississippi. In the course of years it sent its thrifty colonists into many counties, carrying with them the characteristics of the parent body. The Farrars, Kings, Vaughans, Coreys, Montgomerys, Pipes, Fowles, Colemans, Joneses, Callenders, Fowlers, Luses, Griffins, Hopkinses, Nobles, Ashfords and many others in Mississippi and Louisiana are descended, in one branch or the other, from the Swayze brothers.

In December, 1773, Gen. Phineas Lyman, a distinguished officer and public man of Connecticut, with his son, Capt. Thaddeus Lyman, and a party of fifty substantial citizens of that State, sailed from Stonington to occupy the Lyman grant of 20,000 acres between the Big Black River and the Bayou Pierre in the present Claiborne County. The party included most of the wives and children of the colonists and eleven African slaves. The expedition was very disastrous, great sufferings and some fatalities being experienced in ascending the Mississippi and Big Black rivers. General Lyman and his son died and were buried on the banks of the Mississippi, and Rev. Jedediah Smith, a Congregational minister, passed away near Natchez and found a grave on the bluff near old Fort Rosalie. In the following year others from Connecticut joined the original colony, although the widow of General Lyman, Maj. Timothy Dwight and others of the second contingent did not live to assist their associates in its establishment. Among those who survived and added to the fine stock of Mississippi men and women were Daniel Lewis, Sr., and wife, from whom are descended such distinguished families as the Guions, Mellens, Peytons and Sages.

The war between the American colonies and the mother country stimulated immigration to the Province of West Florida. Many families of wealth and distinction, and who were either loyal in sentiment or desired to be neutral sought asylum in East and in West Florida. The settlements on the Bayou Pierre, Big

Black and the Walnut Hills multiplied. As a rule the settlers were educated men, many of whom had held military or civil commissions under the crown or the colonies, and though in the early period there were no courts nearer than Pensacola, the Natchez District was proverbial for its order and high tone.

The pioneer immigrants who came from beyond the Appalachians to settle in Mississippi were from Virginia and the Carolinas. Their first settlements which were made below Baton Rouge constituted probably the pioneer Anglo-American colony to plant itself upon the banks of the Mississippi. For a number of years after 1768 the migration from the southern and eastern states continued to flow overland to the Mississippi Valley, as well as by water down the Atlantic and through the gulf. They settled in the regions drained by the Bayou Sara, the Homochitto, the Bayou Pierre and the Big Black, and opened their plantations in the upland region from Baton Rouge to the Grand Gulf hills.

It was from the Natchez region that many of the best influences spread in the determination of the many-sided temperament of Mississippi people. The Scotch-Irish, who were numerous in Pennsylvania, Virginia and North Carolina generally supported the colonists in the Revolutionary war, but some of them who could not do so followed the British authorities into Florida and were among the earliest and most valuable settlers in the Natchez District. Early in the Revolutionary period a colony of Scotch Highlanders from North Carolina located on the upper branches of the Homochitto, about thirty miles east of Natchez. At a subsequent date others arrived from Scotland and increased the settlement which afterward assumed the name of Scotia or New Scotland. From these sources another strain of blood filtered into the character of Mississippi people.

#### IMMIGRATION UNDER SPANISH RULE

Spain having declared war against England in 1779, within the next three years the English government was expelled from the province of West Florida and for eighteen years the territory forming both Mississippi and Louisiana was under the rule of the governors and commandants sent out by His Catholic Majesty. As the French had shown bitter opposition to the Spanish dominion west of the Mississippi and the English authority east of it, the English and French now rebelled against the rule of Spain.

Outside of Natchez and Baton Rouge districts the population



was mainly a somewhat sparse one of French and German—although the latter was never as numerous in Mississippi as was the French, though a number of thrifty families had come into the country east of the Mississippi and north of the thirty-first parallel of latitude from the German coast of Louisiana. French merchants, under the royal schedule of January, 1782, were mainly supplying the colonists from the mother country and its colonies. French was the language of the province except among the officials and the court. The Natchez District records were written in Spanish, French and English. The Spanish stamp was never placed on the country; and although the country south of the thirty-first line was French, in all its essentials, that which is now known as South Mississippi was of a preponderant Anglo-Saxon strain, that is, of the British Isles.

The English of the Natchez District rebelled at Spanish rule and held Fort Natchez for a time. However, when they found that their opposition to Spanish rule was hopeless a number of the leaders left for a time. These were allowed by the Spanish officials to resume their former relations after acknowledging the authority of Spain. A few of the fugitives from Spanish rule, weak and emaciated, finally reached Savannah and thence returned to New England. The great body of English speaking people who settled the country continued to reside in the Natchez District and are among the progenitors of numerous families still honoring the State of Mississippi.

The peace concluded between Great Britain, France and Spain, in 1783, had its natural effect on immigration to Louisiana. A new tide of colonists came from Spain and France and their colonies, Mexico and the West Indies. Spanish rule was on the whole mild in the Natchez District and English residents who continued peaceable were given all the privileges of Spanish subjects. As there were many Irish immigrants in this section of Mississippi, the king directed that they be supplied with Irish Catholic priests and the priests arrived early in the spring of 1786.

The Spanish census of 1788 was a startling exposition of the fact that southern Louisiana was numerically dominated by the negroes, who had increased at a rapid rate. For purposes of enumeration the province was divided into Lower Louisiana, Upper Louisiana and West Florida. The entire population of 42,611 souls in Louisiana and West Florida was divided as follows: Free whites, 19,445; free persons of color, 1,701, and



slaves, 21,465. In the year named, New Orleans, Lower Louisiana, had a population of 5,338; St. Louis, Upper Louisiana, 1,197, and Natchez, West Florida, 2,679.

Although the mild and judicious administrations of the Spanish governors had developed lower Louisiana in a marked degree, it was not until the king guaranteed the free navigation of the Mississippi, in 1795, that the entire valley became the great American highway of commerce. Natchez thereupon became American headquarters for independence from Spanish rule, and the ultimate result was the evacuation of the forts at Natchez and Walnut Hills (Vicksburg) by the Spaniards and the permanent establishment of American authority upon the soil of Mississippi.

#### AMERICAN CENTERS AND SOURCES OF MOULDING FORCES

Washington, the old capital of the Territory and State, six miles east of Natchez, was a rival of the older town both in opulence, and all the higher influences of life. It was laid out by Andrew Ellicott, the boundary commissioner for the United States, and in 1802 was selected as the capital for the Territory. During that year Jefferson College, the oldest endowed institution of higher learning in the southwest, was founded. Later the first exclusive academy for girls was established there. In the immediate vicinity of Washington was Fort Dearborn and a permanent cantonment of United States troops. During the eighteen years that the town remained the capital of the Territory and the State, it was Mississippi's great center of education, politics, society and literature. The society was highly cultured. The conflicting land titles drew thither numerous young men of brilliant talents. Monette, the historian, and Wailes, the geologist, were residents of the place, and Claiborne, another renowned historian, lived only a few miles distant. The eminent Dr. Daniel Rawlins, a native of Maryland, was a resident of Washington.

Claiborne himself has left this picture of the capital at the height of its influence:

"The immigration from Maryland—chiefly Calvert, Prince George and Montgomery counties—consisted for the most part of educated and wealthy planters—the Covingtons, Graysons, Chews, Calvits, Wilkinsons, Freeland, Wailes, Bowies and Magruders; and the Winstons, Dangerfields and others from Virginia, who for a long time gave tone to the society of the terri-

torial capital. It was a gay and fashionable place, compactly built for a mile or more from east to west, every hill in the neighborhood occupied by some gentleman's chateau. The presence of the military had its influence on society; punctilio and ceremony, parades and public entertainments were the features of the place. It was, of course, the haunt of politicians and office hunters; the center of political intrigue; the point to which all persons in pursuit of land or occupation first came." The buildings of Jefferson College and a few other minor structures are all that remains of what was for years the greatest center of high-class life in Mississippi.

The pioneer of Vicksburg was a Methodist minister who came with his wife and children from Virginia and settled at the Open Woods a few miles northeast of the present city. Not long afterward (about 1812) his friends and relatives joined him and the colony moved to the site of the city of Vicksburg. After its incorporation as a town in 1825 a steady stream of settlers from Virginia, the Carolinas, Kentucky and some of the eastern states poured into Vicksburg until by 1835 it had expanded into a prosperous little city of 2,500 or 3,000 people. Among the great men of Mississippi identified with Vicksburg as residents were Sargent S. Prentiss, the superb orator, and Joseph Holt, a lawyer of profound ability and a member of Buchanan's cabinet.

#### MISSISSIPPI POPULATION, 1850-1860

Edward Ingle in his *A Note on Mississippi Population, 1850-1860*, in *The Publications of the Mississippi Historical Society*, Vol. VIII, gives an interesting view of the origins of Mississippi people for the decade immediately preceding the War for Southern Independence as follows:

"In the fall of 1835 Col. Thomas S. G. Dabney, with his wife and four sons, the youngest but six months of age, with his servants, with his wife's parents and other kinsfolk, moved from the home of his ancestors in Gloucester County, Virginia, to his new estate of 4,000 acres of land in Hinds County, Mississippi. Two months were spent in the trip, which has been described by Mrs. Susan Dabney Smedes in her memorials of her father. This family pilgrimage was typical of the general movement which contributed between 1820 and 1850 to the increase in population of Mississippi from 75,448, of whom 42,176 were white, 458 free negro, and 32,814 were slave, to 606,526, of whom 295,718 were white, 930 were free negro and 309,878 were slave. This move-

ment from the older states on the southern seaboard was most marked during the decade between 1830 and 1840 in which Colonel Dabney left Virginia for Mississippi. During those ten years the population of Mississippi increased 174.96 per cent, while that of Maryland increased but 5.14 per cent, that of Virginia 2.34 per cent, that of South Carolina 2.27 per cent, and that of North Carolina 2.09 per cent. Tennessee's increase was 21.6 per cent and Kentucky's but 13.36 per cent, while the average for the country was 32.67 per cent. In the next ten years Mississippi's increase was 61.46 per cent, the country's being 35.87 per cent. From 1850 to 1860 the country's increase was 35.57 per cent, while the rate for Mississippi had fallen to 30.46 per cent. From the time of its admission to the Union until 1850 Mississippi's increase in population had been steady; it was in that time a receiving State. After 1850 it became a migrative State along with Alabama, Indiana and Louisiana, which had previously been receiving. The accompanying table, giving the figures of Mississippi's free population, practically its white population, inasmuch as the enumeration included but 773 free negroes and two civilized Indians in 1860, is a fair index to this shifting of tendency in migration and suggestive to the student of the acts of individuals in the making of history.

MISSISSIPPI AND THE MOVEMENT OF FREE POPULATION, 1850-1860

States and Territories.	Free Natives of U.S. in Miss. by State of Nativity		Free Natives of Miss. in U.S. by State of Residence	
	1850	1860	1850	1860
Alabama -----	34,047	38,878	2,852	4,848
Arkansas -----	456	654	4,463	16,351
California -----	1	8	772	894
Colorado -----				88
Connecticut -----	242	203	23	30
Dakota -----				
Delaware -----	67	65	6	6
District of Columbia -----	73	41	55	60
Florida -----	629	343	92	243
Georgia -----	17,506	18,458	184	370
Illinois -----	311	371	490	794
Indiana -----	413	409	287	350
Iowa -----	7	48	138	130
Kansas -----				128



Kentucky -----	3,948	3,201	657	804
Louisiana -----	2,557	2,983	10,913	15,041
Maine -----	139	163	16	7
Maryland -----	791	643	143	70
Massachusetts -----	339	309	34	54
Michigan -----	10	30	34	55
Minnesota -----		15		64
Mississippi -----	140,885	195,806	140,885	195,806
Missouri -----	303	417	638	3,324
Nebraska -----				11
Nevada -----				36
New Hampshire -----	100	118	9	15
New Jersey -----	221	182	43	64
New Mexico -----				23
New York -----	952	1,336	164	223
North Carolina -----	21,487	18,321	57	97
Ohio -----	594	729	422	656
Oregon -----			8	46
Pennsylvania -----	981	950	101	172
Rhode Island -----	62	45	8	4
South Carolina -----	27,908	26,577	60	114
Tennessee -----	27,439	22,231	2,137	3,567
Texas -----	139	370	6,545	19,902
Utah -----			119	113
Vermont -----	141	205	5	6
Virginia -----	8,357	6,897	78	155
Washington -----				40
Wisconsin -----	4	35	35	86
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	291,109	341,041	172,473	264,847
Territories -----	5	4		
At Sea -----		8		
Unknown -----	576	5,063		
	<hr/>	<hr/>		
Aggregate free native---	291,690	346,116		
Foreign -----	4,958	8,558		
Slaves -----	309,878	436,631		
	<hr/>	<hr/>		
Grand Total -----	606,526	791,305		

“Dealing only with the free native population between 1850 and 1860, it will be noted that the increase of natives of Mississippi residing in the State was from 140,885 to 195,806, or 54,921,

equal to 38.98 per cent, showing that the birth rate was greater than the rate of increase of population of all classes in the country, including foreign-born immigrants. Meanwhile, the number of natives in Mississippi born elsewhere had decreased from 150,805 to 150,310, or 495, and the number of natives of Mississippi residing elsewhere had increased from 31,588 to 69,041, or 37,453, equal to 118.56 per cent.

"In 1850 the largest accessions to Mississippi's population by immigration shown were from Alabama, South Carolina, Tennessee, North Carolina, Georgia, Virginia and Kentucky, the total from all Southern states being 145,707. The total from all Southern states in 1860 was 140,079, there being a decrease in the number from all the seven states specially mentioned, with the exception of Alabama and Georgia. The increases were: Alabama, 4,831; Arkansas, 198; Georgia, 952; Louisiana, 426; Missouri, 114; Texas, 231,—a total of 6,752; the decreases were: Delaware, 2; District of Columbia, 32; Florida, 286; Kentucky, 747; Maryland, 148; North Carolina, 3,166; South Carolina, 1,331; Tennessee, 5,208; and Virginia, 1,468,—a total of 12,380 and an actual decrease of 5,628.

"In 1850 the largest accessions to Mississippi's population by immigration from states outside the South shown were from Pennsylvania, New York, Ohio, Indiana, Massachusetts, Illinois and Connecticut, the total increase from all such quarters being 5,098. The total accessions from all quarters outside the South recorded in 1860 were 10,231, there being a decrease in the number from four of the seven states specially mentioned. The increases were: California, 7; Illinois, 60; Iowa, 41; Maine, 24; Michigan, 20; Minnesota, 15; New Hampshire, 18; New York, 384; Ohio, 135; Vermont, 64, and Wisconsin, 31,—a total of 799 from the states; born at sea, 8; and of unknown birthplace, 4,487,—a total of 5,294; the decreases were: Connecticut, 39; Indiana, 4; Massachusetts, 30; New Jersey, 39; Pennsylvania, 31; Rhode Island, 17; and Territories, 1,—a total of 161 and an actual increase of 5,133.

"In 1850 natives of Mississippi were residing in other Southern states to the number of 28,880, principally in Louisiana, Texas, Arkansas, Alabama and Tennessee. In 1860 such natives in other Southern States had increased in number to 64,952, or by 36,072, equal to 124.90 per cent. The increases were: Alabama, 1,996; Arkansas, 11,888; District of Columbia, 5; Florida, 151; Georgia, 186; Kentucky, 147; Louisiana, 4,128; Missouri, 2,686;

North Carolina, 40; South Carolina, 54; Tennessee, 1,430; Texas, 13,357; and Virginia, 77; and the only decrease was for Maryland, 73.

"In 1850 natives of Mississippi were residing in States and Territories outside the South to the number of 2,708, principally in California, Illinois, Ohio, Indiana and New York. In 1860 such natives had increased to 4,089, or 1,381, equal to 50.99 per cent. The increases were: California, 122; Colorado, 88; Connecticut, 7; Illinois, 304; Indiana, 63; Kansas, 128; Massachusetts, 20; Michigan, 21; Minnesota, 64; Nebraska, 11; Nevada, 36; New Hampshire, 6; New Jersey, 21; New Mexico, 23; New York, 59; Ohio, 234; Oregon, 38; Pennsylvania, 71; Vermont, 1; Washington, 40; Wisconsin, 51,—a total of 1,408; while the decreases were: Iowa, 8; Maine, 9; Rhode Island, 4; and Utah, 6,—a total of 27, and an actual increase of 1,381.

"In 1850 Mississippi had in its population 150,805 persons who had come from other states and 31,588 natives of Mississippi were living elsewhere, an exchange giving a balance of 119,217 in favor of Mississippi. By 1860 this balance had been reduced to 81,269, there being 69,041 natives of Mississippi residing elsewhere and 150,310 natives of other parts of the country residing in Mississippi.

"On their surface these figures may appear arid. But they are really a record in condensed form of manifestations in the history of Mississippi of deepest interest to students who may follow them in detail. They point to the deeds, not only of natives of Mississippi, but to those who, coming from other states, won fame as they shared in the making of Mississippi history. They point to deeds for other states of natives of Mississippi. They hint of the wonderful illuminating results to be had from a study of the lives of all those men who had any claim to be known as Mississippians."

The War for Southern Independence had the effect of uniting even more closely the people of Mississippi into a uniform mass, forgetful of any strain origin, or political affiliation; a people with only one object in view—to fight bravely for unfettered liberty in the affairs which primarily concerned themselves. Having fought the battles of a prolonged war to the limit of their strength and means, exhausted physically and financially, they were then called upon to defend their home institutions against sudden overthrow by a tyrannical political hoard that clutched their very vitals. The trials of reconstruction consolidated and tempered



the character of the people of Mississippi as much as the bloody struggles of the War for Southern Independence. Since that period, which has also largely convinced the negroes that the white men of the State are their true friends, the people of the State have welcomed to their midst many substantial, intelligent and enterprising emigrants from the East, North and West, who have added strength to the fiber of the hardy stock already evolved and welded on home soil. For many years to come, however, its development will largely depend upon the faithfulness and the skill which are expended upon the wonderful and varied soil which nature has provided for its sons and daughters.

## REFERENCES

*Mississippi as a Province, Territory and State*, by J. F. H. Claiborne, 1880.

*The Mississippi Basin*, by Justin Winsor, 1898.

*History of the Valley of the Mississippi*, by John W. Monette, 1846.

*A History of Louisiana*, by Alcee Fortier, 1904.

*A History of Mississippi*, by Robert Lowry and William McCordle, 1891.

*History of Louisiana*, by Charles Gayarré, 1882.

*Publications of the Mississippi Historical Society*: Vol. V, *Extinct Towns and Villages of Mississippi*, by Franklin L. Riley.

Vol. VIII, *A Note on Mississippi Population, 1850-1860*, by Edward Ingle.

*Encyclopedia of Mississippi History*, by Dunbar Rowland, 1907.

*Official and Statistical Register of the State of Mississippi*, by Dunbar Rowland, 1917.

## CHAPTER XLIV

### THE COUNTIES OF MISSISSIPPI

#### ADAMS-CLAIBORNE

HISTORICAL DIVISION—COUNTIES OF THE OLD NATCHEZ DISTRICT—COUNTIES OF FIRST CHOCTAW CESSION—DISTRICT OF MOBILE COUNTIES—COUNTY DIVISION OF FIRST CHICKASAW CESSION—THE NEW PURCHASE ERECTED INTO COUNTIES—COUNTIES FORMED FROM REMAINING CHOCTAW LANDS—REMAINDER OF CHICKASAW LANDS FORMED INTO COUNTIES—THE COUNTIES OF MISSISSIPPI; THEIR EARLY HISTORY AND ORGANIZATION, CITIES, TOWNS, AND VILLAGES, WATER COURSES AND RAILROADS, DEVELOPMENT IN POPULATION, AGRICULTURE AND MANUFACTURES; ADAMS COUNTY—ALCORN COUNTY—AMITE COUNTY—ATTALA COUNTY—BENTON COUNTY—BOLIVAR COUNTY—CALHOUN COUNTY—CARROLL COUNTY—CHICKASAW COUNTY—CHOCTAW COUNTY—CLAIBORNE COUNTY.

The counties of Mississippi have repeatedly figured in the course of the narrative part of this history, as well as in the various topical chapters. But the story of their development as a whole, and the details pertaining to the separate organizations of today, have not been set forth as a complete outline. As there is a constant demand for some ready information as to locality and formation, a short, succinct history of each county is included with this history of the State. An entire volume would be required to properly present the history of Mississippi counties. Limited space prevents more extended treatment. Extensive county histories are being prepared by the State Department of Archives and History as a future contribution to State history.

#### HISTORICAL DIVISION

The counties of Mississippi now number eighty-two and may be grouped according to the historical order of their formation from the Natchez District, the early Choctaw Indian cessions, the District of Mobile, and the later cessions from the Choctaws and Chickasaws.

#### COUNTIES OF THE OLD NATCHEZ DISTRICT

The Natchez District, containing the principal white population of the new Territory of Mississippi, was first divided into

the counties of Adams and Pickering, April 2, 1799, and the dividing line was nearly the same as the present boundary between Adams and Jefferson. From the area contained in the Natchez District were subsequently erected the counties of Wilkinson, Claiborne, Amite, Franklin and Warren, named in the order of their creation, being seven counties in all.

#### COUNTIES OF FIRST CHOCTAW CESSION

By the Treaty of Mount Dexter, concluded November 16, 1805, the Choctaws ceded to the United States an extensive area in the southern portion of the Territory, between the Amite and Tombigbee rivers, comprising 5,987,000 acres, and lying north of the thirty-first parallel of latitude. From this area, roughly speaking, were formed by the year 1826, beginning with the county of Wayne, which was established December 21, 1809, the counties of Wayne, Greene, Marion, Lawrence, Pike, Covington, Perry and Jones, and the new counties of Lincoln, Lamar, and Forrest, established 1870, 1904, and 1906, or a total of eleven counties.

#### DISTRICT OF MOBILE COUNTIES

The Gulf portion of the State, comprising the counties of Hancock, Harrison, Pearl River, Jackson and George, was formerly embraced in the District of Mobile, and was not annexed to the Territory of Mississippi until May 14, 1812, when the legislature promptly organized the new acquisition into the counties of Hancock and Jackson, May 14, 1812. These counties were divided in 1841 to form Harrison, and in 1890 Hancock was again divided to form Pearl River County, and Harrison to form George. While these counties are younger, in point of establishment, than those of the Natchez District, they were settled by the whites at an even earlier date. George and Stone counties were from this same section.

#### COUNTY DIVISION OF FIRST CHICKASAW CESSION

September 20, 1816, the Chickasaw Indians ceded to the United States, by the Treaty of Chickasaw Council House, 408,000 acres, lying upon the eastern tributaries of the upper Tombigbee River. This area was erected into the large county of Monroe, February 9, 1821, and nine years later, January 30, 1830, the southern part was taken to form the county of Lowndes. After





MAP OF MISSISSIPPI TERRITORY, 1809



the Choctaw cession of 1830 and the Chickasaw cession of 1832, the limits of these two counties were considerably extended, so as to include a part of those cessions west of the Tombigbee.

#### THE NEW PURCHASE ERECTED INTO COUNTIES

By the Treaty of Doak's Stand, October 20, 1820, the Choctaws ceded to the United States an extensive scope of country, long known as "The New Purchase," north of the Mount Dexter treaty line, and bounded on the north by the present northern boundary line of Holmes County, and a line running northwesterly, from the Yazoo River, on the western boundary of Holmes County, to a point one mile below the mouth of the Arkansas River, on the Mississippi; and on the east by a line running a little west of north, from the eastern boundary of Simpson County, to the northern boundary of Holmes County. In this cession was included a total of 5,447,267 acres. All this area was first erected into the county of Hinds, February 12, 1821. Later it was subdivided to form the counties of Yazoo and Copiah in 1823, Simpson (1824) Washington (1827), Madison and Rankin (1828), Holmes (1833), Issaquena (1844), and Sharkey (1876). Humphries, the youngest county in Mississippi, was formed in 1918, from parts of Holmes, Sharkey, Sunflower, Washington and Yazoo, and is therefore a product of the Choctaw lands.

#### COUNTIES FORMED FROM REMAINING CHOCTAW LANDS

The remaining lands of the Choctaws in the middle portion of the State were finally ceded by the Treaty of Dancing Rabbit Creek, concluded September 27, 1830. This large area of land was erected into eighteen large counties by the act of December 23, 1833, to wit: Noxubee, Kemper, Lauderdale, Clarke, Oktibeha, Winston, Choctaw, Tallahatchie, Yalobusha, Carroll, Jasper, Neshoba, Smith, Scott, Leake, Attala, Bolivar and Coahoma counties were not erected until the organization of the last Chickasaw cession into counties, in 1836, though most of their area lies within this Choctaw territorial group. Newton was also established in 1836, from the lower half of Neshoba county. No new counties were formed from this area until 1844, when Sunflower county was established, and finally, during the years 1870-1877, the counties of Grenada, Webster, Leflore and Quitman were created.



## REMAINDER OF CHICKASAW LANDS FORMED INTO COUNTIES

The Treaty of Pontotoc, October 20, 1832, finally extinguished the title of the Chickasaws to all their lands east of the Mississippi. This immense territory, comprising the entire northern portion of the State, was divided into twelve counties February 9, 1836, when the following counties were formed: Tishomingo, Itawamba, Tippah, Pontotoc, Chickasaw, Marshall, Lafayette, De Soto, Panola, Tunica, Coahoma and Bolivar, though the last two should be properly grouped with the Choctaw cession of 1830. Calhoun County was formed in 1852, and it was not until 1866, when Lee County was created, that this area was further subdivided into counties. Benton, Union, Alcorn and Prentiss counties were established in 1870, Clay in 1871, and Tate in 1873.

It thus appears that all the territory of Mississippi was not organized into counties until the year 1836, when the last Indian cession was divided by the legislature. It will be noted also, that the earliest county organization obtained along the Mississippi River in the southwestern part of the State, and that the northern section of the State was the last to be settled and organized into counties.

Having thus outlined the division of the historical districts and Indian cessions into the counties of the State, these political bodies will be taken up alphabetically.

## ADAMS COUNTY

Adams is the oldest county in Mississippi to retain its original name and the circumstances attending its creation by Governor Winthrop Sargent, on April 2, 1799, have been fully described. The southern part of Mississippi Territory was called Adams and the northern, or upper division, the county of Pickering. But the name Pickering was changed to Jefferson on January 11, 1802; thus giving Adams the advantage in age. The southern division of the territory was named in honor of President John Adams, then in office. The change in name from Pickering to Jefferson was made in deference to the overwhelming political sentiment of the Territory which was Republican, or Democratic as the party is now denominated. The Jefferson Republicans of those days were numerous and strong.

Out of the great original area of Adams County have been carved all the counties east and south of the present county, and

lying between its northern boundary line extended and the thirty-first parallel of latitude. The present county of Adams contains an area of 426 square miles, and, with Wilkinson County formed the southern part of the old Natchez District. This lofty bluff section of the State, overlooking the Mississippi River, was a natural vantage ground for the earliest white settlers. As early as 1700, the present site of Natchez was visited by Iberville, Bienville, and de Tonti, in the interest of French colonization, and in 1716, the French built Fort Rosalie, on the present site of Natchez. The Natchez tribe of Indians, who originally occupied this region, were finally expelled in 1729, and during most of the eighteenth century, the whole Natchez District was disputed territory, being successively under the control of the French, English and Spanish. With the evacuation of the Spaniards in 1798, undisputed American control began. Many traces of the divided allegiance owned by the early settlers of Adams County are still evident in the original titles to the lands of the region, as well as in the prevalence of names of French and Spanish origin. One of the first white settlements made in the county was at Kingston, about sixteen miles southeast of Natchez and about two miles from the Homochitto River. In 1772, Samuel and Richard Swayze, of New Jersey, bought 19,000 acres of land on the Homochitto of Capt. Amos Ogden, which had been granted to him by the English Government in 1768. This land has since been known as "Ogden's Mandamus Grant," and in 1772, the Swayze brothers sailed to their new home, with their families and kindred, in all about fifteen families. They located their cabins close together about one mile from old Kingston. In 1784 Caleb King built his home on the present site of Kingston and called the place by that name. Dr. C. F. Farrar, of Kingston, Mississippi, a grandson of Caleb King, has the original map of the place, with the names of the streets, as drawn by the founder. The surrounding country became thickly settled, and Kingston was once a small but prosperous pioneer town with about 150 inhabitants. The first Protestant church in Mississippi is said to have been erected at Kingston in 1798. From about 1830 the place began to decay, and many of the settlers moved away. It is now a deserted village. Some of the descendants of the first settlers, who still inhabit the neighborhood, are, the Swayzes, Foules, Ashfords, Byrds, Davises, Farrars, Vaughns, Thomases, and Sojourners. The first charter of the city of Natchez, the seat of government during the Spanish regime as well as the first Territorial capi-

tal, and the present county seat of Adams County, was granted in 1784, and the first mayor was Samuel Brooks. Stephen Minor was the original owner of much of the present site of Natchez. Among its earliest settlers were Isaac Girault, Christopher Miller, John Nugent and Jacob Eiler. The Natchez Gazette was the first newspaper in Adams County as well as in the State. It was established in 1799 by B. M. Stokes, and was later published by Andrew Marschalk for nearly forty years under different names. Tradition says that the first cotton-mill in the State, and perhaps in the world, was that of Sir William Dunbar, erected at or near Natchez in 1834. Natchez is the oldest manufacturing center in the State and one of the oldest in the South. As early as 1720, it possessed a grist mill, a forge and a machine shop. The year 1812 gives it seventeen manufacturing establishments and a population of 1,811. Its first big enterprise was the Natchez Cotton Mill, 300 looms, followed by the smaller Rosalie Mill. It has excellent shipping facilities provided by the Mississippi River, and the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley Railroad.

That part of the town of Natchez known as "Natchez Under the Hill," which was inhabited by the more disreputable elements of the population, was completely destroyed by the great tornado of May 7th, 1840, and much of the upper town was laid in ruins. Several hundred people were known to have been killed, and three steamboats and about eighty flatboats were sunk and their cargoes lost.

About two miles east of the city was located "Concord," the famous old seat of the Spanish Governors. One of the historic old towns of the county is Washington, now a small village but formerly at intervals the Territorial and State capital, 1802-20; it was the seat of Jefferson College, founded in 1803, the oldest endowed institution in the Southwest, of Elizabeth Female Academy, the oldest chartered female college in the country that conferred degrees. Adams County has been the birthplace and the home of many of Mississippi's most famous men of early history and has perhaps the most colorful and romantic history of any county of the State. When the State capital was removed to Jackson in 1822, the City of Natchez and the entire county lost some of their prosperity. The little town of Washington, so long the capital and literary center, declined rapidly.

Although Adams County has a number of rural centers, it has no incorporated communities except Natchez, and from the last census its population is given as follows: 1810, 1,511; 1820, 2,184;





"ARLINGTON," NATCHEZ



"MALMAISON," CARROLL COUNTY, HOME OF GREENWOOD  
LEFLORE, BUILT 1854



1830, 2,789; 1840 (no returns); 1850, 18,601; 1860, 20,165; 1870, 19,084; 1880, 22,649; 1890, 26,031; 1900, 30,111; 1910, 25,265; 1920, 22,183. As the 1920 census gave Natchez a population of 12,608, it is evident that it is still the urban center of the county. This fact is even more evident when it is noted that of the 1,300 wage earners employed in the industries throughout the county nearly 1,200 are located in Natchez. The negroes are still the farm laborers, as of the 1,673 agriculturists in the county, the whites in that class are given as only 200. The value of all farm property is given as \$5,705,000, while the crops realized \$1,062,000 in 1919, of which the cereals brought in \$307,000. Corn is the great cereal in Adams County, the crop for 1920 being 165,000 bushels of the total cereal production of nearly 167,000 bushels. Cotton is now classified as a "miscellaneous" crop. Of the nearly 3,000,000 acres devoted to the raising of cotton in Mississippi, Adams County allots less than 9,000 acres, from which are produced less than 1,900 bales annually.

Adams County is a good live stock section, its domestic animals being valued at \$1,237,000; beef cattle lead the list, with a value of \$543,000, and horses, mules and swine follow in order.

#### ALCORN COUNTY

Situated in the northeastern corner of the State, in the first tier of northern counties, Alcorn is one of the comparatively modern political divisions of Mississippi. It was erected April 15, 1870, from Tippah and Tishomingo counties, and named in honor of Gov. James L. Alcorn, the first chief executive of the State chosen under the constitution of 1869.

Corinth is the county seat and is a prosperous city of about 6,000 people, advantageously located at the junction of the Southern, Mobile & Ohio and Illinois Central railways. It has an interesting history connected with the days of the Confederacy, as has all the region surrounding it, a full account of which may be found in the chapters on the War for Southern Independence. With the exception of Columbus, it is the only large manufacturing point in the northern portion of the State, a section chiefly supplied by Memphis. In 1920 Alcorn County had sixty industrial establishments of all kinds, paying out over \$400,000 in wages, which were mostly situated in Corinth. There are no other large towns in the county, the more important ones being Rienzi, the old rival of Corinth, and the only incorporated town in the county



outside of Corinth; Kossuth, Jacinto, the first county seat of old Tishomingo County; Danville, an important town in the early history of Tishomingo; and Wenasoga.

Alcorn County presents a diversified soil lying partly in the Northeastern Prairie and partly in the Limestone Formation belts. The former region, comprising the larger portion of the county, is characterized by a heavy, calcareous, clay soil, very fertile and capable of producing a great variety of products; the latter region, due to the presence of iron, often presents a soil of a deep red color, while in other places it is quite sandy, and in still other sections it is deeply impregnated with lime. Some of the soil in this section is very fertile, while some is only moderately productive.

The general surface of the county is gently rolling prairie, mostly timbered, interspersed with level prairie tracts and hilly oak uplands and a considerable area of rich river and creek bottoms. It is possessed of excellent soil, well watered by the Hatchie and Tuscumbia rivers, and more than a dozen small creeks. It is well timbered with pine, poplar, white, red, post and black oak, hickory, ash, gum and sassafras. Good churches and schools are to be found in every township, and excellent transportation facilities are afforded by the three lines of railway above mentioned.

Although a young county, Alcorn has a population of 21,369. It has nearly doubled since 1870, its most pronounced growth having taken place since 1910, when it had a population of about 18,000. This has been largely caused by the development of Corinth as an industrial center, and the fact that the county has progressed agriculturally and has a good future in that regard. Most of the farmers are white, only about 400 of the 3,000 agriculturists being negroes. The crops of cereals and other grains, hay and forage, vegetables, fruits and nuts, cotton and other "miscellaneous products," which are bringing wealth and contentment to the farmers of Alcorn County, are valued at \$3,325,000. Of this sum, the cereals brought in nearly one-third. Of the leader, corn, more than 543,000 bushels were raised. Cotton occupied 23,499 acres and its fields yielded 7,920 bales in 1919.

The standing of Alcorn County as a producer of live stock is pronounced, as the value of her domestic animals is \$1,269,000. In this class, dairy cattle stand well to the front, being valued at \$287,000. Mules lead, with a valuation of \$598,000. It is also well adapted to raise horses, those in the county being valued at \$225,000.

## AMITE COUNTY

While Mississippi was still a territory, Amite County was organized, February 24, 1809. Its name is derived from the Amite River, the two branches of which water its soil, and that stream was thus designated by the French in commemoration of their friendly treatment by the Indians. Amite was originally organized from Wilkinson County, and in 1870 a part was taken from it and attached to Lincoln County.

The old boundary line, as established by the Choctaw treaty of 1801, runs a few miles west of its original eastern boundary line. At the time of its establishment, it contained a population of about 1,500. Subsequently, from its eastern area were formed the counties of Pike, Marion, Perry, Greene and Lamar.

The Amite County of today, with its land area of 714 square miles, is located in the southwestern part of the State in what is known as the Long Leaf Pine region, and is bounded on the north by Franklin and Lincoln counties, on the east by Pike County, on the south by Louisiana and on the west by Wilkinson County.

The first Circuit Court of the county was held in 1809 by Hon. Francis Xavier Martin, afterwards Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Louisiana. The county was represented in the Constitutional Convention of 1817 by Henry Hanna, Thomas Batchelor, John Burton, Thomas Torrance, Angus Wilkinson and William Lattimore. Among the earliest divines in the county were Ezra Courtney, James Smylie, Zachariah Reeves and Charles Felder. In 1812 Ludwick Hall published the *Republican* at Liberty; subsequently, the *Liberty Advocate* and *Piney Woods Planter*, both weeklies, were published here.

The county seat is Liberty; which was incorporated in 1828 and now contains about 600 people; it is located almost at the center of the county. The first Confederate monument in the State—thought to be the very first in the South—was erected at Liberty in 1866. Gloster, a town of 1,000 people, founded in 1883, located on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley railway in the western part of the county, is the metropolis of the county. Other towns are Travis, Little Springs and Gillsburg. The county is as yet poorly supplied with railroads and consequently there are no large towns or cities within its borders; it is essentially a farming community, though there are several gins, grist and saw mills within its borders. The Yazoo & Mississippi Valley railway runs along its extreme western border,

and one short branch known as the Liberty-White R. R. extends from South McComb to Liberty. Stations on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley line are Tatum, Gloster, Bright, Cole and Dayton.

Amite County is well watered by the east and west branches of the Amite River, by Big Beaver Creek in the west and Tickfaw Creek in the east together with their numerous branches. The general surface of the county is undulating with some very level and some very hilly sections. The soil is that common to most of the western Long Leaf Pine Region, being a light, easily worked sandy loam with a strong subsoil which makes it quite retentive. In 1870, when Amite County transferred a part of its territory to the newly organized county of Lincoln, its population was 10,431. Since that year, it has increased as a whole, although it showed a decrease from 1910 to 1920, occasioned largely by lack of adequate transportation facilities. The lumber industries of Amite County are considerable and largely account for the value of her products in the manufacturing line, which the last Federal census gives as \$1,407,000, about half of which amount was paid out in wages. There are more than 3,000 farmers in the county and they are nearly equally divided between whites and negroes. The value of all the crops raised within the limits of the county in 1919 was \$2,798,000. The area cultivated in cotton amounted to 26,000 acres, and the production to nearly 5,100 bales.

#### ATTALA COUNTY

Attala County was established on the 23d of December, 1833, and was one of the sixteen counties carved from the Choctaw cession of 1830. The name is derived from the heroine (Atala) of an Indian romance written by Chateaubriand. As Attala has the distinction of retaining its original boundaries, as laid down in 1833, they are quoted, as follows: "Beginning at the northeast corner of Leake County, and running thence west with the line between townships, 12 and 13, to the line between ranges five and six east; thence south with said line between ranges five and six to the center of township 12, of range 5 east; thence directly west to the Big Black River; thence up said river to the point at which the line between 16 and 17 crosses said river; thence east with the line between nine and ten east; thence south to the place of beginning." The Choctaw boundary line of 1820 (treaty of Doak's Stand) runs through the extreme southwestern corner of the county.



Attala County is located a little north of the geographical center of the State, and is bounded on the north by Montgomery and Choctaw counties, on the east by Choctaw and Winston counties, on the south by Leake and Madison counties, while the Black River forms its western boundary and divides it from Holmes County. The county has an undulating surface of 715 square miles.

Kosciusko is the largest town and the county seat of Attala County. It is a substantial incorporated city of nearly 2,500 people, on the Aberdeen branch of the Illinois Central Railroad. It has excellent public schools and a number of fine churches and growing industries.

The general face of the country is undulating and rises in places into considerable hills, while scattered throughout the county are extensive areas of level river and creek bottoms. Besides the Big Black River which forms the western boundary of the county, the more important streams are the river Yockanookany, which rises in Choctaw County and is the longest branch of Pearl River, and Long, Apookta, Shakeys, Lobutchka, Seneasha and Zilpha creeks. There are numerous excellent springs found throughout the county including several chalybeate and sulphur springs and one large spring five miles south of Kosciusko, which is said to have been formed by the earthquake in 1811. The soil, very fertile in the bottoms, and moderately rich in the uplands, yielded products in 1919 in excess of \$3,888,814, composed of corn, cotton, oats, wheat, potatoes, peas, peanuts, sorghum and all kinds of fruits and vegetables. The live stock industry, once neglected, is growing rapidly, owing to the excellent shipping facilities now afforded and the excellent grass lands of the county. A few miles north of Kosciusko a bed of oyster shells ten feet thick was found and there are many fine beds of marl in the county, which should yield an abundance of fertilizing material. The timber found in the county is that common to central Mississippi and still contributes largely to the wealth of its people.

As a rule, the early settlers of the county came of good stock, coming chiefly from the Carolinas, Tennessee, the western states on the Ohio, and Georgia and Alabama. Attalaville, Valena, Burkettsville, and Bluff Springs are among the oldest settlements in the county, but all four places are now extinct. Attalaville was founded by Silas H. Clark. His two brothers Robert L. and Simon S. Clark also dwelt here. The first sawmill in Attala County was built at Valena. Burkett Thompson, G. W. Gallo-

way and Doctor Cook were among the leading pioneer residents. Bluff Springs was the home of Mangus S. Teague and Colonel Coffee, prominent and wealthy merchants, in the days of its prosperity. The steady pressure of the whites gradually forced out the native Indians and as early as 1837 Attala County had a population of 1,713 whites and 708 slaves, with over 4,000 acres of land under cultivation.

The population of the county is almost exclusively agricultural, and aside from Kosciusko there are no large towns within its bounds; otherwise the larger centers of population are McCool, Zama Town, Sallis, and Ethel, all along the line of the Illinois Central which branches from the trunk and runs through the county from southwest to northeast. The social conditions of the county are good and it is well supplied with schools and churches.

Attala County increased steadily in population for about sixty years from 1850, as indicated by the national census. In the year named, the population was 10,999; in 1870, 14,776; in 1890, 22,213; in 1910, 28,851. The census for 1920, which gives the population at 24,831, shows a decrease of almost 4,000.

The Federal census for 1920 gives a definite idea of the present status of agriculture in Attala County. There are more than 4,000 farmers in the county and of the total number over 2,400 are white. The value of its farm property was \$9,049,000; \$6,373,000 in 1910, and only \$2,933,000 in 1900. The total value of all the crops raised in the county was \$3,888,000. As to cotton, 31,000 acres represented its area and 8,000 bales its production in 1919. Attala is one of the leading corn producers, 605,000 bushels representing its annual yield. The live stock is valued at \$1,709,000, mules, horses and dairy cattle especially thriving. Its dairy products constitute an important item of its wealth, amounting to \$333,000 yearly based on a total valuation of \$642,000 for dairy cattle.

#### BENTON COUNTY

Benton County is another Mississippi county organized during the reconstruction times, being organized from parts of Marshall and Tippah counties, July 15, 1870, during the administration of Governor Alcorn. Its name honors the memory of General Samuel Benton, who was killed in the War for Southern Independence at the battle of Ezra Church, near Atlanta,

July 28, 1864. Its early annals are identical with those of the region from which its territory was carved.

Benton is the central of the northern tier of counties bordering on Tennessee, and is among the smaller and less populous of the counties. Its land area is 396 square miles, and its population 9,851. It has the advantage of being situated but a short distance from the city of Memphis, which places its people in close touch with the activities of both the social and business world.

One of the early settlements of this county, but now extinct, was Lamar, situated about midway between Lagrange, Tennessee, and Holly Springs, Mississippi. It gave its name to the town on the railroad two miles east which, although containing but a few people, is incorporated as a village. Col. Timmons L. Treadwell was the leading merchant and planter of the village, and his sons were afterward prominent merchants in Memphis. In this rich agricultural section of the county were many wealthy planters such as Capt. Wm. Coopwood, Thomas Mull, Col. Chas. L. Thomas, and Judge A. M. Clayton. Here were also found the Smiths, Hendrons, Chainers, Rooks, Rhineharts, Gormans, Dr. Cummings, Col. A. R. Govan, Dr. Hardaway, John Dabney and Wm. Hull. The site of Lamar is now a cultivated field.

Ashland, the county seat, is situated at the center of the county and is a small incorporated village of 200 inhabitants, named for the home of Henry Clay. Besides Ashland, there are a number of other small towns in the county, the more important of which are Lamar and Michigan City on the Illinois Central railroad and Hickory Flat and Winborn on the Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham division of the San Francisco & St. Louis system. The Illinois Central line cuts across the northwestern corner of Benton County, and the latter railroad through its southwestern corner. Ashland, the county seat, has no railroad connection.

Thus deficient in getting its agricultural and dairy products and its live stock to market, Benton County has not shown the growth evinced by other sections of the State which have been more fortunate in this respect. The last census indicates that there are nearly 2,000 farmers in the county, of whom the whites slightly outnumber the negroes. The total amount realized in 1919 from all the crops raised in Benton County was \$2,366,000. The domestic animals of all kinds were valued at \$872,000. Benton County is a pleasant upland region well watered and has many natural advantages as a live stock country, and with better



transportation facilities there is no reason why her territory should not be substantially developed.

#### BOLIVAR COUNTY

Bolivar County, which, after Yazoo, is the largest in the State, has a land surface of 879 square miles, and covers some of the richest lands in the famous Delta region. It is now the banner cotton county of the State. Within its splendid domain more than 215,000 of its acres are devoted to cotton, and in 1919 the county placed 92,000 bales of the staple on the market.

Bolivar County was erected February 9, 1836, while Charles Lynch was governor, and was named in honor of General Simon Bolivar, the South American liberator. In 1844 the county of Sunflower was formed out of its original territory, and in 1871 the eastern part of Sunflower became a portion of the county of Leflore. The original county of Bolivar had an area of 1,440 square miles, and comprised about forty townships. Coahoma County lies immediately on the north, Coahoma and Sunflower counties on the east, Washington and a corner of Sunflower on the south and the Mississippi River on the west.

Bolivar County was early settled by an excellent body of pioneers, many of whom were men of brilliant parts, who contributed not only to the upbuilding of the new county, but also took a large share in shaping the affairs of State. Among them were Judge Joseph McGuire, Judge of Probate in 1838, Gov. Charles Clark, Judge Burrus, George Torrey, Miles H. McGehee, John V. Newman, Judge Kingsley, J. P. Brown, Gen. William Vick, Isaac Wilkinson, Dr. Dodd, Colonel Fields, Dr. Marrel Rowland, Judge F. A. Montgomery, Wm. Sackville Cook, Clerk of the Courts, F. Patterson, one of the commissioners appointed to organize the county and Sheriff in 1838; Y. Alexandria, Oren Kinsley, Isaac Hudson, Hiram D. Miller and Peter Williams, Members of the Board of Police, 1838; James D. Hallam, W. L. Johnson, James M. Mattock, Peter B. Starke, J. J. B. White, J. P. Brown, John M. Henderson, and James B. Smith, all members of the State Legislature for Bolivar County, prior to the Confederacy.

The story of the final location of the county seat is interesting and will be briefly told. The little old shanty, which was first used for a court house, contained three rooms, the court room, about twenty feet square; the other two, each about ten feet square, were used for clerk's room and jury room. This building



MAP OF MISSISSIPPI, 1819





seems to have been moved up and down the Mississippi River several times before its final location at Judge McGuire's plantation, adjoining the town of Prentiss elsewhere referred to. Its first location was on what was then the Mississippi, but is now Lake Beulah, a few miles below Rosedale. The old place where it stood for several years is still called the old court house field. It failed to attract any settlers and was moved by flatboat down the river to Bolivar Landing. A few years later it was again moved—this time up stream—to its final resting place at Judge McGuire's plantation.

While the new court house was building at Prentiss, Judge J. Shall Yerger held one term of court in the old structure. A fine brick court house was built at Prentiss about 1857, and Prentiss remained the seat of justice until its destruction in 1863 by the Federal troops. In 1865 Col. F. A. Montgomery donated land on his Beulah plantation for a county site, and a frame court house was erected there.

Finally in 1872 the county seat of justice was located at Floryville, now Rosedale. The first court house there was burned, the second, erected by the insurance company was rejected, and at last the present fine brick structure was erected in 1890, at a cost of over \$30,000. Another court house recently completed is a credit to the county.

Rosedale is a place of 1,500 inhabitants and is the most important river town between Memphis and Greenville, an important shipping point for the chief products of the region, cotton and corn, and the center of a large local trade. Gunnison lies a little north of Rosedale, and Cleveland, with 1,700 inhabitants, located on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley railway in the eastern part of the county, are both growing towns. There are a large number of other small towns in the county, among which may be mentioned Shaw and Shelby, each incorporated and having a population of 1,300 people.

Few counties in the State have superior transportation facilities to those of Bolivar, the Mississippi River forming its entire western boundary and two lines of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley railway extending the entire length of the county, joined at the center by an east and west branch from Rosedale. The Southern railway also enters its border in the extreme southwestern corner and intersects the Yazoo Valley at Lamont.

The soil is unsurpassed in fertility and is the result of alluvial deposits by the Mississippi in flood during past ages, before the

river had been controlled by levees to prevent overflows. It will produce nearly every variety of crops grown in the United States, including most of the fruits, vegetables and grasses. It is especially famous, however, for its cotton and corn crops and will produce one bale of cotton and from fifty to eighty bushels of corn to the acre. Stock growing is attaining large proportions owing to the fine pasturage the year around, and will increase in importance with the establishment of nearby packing houses to which the stock can be shipped. The county is still heavily timbered and the growth consists chiefly of red and sweet gum, ash, hickory, white oak, pin oak, elm, walnut, cottonwood, poplar, pecan and immense cypress brakes.

Bolivar County is one of the eleven counties in the State which has two county seats, Rosedale and Cleveland, the courts and county offices being divided between them. Cleveland accommodates the eastern sections of the large county, and Rosedale, the western. They are both easily reached by rail, have good churches and schools, electric light and public water plants, and are situated in the midst of the great cotton belt of the State. The history of Bolivar County, still in manuscript form, prepared by its prominent men and women, is one of great interest.

The census of 1920 indicates that Bolivar County is one of the richest political divisions in Mississippi, not only potentially but actually. As has been mentioned, it is the banner cotton county in the State, and as would be naturally supposed, there is an overwhelming preponderance of negro labor. Altogether there are 13,000 agriculturists, of whom only 975 are white. The entire value of the farm property in Bolivar County is \$76,981,600, of which amount \$62,860,741 represents the land, \$7,805,370 the farm buildings, \$1,754,940, the implements and machinery, and \$4,560,549, the live stock. Of the domestic animals, or live stock, the mules are valued at about three-fifths of the total wealth. Dairying is making rapid advances in the county, its dairy cattle being valued at \$560,000; the dairy products for 1919 realized \$976,000. It is also the third county in the state in the raising of swine, which were valued in 1919 at \$319,000. Besides the great wealth which comes to the agriculturists of Bolivar County, its industries, in the lines of cotton and lumber products especially, have an output of \$2,400,000.

#### CALHOUN COUNTY

Calhoun County, which is located in the north-central part of the State, was created on March 8, 1852, during the gubernatorial

torial administration of Henry S. Foote. Its land surface has an area of 579 square miles. It was named for John C. Calhoun. Calhoun County is bounded on the north by Lafayette and Pontotoc counties, on the east by Pontotoc and Chickasaw, on the south by Webster, and on the west by Grenada and Yalobusha. Its boundaries have not been changed since it was established in 1852.

Porter A. Davis, W. H. Duberry, L. Brasher, M. Murphree, C. Orr, John Hunter and James McCrory were appointed commissioners to organize the county, and it was provided by the act that the Board of Police select a seat of justice as near the geographical center as possible. Pittsboro was thus chosen and was named in honor of one of the early settlers. It is a small town of 250 inhabitants, located at the geographical center of the county. Other towns in the county are Vardaman, Sarepta, Banner, Denton, Ellzey, Wardwell and Slate Springs.

The principal streams are the Yalobusha and Schoona rivers, which, with their tributaries, provide the county with its water power. The surface of the county is undulating and in places rugged and hilly; the valleys are level and fertile. All the timber trees common to central Mississippi are found here in considerable quantity. The soil is usually light colored and underlaid with either clay or sand. Large upland tracts of land overgrown with hardwood timber are frequently found and produce corn and other grain crops. The stock raising industry has attained considerable proportions and many settlers have gone into the horse raising business, breeding working stock. Good churches and schools exist throughout the county and with the introduction of railroads and better shipping facilities the county will grow in wealth and importance. Among the names prominent in the early days of the county may be mentioned Allen, McCrory, Burney, Duncan, Reasons, Guy, Woodward, Davis and Stephens, all of whom represented their county in the State legislature prior to the War for Southern Independence.

The population of Calhoun County is largely white. Its farmers numbering 2,700; there are only 560 negroes engaged in agricultural pursuits. The various censuses issued by the Federal government show that there has been a gradual, although not rapid increase of population, except within the past decade. In 1860, it was 9,518; 1880, 13,492; 1900, 16,512; 1910, 17,726; 1920, 16,823.

With the exception of a spur from the main line of the Gulf,



Mobile & Northern railroad, which runs from Houston, Chickasaw County, west to Calhoun City, no railway has entered the county.

#### CARROLL COUNTY

Carroll County is an irregularly shaped county located in the north central part of the State and was established December 23, 1833, being erected out of territory ceded by the Choctaws by the treaty of Dancing Rabbit Creek in 1830. It was named in honor of Charles Carroll of Carrollton, and is bounded on the north by Grenada and Montgomery counties, on the west by Leflore County, on the south by Holmes County, and on the east by Montgomery and Attala counties. Its original area was about 908 square miles; its present area is 624 square miles, after portions of the present counties of Grenada, Montgomery and Leflore were taken from its original territory in 1870 and 1871. The old settlements of Leflore, Shongalo, and Middleton, now extinct, were settled early in the '30s and are points of historic interest. The county seats are Carrollton and Vaiden. The former, named for the home of Charles Carroll, is a town of 510 inhabitants in the central part of the county on the line of the Southern Railway; the latter, said to have been named for Dr. C. M. Vaiden, a resident planter, is a town of 580 inhabitants in the southeastern part of the county on the line of the Illinois Central railway. Other towns in the county are Jefferson, Sydney, Blackhawk, Hemingway, Coila, North Carrollton and McCarley.

About nine miles east of Greenwood in Carroll County is the picturesque old home of Greenwood Le Flore, the last and most powerful chief of the Choctaws. It was built in 1854 and called Malmaison after the famous retreat of the Empress Josephine near Paris. It is a stately colonial mansion, beautifully furnished in the French style, and has been the home of four generations of Le Flores.

The following names are prominent in the early annals of the county: Col. Greenwood Le Flore, before mentioned, Judge Marmaduke Kimbrough, the paternal grandfather, and the Hon. John C. McKenzie the maternal grandfather of Hon. T. C. Kimbrough of West Point, Judge Cothran, Capt. John A. Binford, Benj. Kennedy, Col. G. F. Neil, John L. Irwin, Benj. Kilgore, James Liddell, S. F. Ayres, W. G. Herring, John McCaskill, Abraham Hardy, Daniel McEachern, John M. Maury, C. L. Hemingway and Dr. C. M. Vaiden; most of whom represented their

county in the State legislature and held many other positions of trust.

The Big Black River flows along the southeastern boundary of the county and there are numerous small creeks besides which afford it water facilities. The Southern railway crosses the center of the county from east to west, and connects Greenwood in Leflore with Winona in Montgomery; the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley railway intersects the northwestern corner and the Illinois Central railway the southeastern section; the last named road giving it direct communication with Jackson. The timber of the county consists of oak, poplar, pine, gum, walnut, chestnut and cypress. Its general surface is somewhat rough with some quite hilly sections in the west and a number of level, fertile valleys. The soil on the hills is not so rich but is very productive on the creeks. The county raises cotton, corn, oats, wheat, field peas, peanuts, sorghum and potatoes and all kinds of vegetables and fruits. The live stock industry has already attained large proportions and is very profitable. Beds of "green sand marl" have been found near Vaiden and elsewhere in the county.

Like most of the central counties of Mississippi, the whites are faithful cultivators of the soil and strong in numbers in Carroll County. The white farmers number 1,681, and the negroes 2,282. The value of all the crops raised in the county was \$3,879,000 in 1919, of which the cereals produced \$969,000. Carroll County is one of the important cotton producers of the interior. In the year named 33,500 acres of her area were allotted to that staple, and more than 10,000 bales produced. The raising of live stock, large and small, is profitable in the county. Its total value is \$1,849,000, of which mules were credited with \$650,000, dairy cattle with \$472,000, horses with \$385,000 and poultry with \$113,000. The farmers realized during the year 1919 from their chickens and eggs, \$219,000, or nearly double the value of the poultry. That agricultural operations are on the whole profitable seems evident from the rapid increase of farm property year by year. In 1920, it was valued at \$10,092,000; in 1910, at \$5,390,000.

#### CHICKASAW COUNTY

This county, located in the northeastern part of the State, was established February 9, 1836, during the administration of Gov. Charles Lynch. It was named for the Chickasaw Indians and was

part of the territory ceded by that tribe in the treaty of Pontotoc, October 20, 1832. Indian philologists derive the word Chickasaw from chikasha (rebellion), probably referring to the separation of the nation from the Creeks and Choctaws.

Chickasaw County, which has a land surface of 501 square miles, is bounded on the north by Pontotoc and Lee counties, on the east by Monroe, south by Clay and Webster and west by Calhoun. Its original area was about 30 townships, or 1,080 square miles, which has been reduced to its present territory by portions taken from it in the formation of Clay, Webster and Calhoun counties.

Two of the earliest settlements were Prairie Mount, situated on the edge of the prairie, in the northeastern part of the county near Okolona; and Pikesville, once the center of trade and located on the east bank of Chuquatonchee River, at the east end of the old turnpike, still maintained on the road from Houston to Aberdeen. Both these places are now extinct, but were prosperous villages in the early days of the county. The following is a list of the county officers for the year 1838: John Delashmet, Littleberry Gilliam, (see Prairie Mount), Benjamin Bugg, Thomas N. Martin, Benjamin Kilgore, Members of the Board of Police; Mathew Knox, Judge of Probate; Richard L. Aycock, Sheriff; Claiborne Williams, Coroner; Geo. W. Thornton, Clerk of the Circuit Court; Charles Graeff, Clerk of the Probate Court, John W. H. Davis, Assessor and Collector; Wiley Griffen, County Treasurer; Peter Tittle, Ranger; William McNutt, County Surveyor. The county seats are Houston and Okolona. April 21, 1863, the county suffered the loss of many of its early records by fire. Houston, named for the famous Indian fighter Gen. Sam Houston, was incorporated in 1837, and is now a town of 1,400 people. Okolona is a town of 3,800 inhabitants, located on the Mobile & Ohio railway, in the heart of the "black prairie" belt. The center of a large fertile district, it is an important shipping point for grain and hay and has a prosperous local trade. The name is derived from an Indian word meaning "much bent".

Other towns in the county of more or less importance are Houlika (population, 800), Sparta, Sycamore, VanVleet, Buena-Vista, Woodland and Atlanta. Nearly every section of the county is well watered by the numerous creeks, and, in the hilly portions, many fine springs of pure water are to be found, which, with the excellent pasturage that prevails, has given a great im-



petus to the live stock industry, and has rendered Chickasaw County one of the most prosperous stock raising and creamery districts in the State. The Mobile & Ohio R. R. runs through the eastern part of the county from north to south and a branch of the same road runs through the county from east to west, and west of Houston it passes through a fine belt of hardwood and pine timber lands. The Gulf, Mobile & Northern line passes through the county from north to south in the western part of the county.

The timber resources of the county are extensive and consist of the varieties common to this section of the State, oaks, hickory, walnut, beech, ash, poplar, pine and chestnut. The general surface of the county is quite diversified; the eastern part is in the "black prairie" region; the central part is sandy and hilly, and the western part is in the flatwoods district, a good cotton soil, covered with much valuable timber and known also as a good hay and stock region. In the east the soil is of great depth and fertility and splendid crops of cotton, grains and grasses as well as fruits and vegetables are grown. The central portions, when not exhausted by one variety of growth, are fertile and produce good crops of all varieties and are remarkable for adaptation to fruit culture which is being developed to a great extent on Pontotoc Ridge.

The standing of Chickasaw County in the agricultural interests of the State is told by the Federal census of 1920. The farmers who have done so much to promote her general progress are thus divided as to race: Whites, 1,439; negroes, 1,616. In 1920 the total value of all the farm property in Chickasaw County was \$10,075,000; in 1910, only \$5,786,000. The value of the crops raised in 1919 was \$3,713,000, of which cereals produced \$1,193,000. From 28,000 acres of land were raised 8,500 bales of cotton. Chickasaw County is quite a live stock as well as a fruit district. Her domestic animals were valued at \$1,517,000, of which about a third was represented by mules. The dairy cattle were given a valuation of \$331,000 and horses, \$309,000. Within the limits of the county, there were in 1919 over 22,000 fruit trees of various ages, more than 10,000 of which were bearing. Peaches were in the decided majority, with apples a good second.

The population of Chickasaw County has, on the whole, increased although during some decades it has not quite held its own. In 1850, it was 16,369; in 1920, 22,212, which was a decrease

of a few hundred since 1910. The population of the county before the Confederacy contained many wealthy and cultured men and women.

#### CHOCTAW COUNTY

An irregularly shaped county in the north central part of the State, Choctaw was organized on December 23, 1833. The name comes from the Indian word Chahta, which according to the best authorities means "separation," referring to the separation of the Choctaws from the Chickasaws.

Choctaw County was carved from the territory ceded by the Choctaw nation under the treaty of Dancing Rabbit in 1830. Originally, its territory was almost square in shape, and more than twice as large as at present. In 1870, parts of Choctaw were taken to form Grenada, and were added to Montgomery and Webster in 1871 and 1874. In the latter year part of Winston was annexed to Choctaw County.

As now constituted, the county has a land area of 414 square miles and is bounded north by Webster County, east by Oktibeha, south by Winston and Attala counties, and west by Montgomery.

Choctaw County was rapidly settled during the '30s and '40s from the neighboring states and by the older parts of Mississippi, and by 1850 had attained a population of 11,402. In 1870, it had a population of 16,988. The following decades showed "ups and downs" in the matter of population, and there has been a decrease since 1910. The census of 1920 gives the population of Choctaw County at 12,491.

The first county seat was at Greensboro, now in Webster County. When Montgomery County was formed from part of Choctaw, in 1871, it was found expedient to move the seat of justice to a more central location. La Grange was accordingly chosen and a new court house built there in 1872. G. W. Gunter donated 40 acres of land on which the town was built. It was situated in the northern part of the county, about two miles south of the Big Black River. In the early part of 1874, the court house was burned—it was believed by incendiaries who wished to have the county divided in order to create a Republican county out of part of it. All the county records were destroyed. The Republican majority in the legislature again divided the county in 1874, to form the present county of Webster, first called Sumner.

The seat of justice for Choctaw was then moved to the present site of Chester, near the center of the county. Soon after this La Grange was abandoned and only a postoffice remains. Though its life was brief, La Grange had a number of prominent inhabitants, among whom were Capt. J. B. Dunn, F. A. Critz, S. R. Boyd, J. R. Mullens, Capt. R. F. Holloway, D. B. Archer and J. W. Pinson, lawyers; A. R. Boyd and J. W. Robinson, Physicians; and Seward, Boyd & Co., J. M. Petty, G. W. Gunter, and Allen Philly, merchants. Courts are also held at the important town of Ackerman, which is a thriving place of 1,264 inhabitants, on the line of the Illinois Central railway, running from Lexington and Kosciusko to West Point. Other towns in the county of more or less importance are Weir and French Camp.

The head waters of the Big Black River are in this county and yield it a good water supply. Good railroad facilities are provided by the branch of the Illinois Central railway which crosses the southeastern part, by the Southern railway which penetrates its extreme northwestern border, and by the Gulf, Mobile & Northern railroad which passes through the county from north to south.

There is a considerable timber growth consisting of oak, beech, pine, hickory, gum, etc., and the soil is capable of producing good crops of cotton, corn, oats, wheat, sorghum, potatoes, grasses, with an abundance of all the fruits and vegetables suitable to the latitude. The general surface of the land is undulating and hilly with a rather light sandy soil, but there are large areas of rich bottom lands which are extremely fertile.

The Federal census figures of 1920 show that the value of all farm property in Choctaw County is \$4,709,000; that the total value of the crops raised is \$1,882,000, of which the cereals produced about one-third, and that her live stock was valued at more than \$900,000. There are about three white farmers to every negro in that line of work; the white agriculturists numbering nearly 1,700.

#### CLAIBORNE COUNTY

Claiborne is one of the old historic counties on the Mississippi River in the southwestern part of the State. It constituted a part of the Natchez District, which was settled by the French, Spaniards, English and Americans during the eighteenth century. It was the fourth county erected while Mississippi was a Territory and was established January 27, 1802, dur-



ing the administration of William C. C. Claiborne, Mississippi's second territorial governor. His name is perpetuated in that of the county. The original act of the General Assembly recites that Jefferson County shall be divided as follows:—"Beginning on the river Mississippi at the mouth of Petty Gulph Creek; thence running up the main branch of said creek four miles, or to its source, should not exceed four miles; thence, by a line to be drawn due east, to the eastern territorial line, and all that tract of country, north of the above mentioned creek, an east line, south of the northern boundary of said territory, and east of the Mississippi River, shall compose a county, which shall be called Claiborne." The act of June 29, 1822, defining the boundaries of the several counties of the State, declared that the dividing line between the counties of Claiborne and Jefferson should be as follows: "Beginning on the bank of the Mississippi River, at the lower end of the Petit Gulf Hills, running thence a direct course to the most northern part of the tract of land known by the name of Robert Trimble's, on Tabor's Creek of Bayou Pierre, continuing the same course until it shall intersect the South Fork of Bayou Pierre, at Elijah L. Clarke's wagon ford on said creek, thence up said creek to the township line between townships 9 and 10, thence pursuing said line east to the old Choctaw boundary line." The first civil officers of the county, commissioned January 30, 1802, were William Downs, G. W. Humphreys, James Stansfield, Ebenezer Smith and Daniel Bwinch, Justices of the Peace; Samuel Cobwin, Sheriff, Mathew Teirney, Clerk; Samuel Gibson, Coroner.

The old towns of Grand Gulf, Brandywine and Buckland were prosperous settlements in the early part of the last century. Grand Gulf was the shipping point on the river for Port Gibson, and as late as 1858 had 1,000 to 1,500 inhabitants. The course of the river changed to the west and destroyed the town.

The county has a land surface of 489 square miles. The beautiful old town of Port Gibson is the county seat and is part of a tract of land once owned by a Mr. Gibson, who donated a town site on Bayou Pierre, six miles from the Mississippi. It was the seat of culture and wealth before the days of the War for Southern Independence and about it clustered the homes of many families whose names are familiar in the annals of the State. Here lived the Archers, Humphreys, Magruders, Vertners, Van Dorns, Burnets, McCalebs and many others. "The Hill", the famous old home of Judge P. A. Van Dorn, was built

on a commanding eminence overlooking the town. About seven miles southeast of the city is located the old home of the unfortunate Harmon and Margaret Blennerhasset, called "La Cache" to indicate the retirement from the world of Burr's misguided associate. Only ruins remain today to serve as a memory.

During the War for Southern Independence, Port Gibson was the scene of much hard fighting while Grant was forcing his way to Vicksburg. The city of Port Gibson has now a population of some 1,700 people. Numerous small towns are sprinkled over the county among which may be mentioned, Hermanville, Martin, Tillman, Carlisle, Rocky Springs, Ingleside, St. Elmo, and Grand Gulf, the last named village above referred to being an early rival of Port Gibson for the county seat, and at one time the seat of a thriving river trade. The county is located in a rich agricultural section of the State and is bounded on the north by Warren County, on the east by Hinds and Copiah counties, on the south by Jefferson County and on the west by the Mississippi River. The two main lines of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley railway traverse the county and yield it excellent rail transportation privileges, while the Mississippi and Big Black rivers, forming its western and northern boundaries, give it exceptional water facilities. The central portions of the county are well watered by the North and South Forks of the Bayou Pierre; a fine water power exists at Scutcheloe Falls, and numerous springs of good water are to be found, so that it may fairly be termed one of the best watered counties in the State. There is considerable timber in the county of the poplar, walnut, magnolia, pine, gum, hickory, and oak species. The surface of the land is broken and hilly in places, the balance is undulating and level. The soil is quite fertile and produces cotton, corn, rice, oats, field peas, potatoes, sorghum, sugar cane, melons and all kinds of fruits and vegetables suitable to the latitude. The pasturage is especially good and is well suited to stock raising.

Claiborne is one of the old-time river counties, which has deteriorated some in population. It reached its peak in that regard in 1900, when it had 20,787 people. In 1850, the national census gave its population at 14,941, and in 1920, at 13,019. Its lands are fertile, however, largely cultivated by negroes, and, albeit there may not be marked progress, there is undoubtedly much contentment and substantial pleasure in living. The lands of the county have greatly increased in value. In 1920, they were valued at \$7,770,000, as compared with \$3,741,000 in 1910. The

value of the crops was estimated at \$2,426,000 and of live stock at \$1,835,000.

#### REFERENCES

- Encyclopedia of Mississippi History.*  
*Official and Statistical Registers of Mississippi, 1904-24.*  
*Publications of the Mississippi Historical Society, 1898-1925.*  
*United States Census Reports, Thirteenth Federal Census,*  
1920.



## CHAPTER XLV

### THE COUNTIES OF MISSISSIPPI

#### CLARKE-HARRISON

EARLY HISTORY AND ORGANIZATIONS, CITIES, TOWNS, AND VILLAGES, WATER COURSES AND RAILROADS, DEVELOPMENT IN POPULATION, AGRICULTURE AND MANUFACTURES: CLARKE COUNTY—CLAY COUNTY—COAHOMA COUNTY—COPIAH COUNTY—COVINGTON COUNTY—DE SOTO COUNTY—FORREST COUNTY—FRANKLIN COUNTY—GEORGE COUNTY—GREENE COUNTY—GRENADA COUNTY—HANCOCK COUNTY—HARRISON COUNTY.

#### CLARKE COUNTY

Clarke County is situated in the eastern part of the State on the Alabama border and was established December 23, 1833. It was named in honor of Judge Joshua G. Clarke, the first Chancellor of the State. It has an area of 675 square miles, its county bounds being as follows: North by Lauderdale, south by Wayne and west by Jasper. Its southern line which divides it from Wayne County marks the old Choctaw boundary.

The original act defined its limits as follows: "Beginning on the State line of Alabama, at the point at which the line between townships four and five strikes said State line, and running thence west with said line between townships four and five, to the line between ranges thirteen and fourteen east; thence south, with said line between ranges thirteen and fourteen east to the southern boundary line of the Choctaw nation, thence east with said boundary line to the northwest corner of the Higoowanne reserve; thence to the northeast corner of the same; thence east along said boundary line to the point at which the southern boundary of township number one strikes the same; thence directly east to the State of Alabama, and thence north with said State line to the place of beginning."

The following is a list of the first officers of the county: David B. Thompson, Sheriff; George Evans, Treasurer; Henry Hailes, Probate Judge; William Covington, Clerk of the Circuit and Probate Courts; Norman Martin, Samuel K. Lewis, George

Knight, Stephen Grice, Calvin M. Ludlow, members of the Board of Police.

The county seat is Quitman, located at the center of the county on the line of the Mobile & Ohio railway. The site was owned and laid off into lots by Gen. John Watts, afterwards Circuit Judge. It is a place of 1,400 inhabitants and was named for Gen. John A. Quitman, second Chancellor of the State, afterwards governor and a prominent officer in the Mexican war. Two more of the important towns in the county are Stonewall and Enterprise, in the northern part of the county on the line of the Mobile & Ohio, containing 1,000 inhabitants. The Stonewall cotton factory is a flourishing industry. Some of the other towns are Shubuta, Pachuta and De Soto. The Chickasawhay River flows through the center of the county, and, with its numerous tributaries, provides ample water facilities. All the waters of the county flow southward, and join the Pascagoula River in Greene County.

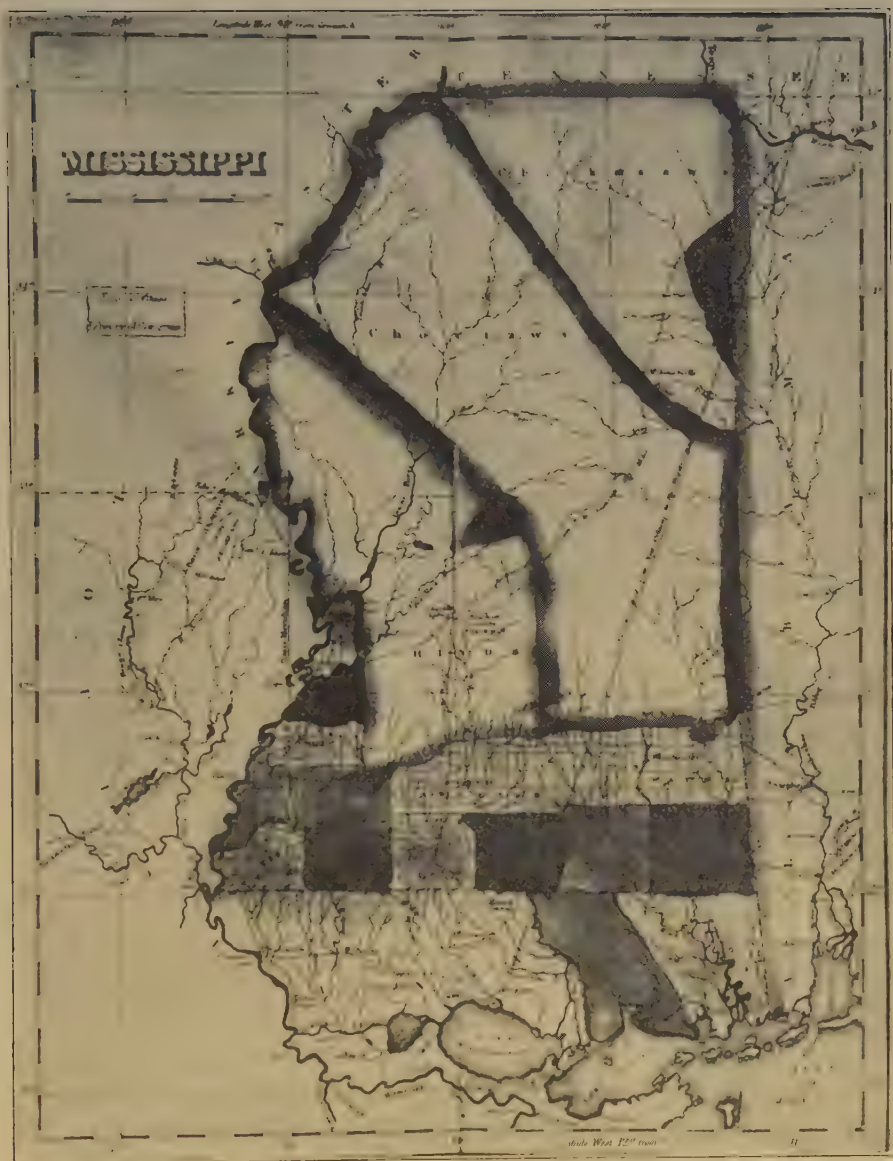
The Mobile & Ohio railway runs through the center of the county, and the New Orleans & Northeastern railway through the western part, giving it excellent railroad communication north and south.

The general surface of the county is level and it is well timbered with long-leaf or yellow pine; in the bottom lands with oak, hickory, magnolia, beech, pecan, etc. The soil is a light sandy loam with a clay subsoil which is very rich on the bottoms. It produces cotton, corn, oats, peas, peanuts, sugar cane and rice, as well as all kinds of fruits and vegetables. Pasture for stock is extensive and the industry of stock raising and sheep husbandry will eventually attain to large proportions. Manufactures to exploit the wealth of raw material in this region are rapidly developing, and products to the value of \$4,000,000 now represent the annual output of more than forty establishments. The agricultural industries are conducted by a majority of white farmers, more than two thousand men and women being thus employed. Clarke County raises crops of all kinds valued yearly at nearly \$2,000,000. Its live stock is valued at \$1,000,000, to which its dairy cattle contribute about \$230,000.

The census of 1920 gives the county a population of 17,927 people.

#### CLAY COUNTY

Clay County, irregularly shaped, lies in the northeastern part of the State, in the second tier of counties from



MAP OF MISSISSIPPI, 1822





Alabama. It was erected May 12, 1871, during the administration of Governor Alcorn, and marks the southern boundary line of the old Chickasaw Indian territory. It was originally organized from parts of Chickasaw, Lowndes, Monroe and Oktibbeha, and named Colfax after Schuyler Colfax, a Republican. In 1876, after the Democrats came into power and had thrown off carpetbag rule, the name was changed to Clay in honor of the great Kentuckian.

The county has a land area of 408 square miles, and is bounded north by Chickasaw and Monroe counties, east by Monroe and Lowndes, south by Lowndes and Oktibbeha, and west by Webster and Chickasaw counties.

Its county seat is West Point, a prosperous and attractive city of 4,500 inhabitants, located at the junction of three lines of railway—the Illinois Central, the Southern, and the Mobile and Ohio. Within easy distance of the Alabama coal fields and possessed of excellent railroad facilities, the city is growing rapidly and manufactures have attained to important proportions. There are no other large towns in the county, though there are a number of thriving small ones, among which may be mentioned Cedar Bluff, Pheba, Montpelier, Abbott, Griffith and Siloam. The Tombigbee River washes a part of its eastern border and the Tibbee, Line Houka. Sun, Chewah and Chuquatonchee creeks, tributaries of the Tombigbee, afford it ample water. The three lines of railway above mentioned give the county excellent shipping facilities and many northern settlers are now coming into this region.

The surface of the county is generally undulating and level with considerable open timber and fertile bottom lands. The timber trees consist of all kinds of oaks, hickory, ash, gum, poplar, chestnut, walnut, beech and maple. Artesian water has been found in various parts of the county. The soil is rich, being largely of the black prairie and sandy varieties and will produce cotton, corn, oats, wheat, sorghum, field peas, and grasses in great abundance, as well as all kinds of fruits and vegetables grown in this climate. Alfalfa grown in Clay County by B. H. Strong was awarded the gold medal at the World's Fair in St. Louis. Many northern people have embarked extensively in live stock raising, especially the breeding of cattle and working horses, and have found it very profitable.

Clay County has remained nearly stationary in population since the Federal Census Bureau made its first enumeration in

1880. Its population was then given as 17,367; that for 1920 at 17,490. Between those years, however, the population has reached higher figures; in 1910 it was 20,203.

But the county shows a steady increase in the value of its farm property, which was valued at \$2,708,000 in 1900, at \$6,013,000 in 1910, and \$9,611,000 in 1920. The value of all its crops is placed at \$3,233,000, of which cereals constitute \$864,000 and hay and forage, \$479,000. The farmers of Clay County have made a pronounced success in the raising of alfalfa. According to the latest figures accessible, they have cultivated 2,800 acres to alfalfa and raised over 6,000 tons per annum. Their 27,000 acres covering the cotton fields produced more than 7,000 bales. Vegetables are also one of their chief sources of wealth. Their live stock was valued at \$1,500,000 and their dairy cattle (valued at over \$323,000) stand high.

#### COAHOMA COUNTY

Coahoma County is one of the richest and most progressive of Mississippi divisions. It is second to Bolivar as a cotton producer, and the value of its lands has been increasing by leaps and bounds for the past twenty years. For seventy years, or since the first Federal census of its population was taken, not a single decade has witnessed a decrease in the number of its people; and this statement does not even except the decade covering the War for Southern Independence, which even could not be said of Bolivar.

Coahoma County was established February 9, 1836, and is located in the northwestern part of the State in the fertile Yazoo Delta region. The name "Coahoma" is a Choctaw word signifying "red panther." The act creating the county defined its limits as follows: "Beginning at the point where the line between townships 24 and 25 of the surveys of the late Choctaw cession intersects the Mississippi River, and running thence up the said river to the point where the dividing line between the Choctaw and Chickasaw tribes of Indians intersects the same; thence with the dividing line to the point where the line between ranges two and three of the survey of the said Choctaw cession intersects the same; thence with said range line, to the line between townships 24 and 25 aforesaid, and thence with the said township line to the beginning."

The county has a land surface of 530 square miles. It constitutes one of the numerous counties formed from the Choctaw



cession of 1830. It is bounded on the north by Tunica County, on the east by Quitman and Tallahatchie counties, on the south by Bolivar and Sunflower counties, and on the west by the Mississippi River. In 1877 the county relinquished a part of its territory to Quitman.

The following is a list of the county officers two years after the county was established: L. Baker, Henry Weathers, James W. Lunsford, Alfred Holsell, David B. Allen, members of the Board of Police; S. Swearingin, Aaron Shelby, G. B. Warren, Allen Tackett, William Tunstall, John Miller, Justices of the Peace; William M. Cador, Sheriff; Euophilus Huff, Coroner; Aaron Shelby, Judge of Probate; Charles P. Robinson, Ranger; John L. Dabney, Surveyor; Bushrod B. Warner, Circuit Clerk; John D. Shaw, Clerk of the Probate Court; Hector J. Palmerton, Assessor and Collector; John Austin, Ira Piper, Matthew Huff, John R. Jones, Constables.

Port Royal was once the county seat of Coahoma County. It was a rival of Friar's Point, five miles up the Mississippi River. In the early days the county seats of the Mississippi River counties were always located on the banks of that stream. When Port Royal was cut off from the river in 1848, its fate was sealed and the county seat of justice was located at Friar's Point, which still remained a river town. The latter place has a population of about 1,000 (census of 1920), and received its name in honor of Robert Friar, one of its earliest settlers. Clarksdale, one of the county seats, is now the largest and most important city in the county, and had a population of 7,500 in 1920. Clarksdale was named for John Clark, a brother-in-law of Governor Alcorn, whose beautiful home, Eagle's Nest, was in this county. The main line of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley railway, together with four branches of the same road, afford the county excellent railroad facilities. From Coahoma in the northeastern part of the county, two branches cross in a southwesterly direction, one of which, branching at Clarksdale, crosses the southeastern part of the county. With its good rail connections, Clarksdale is an exceptionally favorable location for manufacturing establishments.

No more fertile soil can be found in the State than in this county. It is a rich alluvium deposited through the centuries by the overflow of the Mississippi. It produces abundant crops of cotton, sugar cane, potatoes, hemp, alfalfa and pecans. Much of the timber with which the county was originally covered has

been cleared away for the plantations, but there still exist large areas of valuable hardwood forests. But the bulk of its wealth comes from its crops and live stock.

The agricultural interests of Coahoma County still depend upon negro labor for their support and continued development. The census of 1920 indicates that more than 8,000 negroes are farming the lands and only about 3,000 whites. Altogether the crops of the county were valued at \$16,732,000. The area devoted to cotton amounted in 1919 to nearly 140,000 acres and the output to 68,000 bales. The live stock was valued at more than \$3,000,000, of which the mules of the county were assessed at \$2,000,000. Dairy cattle were valued at \$355,000; swine at \$365,000 (third county in the State), and horses at \$274,000. Dairy products brought \$158,000 to the farmers and chickens and eggs, \$146,000.

Finally, as noted at the beginning of this article, the county's increase in the value of farm property has been remarkable within the past twenty years. The figures were \$6,259,000 for 1900; \$14,064,000 for 1910, and \$61,522,000 for 1920.

The steady advance in the population of the county, also noted, is illustrated by the census figures, since and including 1850. They are as follows: 1850, 2,780; 1860, 6,606; 1870, 7,144; 1880, 13,566; 1890, 18,342; 1900, 26,293; 1910, 34,217; 1920, 41,511.

#### COPIAH COUNTY

This county is located in the southwestern part of the State, has a land surface of 769 square miles, and is bounded north by Hinds County, east by Simpson and a portion of Lawrence, south by Lawrence and Lincoln and west by Jefferson and Claiborne counties.

The New Purchase acquired from the Choctaw Indians, October 18, 1820, had been erected into the large county of Hinds, and on January 21, 1823, it was deemed wise to create out of its extensive area the counties of Copiah and Yazoo. The original act defines the limits of Copiah as follows: "Beginning on the eastern boundary line of Claiborne County, where the southern boundary line of township three strikes the same; thence east along said line to the Choctaw boundary line; thence southwardly with the same to the northern boundary of Covington County; thence westwardly along the old Choctaw boundary line to the southwest corner of the same; thence northwardly with the old

Choctaw boundary to the beginning." One year later Simpson County was formed from that portion of Copiah lying east of the Pearl River, and April 7, 1870, it surrendered a strip of its southern territory to Lincoln County. The name Copiah is an Indian word, signifying "calling panther."

An interesting roll of pioneer settlers of Copiah County will be found in the following list of county officers for the year 1823 and the years 1824-1827 inclusive: Year 1823, Barnabas Allen, Judge of Probate, (resigned); John Coon, Associate Justice, (did not accept); Lewis Parker, John Sandifer, Associate Justices; Robert Middleton, Wm. Thompson, James B. Satturfield, Duncan McLaurin (removed), Robert C. Blount, Wm. N. Miller, Wm. S. Byrd, Justices of the Peace; John Coon, Assessor and Collector (February 13); John Coon, Sheriff (April 29); Reading Sessums, Coroner; Jacob Haley, Ranger; John Watts, County Treasurer; John H. Wilson, Sheriff (August 18); John Rhymes, Coroner (August 18); John McLeod, County Surveyor; Years 1824-1827, John Welch, John Ellis, Seth Granberry, Associate Justices; Thomas Kellar, Resin W. Irwin, Judges of Probate; John E. Watts, County Treasurer; A. B. Ross, Ranger and Assessor and Collector; William Barnes, Notary Public; Abram Harper, Seth Cosley, James Ainsworth, Geo. Phillips, Elisha Greenlee, James Harrell, John Lott, Francis Tillman, Wm. S. Little, John Ellis, Jno. Pritchard, John Ricketts, Jos. Brown, John H. Wilson, Daniel McLaurin, Wm. F. Noble, Micajah Henry, Benjamin Thomas, Absolom Hanger, Wyley B. Cassety, Stephen Pace, Wm. N. Miller, David Smith, Zebadiah Guess, Baylus Richmond, Angus Ray, Elijah Wallace, S. D. Tillman and H. D. C. Lawrence, Justices of the Peace. Until the formation of Simpson County, Coar's Springs, five miles east of Hazlehurst, was the temporary seat of justice, with Barnabas Allen as judge of the first Orphans' and probate court. During the '30s it was a prosperous watering place, and the Coars, Welches and Howells were prominent families of the place. The historic old town of Gallatin next became the county seat 1824-1872. Among its early residents were "Uncle Billy" Cook, Morris Cook and E. R. Brower, Circuit Clerks; John Coar, Tom Holliday, John C. Wade and Wm. Haley, Sheriffs; Doctors Adams and Bush, and Albert Gallatin Brown, Judge E. G. Peyton, L. B. and Merry Harris, Judge H. B. Mayes, Judge "Jack" Millsaps, Judge Thos. A. Willis and Col. Ben King. The town is now almost obliterated. Georgetown is another old



settlement, now extinct, but prominent in the early part of the nineteenth century. Here lived the Catchingses, Allens, Harpers, Brileys, Brints and Chandlers.

The present county seat is the thriving town of Hazlehurst, which contains a population of 1,762 people and is located near the center of the county on the line of the Illinois Central railway. The town is near the southern part of the fertile fruit belt, which extends north to Holmes County, and is an important shipping point for fruits, vegetables, wool, hides and lumber. Other important towns in the county are Crystal Springs, containing a population of 1,395 inhabitants, and long noted as the center of the largest fruit and vegetable growing interests in the State. The truck farms within a radius of six or seven miles of this town are among the most extensive in the State and show what can be accomplished on the fertile soils of Mississippi by methods of intensive farming. The town of Wesson, named for Col. J. M. Wesson, is situated near the southern border of the county. Here were located the Wesson Cotton and Woolen Mills, founded in 1871, which for many years were very successful and were at the basis of the town's growth, which in 1900 had a population of 3,000 and in 1910 of 2,000. The towns of Beauregard, Gallman and Martinsville are prosperous little settlements. All of these cities and villages are located on the line of the Illinois Central railway which traverses the county from north to south giving them excellent shipping facilities.

Georgetown in the eastern part of the county is a prosperous place on the New Orleans & Great Northern line. The important streams of the county are the Pearl River, which washes its eastern boundary and is navigable for about six months in the year; Foster's Creek; Brushy Creek; Bayou Pierre; Copiah Creek and Bahala Creek. The general surface of the county is level and undulating, with some hilly sections, especially adapted to the raising of vegetables.

Copiah County is the truck garden of the State, and many of its 4,000 husbandmen of both races are engaged in supplying not only Mississippi, but many of the northern markets with vegetables. Of her crops, valued altogether at \$5,751,000, nearly one-half, or \$2,808,000, represents the wealth grown from her truck gardens and farms. Live stock also flourishes in the county. It is valued at \$2,484,000, mules, horses and dairy cattle being especially favored.

## COVINGTON COUNTY

Covington County is situated in the south central part of the State and was established January 5, 1819, a short time after Mississippi became a State, from the counties of Lawrence and Wayne. Its name was given in honor of Gen. Leonard Covington. It is bounded on the west by Jefferson Davis (formerly Lawrence) County. The old Choctaw boundary forms its northern line and separates it from Simpson and Smith counties. The county of Jones bounds it on the east and the counties of Forrest and Lamar on the south. It now contains an area of 410 square miles. The county seat is located at Collins. The original act defined its boundaries as follows: "Beginning on the eastern boundary of the eighteenth range line where it intersects the southern boundary line of Lawrence County; thence north along the said range line to its intersection with the dividing ridge between the waters of Leaf and Pearl rivers; thence along the summit of said ridge to its intersection with the Choctaw boundary line; thence easterly along that line to the eastern boundary of the tenth range line; thence south along the said range line to its intersection with the northern boundary of Greene County; thence west along the said line to the corner of the said county of Greene; thence along the fifth parallel township line to where the same intersects the eighteenth range line." In 1825 the dividing line between Covington and Lawrence was declared to be: "Beginning on the eastern boundary of the 18th range line, where it now intersects the northern boundary of the 5th township line; thence due west four miles; thence due north to Simpson County line." In 1826 all that part of Covington lying east of the center of range 14 was taken to form part of the county of Jones. In 1906 a part of Covington was taken to form Jefferson Davis County. The following is a list of the county officers during the year 1819, when the county was first organized: John Shipp, John Snow, Thomas Colbert, Isaac Boles, Joseph McAfee, Justices of the Quorum; John B. Low, John C. Thomas, Uriah Flowers, Abb. L. Hattin, Duncan Thompson, Justices of the Peace; Gowen Harris, Assessor and Collector; William Bud, Sheriff; Stephen Shelton, Coroner; Norwell Robertson, Sr., County Treasurer; Norwell Robertson, Jun. Ranger; John Graves, Sr., County Surveyor; Archibald McPherson, Joshua Terril, Richard Flowers, Wm. Ducksworth, Constables.

Some of the other towns in the county are Ora, Seminary,

Pickering, Sanford, and Mount Olive, all on the line of the Gulf and Ship Island railroad, which crosses the entire county diagonally. The county is watered by quite a number of creeks. The general surface of the region is undulating and there are extensive areas of valuable long leaf or yellow pine on the uplands, and oaks, hickory, ash, beech, magnolia, etc., along the creek bottoms. The soil is that common to the long leaf pine region and is rather thin and sandy except in the bottoms, which are very fertile. It produces cotton, corn, oats, potatoes, sugar cane, sorghum, ground peas, field peas, and a great variety of vegetables and fruits. The county, though a very old one, developed slowly. Since the advent of the railroads it has been much more prosperous and many new settlers have located within its borders, one result being the exploitation of its forests.

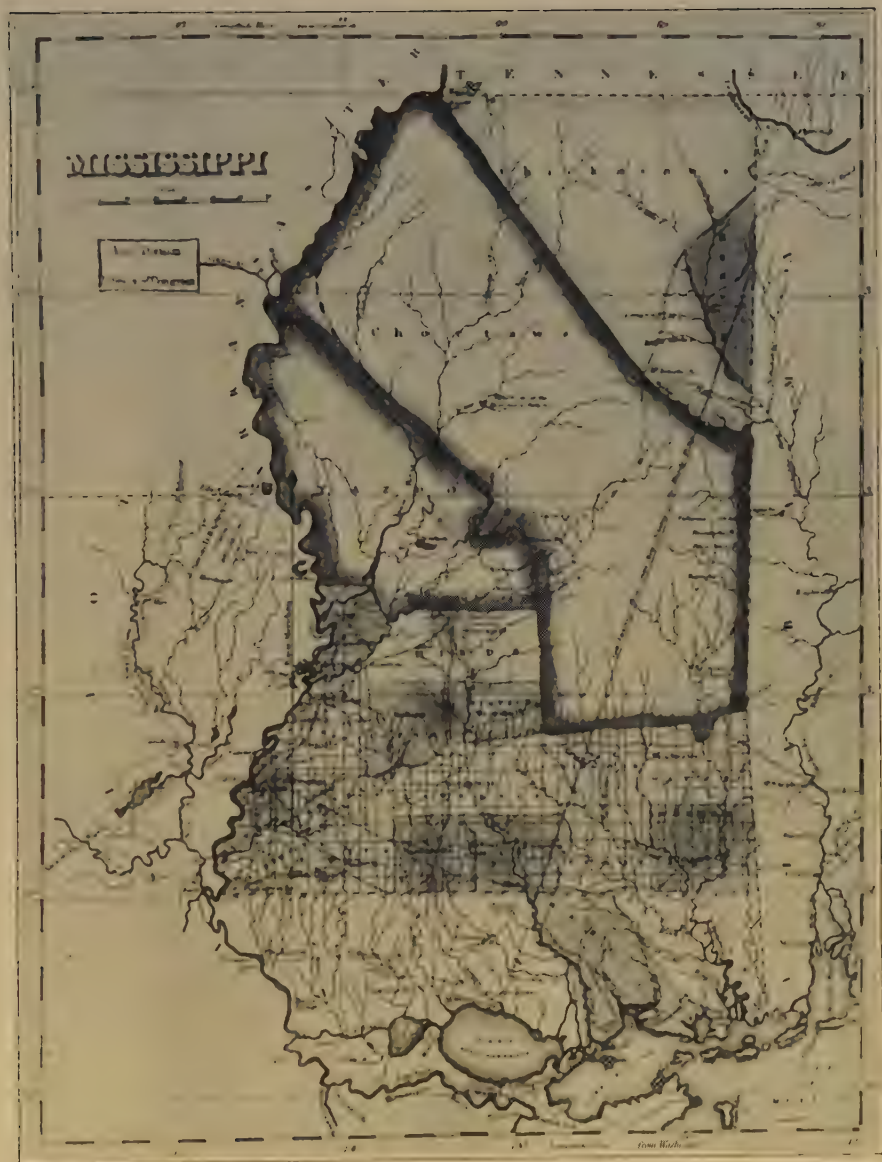
Keeping in mind the changes of its area because of the formation of counties from its original territory, the Federal census figures, which run back to 1850 indicate a slow increase in the population of Covington County. The showing is as follows: 1850, 3,338; 1870, 4,753; 1890, 8,290; 1910, 16,909; 1920, 14,869.

The general status of Covington as an agricultural county (which it is, preeminently) is illustrated by the census figures for the 1920 Federal enumeration. These indicate that the total value of its farm property—lands, buildings, implements, machinery and live stock—was \$5,850,000; the value of its crops, \$2,691,000.

#### DE SOTO COUNTY

Established February 9, 1836, De Soto was one of the twelve counties formed in that year from the territory originally belonging to the Chickasaw nation and ceded by the Indians under the Pontotoc treaty of 1832. The original act defined its boundaries as follows: "Beginning at the point where the northern boundary line of the State intersects the Mississippi River, and running thence down the said river, to the point where the line between townships 2 and 3 intersects the same; thence with the said township line, to the line between ranges 9 and 10 west; thence south with the said range line to the center of township 6; thence east through the center of township 6, according to the sectional lines, to the center of range 5 west; thence north through the center of range 5 west, according to the sectional lines, to the northern boundary line of the State; thence west with the said





MAP OF MISSISSIPPI, 1824



boundary line to the place of beginning." Its original area was about 24 townships, or about 864 square miles. December 23, 1873, it contributed to form the new county of Tate, and now has a land area of 475 square miles. It was organized during the first administration of Gov. Charles Lynch, and was named after Hernando De Soto, the discoverer of the Mississippi. It is located in the extreme northwestern part of the State, bounded on the north by the state line which divides Mississippi from Tennessee and on the east by Marshall County; Tate County, whose history is closely associated with that of De Soto County, adjoins it on the south, the Coldwater River making part of the boundary between them; the Mississippi River touches it for a few miles on the west and Tunica County completes its western boundary. Its county seat is Hernando, just south of the center of the county, a place of 800 inhabitants and one of the historic old towns of the State. It was named in honor of Hernando De Soto. It was originally called Jefferson and was organized in 1836 by a bill introduced by Senator A. G. McNutt of Warren County. It became the home of many wealthy and prominent families, whose glory before the war is told by the remains of their handsome homes. It was the home of Col. Felix Labauve, who was one of its earliest settlers and quite a remarkable character. A native of France, of distinguished ancestry, and coming as a child to the new world, he was identified in later years with the history of Mississippi. His bequest of \$20,000 for the education of poor youths of De Soto County, makes him deservedly remembered as one of its wisest benefactors. Other towns in the county are Eudora, Cockrum, Olive Branch, Nesbit, Pleasant Hill and Love. The main line of the Illinois Central railway crosses De Soto County from north to south, passing through Hernando. The Yazoo & Mississippi Valley railway, which connects the Delta with Memphis also crosses the western part of the county, and the Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham passes through the northeast portion. Most of the county belongs to the Yellow Loam section of the State and its general surface is level and undulating. A small portion of the county is hilly and the extreme western part is Mississippi bottom land, alluvial and fertile.

De Soto County is rich as an agricultural section of the State, and like the other river counties has a large body of negroes to do the manual labor. The census enumeration gives 3,800 negroes to 1,000 whites engaged in cultivating the rich lands of



this portion of Mississippi. The farm property of all kinds is valued at \$18,275,000, as compared with \$8,464,000 in 1910, and the total value of the crops raised in 1919 was \$6,865,000. De Soto County has set aside 74,000 of its fertile acres to the cultivation of cotton, which yielded 24,000 bales in the year named. It is also largely engaged in fruit culture, its thirty thousand peach and apple trees yielding good returns, although only about half of them are of bearing age. The county's live stock is valued at \$2,286,000, the order of their importance from the assessor's standpoint being mules, dairy cattle and horses.

#### FORREST COUNTY

Provision was made by act of the legislature approved April 19, 1906, for the creation and organization of a new county to be called Forrest. It was named for the distinguished Confederate cavalry leader, General Nathan B. Forrest, and its area was made to embrace the Second judicial district of what was then the county of Perry. It was further provided that the city of Hattiesburg should be the seat of justice of the new county, and that a special election should be held within the limits of its proposed territory on the first Tuesday of May, 1907, to submit the question to the qualified electors.

In response to a favorable vote cast on that day, the Governor issued a proclamation calling for the organization of Forrest County on the first Monday of January, 1908. Its organization and establishment therefore dates from January 6, 1908. Its area embraces what was formerly the western part of Perry County, contains thirteen townships and 462 square miles of land surface.

The county of Forrest, as now organized, has a population of 21,238 people. It is substantially in the form of a parallelogram. Situated in the southeastern part of the State, it is bounded on the north by Covington and Jones counties, on the east by Perry, south by Stone, and west by Lamar County.

Hattiesburg, the capital of the county of Forrest, is one of the leading and growing cities of Mississippi. It is one of its most important railroad centers, as well as a leader in all industrial, commercial, financial and social movements. It has been appropriately called the Queen of the great Pine Belt of southeastern Mississippi. From Hattiesburg as the hub, the New Orleans & Northeastern, the Gulf, Mobile and Northern, the Mississippi Central and the Gulf and Ship Island lines of railroad,

radiate in all directions to give the city splendid transportation and distribution facilities.

The New Orleans and North Eastern Railroad Company, after completing its line, erected here a handsome depot and eating house, and also a roundhouse, making it a relay station with repair shops. A village of three or four hundred inhabitants soon sprang up in 1884 and 1885 with two or three stores, but its growth was slow though continuous.

In January, 1887, the Gulf and Ship Island Railroad, which had been reorganized, with Captain W. H. Hardy as president, began grading the road, the first work being done from Hattiesburg, south. About five miles of the line was graded when the entire force was transferred to Gulfport and north of that place, and the succeeding year the grading reached Hattiesburg, with twenty miles of rails laid from Gulfport north to the present town of Saucier.

Financial embarrassment of the Construction Company caused a suspension of the work of construction in 1888. This embarrassment was occasioned by a failure to have the lands which had been granted to the railroad company, before the war, confirmed to the company by Secretary Noble, who was Secretary of the Interior under the administration of President Harrison. He held the question in abeyance until the last day of his term of office, when he decided it adversely to the company. As soon as the new administration was inaugurated, an application for a new hearing was filed with the Hon. Hoke Smith, Secretary of the Interior under President Cleveland's second administration. Final decision was obtained in about one year, favorable to the company, securing, however, only about 130,000 acres of land, all of it timbered with long leaf yellow pine.

With this as a basis of credit a contract was made with the Bradford Construction Company, of Bradford, Pennsylvania, to complete the road to Hattiesburg, build a pier at Gulfport three thousand feet long into Mississippi Sound, and to equip the road with ample rolling stock. The contract was completed in 1897 and the road was sold to the Bradford Construction Company.

By an act of the legislature the county was divided into two judicial districts, and Hattiesburg was made the county seat of the second district; a neat brick structure for a courthouse was erected on Main Street. Then the enterprising spirits who were guiding the progress of the little city had a splendid brick school building erected and fitted up with the best of modern school

furniture and equipments for a Central High School. Then followed a two-story brick building for a city hall and public market. Following these in rapid process of evolution from town to city, a system of waterworks supplied by overflowing artesian wells, sunk to a depth of three hundred and fifty feet, with a stand-pipe ninety feet high, a fire department and a sewerage system were established. The city was now fully launched and people came from every quarter and began to invest their money.

The Gulf and Ship Island railroad had been bought from the Bedford Construction Company by Captain J. T. Jones, of Buffalo, New York, and the road extended to Jackson, Mississippi, and a loop built from Maxie in Perry County via Columbia to Mendenhall on the main line in Simpson County. Hattiesburg, one of the richest and most important cities of the State, was made the county seat of the new county of Forrest, new banks were organized and established, a system of electric lights and telephone lines were built, streets paved, a \$75,000 courthouse took the place of the little structure on Main Street, and a modern five-story hotel, costing about \$200,000, with furnishings second to none in the South, was erected and thrown open to the public; car shops, machine shops and other manufactories went up rapidly. Electric car lines were constructed through the principal streets of the city; the wholesale and jobbing business grew to large proportions; public schools, colleges and churches multiplied; one daily and several weekly newspapers were established, and every enterprise which has been managed with business skill and energy has been successful in an eminent degree.

Since 1890 the population of Hattiesburg, according to the Federal census figures, has increased as follows: 1890, 1,172; 1900, 4,175; 1910, 11,733; 1920, 13,270.

Altogether, 36 manufacturing establishments are listed in Hattiesburg, in which are employed nearly 1,300 wage earners. The value of the industrial products of the manufactories for 1919 was \$4,500,000, as compared with \$1,133,000 five years before. The county as a whole contains 48 establishments of an industrial nature, which during 1919 disbursed \$1,784,000 in wages and had a total output of \$6,949,000 in manufactured products. These are cold, conclusive figures, as are those contained in the chapter on banks and banking, showing the record of the financial institutions of Hattiesburg.

Besides the flourishing county seat of Forrest, there are several promising towns along the railroad lines of the county,



among which may be mentioned Maxie, McLaurin, McCallum and Ralston.

That the industries of Forrest County are backed by a substantial agricultural region is evident from the census record of 1920. The value of its farm property in that year was \$3,373,000 and of its crops \$1,070,000. Its live stock was assessed at \$679,000.

So that although one of the youngest political divisions of Mississippi, Forrest County is one of the leaders in its growth of today.

#### FRANKLIN COUNTY

This is one of the oldest of the counties, having been established on the 21st of December, 1809, while David Holmes of Virginia was serving as territorial governor. The original act of the General Assembly recites that the part of Adams included within the following boundaries shall be known by the name of Franklin County:

"Beginning at the point where the basis-meridian line intersects the river Homochitto, and pursuing the said meridian line until it intersects the line dividing the counties of Adams and Jefferson, thence pursuing the last mentioned line to the western boundary of Washington County, thence pursuing the last mentioned line until it intersects the northern boundary of Amite County, thence along the said last mentioned boundary line to the point where it intersects the said river Homochitto, and thence pursuing the meanders of said river to the beginning." Benjamin Franklin gave his name to the county.

The northern, southern and western lines of the county have not been changed, but its extensive eastern area has been taken to form new counties and the present eastern line of the county is drawn from a point one mile east of the range line between ranges 5 and 6 east, south on section lines one mile from said range line to the township line between townships 4 and 5. The area now embraced within its limits formed a part of the old Natchez District, whose eastern limits were near the present eastern boundary of the county.

The names of a few of the early civil officers of the county were: Bailey E. Chancy, Daniel Cameron, Bartlett Ford, Joseph Robertson, David Thompson, John Thompson, Jesse Guice, George Knox, Justices of the Quorum (1818-1821); John G. Witherspoon and Charles C. Slocumb, Sheriffs; Peter McIntyre, Surveyor;

George Knox, Stephen Owens, George Gray, Wm. B. Smith, Abner Read, Thos. Meridith, Daniel Guice, Justices of the Peace; Moses Martin, William Collins, Treasurers; John Cameron, Judge of Probate, and Bartlett Ford, Justice of the County Court. Its pioneers did their full share in the early upbuilding of the Commonwealth and it was ably represented in the constitutional convention of 1817 by John Shaw and James Knox.

The land area of the present county is 547 square miles. It is bounded on the north by Jefferson and Lincoln counties, on the east by Lincoln County, on the south by Amite and part of Wilkinson County and on the west by Adams County. The county seat is located at the town of Meadville, in the center of the county, a place of 300 inhabitants named for Cowles Mead, second secretary of the Mississippi Territory. Meadville is on the Mississippi Central railroad, which crosses the county from east to west and effects a junction at Roxie with the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley line, running north and south. Lucien and McCall are smaller incorporated towns in the eastern part of the county on the Mississippi Central line.

The Homochitto River traverses it from the northeast to the southwest, forming its border line for a few miles, and with the numerous tributary streams, provides the county with ample water facilities. The surface of the county is undulating, and broken and hilly in parts, with an extensive area of level bottom lands. The timber consists of long leaf pine, oak, hickory, walnut, poplar, magnolia, cypress, etc. The soil is that common to the long leaf pine region of the State, being rather light and sandy in the hills, a little more compact on the lower lands and quite fertile in the creek and river bottoms. The county is well adapted to dairying and stock raising. Its social life is quiet but progressive and it is well supplied with schools and churches.

Franklin County is generally composed of agricultural and rural communities. The total value of its farm property is \$4,652,000, and its crops have an annual productive worth of nearly half that amount. Its live stock is valued at \$1,124,000.

#### GEORGE COUNTY

In the far southeastern corner of the State, bordering on Alabama and in the second tier of gulf counties, George is one of the comparatively recent political divisions of Mississippi. It was erected March 16, 1910, from parts of Greene and Jackson coun-

ties, and was named in honor of James Z. George, the great Mississippi Commoner.

It has an area of 475 miles, and is bounded as follows: Greene County and a corner of Perry on the north; Alabama on the east; Jackson County on the south, and Stone and Perry counties on the west. Lucedale, an incorporated town of about 650 people, is in the northeastern part of the county on the Gulf, Mobile & Northern line, which cuts across the northeastern corner of the county. The county seat is the largest of the towns, although there are a number of minor places on the railroad mentioned, as well as on the Pascagoula-Moss Point Northern railroad, which runs from the gulf region of Jackson County to Lucedale, where it connects with the Mobile & Ohio system. The most thickly settled sections of George County have therefore fair railroad connections; its central and western portions are without them.

The county's farm property was valued in the census of 1920 at \$2,115,000. Its farmers realized from their crops \$788,000, and they valued their live stock at \$454,000. Truck farming is being considerably developed, the yearly income from vegetables being now about \$300,000. Peaches and apples also do well.

#### GREENE COUNTY

This county is among the oldest erected in Mississippi, having been established on December 9, 1811, while David Holmes of Virginia was serving as territorial governor. The county has a land surface of 710 square miles. It is located far down in the southeastern section of the State on the border of Alabama. The counties of Wayne, Franklin, Amite and George contributed to form its area, and its original limits were thus defined: "Beginning on the line of demarcation, where the trading road leading from the Choctaw nation to Mobile crosses the same, thence along said trading road to where the fifth parallel township line crosses the same, thence west with said line to the fourth range of township east of Pearl River, numbering from whence the line of demarcation crosses the same, thence down the said range of townships to the line of demarcation, and with the same east to the beginning." That portion of the county lying west of the dividing line between the eighth and ninth ranges, was taken February 3, 1820, to form the county of Perry.

Among its earliest settlers was a large infusion of industrious and conservative Scotchmen from the Carolinas and Virginia, as is evidenced by the prefix "Mac," which appears in so many of



the names. Asa Hartfield, Jacob Carter, William Morgan, John McRae, Jacob Johnson, Daniel McIntosh, Justices of the Quorum (1818-1820); R. M. McCarty, Alexander McLeod and Alex Morrison, Judges of Probate (1821-1825); Alexander McLean, Murdock McHaskill, Angus Morrison, early Sheriffs, were a few of the earliest civil officers of the county. It was named for General Nathanael Greene, a distinguished officer in the Revolutionary war, and performed its share in shaping the early history of the Commonwealth, being represented by Laughlin McCoy and John McRae in the constitutional convention of 1817.

Greene County is bounded on the north by the county of Wayne, on the east by Alabama, on the south by George County and on the west by Perry County. It is sparsely settled and contains no towns of importance. The county seat is at Leakesville, which has a population of 600 people and was named for Gov. Walter Leake. It is located on the Chickasawhay River. A short spur of the Mobile & Ohio railroad taps the county on the east, running from Lucedale to Leakesville, and thence to the main line.

The county is well watered by the Chickasawhay and Leaf rivers and their numerous tributaries. The general surface is undulating, but level on the river and creek bottoms. The soil on the bottom lands is fertile; on the pine lands of a light sandy loam, which is fairly productive.

Greene County has a population of 10,430 people. In 1850, with its far greater area, 2,018 people were within its borders. The population did not reach 6,000 until 1900. It is an agricultural county, but does not promise marked development until its transportation conveniences have been improved. Virtually its southeastern and southwestern corners are the only sections of the county which have railroad service. For the year 1919 the value of its crops was estimated to be about \$480,000, and its live stock was valued at \$466,000. Some progress has been made in raising vegetables and the large fruits, like peaches and apples.

#### GRENADA COUNTY

Grenada County, which is situated in the north-central part of the State and was created May 9, 1870, from territory formerly belonging to the counties of Yalobusha, Tallahatchie, Choctaw and Carroll. It originally formed part of the territory ceded by the Choctaws by the treaty of Dancing Rabbit in 1830. It was named for the Spanish province of Grenada.

The county has an area of 442 square miles. It is bounded north by Yalobusha and Tallahatchie counties, east by Calhoun and Webster, south by Montgomery and Carroll, and west by Leflore and Tallahatchie.

Grenada, an incorporated city of 3,500 people, is at the center of the county, is the only large place and the county seat. It is one of the important railroad centers of northern Mississippi, being the junction of the main line of the Illinois Central railroad and an important branch of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley system. A number of large factories are located here and it is the seat of Grenada College. The principal streams are the Yalobusha, Batapanboug and Schoona rivers, which, with their tributaries, yield the county ample water facilities.

When Grenada County was created on May 9, 1870, the seat of justice was established at Grenada, but the history of the old town dates back to the earliest settlements on the Yalobusha River. The city was thus described by a writer in 1838: "Grenada is by far the most important town in the county, (Yalobusha), and is situated on a beautiful plain extending from the south bank of the Yalobusha River, in a southern direction, and seems as if designed for the location of an important place. This place was located not quite four years ago, and it now numbers about seven hundred inhabitants. There are two comfortable hotels and sixteen stores, besides three produce stores and two grog-shops, generally misnamed groceries. There are now being erected two fine church edifices; one for the Episcopal Methodist, and the other for the Presbyterian congregation. The Yalobusha River is navigable for small steamers to Grenada about four months in the year, and for keels somewhat longer. The health of Grenada has been uniformly good, its location indicating that fact to the home-seeker experienced in such matters. But that which promises most for the health of the place is the fact that there is an abundance of good water. There is also a steam sawmill in town and a saw and grist mill driven by water power in the vicinity."

The present city of Grenada, which is one of the most pleasant and up-to-date small cities of the State, originally embraced the two rival towns of Pittsburg and Tula-homa. Both these old towns grew up in the early '30s side by side on the Yalobusha. The western town was Pittsburg and was founded by a company headed by Franklin E. Plummer. The eastern town was Tula-homa, and was founded by a company headed by Hiram G. Runnels. The

bitter enmity existing between the two founders caused a corresponding antagonism between the two towns, much to the detriment of both places. Capt. L. Lake, who was a resident of Grenada until 1878, is authority for the ensuing list of names: The original settlers of Pittsburg were John Smith, hotel keeper; James Sims, merchant; Drs. Allen Gallaspie and ——— Douthet, physicians; G. D. Mitchell, teacher; M. H. Melton, blacksmith; Ralph Coffman, merchant; C. H. Grey, planter; Jonathan Carl, miller. Among its business firms, prior to the union of the two towns, were James Sims, R. T. Briarly, Prior & Howard, John Gibbs, Thomas Flack and R. Coffman & Co.

The first business houses of Tulahoma were: Larkin Cleveland, Clark Dougan, Armour, Lake & Morton, H. S. and W. Lake & Co. Its first settlers were: Joseph Bullock, drayman; John Balfour, ferryman; Maj. Jack Williams, hotel keeper; Larkin Cleveland, merchant; Mrs. Annie Parker, hotel keeper; Mr. Dabage, baker; George K. Morton, merchant; Wm. Marshall, silversmith; Daniel Robertson, town marshal; Mrs. ——— Smith, planter; John B. Pass, planter; Henry, William, George and Levin Lake, merchants.

Captain Lake also tells us that "during the political campaign of 1835, in which Plummer concentrated his rugged eloquence against Runnels, who was a candidate for reelection to the office of governor, these two little towns were in a constant state of turmoil. The inhabitants of each shared the feelings and prejudices of their respective leaders and indulged in spirited denunciations of those living in the other. On the occasion of a joint discussion between Plummer and Runnels, partisan feeling ran so high that bloodshed was narrowly averted." Finally in 1836, a reconciliation between the warring towns was effected and they were consolidated under the new name of Grenada. A big barbecue was held on July 4, 1836, at a spring in the eastern part of Tulahoma, to celebrate the happy event, and the Rev. ——— Lucas, a Protestant Methodist minister, performed the unique marriage ceremony, uniting the towns. Grenada was duly incorporated by act of the legislature in 1836. Other early acts dealing with its charter were passed in 1840, 1843 and 1846. In May of the year last named occurred the terrible hurricane which destroyed many buildings in the town, killed sixteen white people and a number of negroes and injured many others. The business interests of Grenada eventually centered in the eastern part, or old Tulahoma, while the western part, or old Pittsburg, has



become the residence portion of the town. The U. S. Land Office was transferred from Chocchuma to Grenada in 1842.

Outside the city of Grenada, the only incorporated towns in the county are Holcomb and Elliott, in the southwestern and southern parts.

Grenada County has quite a standing as an agricultural region. Its farm property is valued at \$5,696,000, and its crops brought \$2,195,000 to the farmers in 1919. Both vegetables and fruit do well.

#### HANCOCK COUNTY

Hancock County is the westernmost of the three gulf counties of the State and was originally established in the territorial period, on December 14, 1812. Some of its territory went for the formation and expansion of Pearl River County in 1890 and 1908, respectively. The county now has an area of 469 square miles.

Hancock County was named in honor of John Hancock, and has had a varied and romantic history. The coast region along its southern border was first discovered by the Spaniards and later rediscovered by La Salle and colonized by Iberville for the French. A part of the great French Province of Louisiana for a time, by the treaty of Paris in 1763, it became a British possession and was incorporated with the newly established province of West Florida. It was not until early in the nineteenth century that the settlements of the whites penetrated far into the interior of the county from the coast, as all of southern Mississippi was up to that time in the actual occupancy of the Indians. Under the treaties of Fort Adams, December 17, 1801, and Mount Dexter, November 16, 1805, the Indians relinquished to the United States all the southern portion of the present State of Mississippi, and May 14, 1812, the district of Mobile, lying east of Pearl River, west of the Perdido and south of the 31st degree of latitude, was annexed to the Mississippi territory. A few months later, December 14, 1812, all that part of this region lying within the present limits of Mississippi, was erected into the two large counties of Hancock and Jackson. The original act defined the limits of Hancock as follows: "All that tract of country lying south of the 31st degree of north latitude and west of the line running due north from the middle of the Bay of Biloxi to the 31st degree of north latitude and east of the Pearl River." February 5, 1841, that portion of Hancock lying east of the line between ranges 13

and 14 was embodied in the county of Harrison, and February 22, 1890, that portion of the county lying north of the dividing line between townships 4 and 5, and extending from the middle of Pearl River east to the line between ranges 13 and 14 west, was taken to form the new county of Pearl River.

Among the early settlers of the county prior to the year 1825, were John B. Lardasse, Chief Justice of the Quorum in 1818; Noel Jourdan, Elisha Carver, Assessor and Collector (1818); Samuel Slade, John Lott, George Sheriff, Alexander Frazar, Alex Williams, Louis A. Caillaret, Solomon Ford, John Morgan, John Deal, William Stackhouse and John S. Brush, Justices of the Peace; John P. Saucier, Chief Justice of the Quorum (1820); Haman Hammond, James Toole, Elihu Carver, Sheriffs, and George H. Nixon and Zebulon Pendleton, Presidents of the town of Pearlington.

The important gulf town of Bay St. Louis is the county seat, and, with the exception of Biloxi and Gulfport, is the most important city between New Orleans and Mobile. It is located in the extreme southeastern part of the county on the line of the Louisville & Nashville railroad, and contains a population of 3,000 inhabitants. It is one of the favorite pleasure resorts of the people of New Orleans and is one of the celebrated winter resorts for northern health and pleasure seekers. It is also the center of a large coasting trade. It was originally named Shieldsboro for Thos. Shields, a pioneer settler, but subsequently was named for Louis XI. of France, and given its prefix from its position on the bay. Other thriving towns are Pearlington, a lumber center in the southwestern part of the county, on Pearl River, on the Louisville & Nashville, and Waveland, in the southern portion. The principal streams in the county are the Pearl River, which washes its western border and affords transportation for the great lumber industry along its banks; the Jordan and Wolf rivers, and numerous tributary creeks. The prevailing timber is the long leaf or yellow pine and the face of the county is level or gently undulating.

The soil is sandy, but, with reasonable fertilizing, will produce a great abundance of all kinds of vegetables and fruits. The pecan nut is also a source of profit. Oysters and shrimps are found in unlimited quantities along Mississippi Sound and in the marshes along the coast, and the canneries of Bay St. Louis and Biloxi do a thriving business, their products going to northern and eastern markets and even to Europe. Salt and fresh

water fish and crabs are also caught in great numbers in the gulf, bayous and streams of this favored region and prove a source of profit. Grazing lands are excellent. Besides the splendid water transportation facilities afforded by its rivers and the gulf, the Louisville & Nashville R. R. runs along its southern fringe and provides ample rail transportation. The climate along the coast is invigorating and healthful, the salt air, the piney woods, and the mild temperatures prevailing both winter and summer, are attracting an increasing number of outsiders every year, many of them invalids seeking a return of health in this land of flowers and balmy breezes.

Hancock County depends more upon her industries in lumber and sea foods than upon those related to agriculture for her support and development. The value of the crops raised from the soil is given at only \$216,000 in 1919, while the 16 establishments which produce lumber and handles shell fish had an output valued at \$2,306,000. In wages among about 1,500 laborers the distribution amounted to nearly one-half of the value of the output.

#### HARRISON COUNTY

Harrison County is one of the three gulf counties of Mississippi and was created on February 5, 1841, with the following described limits: "Beginning at the point where the line dividing ranges 13 and 14 strikes the bay of St. Louis, then with said line due north to the northern boundary of township 3, south, thence due east to the center of range 9; thence south to the bay of Biloxi; thence southeast to the point of Caddi; thence westwardly with the seashore and the shore of the bay of St. Louis to the beginning." The tier of townships in Perry County, which adjoined Harrison on the north, were added to the county January 24, 1844. It took its name in honor of Gen. William Henry Harrison, then President of the United States. Its early history is embodied in that of Hancock and Jackson counties, from which it was principally formed.

In 1916 most of the northern half of Harrison County was taken to form the new county of Stone, which reduced its area to 570 square miles.

Biloxi is a coast city situated about midway between New Orleans and Mobile, and is one of the most important cities between those centers. It is historically the oldest town in the State and was settled by the French in 1721, being the capital of the



Province of Louisiana until 1722, when Bienville, then Governor, decided to move the capital to New Orleans. It is a noted winter resort, while commercially, the city has grown from a place of only 1,500 inhabitants, thirty-five years ago, to a place of over 10,000 people today, with extensive manufacturing and shipping interests. It probably leads the world in the canning of oysters and shrimps and in the value of those products shipped in the raw state. Harrison County is primarily industrial, and has more than 80 establishments of that character, which distribute over \$2,000,000 in wages and have an output valued at \$6,500,000. Of the latter amount Biloxi contributes nearly \$2,000,000. Within the past twenty years, the city has more than doubled in population. In 1900, it had 5,467 people; in 1910, 8,049 and in 1920, 10,937.

Four miles west of Biloxi, on the beach, stands Beauvoir, the picturesque old home of Jefferson Davis, where he lived during his declining years. It is now utilized as a home for Mississippi's Confederate veterans and is supported by a State appropriation. There is a rumor to the effect that it will be converted into a college in some future day for the descendants of Confederate veterans.

Gulfport, the flourishing county seat, is at the terminus of the Gulf & Ship Island railroad, and, through the efforts of Capt. J. T. Jones and the Federal Government, a fine ship basin has been constructed, connected by a channel with the harbor off Ship Island, only seven miles away. Gulfport is therefore a seaport, and since 1900 has increased in population from 1,000 to 8,000.

Other important coast towns are Pass Christian, with a population of 2,300 in 1920, and famed as a health resort and for its beautiful shell roads; Mississippi City, the old capital, and also both a summer and a winter resort, and Handsboro and Longbeach, on the line of the Louisville & Nashville railroad. A chain of small cities and towns along the Gulf Coast are linked together by electric car lines, and with a denser population would make the largest city in area in the South.

The important water courses of the county are the Big and Little Biloxi rivers, which, with their numerous tributaries, are utilized in carrying on the large and growing lumber industry of the region. It is not a typical agricultural county, although vegetables are readily grown and are a source of considerable profit. In fact, of the total value of the county's crops, \$672,000, the truck gardens and farms realized an income of \$319,000. The region

around Biloxi is especially productive in this regard. Peaches and apples, grapes, figs and nuts are more typical of Harrison County than the cereal crops. As a producer of nuts, the county leads all the other sections of the State, its 9,000 bearing trees yielding 157,000 pounds in 1919.

## REFERENCES

*Encyclopedia of Mississippi History.*

*Official and Statistical Registers of Mississippi, 1904-24.*

*Publications of the Mississippi Historical Society, 1898-1925.*

*United States Census Reports, Thirteenth Federal Census, 1920.*



THE GULF OF MEXICO ALONG THE MISSISSIPPI COAST

## CHAPTER XLVI

### THE COUNTIES OF MISSISSIPPI

#### HINDS-MARION

EARLY HISTORY AND ORGANIZATION, CITIES, TOWNS, AND VILLAGES, WATER COURSES AND RAILROADS, DEVELOPMENT IN POPULATION, AGRICULTURE, AND MANUFACTURES: HINDS COUNTY—HOLMES COUNTY—HUMPHREYS COUNTY—ISSAQUENA COUNTY—ITAWAMBA COUNTY—JACKSON COUNTY—JASPER COUNTY—JEFFERSON COUNTY—JEFFERSON DAVIS COUNTY—JONES COUNTY—KEMPER COUNTY—LA-FAYETTE COUNTY—LAMAR COUNTY—LAUDERDALE COUNTY—LAWRENCE COUNTY—LEAKE COUNTY—LEE COUNTY—LEFLORE COUNTY—LINCOLN COUNTY—LOWNDES COUNTY—MADISON COUNTY—MARION COUNTY.

#### HINDS COUNTY

Hinds County, located in the west central part of the State, has been aptly termed the "mother of counties," and embraces a region which is rich in historic interest. It has a land surface of 858 square miles.

On February 12, 1821, the Legislature of the State of Mississippi passed an act declaring that "all that tract of land ceded to the United States by the Choctaw Nation of Indians on the 18th day of October, 1820, and bounded as follows, that is to say: Beginning on the Choctaw boundary, east of Pearl River, at a point due south of the White Oak Spring on the old Indian path; thence in a direct line to a black oak standing on the Natchez road, about forty poles eastward from Doak's Fence, marked A. J., and blazed with two large pines, and a black oak standing near thereto, and marked as pointers; thence a straight line to the head of Black Creek, or Bogue Loosa, to a small lake; thence a direct course so as to strike the Mississippi one mile below the Arkansas River; thence down the Mississippi to the mouth of the Yazoo River; thence along the line heretofore known by the name of the Indian Boundary line, to the beginning, shall be and is hereby directed and established into a new county, which shall be called and known by the name of Hinds County."

This fine region of "wide prairies, fertile valleys, and wooded





THE CLASSIC CITY HALL OF JACKSON



hills" became rapidly settled and it was soon thought wise to take from it some of its territory. January 21, 1823, the legislature created Yazoo County out of Hinds, and by the same act the county of Copiah. A little later, February 4, 1828, from all that portion of Hinds County lying east of the Pearl River, the county of Rankin was erected. And on February 5, 1829, Hinds County surrendered "the fractional township seven, in ranges two and three—to be attached to Madison County." Out of these several counties many other counties have been created, so that Hinds is indeed the "mother of counties."

It was named in honor of Gen. Thomas Hinds, who, with General Jackson, were the United States Commissioners appointed to treat with the Choctaws and obtain the cession noted.

The county, as it exists today, is somewhat irregular in shape and is bounded on the north by Yazoo and Madison counties, on the east by Rankin County, on the south by Copiah County, and on the west by Claiborne and Warren counties. It stands today the most populous and perhaps the richest and most prosperous county in the State. The capital of the State was located at Jackson within its borders, November 28, 1821, and here are centered many of the State's largest public institutions.

Hinds County is covered with a network of railroads, which give an outlet in every direction to the products of its farms and factories. Many prosperous towns and cities dot its surface; among those which are incorporated may be mentioned Edwards, Clinton and Learned.

The Pearl River forms its eastern boundary, the Big Black River part of its western boundary, and numerous tributaries of these streams yield it ample water power.

Among the earliest settlements in the county were those at Hamburg, Amsterdam, Antibank and Auburn P. O., all of which are now extinct. Hamburg was laid out in 1826, on the Big Black River, two miles north of the present A. & V. R. R. crossing. The site was too marshy and the place had a brief career of only two years. Amsterdam was laid out on the bluffs two miles above Hamburg and became a good sized village, visited every year during high water by steam and keel boats. It was even made a port of entry, by act of Congress. In 1832 or 1833, one-half its people were carried off by the cholera, and the A. & V. R. R. missed it by two miles a few years later; the place never recovered from these blows. Antibank was first settled in 1836 by T. L. Sumrall. The farmers around received their supplies at



this old landing on the Big Black River. With the coming of the railroad, it ceased to be a shipping point and is now part of a cotton farm.

The county seat was at Clinton for a short time, but on February 4, 1828, the Legislature ordered the election of five commissioners to locate a site for a court house, and they were directed to put it in Clinton or within two miles of the center of the county. This center was found within two miles of Raymond and was marked by a large stone; next year, by act of the legislature, Raymond was made the county seat. Here the old records of the county are kept, though courts are also held at the capital, Jackson, the county being divided into two court districts.

Some of the principal towns in the county are Jackson, Clinton, Utica, Bolton, Edwards, Terry, Learned, Oakley and Byram. Jackson had a population of 7,816 in 1900, 21,262 in 1910, and 22,817 in 1920, and has become the most important railroad center in the State. It is the junction of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., the Alabama & Vicksburg, the Illinois Central and its Yazoo branch running to Yazoo City, the Gulf & Ship Island and the New Orleans Great Northern.

Hinds County exceeds all the other counties in the State in the extent of its manufactured products. The census of 1920 valued them at \$13,789,000. Jones and Lauderdale each had an output of about \$10,000,000, and were second and third to Hinds County, having Laurel and Meridian as their important manufacturing centers. The 55 establishments in Jackson were credited with an output in 1919 of \$11,400,000.

Jackson is not only the railroad, financial, industrial and commercial hub of Mississippi, but its political center. It is rapidly improving in street conveniences and adornment, and metropolitan structures are arising continually. The center of its architectural pride is the beautiful and substantial State House, known as the New Capitol to distinguish it from the Old Capitol, which is still utilized and historically preserved. Near and within Jackson are also located the State Insane Hospital, one mile north of the city, and the Institutions for the Blind, and the Deaf and Dumb. It is the seat of two well known institutions of learning, Millsaps College and Belhaven College. At Clinton, a few miles west of Jackson, on the line of the Alabama & Vicksburg R. R., are located Mississippi College and Hillman College, the latter an institution for the education of young women and formerly known as the Central Female Institute. Seven miles north of

Jackson is located Tougaloo University, devoted to the education of the negroes of the State of both sexes. One mile northwest of Clinton formerly stood the beautiful home of Cowles Mead, who was prominent in the early history of the State and a brilliant member of the constitutional convention of 1817 from Jefferson County. It was called "Greenwood," but was destroyed by the soldiers of Grant. Just beyond the western boundary of the city was "Mt. Salus," the home of Mississippi's third governor, Walter Leake.

Hinds County evinces a strong agricultural and rural life, as well as urban activities. Of its population (57,000) more than 6,000 are farmers, and of the latter number nearly 5,000 are negroes. The value of its farm property was \$17,903,000 in 1919, and its crops realized \$7,850,000 during that year. The cereals were valued at \$1,738,000 and vegetables at \$776,000. Cotton was a bountiful crop, its cultivation on more than 70,000 acres bringing to the market more than 17,000 bales. Hinds County also raises an abundance of peaches, 18,000 of its 37,000 trees being of bearing age. Its live stock is valued at \$3,607,000, divided as follows: mules, \$906,000; horses, \$779,000; dairy cattle, \$660,000; swine, \$219,000. The dairy products brought to the farmers an income of \$269,000.

Consequently the prosperity of Hinds County is based as much on agricultural riches as on industrial, commercial and social substance. Its growth in population is thus given in twenty-year periods: 1850, 25,340; 1870, 30,488; 1890, 39,279; 1910, 63,726; 1920, 57,110.

#### HOLMES COUNTY

Holmes County is located in the west central part of the State and was created February 19, 1833. It was originally part of the territory forming the large county of Hinds, ceded to the United States by the Choctaw Indians in the Treaty of Doak's Stand, October 18, 1820, and long known as the "New Purchase." One of the counties created out of Hinds was Yazoo, and from Yazoo County was taken the region forming the present county of Holmes. It was named in honor of Gov. David Holmes, fourth Territorial governor, first State governor, and later United States Senator for Mississippi. The original act defines its limits as follows: "Beginning at Bole's ferry, on Big Black, in the county of Yazoo, and in section 22, in township 12, and range 3 east; thence on a direct line to Yazoo River, at a point where the township line,

between townships 13 and 14, strikes the same; thence up said river to a point on the same, 12 miles north of the township line, between townships 15 and 16; thence on a direct line, to the corner of the old Choctaw Boundary line on Black Creek, known by the name of Gum Corner; thence continuing the same course to Big Black; thence down the same, to the beginning."

In 1918, a portion of western Holmes County was contributed to the formation of Humphreys. It has now an area of 751 square miles. Four of the oldest settlements in Holmes County were Rankin, Montgomery, Vernon and Georgeville. All these old settlements are now extinct. Tradition recites that Etho Beall, a justice of the peace, held at Rankin, under the protection of a gun, the first county court. Rankin, was located about five miles from Tchula, and aspired at first to be the seat of justice of the new county. Captain Parrisot, father of Capt. S. H. Parrisot, and father-in-law of F. Barksdale, of Yazoo City, settled near here in 1828, and kept a hotel in Rankin until 1834. Wm. McLellan came from Biloxi in 1826 and settled on Little Black Creek on the east side. Montgomery (inc. 1836) was on the west bank of Big Black River at Pickens Ferry. Vernon was once a thriving town about 12 miles north of Lexington. Georgeville was situated in the northwest quarter of S. 35, T. 14, R. 3 east. In the early days of the county when it was sparsely settled many daring deeds, some of a romantic nature, others the outcome of outlawry were committed in the region, and several notorious robbers and counterfeiters, belonging to the much feared "Murrell clan", were captured at Tchula, severely punished and driven from the country. Among some of the names identified with the early history of the county may be mentioned Nathaniel E. Rives, Archibald H. Paxton, W. T. Land, Dr. Garret Keirn, Robert Cook, James R. Enloe, James M. Dyer, John W. Dyer, John W. Anderson, Israel W. Pickens, W. W. George, Dr. Frances R. Cheatham, Dr. Ira S. Mitchell, Joseph R. Plummer, Alexander Magee, Vincent H. Carraway, William H. Hines, John W. Cowen, and William McLellan, the progenitor of the numerous people of that name living in the Bowling Green neighborhood.

Besides the Yazoo and Big Black rivers above mentioned, which wash the borders of the county, it is well watered by numerous tributaries of these rivers and several lakes—Tchula, Bee, Horseshoe, Clear and Pinchback. Transportation is afforded by the rivers and by two lines of the Illinois Central railway, which traverse it from north to south, and by the Yazoo branch running



east and west, from Durant to Tchula. The soil is black and loamy on the bottoms, and black and sandy on the uplands. It produces abundant crops of corn, cotton, oats, wheat, field peas, millet, sugar cane, sorghum, and grasses, and the Louisiana ribbon cane. Much attention is paid to the raising of fruits, such as peaches, pears, early apples, figs, plums, and strawberries, which do well and are shipped north in considerable quantities. The fruit farming is along the main line of the Illinois Central railroad. The timber resources are also valuable.

Holmes County is bounded on the north by Carroll and Leflore counties, on the east by the Big Black River which divides it from the county of Attala, on the south by Attala and Yazoo counties and on the west by Yazoo, Humphreys and Leflore counties.

The seat of justice is located at Lexington, near the center of the county on a branch of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley railroad running to Durant and Tchula. The county seat is an incorporated town of 1,800 people, in the midst of a fine farming region and is a shipping point for large quantities of fruits. Durant is even larger than the county seat. It is a place of some 1,900 inhabitants and is advantageously located at the junction of the Yazoo & Mississippi and the Aberdeen branch of the Illinois Central. Durant ships large quantities of strawberries and vegetables to northern markets, and is a leading trade center for a considerable territory. Three miles west of that place is the Castalian mineral spring. Of the other towns and villages scattered throughout the county are Goodman, Tchula, Cruger, Howard, West, and Ebenezer. The social conditions of the county are the best and it has given the State many distinguished men and women.

Holmes County is notable for the products of its soil, especially in the raising of small fruits. It is second only to Lauderdale as a raiser of strawberries, producing in 1919 more than 117,000 quarts of the luscious berry. The value of all its farm property was placed at \$23,212,000 and its crops for that year at \$7,850,000. The cereals were valued at \$1,738,000 and the vegetables at \$491,000. The cotton fields covered an area of 73,900 acres and produced 24,500 bales. As to its live stock, valued at \$2,750,000, the raising of mules brought the farmers an assessed wealth of more than \$1,100,000 and dairy cattle and horses more than half a million dollars each. It is also one of the foremost sections of the State in the raising of swine, that branch of its live stock being valued at \$306,000 in 1919.

## HUMPHREYS COUNTY

This is the youngest of the Mississippi counties, and was created from parts of Holmes, Sharkey, Sunflower, Washington and Yazoo, by act of the legislature approved March 28, 1918. It was named in honor of Benjamin G. Humphreys, a notable general in the army of the Confederacy and the first governor of Mississippi to serve after the War for Southern Independence. It has an area of 408 square miles, and is bounded as follows: On the north by Sunflower and Leflore counties, on the east by portions of Leflore, Holmes and Yazoo counties, on the south by Holmes and Yazoo and on the west by Sharkey, Washington and Sunflower.

Belzoni is the seat of justice of the new county, and is an incorporated city of about 2,200 people. The county is well accommodated by various lines of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley and the Illinois Central, and outside of Belzoni there are such incorporated places as Isola, Louise and Silver City, all lying along these routes of travel.

Humphreys County is in the rich cotton belt of Mississippi. Though just beginning its career bids fair to win as high a place as any county of the State in all the activities and progress of the country. It devotes more than 56,000 acres to the raising of cotton alone. In 1919, over 21,000 bales were placed upon the market to the credit of the county. The census enumerators assessed all its farm property at \$16,693,000, and the value of its crops at \$5,730,000, while the live stock was reported to be worth \$1,456,000.

## ISSAQUENA COUNTY

This is one of the central river counties of Mississippi, and was established January 23, 1844, during the first administration of Gov. Albert G. Brown. Its name is derived from a combination of two Indian words: *issa*, meaning deer, and *okhina*, the poetic name of river (water road). Its territory was formerly embraced within the limits of Washington County, but on March 29, 1876, together with Washington, it contributed to form Sharkey County.

Issaquena constitutes one of the later subdivisions of the New Purchase, acquired from the Choctaws in 1820. It is a long narrow county situated in the Mississippi and Yazoo delta, and is bounded on the north by Washington and Sharkey counties, on

the east by Sharkey and Warren, on the south by Warren and on the west by the Mississippi River. It has a population of 7,618, of which number nearly 7,000 are negroes, and contains no large towns.

The county, embracing some of the most fertile region of the State, has a land area of 406 square miles. Mayersville, the seat of justice, is a river town of 150 people in the northern part of the county, and was named for David Mayers, an extensive land owner. Duncansby and Chotard, on the river may also be mentioned as other towns. The Yazoo & Mississippi Valley railroad cuts across the northeastern and southeastern corners of the county, but the inhabitants still largely depend for transportation on the Mississippi River steamboats.

The value of the farm property listed in Issaquena County is given at \$8,695,000, and that of its crops for 1919 at \$2,134,000. Its area of cotton culture is placed at 23,000 acres, producing in that year 7,000 bales. The chief wealth of the county in live stock, estimated at \$824,000, is in mules, which are valued at \$405,000. Issaquena is, as originally constituted, among the old counties of the State, and though it has all the natural resources necessary for agricultural development, its population has increased only from 4,478 in 1850 to 7,618 in 1920. However, with the passing of some of its negro labor to the north, white people from the thickly settled upland regions are looking for future homes in that locality.

#### ITAWAMBA COUNTY

Lying along the great Mississippi it is a far cry from Issaquena, just listed alphabetically, to Itawamba County, situated in the northeastern part of the State on the Alabama border. It was erected February 9, 1836, during the administration of Gov. Charles Lynch. Some Mississippi historians assert that it was named for the daughter of an Indian chief, while others insist that it is a man's name.

In 1832, the treaty of Pontotoc had been concluded with the Chickasaw nation of Indians, whereby they finally ceded to the United States all their remaining lands in the northern part of the State. Out of this large and fertile territory, a dozen counties had been created by the close of the year 1836, one of them being Itawamba. Its original limits were defined as follows: "Beginning at the point where the line between townships 6 and 7 intersects the eastern boundary of the State, and running with



the said boundary line to a point one mile north of its intersection with the line between townships 11 and 12; thence due west to the line between ranges 5 and 6 east; thence north with the said range line, to the line between townships 6 and 7, and thence east with the said township line, to the beginning." October 26, 1866, it contributed a large part of its western territory, to assist in forming the county of Lee and a few years later the dividing line between Itawamba and the counties of Prentiss and Tishomingo was defined by a line running east from the southwest corner of section 14, between sections 14 and 23, township 7, to the eastern boundary line of the State. In common with all of this Chickasaw region, Itawamba County had been rapidly settled by a strong tide of emigration, not only from the older counties of the State, but from the states of Tennessee, Alabama and Georgia as well. The Indians, reluctant at first to abandon their homes, by the close of the year 1839, had nearly all retired to their new allotments west of the Mississippi River.

The villages of Van Buren, Wheeling, West Fulton and Ironwood Bluff were among the earliest places in the county to be settled. All four have now disappeared. Van Buren was located on a high bluff on the Tombigbee River. Winfield Walker, a nephew of Gen. Winfield Scott, opened a store there in 1838, and the following year W. C. Thomas & Brother also began business there. Other business men of the place were Mr. Dines, from New York; John W. Lindsey, J. C. Ritchie, H. W. Bates, Elijah B. Harber, — Weaks, E. Moore, and R. F. Shannon. The building of the Mobile & Ohio railroad caused the place to decay and the old site is now in cultivation. Wheeling was located on the Tombigbee, three miles below Van Buren, soon after the Chickasaw land sales. Jowers & Holcomb, and R. P. Snow did business here for a short time. After two or three years its life was absorbed by Van Buren, three miles up the river. Old West Fulton, says Mr. Eli Phillips, of Fulton, Mississippi, was on the west side of the Tombigbee River, two and one-fourth miles from Fulton, and Ironwood Bluff was about ten miles south of West Fulton, on the same side of the river.

Itawamba County has a land surface of 529 square miles and a population (1920) of 15,647. It is bounded on the north by the counties of Tishomingo and Prentiss, on the east by Alabama, on the south by Monroe County and on the west by Lee County. It is a county without railroads, large towns or important manufacturing interests. Its transportation facilities are confined to

the Tombigbee River during the winter season, and to wagon roads. Its wealth lies in the products of its soil and its valuable timber tracts. The county seat is the little town of Fulton, near the center of the county, containing 227 people. The whole county is thickly dotted with small settlements, among which may be mentioned Mantachie and Rara Avis. The surface of the county is level, broken or hilly, and undulating and some of the most picturesque scenery of the State is to be seen there; the timber consists of oak, pine, hickory, blackjack, maple, beech, walnut, gum and cypress. It lies partly in the so-called Sandy Lands region and partly in the Northeastern Prairie belt, and is watered by streams forming the head sources of the Tombigbee. The soils consist of fertile bottoms, prairie limestone and hill soils, some strong and some poor. They produce cotton, corn, oats, wheat, sorghum, potatoes and grasses. The live stock industry is extensive and the pasturage is good the year around. All varieties of fruits and vegetables are raised for home consumption. Social conditions are good and country life is very retired and delightful in many places. Several small grist and saw mills are operating.

From the census figures of 1920 it is evident that Itawamba County has actual wealth, despite the fact that railroads have gone all around its territory without touching it. Gleanings from that source show that the value of its farm property is \$6,317,000, and that its crops yielded in money \$2,766,000, of which somewhat less than a half was realized from the cereals. Both for home consumption and shipment, various vegetables were raised to the value of \$314,000. From its cotton area of nearly 17,000 acres, 5,000 bales were produced. Mules, dairy cattle, horses and swine comprised its chief live stock, valued at \$1,186,000.

#### JACKSON COUNTY

Moving, like a castle in chess, straight down the State from Itawamba, we find Jackson, located in the extreme southeastern corner. It is one of the three Gulf Coast counties of Mississippi, and was established at the same time as Hancock County, December 14, 1812. The original act defined its boundaries as follows: "South of the 31st degree of north latitude, and west of the dividing ridge between the Mobile and Pascagoula, and east of a line running due north from the middle of the Bay of Biloxi to the 31st degree of north latitude, shall compose a county, which shall be called Jackson." In 1821 and 1823 the northern tier of townships south of the 31st parallel were annexed to Greene County, and in

1841 the western part of Jackson was taken to assist in forming the county of Harrison. In 1910, it contributed a part of its northern area to assist in the erection of George County.

As early as the year 1699, the French, under Iberville, built a fort on the east side of the Back Bay of Biloxi, and called it Fort Maurepas, the site of which is now in the town of Ocean Springs. A little later, in 1701, under orders from home, the colony was removed to Mobile Bay, the capital of French Louisiana, was again located at Old Biloxi in 1718, and in 1721 the colony was removed to the site of the present city of Biloxi and from there to New Orleans. Among the earliest white settlements in the State, are those of the French on the Pascagoula River, while the region about its mouth and along its banks shows traces of very ancient settlements prior to the coming of the whites. The old French settlers on Pascagoula Bay recount many fanciful Indian legends of early days, notably the origin of the "mysterious music," a strange wild musical sound often heard here along the Pascagoula River and bay, and no section of the State is more fascinating to the student of American antiquities.

The county did its full share in shaping the early history of the State. The many French and Spanish names, which prevail throughout this region tell the story of the varied allegiance of its people.

The county was named for President Andrew Jackson and has a land surface of 710 square miles. It is bounded on the north by George County, on the south by the Gulf of Mexico, on the east by the State of Alabama and on the west by Harrison County and a part of Stone County. The quiet waters of Mississippi Sound wash its coast and afford excellent protection to shipping, while a splendid harbor, adapted to vessels of the largest tonnage, is found under Horn Island, eight miles off the mouth of Pascagoula River. The United States government has dredged a ship channel from the Gulf into the Pascagoula River, and at a cost of a million dollars. Its largest town and county seat is Pascagoula, formerly Scranton, a place of 6,000 people, located on the Pascagoula Bay and river. It ranks as an important manufacturing point, a prominence due to the large investment in lumber mills at this point and its big oyster and fish canneries. Other important coast towns are Ocean Springs and Moss Point, containing respectively 1,700 and 3,000 inhabitants. Both of these towns attract many tourists from the north in the winter and from the south in the summer. Pascagoula and Ocean Springs are situa-



ted on the line of the Louisville & Nashville railroad and are easily reached. Moss Point, a few miles north on the Pascagoula River, owes its growth and prosperity to the extensive lumber industry of the section.

The Pascagoula River, the largest stream in the eastern part of the State, flows from the north through the center of the county and empties into Pascagoula Bay. The Escatawpa River enters the county at its northeastern corner, flows along its eastern border and finally empties into Pascagoula River near its mouth. These two streams and their numerous tributaries, afford the region excellent water privileges, which are largely used in floating and marketing its timber, turpentine and resin products. The timber growth consists principally of long leaf or yellow pine and exists in large quantities, is very accessible and is the ranking industry of the county. A hardwood belt of thousands of acres skirts the river on either side its full length. The lumber trade to European, Central and South American ports and the West Indies is quite extensive. The southern coast of the county is traversed by the line of the Louisville & Nashville railroad, connecting New Orleans and Mobile, and the Pascagoula-Moss Point Northern runs through its eastern sections on its way toward the north and its connection with the Gulf, Mobile and Northern.

The land is low and level along the coast and gently undulating as it slopes north. The soil is a sandy loam and while not very fertile naturally, readily responds to fertilizers, and with a moderate use, good crops of fruits and vegetables are raised for home consumption and market at good profit. Jackson County produces in great quantities the famous paper shell pecans which bring such fancy prices on the market. Most of the noted varieties have originated in this county, and extensive groves have already been set and others are being rapidly planted, both by the older settlers, and by capitalists from the North and West. A thriving industry is conducted in fish and oysters, obtained in great abundance, and numerous canning establishments exist.

Jackson County is exceeded only by Harrison in Mississippi as a producer of nuts, especially pecans. During the year 1919, more than 150,000 pounds of this crop were gathered from the 21,000 trees in the county. Over 22,000 pounds of grapes were also gathered. Altogether the value of the crops raised was placed at \$3,144,000. The quantity of cotton grown was almost negligible, only 121 bales from an area of 367 acres.

As an industrial county, based chiefly on the lumber interests, Jackson stands fourth of the Mississippi counties. It numbered, in 1919, thirty-eight manufacturing establishments; paid out over \$4,000,000 in wages and had an output of \$8,400,000 products.

#### JASPER COUNTY

This county, which is situated southeast of the central part of Mississippi, was created December 13, 1833, and was named for Sergeant Jasper of Fort Moultrie (South Carolina) fame. It was carved from the territory just north of the old Mount Dexter treaty line, acquired from the Choctaws in 1830, and was originally occupied by the Six Town tribe of that nation.

Soon after the removal of the Choctaws from the region it was rapidly settled by a thriving class of emigrants from the older states and the other parts of Mississippi. Garlandville is said to be the oldest town in Jasper County. It was settled early in 1833, and about this time John H. Ward opened a tavern in a small house owned by John Garland, a half-breed. He presented the house to the landlord's wife, who reciprocated by naming the town in his honor. Many wealthy planters resided in the neighborhood, who did their business in the town. Among the early settlers were the families of Watts, Brown, Hodge, Williams, Dellahay, Beard, Cowan, Layerly, Hamlet and Harris. The town raised two fine companies at the outbreak of the War for Southern Independence. The result of the conflict was so disastrous to the surrounding slave owners, and most of the business of the flourishing old town having moved to the railroad, little is left to remind one of its former glory.

The county has a land surface of 667 square miles and the county seat is the little town of Paulding, named for John Paulding, who assisted in the capture of Major Andre during the war of the Revolution. In the early days, it was an inland town of some note, but it has not grown in size. There are no large settlements within the borders of the county, the little railroad towns of Bay Springs, Heidelberg, Vosburg, Stringer, and Montrose; and Garlandville and Vernon off the railroads, are among the more important ones. *The Eastern Clarion*, among the old newspapers in the State and now published in Jackson under the name of the *Clarion Ledger*, was issued as a weekly at Paulding in the early thirties.

The principal water courses of the county are Tallahoma and Nuakfuppa creeks and their tributaries, and the numerous small

streams in the eastern part of the county which empty into the Chickasawhay River. The New Orleans & North Eastern railroad cuts across the southeastern corner of the county and the new line of the Gulf, Mobile and Northern railroad traverses its western border from north to south. It is a land of beautiful prairies, located in the central prairie belt of the State, and its interests are almost exclusively agricultural. The surface of the land is level in the valleys, undulating or hilly elsewhere.

Jasper County has not grown rapidly, but steadily in population, the only actual decrease from decade to decade being from 1860 to 1870, or during the war period. Its population in 1850 was 6,184; in 1920, 18,508.

The census statistics for the latter year indicate that the farm property of Jasper County was valued at \$6,149,000, and its crops for 1919 at \$2,446,000. Its live stock was assessed at \$1,429,000, of which the dairy cattle were valued at \$366,000. The farmers realized \$134,000 from their dairy products and \$168,000 from the sale of their chickens and eggs.

#### JEFFERSON COUNTY

Originally known as Pickering, the original county of Jefferson (in the southwestern part of the State) was established April 2, 1799, by the following proclamation of Winthrop Sargent, the first territorial governor of Mississippi:

"I do ordain and order by these letters made patent, that all and singular the lands lying and being within the boundaries of the Mississippi Territory \* \* \* should constitute two counties—the division of which shall be a line, commencing at the mouth of Fairchild's Creek, and running direct to the most southern part of Ellicottville; thence easterly along the dividing ridge of the waters of Cole's and Sandy creeks, so far as the present settlements extend, and thence by a due east line to the territorial boundary—the southern or lower division of which is named, and hereafter to be called Adams, and the northern or upper division, the county of Pickering." Within its extensive boundaries as thus outlined, were embraced the upper portion of the narrow fringe of white settlements, along the Mississippi, forming a part of the so-called Natchez District, during the 18th century. The present area of Jefferson is about 507 square miles, embraced within the following limits: All that region lying between the southern boundary line of Claiborne County, (q. v.) and the northern line of Franklin and Adams counties, (q. v.), and west



of the Choctaw boundary line drawn from a point, where the line between townships 9 and 10 intersects the same, south to a point where it is intersected by the line between townships 7 and 8, to the Mississippi River.

It received its present name January 11, 1802, in honor of President Thomas Jefferson. As early as the year 1768, and again in 1772 and 1780, we find the English and Americans forming settlements within the region then known as a Spanish province. Many of the first American settlers of Jefferson County were from the Carolinas, Virginia and Maryland, among whom the names of Green, Moss, Dixon, Harrison, Wood, Magruder, Dunbar, Benoit, Nutt, Nolan, Montgomery, Calvit and Hunt are prominent. They settled along Cole's Creek, in the region around Petit Gulf, where Rodney now stands, and near the present town of Union Church in the western part. Henry Green lived on the banks of a branch of Cole's Creek, in the immediate vicinity of the old town of Greenville, the original settlement there being called Greenbay. He came from Virginia with his brother, Thomas Abner Green, and the two were the pioneers of the old family, whose descendants are still numerous in Jefferson County, and are scattered throughout the southwest. Joseph K. and Thomas Marston Green were sons of Thomas Abner Green, Thomas Marston being the second delegate to Congress from the Territory. The old Green mansion near Cole's Creek is famous for its substantial architecture, but more famous for its having been the home in which Gen. Andrew Jackson was married. Abijah Hunt was the pioneer of the Hunt family. The upper part of old Greenville was called Huntley, after him. He was a merchant there and erected the first gin in the county, to which all the surrounding planters resorted with their cotton. He fell in a duel with George Poindexter in 1811, and as he was a bachelor, his nephew, David Hunt, inherited his stores and gin and subsequently amassed a large fortune.

The first Methodist minister in the county was the Rev. Tobias Gibson, who was sent to the Territory in 1799 as a missionary, and established societies at Washington, Greenville, and on the Bayou Pierre. He died in Warren County in 1804, leaving many descendants. Rev. William Montgomery, a Presbyterian missionary, came to the county in 1802. He became a permanent resident in the Scotch Settlements. Through his missionary efforts, extending over a period of forty years, several churches of his faith were established. The first Baptist missionary that came

to the county was David Cooper. He settled near Greenville, and was very successful in his ministrations in this and adjoining counties for more than thirty years. He married the widow of Gen. F. L. Claiborne and later removed to "Soldiers Retreat," near Washington, where he died. The Rev. Abram Cloud was the first Episcopal minister to settle in the county. He lived at Greenville and maintained churches both there and on the Bayou Pierre for a time. He was very active in public affairs, and was a public spirited and useful citizen. He is buried near Greenville.

The first county officers of Pickering County, appointed May 6, 1799, were: Roger Dixon, Richard Harrison, William Thomas, Samuel Gibson, George Wilson Humphreys, and Tobias Brashear, Justices of the Peace and of the Court of Common Pleas; also Mordecai Throckmorton and John Smith, Justices of the Peace; Thomas Green, Treasurer; William Ferguson, Sheriff; Henry Green, Coroner; John Girault, Judge of Probate, Clerk Prothonotary and Register.

The following county officers were appointed in 1802: Cato West, Thomas Catoct, Jacob Stampley, Henry Green, Zachariah Kirkland, John Hopkins, Robert Trimble, James Stewart, Justices of the Peace; John Girault, Clerk; John Brooks, Sheriff. The Chief Justices of the County Courts, down to the year 1813, successively, were Cato West, John Shaw, Edmund Hall, Thos. Fitzpatrick, Joseph Green and Thomas Hinds.

Much of the early emigration to the county came in over the public road known as the Natchez Trace, which ran north from Natchez through Jefferson County, to the distant white settlements on the Cumberland, Tennessee. This public road was infested by bandits in the early years of the last century, notorious among whom was the celebrated Mason and Harp Gang, whose history is elsewhere detailed. One of the most startling occurrences in the early history of Jefferson was the violent death of the bandit Mason, whose gory head was brought to Greenville, and the reward of \$2,000, offered by Governor Claiborne for Mason's capture, dead or alive, was claimed by two strangers. These two men were recognized as members of the notorious gang themselves, and were accused, tried, condemned and hung near Greenville. They were prosecuted by George Poindexter, and the old field near Greenville, where they expiated their crime, still goes by the name of the gallows field.

The cause of education early engaged the attention of citizens

of Jefferson County, and a society was incorporated by the General Assembly for the establishment of academies and the diffusion of knowledge. This society was chartered January 8, 1807, and was called the "Franklin Society of Jefferson County." Its members were Cato West, Thomas M. Green, Thos. Fitzpatrick, John Shaw, Daniel Beasley, Charles B. Howell, Wm. Snodgrass, David Snodgrass, Edward Turner, John Hopkins, Henry D. Downs, James S. Rollins, Thomas Calvit, Robert Cox, Henry Green, Felix Hughes, Armstrong Ellis, Jacob Stampley, John Brooks, Thomas Hinds, William Thomas, and Robert McCray. The association did much to further the cause of learning and morality, and established two schools, a male and a female, which flourished for many years. The female school later became a highly successful seminary for young ladies, under the management of Hon. David Ker, and his accomplished wife and daughters. It was located near old Greenville.

The first requisition for troops to aid in the National defense was made by Governor Claiborne upon the Territory of Mississippi in 1806, when the Spaniards, under General Herrera, marched with twelve hundred men upon the Sabine, entered the territory of the United States, and claimed the river of Anoyo Hondo as the proper boundary between Mexico and the United States. At this time Jefferson County furnished a fine body of cavalry, known as the Jefferson Troop, under the command of Capt. Thomas Hinds, which, with the cavalry company from Adams County, were dispatched to Natchitoches. The troop was in service for eight months at this time with the Federal forces. The same body of men formed part of Gen. F. L. Claiborne's forces in 1807, sent to oppose the further advance of Aaron Burr down the Mississippi River. Some officers of the Jefferson Troop accompanied Colonel Burr from Claiborne's camp, at the mouth of Cole's Creek, to the house of Thomas Calvit, where he surrendered. A detachment of the same troop proceeded to the mouth of the Bayou Pierre, and received the surrender of the prisoners, sixty in number, together with their boats, shot and other munitions.

In the year 1809, the first joint stock banking company of the Territory was established by the General Assembly, styled "the President and Directors, and Company of the Bank of Mississippi." On its first board of directors were three prominent citizens of Jefferson County: Abner Green, Abijah Hunt and Cowles Mead.



In the Constitutional Convention of 1817, Jefferson County was represented by a brilliant quartet of men: Cowles Mead, Cato West, Joseph E. Davis, and H. J. Balch. Colonel West was a native of Fairfax County, Virginia, and came to Jefferson County before territorial days and located at Pickering. He was one of the wealthiest planters of his day and was appointed secretary of the Territory in 1801, when W. C. C. Claiborne was appointed governor, and was for a time acting governor, when Governor Claiborne was sent to New Orleans to receive the Louisiana Purchase from France. Cowles Mead was also secretary of Mississippi Territory, and was acting governor in 1807, when Aaron Burr's flotilla came down the Mississippi. Governor Mead is given credit for handling the Burr matter with great tact and good judgment. The conference between Mead and Burr took place at the home of Thomas Calvit in Jefferson County. The fine old mansion is still standing.

Jefferson County is quite irregular in shape and is bounded on the north by Claiborne county, on the east by Copiah and Lincoln counties, on the south by Franklin and Adams counties, and on the west by the Mississippi River. The original county site until 1825, was at Greenville near the mouth of Cole's Creek, but no trace of the old town remains. Greenville was the fourth station from Natchez on the old Natchez Trace, distant about 28 miles.

Jefferson County presents a varied record as to population. The Federal census of 1850 gave it at 13,193. The figures gradually mounted until 1900, when they had reached 21,292. In 1910, the population was placed at 18,221, and in 1920, at 15,946.

The census figures for 1920 illustrate the agricultural status of Jefferson County. The value of the farms, with all their belongings, is placed at \$7,270,000, and the crops for 1919 at \$2,800,000. It is in both the cotton and vegetable belts, as well as in the fruit bearing region of Mississippi. The area of the county set aside for cotton amounts to 21,000 acres, which produced 5,000 bales in the year named. Truck farming produced vegetables to the value of \$538,000.

#### JEFFERSON DAVIS COUNTY

This is one of the South Mississippi counties formed within the past twenty years. Its creation was authorized by legislative act of March 31, 1906 (approved May 9th). It was taken from the territory of Lawrence and Covington counties and was named in honor of Jefferson Davis, the State being anxious to have

a county named in honor of the President of the Southern Confederacy. It is situated in the long-leaf, or yellow pine region of the State, in the second tier of counties from the Louisiana border and is bounded as follows: North by Simpson County; east by Covington; south by Marion; west by Lawrence.

At a special election held in April, 1906, the county seat was located at Prentiss, in the central part of the county, and named for Sargent Smith Prentiss, the gifted Mississippi orator, thus linking together the names of two of Mississippi's most illustrious citizens.

Jefferson Davis County has railroad accommodations mainly through the Mississippi Central system, although the Gulf & Ship Island line runs within a few miles of most of its western border. In fact, Oakvale, on the latter railroad, is partly in Jefferson Davis and partly in Lawrence County. Prentiss, the county seat, Bassfield, and other towns and stations are along the Mississippi Central line.

Since its formation, the county has just about held its own in population, the census for 1920 giving the figures as 12,755. The value of its farm property is estimated at \$4,109,000; of its crops (for 1919) at \$2,795,000, of which \$638,000 covered the cereal production and \$345,000 that of vegetables. Nearly 27,000 acres are cultivated to cotton, and in 1919 more than 7,000 bales were raised from that area.

#### JONES COUNTY

Jones is one of the prosperous and growing counties in the southeastern part of the State and is noted for both its manufacturing industries and agricultural progress. It was established January 24, 1826, during the administration of Governor Holmes. It was named in honor of Commodore John Paul Jones, the founder of the American navy. It was formed from the counties of Covington and Wayne and its boundaries were declared to be "all that part of Covington County lying west of the center of range fourteen, and all that part of Wayne County lying west of range nine." Its northern boundary is formed by the Old Choctaw line established by the Treaty of Mt. Dexter, November 16, 1805, which divides it from Jasper County, and its southern boundary is formed by the line between townships five and six, which divides it from Perry County.

The first county officers in 1826 were John Snow, Judge of Probate; John Moffit, Adam Shows, James Tate, Associate



LAUREN ROGERS LIBRARY, LAUREL



STREET SCENE, LAUREL





Justices; William Ellis, Sheriff; Stacy Collins, Assessor and Collector; Jason W. Movein, Coroner; Samuel Ellis, County Treasurer; John McCormick, County Surveyor; Elisha Williams, Isaac Williams, Peter Loper, Jr., John C. Thomas, John Nesom, Daniel Windham, Justices of the Peace; and William McGehee, Ranger. It has a land surface of 696 square miles. Ten years later, in 1836, the county had a population of only 1,017 whites and 108 slaves, and, until the advent of the railroads, it remained one of the most sparsely settled and unproductive counties in the whole State. The county seat is Ellisville, located in the center of the county and containing a population of 1,681 people in the year 1920. Ellisville is one of the "live" towns in this part of the State, is on the line of the New Orleans & North Eastern railroad, has a large cotton mill and is an important shipping point for lumber, turpentine and other timber products. The region about it is covered with a heavy growth of long leaf pine and possesses abundant water power.

Jones is second only to Hinds County as a manufacturing district. It has a greater number of wage earners than Hinds County, but does not equal the latter in the value of its industrial output. On the other hand its 56 establishments pay out more wages—\$3,286,000—than the 82 of Hinds County. The value of the manufactured products of Jones County in 1919 was placed at \$10,807,000. Of that amount Laurel contributed \$8,182,000. Laurel is by far the largest city in the county, and one of the most important industrial centers in the State, the census of 1920 giving it a population of 13,037. It was 8,465 in 1910, and 3,193 in 1900. No city in the State has had such a rapid or solid growth as Laurel, nor a more cultured, progressive people. The city owes much to the great manufacturing company of Eastman, Gardiner & Company, who have contributed so freely to its financial and cultural advancement. It has unexcelled shipping facilities over three lines of railroad—the Gulf, Mobile & Northern, the New Orleans & Northeastern and the Gulf & Ship Island. No city in Mississippi distributes larger quantities of the pine for which this region has become famous in the shape of lumber and timber than Laurel. It derives its name from the dense laurel thickets which formerly grew within its limits. Some of the other towns in the county are Blodgett, Sandersville, Estabutchie and Soso. They are railroad towns.

The county is well watered by the Leaf River, which flows through the western sections, and by the Tallahalla, Tallahoma

and Bogue Tomo creeks, down which the log drives are made to the numerous sawmills of the region. The county is located in the long leaf pine belt of the State and is still finely timbered. The soil is generally thin and sandy on the uplands, but fertile in the creek and river bottoms.

Besides setting forth the high standing of Jones County as an industrial section, the census of 1920 indicates its wealth in the agricultural line. Its farm property is valued at \$6,969,000 and the crops raised in the county during 1919 brought \$2,477,000 to the husbandman. From the 24,000 acres given over to the cultivation of cotton, more than 5,000 bales were provided for the market. Jones County raises an abundance of nuts; for the year named more than 49,000 pounds were harvested, most of them pecans.

Jones County has steadily increased in population, as well as in wealth, the period 1860-70 being a natural exception. In 1850 its population was 2,164; 1870, 3,313; 1890, 8,333; 1910, 29,885; 1920, 32,919. The county affords great opportunities and its continued advancement is assured. Its schools, churches and homes are built according to beautiful and permanent models.

#### KEMPER COUNTY

This county is situated near the center of the Alabama border, and received its name from Reuben Kemper, an American soldier in the Florida, Mexican and 1812 wars. He was of a somewhat reckless and fiery disposition, but intensely patriotic and won distinction in the service of his country.

Kemper County was one of the sixteen counties formed in 1833 from the territory acquired from the Choctaws by the treaty of Dancing Rabbit, and the act of December 23, 1833, thus defined its boundaries: "The territory within townships nine, ten, eleven and twelve, of ranges fourteen, fifteen, sixteen, seventeen, eighteen, and nineteen." It is bounded on the north by Winston and Noxubee counties, on the east by Alabama, on the south by Lauderdale County, and on the west by Neshoba County, and has an area of 752 square miles.

The following is a list of its county officers for the year 1838, taken from Besancon's Annual Register: Lawrence W. Pennington, Sheriff; Lewis Stovall, Clerk of the Circuit Court; Benjamin C. Oppelt, Judge of Probate; William G. Gill, Clerk of Probate Court; C. R. McKaskill, Assessor and Collector; Silas Manor, Ranger; Mathew Newton, Coroner; William B. Jay, County



Treasurer; David Henderson, Surveyor; Board of Police, John Rhodes, Mathew Jackson, John F. Aulds, Washington McDaniel, Solomon Lanham; Justices of the Peace, James W. Jones, — Rivers, Daniel Ship, Presley Floyd, Alsa Pace, Spears, Benjamin C. Oppelt, Washington A. Cook; Constables, Andrew Jester, Hezekiah Chepman, William Killin.

The interests of the county are almost exclusively agricultural, and while it possesses a considerable population, 19,619 in 1920, there are no towns of any size within its borders. The county seat is DeKalb, a place of 550 people, near the center of the county and connected by a short eastern spur with the Mobile & Ohio railroad. Numerous other small towns are scattered over its area, among which are Sucarnoochee, Electric Mills, Porterville, Scooba, Enondale, and Wahalak on the railroad. The principal market for the region is Meridian, a few miles to the south.

The streams that water the county are tributaries of the Tombigbee River for the most part and flow to the southeast into Alabama. The more important ones are Sucarnoochee, Scooba, Blackwater, Bodea and Pawticfaw creeks. The Mobile & Ohio railroad runs through the eastern part of the county from north to south and gives it access to the market of Meridian. Much of the county is timbered with long and short leaf pine. In the eastern part the lands are prairie, in the middle and western parts the soil is a sandy loam with clay soil, easily worked and productive. Good crops of cotton, corn, oats, wheat, sugar cane, sorghum, field peas, potatoes, fruits and vegetables are raised. Pasturage of native grasses, switch cane, and Japan clover is excellent and considerable attention is paid to stock raising and dairying.

Kemper County has a land area of 752 square miles. It is bounded north by Winston and Noxubee counties, east by Alabama State, south by Lauderdale County and west by Neshoba. The Federal census figures published since 1850 do not indicate a rapid nor by any means steady increase in population. In the year named it was 12,517. The county reached its greatest population in 1900, when the enumeration showed 20,492 inhabitants; that for 1920, 19,619, indicates a slight decrease.

The figures of the last census also show in a general way where Kemper stands agriculturally. They indicate a farm valuation of \$6,088,000; value of crops \$2,567,000, to which the cereals contributed \$1,383,000, and the vegetables of the county \$372,000; 32,000 acres cultivated to cotton, the crop of which was repre-

sented by 4,400 bales; and a valuation of all live stock amounting to \$1,373,000.

#### LAFAYETTE COUNTY

The county above named was established February 9, 1836, and was named in honor of a distinguished soldier of France and friend of the American Republic, the Marquis de Lafayette. It is one of the dozen counties drawn from the Chickasaw Indian lands in northern Mississippi during that year, after the Chickasaws, in 1832, had surrendered all their remaining lands by the Treaty of Pontotoc. The original act defines its boundaries as follows: "Beginning at the point where the line between townships 11 and 12 intersects the basis meridian, to the center of township 6; thence west, through the center of township 6, according to the sectional lines, to the center of range 5 west; thence south, through the center of range 5 west, according to the sectional lines, to the northern boundary line of Yalobusha County, to the point where the line between townships 11 and 12 intersects the eastern boundary line of Yalobusha County, and thence east with the said township line to the beginning."

Two of the earliest settlements in the county were at Eaton and Wyatt—both of which are now extinct. Eaton was about fifteen miles west of the present town of Oxford, on the Tallahatchie River, where there was a ferry enabling the settlers of parts of Panola and Lafayette counties to cross the river, on their way to and from Oxford. The panic of 1837 destroyed the incipient town. Dr. Corbin was a prominent planter of the neighborhood in the early '30s. Wyatt was located about 13 miles from Oxford, on the supposed head of navigation of the Tallahatchie River. It was first settled about the time of the Chickasaw cession, and was once the shipping point for a large section of country, and boats plied between it and New Orleans. The Brooks gin, manufactured here, was widely used in northern Mississippi. Here dwelt for a time the celebrated Dr. Robert Watt, called the best physician in Northern Mississippi; Thos. H. Allen, A. Gillis, Andrew Peterson, Maj. Alston, Dr. R. O. Carter and Dr. Edw. McMucken. The town decayed rapidly after the panic of 1837.

Lafayette County, which has an area of 664 square miles, is bounded on the north by the county of Marshall, the Tallahatchie River forming part of the dividing line; on the east, by Union and Pontotoc counties; on the south by Calhoun and Yalobusha counties; and on the west by Panola County. The most important town

and the county seat is the thriving city of Oxford, built on a beautiful ridge near the center of the county. It contained a population of 2,150 in 1920. It is noted as the seat of the State University and the home of many families of wealth and culture. It received its name from the English university town of the same name in anticipation of its subsequent selection as the seat of the State's chief institution of learning. The University was located here by Act of the Legislature in 1840, and during the last ten years, has advanced materially in the thoroughness and scope of its work, as well as in point of attendance. There was also located in Oxford (until 1904), the Union Female College, incorporated in 1838 as the Oxford Female Academy, and, in 1854, reincorporated and placed under the auspices of the Cumberland Presbyterian church. This was the second institution of learning chartered within the limits of the Chickasaw cession, and ranked as the oldest female school in the State, of unbroken history.

Besides Oxford, the towns of Abbeville, Taylor, Lafayette Springs, and Springdale are railroad towns of some importance. The county is watered by the Tallahatchie and Yocona rivers and their numerous tributaries. The Illinois Central railroad crosses the central part of the county from north to south and gives the region excellent transportation facilities. The town of Water Valley, in Yalobusha County, is the market and shipping point for the southern part of the county. The general character of the soil is good and the region produces cotton, corn, oats, sorghum, and all kinds of grasses. A good deal of attention has been paid to the cultivation of fruits and this industry has been much encouraged by the liberal policy of the Illinois Central Railway Company. Apples, pears, peaches, figs and small fruits are raised and shipped to the large northern markets. There is a good deal of valuable timber left in the county, much of it hardwood. Much attention is being paid to stock raising, for which the region is well adapted. There is little manufacturing done in the county as yet and its wealth lies in its live stock and the products of its soil.

Lafayette County has had both increases and decreases in its population since the Federal Census Bureau first issued the figures relating to it in 1850. In the year mentioned it was 14,069, and its peak was reached in 1900, when the population was given at 22,210. In 1920, it was 19,243.

The last figures compiled by the bureau also indicate that the entire property of Lafayette County devoted to agricultural



purposes is valued at \$7,628,000; of which live stock is placed at \$1,564,000; that the 1919 crops were estimated to be worth \$3,944,000, of which the cereals constituted \$1,383,000 and vegetables, \$358,000; that 22,000 acres of the county were cultivated to cotton and that in the year named 8,000 bales were produced from that area.

#### LAMAR COUNTY

Lamar, which is one of the southeastern counties of the State, was created March 13, 1904, from the second judicial district of Marion County and the northern part of Pearl River County. It received its name in honor of the great man and the Supreme Court Justice of the United States, L. Q. C. Lamar. It has an undulating surface of 495 square miles and is thus bounded: On the north by Covington, Jefferson Davis and Forrest counties; on the east by Forrest, south by Pearl River and west by Marion.

Purvis, the county seat, is a lumbering town of 900 people, on the line of the New Orleans & North Eastern railroad, and the county as a whole is located in the long leaf pine region of the State. Besides the railroad mentioned, a branch of the Gulf & Ship Island railroad traverses the county from east to west and the Mississippi Central traverses the southwest corner of the county, and the Mississippi Central the northeast. Artesian water has been found at Sumrall, a little incorporated city of 1,400 people on the Mississippi Central line, as well as at Lumberton, a city of 2,000, at the junction of the New Orleans & Northeastern and the Gulf & Ship Island roads. But the growth of these places, although stimulated by the discovery of good water, is based on their development as lumbering centers. The county though comparatively new already shows signs of much progress and has a bright outlook for the future.

The population of Lamar County, according to the 1920 census, is 12,869, an increase of more than 1,000 for the decade. It is chiefly a lumber district, and the value of its manufactured products (\$4,752,000) was chiefly centered in the output of timber and lumber. Still, the assessment of its farm property indicated a value of \$2,736,000 and the crops raised in 1919 realized more than \$1,000,000 to the support and profit of the agricultural communities of the county. Its live stock was valued at \$613,000.

#### LAUDERDALE COUNTY

Lauderdale County, one of the richest and most populous counties in the State, was established December 23, 1833, while



CITY HALL, MERIDIAN





Charles Lynch was acting-governor. It has a land surface of 700 square miles, and is located about the middle of the eastern border of the State next to the Alabama line. It received its name in honor of Col. James Lauderdale, of the War of 1812. By the original act it embraced "all the territory within townships 5, 6, 7 and 8, of ranges 14, 15, 16, 17, 18 and 19," and has an area of about 19 townships. It is bounded on the north by the county of Kemper, on the east by Choctaw and Sumter counties, Alabama, on the south by Clarke County, and on the west by Newton County.

Its early county seat was located at Marion until 1866; at Marion Station from 1866 to 1870; it was then removed to Meridian, the present county seat. In addition to the old county seat of Marion, the towns of Alamutcha and Daleville, and the villages of Sageville and Chunkeyville, were settled at a very early date in the history of the county. All four towns are now extinct. Alamutcha was once an Indian village, situated not far from Kewanee. Daleville is now known as Lizelia, and was about ten miles northwest of Meridian; it was named for Gen. Sam Dale, who first settled there. A few miles distant is Cooper Institute, now known as Daleville. Sageville was near the present station of Okatibbee, on the Mobile & Ohio railroad; E. J. Rew and Abram Burwell were citizens of the old village. Chunkeyville was absorbed by Chunkey Station, on the Alabama & Vicksburg railroad. Before the war, Lauderdale Springs was a popular health resort.

No city in the State can show a more remarkable growth since the War than Meridian. Up to 1854, it was a junction point, whose very name was in dispute; in 1866, its first factory was established—a foundry and machine shop. Its growth was then steady, being interrupted only by a number of disastrous fires, and by the great fever epidemic of 1878. The superior transportation facilities of the county, afforded by the numerous roads which cross its borders, and its great natural advantages of soil, climate and forests, assure to this county a continuance of its remarkable growth in wealth and prosperity. It is well watered by numerous small creeks and streams, which are for the most part head waters of the Chickasawhay River, or small branches of the Tombigbee, and it is well timbered with pine, oak, hickory, gum, beech, chestnut, poplar and sycamore, which are being rapidly worked up by its numerous mills and factories. It is one of the few counties in the State where the value of the

manufactured products is greatly in excess of that of the farms. The soil, however, produces good crops of cotton, corn, sugar cane, oats, peas, potatoes, vegetables and fruits of all kinds, the last two items being extensively raised for market, and the live stock industry is in a flourishing condition.

In 1880, the population of Meridian, the notable manufacturing center, was 4,000; in 1900, 14,000, and in 1920, 23,000. It is the industrial center of eastern Mississippi and vies with the capital of the State in population, manufactures and general progress. In 1919, more than 2,000 of its people were employed in its manufacturing, numbering 54. The value of their products was \$9,589,000. In the county at large the industrial output amounted to \$10,736,000.

Meridian is the most important railroad center in the eastern part of the State, being the junction of the Mobile & Ohio, the New Orleans & North Eastern, the Alabama & Vicksburg, the Alabama & Great Southern and the St. Louis & San Francisco (the Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham line). The city is modern in every respect, with not only business, commercial and industrial establishments of modern type, but with excellent schools, fine churches and handsome public buildings.

The location of Meridian, in 1854, was the result of the proposed crossing of the Mobile & Ohio by the Alabama & Vicksburg, then known as the Vicksburg & Montgomery railroad. Cotton and corn fields occupied its present site, surrounded by oak and pine forests over clay hills and bottom lands of the head waters of the Chickasawhay. Richard McLamose possessed most of the lands and his plantation home was the only notable residence in the vicinity. So little did the Mobile & Ohio regard the point for a while, that it was with difficulty persuaded to put in even a switch for a flag station; and when it did, called the place "Sowashee Station," from a creek hard by. L. A. Ragsdale, meanwhile, had bought out R. McLamose, and John T. Ball had purchased a tract of 80 acres, and both parties immediately began to lay off town lots. They were the pioneers. Mr. Ragsdale's plat was for "Ragsdale City"; Mr. Ball's for "Meridian", he having first secured a postoffice by that name. The post-office name was adopted for the charter, secured by L. S. O. G. Greer from the legislature, January 10, 1860, when the city of Meridian became a legal corporation. It was several years before the Vicksburg road, then known as the "Southern", made its junction, being delayed by having to tunnel the Tallahata ridge.

Meanwhile, part of what is now the A. G. S. was finished to York, Alabama, twenty-seven miles. This road made connection with the Selma branch soon after the declaration of the war as a military necessity.

When the war broke out between the states, in 1861, Meridian was a mere village with three or four stores, two or three hotels and a shingle machine. There were two churches, Baptist and Methodist, with a union Sunday school. Near where the Insane Asylum now stands, a good sized academy had been built, and the school was in full operation. But things changed. The city became a military camp and in due time was division headquarters of the Confederate army. Early in the year 1864, Gen. W. T. Sherman, of the Federal army, made his raid to Meridian. Gen. Leonidas Polk, who had been the Episcopal bishop of Louisiana was in command. Having too small a force to meet the invaders, he was compelled to fall back to Demopolis, the enemy taking possession of the surrounding territory. Railroads were torn up for miles in every direction and many houses were burned. All the grist mills were destroyed, and after the Federal troops departed, women and children were without food for many days; but no direct personal injury was inflicted.

The collapse of the Confederacy came in April, 1865, and Meridian became a main point for issuing paroles. Everything was done quietly, but in sadness. No complaints were made until the days of reconstruction. Notwithstanding the troubles of that period, however, the city began to grow. Mercantile establishments were multiplied, a bank was started, and factories began to be built. But friction came, resulting in the riot of 1871, and the reorganization of the municipal government. Soon after the riot a census was taken of the city proper by the board. The population proved to be only 3,881, which was not made public. Meanwhile, the first cotton mill was established; but just as it began to pay, it was accidentally destroyed by fire, which was a real calamity. Failure of the A. & C. railroad and the burning of its shops had already cast a gloom on business, but the sash and blind factory and other industries soon filled up the gaps. In 1875, the burning of the Phoenix hotel, the most imposing building in the city at the time, was a most unfortunate affair. A period of depression was followed by the fever epidemic of 1878, which almost depopulated the town; but the following year was noted for a general advance in prosperity. The most encouraging feature was the proposed road to New Orleans, in



course of construction, and completed in 1883, the shops being located in the city. Great credit is due Capt. W. H. Hardy, then of this city, for the building of the N. O. & N. E. railroad, and for the introduction of a second National Bank. He and Mr. C. W. Robinson were prominent in the work of establishing industries and improving the city. A little to the northwest the East Mississippi Insane Asylum was built, now surrounded by beautiful grounds. In educational matters Meridian has always taken a lively interest, which has steadily increased. A very destructive fire occurred in 1882, which swept away quite a number of blocks and residences, and the Presbyterian house of worship.

One of Meridian's disasters, which it has successfully surmounted, was the cyclone of March 3, 1906, which destroyed the large hall of the Railroad Young Men's Christian Association, the large fertilizer factory, two or three blocks of stores, many residences, and two white and three colored churches, and killed or injured about 50 persons.

Within the past twenty years, the city has overcome every disaster and has taken on new life. Electric car lines, electric lights, improvements of streets and sidewalks, the installation of up-to-date systems of sewage disposal and water distribution and numerous other advances along modern lines, have made Meridian one of the most progressive cities of Mississippi, if not of the South. The official forces of the city are known to be very strict and are no respecter of persons. When confronted with even the suspicion of wrongdoing the "millionaire" and the "ragged coat" receive identically the same treatment under the law.

Outside of Meridian, the centers of population in Lauderdale County are small. The railroad towns and stations may be mentioned as Lauderdale, Lockhart, Marion, Toomsaba, Russell, Arundel, Savoy, Meehan, Graham, Kewanee, Lost Gap and Bonita.

The county has large claims to agricultural superiority as well as industrial supremacy. Its farm property is valued in the 1920 census at \$8,169,000, and its crops for the previous year at \$2,117,000. But it is in the raising of small fruits and vegetables that Lauderdale has made the most pronounced advances. There is no county in the State which raises strawberries in such abundance, her product for 1919 being 246,000 quarts, while the crop of vegetables brought \$542,000 into the treasuries of the farmers.

With the exception of a slight decrease in 1920, as compared with the figures of 1910, the population of Lauderdale County has consistently advanced. It was 8,717 in 1850, 13,462 in 1870, 29,661 in 1890, 46,919 in 1910, and 45,897 in 1920.

#### LAWRENCE COUNTY

Lawrence County is in the southern part of Mississippi in the second tier of counties from the Louisiana border. It was one of the fourteen territorial counties represented in the constitutional convention of 1817, having been created December 22, 1814, from the older county of Marion. It originally embraced the eastern half of the present county of Lincoln. The original act defined its boundaries as follows: "Beginning on the Franklin County line, where the middle section of the fifth township intersects the same; thence east along the said line to its intersection with the eastern boundary line of the county of Marion. And all that tract of country on the north side of said line, and within the original boundary of Marion County, shall form a county, known by the name of Lawrence." Its original area was about 1,000 square miles. By act of January 5, 1819, it contributed of its eastern area to form the county of Covington, and February 12th, of the same year, it surrendered to Marion County the northern half of township 5, ranges 17 and 18; in 1870, it contributed of its western area to form the county of Lincoln and in 1906, a part of its territory was detached in the formation of Jefferson Davis County. The present area of the county is 418 square miles. It is situated in a pleasant region of the State and has an interesting history covering a century in the development of the State.

For a period of five years county courts were held at the house of Wright Mitchell, and then a rude log court house was built on the site of the present building: Harmon Runnels, Chief Justice of the Quorum; Stephen Noble, J. Q.; Benjamin Goodson, J. Q.; James Stigler, J. Q.; Harmon M. Runnels, Clerk, and Hardin D. Runnels, Sheriff, constituted the first court as organized March 6, 1815. The civil officers of the county in 1818 were as follows: George W. King, Chief Justice of the Quorum, and John Reagan and Eli Garner, Justices of the Quorum; Samuel Alexander, Randolph Traylor, Fort Alfred, — Warner, Francis Ross, Harper Garner, Alex. Hall, Jesse Maxwell, Wm. Smith, Sr., Samuel Pepper, Joseph Hart, Francis Tilman, Thomas Ship, Arthur Fox, John N. Field, Justices of the Peace; John Burney,

Assessor and Collector; Harper Garner, County Surveyor; Wylie Bohannon, County Treasurer; Jonathan Armstrong, Leonard Green, Wm. D. Hathorn, Thos. P. Honea, Thos. Matthews, ——— Phillips, Parish Garner, Ezekiel Lofton, William Mallet, Constables. The county was named in commemoration of James Lawrence, captain of the Chesapeake in the memorable battle with the British on Lake Erie. Its northern boundary is the old Choctaw boundary line of 1805, separating it from Copiah and Simpson counties on the north, Jefferson Davis County is on the east, Marion and Walthall counties on the south, and Lincoln County, named in the Reconstruction period, on the west. It is an old settled region in the south central part of the State, and its hardy and vigorous pioneers contributed largely to the early beginnings of Mississippi.

The little village of Monticello, with a population of 464 and situated on a high bluff on the western bank of the Pearl River, is the county seat; it was the home of Harmon Runnels, Hiram G., Harmon M. and Hardin D. Runnels, his sons. Harmon Runnels came to the State from Georgia, built the first house in Monticello and was a forceful representative in the constitutional convention of 1817. He reared a large family, which became influential in the annals of the State. Hiram G. Runnels, one of the sons, became Governor of the State in 1833.

There are no large settlements in Lawrence County, the more important ones being Monticello, the county seat, and the railroad towns of Grange, Hebron, Prentiss, Silvercreek and a number of other pleasant villages.

The county is well watered by the Pearl River which flows through the center, together with its numerous tributaries.

From the figures given relative to Lawrence County in the agricultural section of the 1920 census devoted to Mississippi it is learned that the value of the farm property of the county was \$2,518,000 in 1919 and of its crops raised that year, \$2,117,000. Of late years considerable attention has been given to truck farming, which, in the year mentioned, brought an income of \$294,000. The population of the county has been on the decline since 1900; it was 12,663 in 1920.

#### LEAKE COUNTY

Leake County, which is almost in the geographical center of the State, was established December 23, 1833, and was one of the sixteen counties created at that time from the final cession



of the Choctaw Indians under the treaty of Dancing Rabbit in 1830. It was named for Governor Walter Leake, member of the constitutional convention of 1817, United States senator and twice Governor of the State. Its limits were defined in the original act as follows: "Beginning at the northeast corner of Scott County, and running from thence north with the line between ranges 9 and 10 east, to the line between townships 12 and 13; from thence west, with the line between townships 12 and 13, to the line between ranges 5 and 6 east; from thence south with said line between ranges 5 and 6 east, to the line between townships 8 and 9; and from thence east to the place of beginning."

The county is an exact square, contains 16 townships or 576 square miles and is bounded on the north by Attala County, on the east by Neshoba County, on the south by Scott County and on the west by Madison and Attala counties. The Jackson and Eastern railroad built to Walnut Grove, gives Leake County railroad communication with Meridian. Additional transportation facilities are afforded by the Pearl River, which runs through the county from the northeast to the southwest and is navigable to Edinburg on the eastern border. Besides the Pearl, the region is watered by its numerous tributaries, the Yokahockany River, Yellow, Young Warrior and Standing Pine creeks.

There are no large towns within its area, but its hamlets and villages make pleasant retreats in which to live. While rural life prevails its schools and churches are generally good, and the automobile eliminates distance from the more populous centers. Carthage, near the center, two miles north of Pearl River, is the county seat, and contains a population of 635. Some of the important settlements are Walnut Grove, Edinburg, Standing Pine and Goodhope. As early as 1837 it possessed a population of 1,136 whites and 531 slaves. Among the earliest settlers may be numbered the families of the Harpers, Loyds, Warners, Freeneyes, Dicksons, Boyds, Eadeses and Vanansdales. The general surface of the region is undulating and hilly, and a large section is composed of level, bottom or swamp lands. The population of Leake County has varied not more than 5,000 for the past forty years, and it has been by no means a continuous increase. In 1850, it was 5,533; 1860, 9,324; 1870, 8,496; 1880, 13,146. It reached its maximum in 1910, when the population was 18,298; in 1920 it was 16,673.

In the year 1919, the farm property in Leake County was valued at \$6,598,000, and its crops of all kinds at \$3,157,000. Of

its farming area, 28,765 acres were included in the cotton fields, which produced nearly 6,900 bales. The county's live stock was valued at \$1,268,000.

#### LEE COUNTY

The county above named, formerly embraced within the limits of Itawamba and Pontotoc counties, was established October 26, 1866, and was named for Gen. Robert E. Lee, commander of the armies of the Confederacy. The region was part of the Chickasaw cession of 1832, and is located in the "northeastern prairie belt" of Mississippi. Lee is a long, narrow county bounded on the north by Prentiss County and a corner of Union, on the east by Itawamba County and a corner of Prentiss, on the south by Monroe and Chickasaw counties and on the west by Pontotoc and Union. It contains about 418 square miles of territory.

E. G. Thomas, C. A. Marshall, Jesse Hunt, James R. Harrall, Burrell Jackson, W. H. Calhoun and Jacob Bardin were appointed commissioners to organize the new county by the original act, and the first courts were directed to be held at Saltillo, pending the selection of a permanent seat of justice at a special election, when Tupelo was chosen April 15, 1867. The first officers of the county were Jacob Bardin, Probate Judge; D. P. Cypert, Probate Clerk; A. J. Cockran, Circuit Clerk; J. M. Dillard, Sheriff; A. M. Robinson, Assessor; W. A. Dozier, County Surveyor; Robert Gray, Coroner; W. R. Hampton, Ranger; J. L. Finley, County Attorney. The county school commissioners were G. C. Thomason, E. G. Thomas, John B. Sparks and Rev. J. D. Russell. Col. John M. Simonton was the first State Senator, and Col. J. D. Wilson and Hugh H. Martin were the first representatives of the county in the Lower House.

The old brick court house, erected in 1871, at a cost of \$25,000, was burned in 1873. It was replaced by a brick structure which was also destroyed by fire in 1904. The present court house was erected at a cost of \$60,000. The largest town is Tupelo, the county seat, near the center, and the junction point of the Mobile & Ohio, and the St. Louis & San Francisco railroads. Tupelo has a population of 5,000, is a manufacturing city of importance and is one of the best kept and most up-to-date cities of the State. It has, among its numerous efforts for educational and cultural advancement, made much of its surrounding history, which attracts the attention of the public. By reason of its situation near the line where the black prairie and

Pontotoc Ridge sections meet, it is the center of a rich farming region. Other important railroad towns are Baldwin with a population of 900, situated in both Lee and Prentiss counties; Nettleton in the southern part, with a population of 650 and divided between Lee and Monroe counties; and Shannon, Verona, Guntown, Saltillo, Plantersville and Belden. The county is traversed from north to south by the Mobile & Ohio railway and from the northwest to the southeast by the St. Louis & San Francisco railway, which provide it with excellent transportation facilities.

The county is watered by numerous creeks, the head waters of the Tombigbee River, of which Old Town is the principal one. The southern part of the county is a prairie region, but there is considerable timber found in the northern part and east of the Mobile & Ohio railway. The timber consists of oak, hickory, ash, gum, poplar, beech and walnut. The soil is very productive—black hammock, beeswax prairie, black sandy and sandy. This is an excellent stock country and the industry has developed rapidly within the last decade.

The Federal Census Bureau bears out all that has been said about the agricultural productiveness of Lee County. Its farm property was valued in 1919 at \$14,900,000 and its crops realized for the farmers an amount estimated at \$6,185,000. Cereals brought in more than a third of the total crop value; hay and forage, \$331,000 and vegetables, \$309,000. The cotton crop was represented by 14,575 bales raised from an area of 40,500 acres. The live stock, valued altogether at \$2,143,000, was apportioned as follows: Mules, \$861,000; horses, \$406,000; dairy cattle, \$510,000, the products of which were estimated at \$327,000. In a word, Lee is a fine dairy country.

In 1920, Lee County had a population of 29,618, an increase of nearly 1,000 since 1910.

#### LEFLORE COUNTY

Leflore County is one of the flourishing divisions of northwestern Mississippi. It was formerly a part of Sunflower, Tallahatchie and Carroll counties and was established March 15, 1871, during the administration of Governor Alcorn. It was directed by the act creating the county, that the county records, together with the buildings and grounds at McNutt, now in Leflore County, should be retained by Leflore, and that the county seat should be located at Greenwood. It was named in honor of Greenwood



Leflore, the last and most powerful chief of the Choctaws in Mississippi. The county constitutes a long, irregularly shaped area on the eastern side of the fertile Yazoo delta, and has a land surface of 572 square miles. It is bounded on the north by Tallahatchie County, the Yazoo River forming part of the boundary line, on the east by Grenada and Carroll counties, on the south by Holmes County, the Yazoo River again forming part of the boundary line, and on the west by Sunflower County.

No section in the State is possessed of greater natural resources and the county ranks among the first in the value of its products. On account of the low, level topography of the region and its moist, warm climate, malarial fevers prevail to some extent. In common, however, with the rest of the Delta region, it is underlaid by an artesian basin, and plenty of pure, cold water can be obtained by drilling wells from 160 to 1,500 feet in depth.

Greenwood the progressive and wealthy county seat, was also named in honor of Greenwood Leflore. It is noted for its prominent men and women who are active in public affairs of the State. Greenwood was first called Williams Landing, and was incorporated in 1845 and called Greenwood. It is a place of 7,700 inhabitants, situated in the eastern part of the county on the Yazoo River, three miles below where the Tallahatchie and Yalobusha rivers unite to form the Yazoo River. It is on the Southern railway, and at the junction of two branches of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley railway. It is a manufacturing and shipping point of importance. Other towns, most of them on the railroad, are Ittabena, near the center of the county, and an incorporated town of over 1,600 people; North Greenwood, Morgan City village, Sunnyside, Sidon, Shellmound, Schlater and Philipp. The railroads are the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley, and the Southern, a branch of the latter road running north from Ittabena to Webb, in Tallahatchie County. Besides the excellent railroad shipping facilities, the Yazoo and Tallahatchie rivers pursue a tortuous course through the center of the county, and are navigable the entire year. Other streams and waters are Howling Wolf Bayou, Turkey Bayou, Bear Creek, Lake Henry, and Blue, McIntyre, Mossy and McNutt lakes. The soil is alluvial and extremely fertile and will produce from one to two bales of cotton to the acre and from 30 to 60 bushels of corn. It produces abundantly all the crops common to the Delta region.

Leflore County has steadily advanced in population and wealth since it was established in 1871. In 1880, the first Federal census







year since its organization, it had a population of 10,246; in 1890, 16,869; 1900, 23,834; 1910, 36,290; 1920, 37,256. The increase in the value of its farm property has been remarkable within the past twenty years. In 1900 it was assessed at \$4,909,000; in 1910, at \$13,778,000, and in 1920, at \$36,547,000. As Leflore County is one of the banner cotton regions of Mississippi, a large negro population is found in the county. The enumeration gives the negroes more than 29,000 people, and they outnumber the whites nearly four to one. Within the county an area of 109,000 acres is set aside for the raising of cotton, and during the year 1919, 40,000 bales were produced, which gave it rank in that regard, as the fourth county in the State.

The total value of the crops is given as \$10,464,000, of which the cereals brought in \$1,114,000 and the vegetables of the county, \$204,000. Leflore is a fine live stock country, and there are few sections of the State which have a higher reputation for the raising of superior mules than Leflore. In 1919, its live stock dealers valued them at \$1,436,000.

#### LINCOLN COUNTY

Lincoln County was established during the military Reconstruction period of the State, April 7, 1870, and was named for President Abraham Lincoln. As an indication of the Southerner's spirit of generosity and broad mindedness, though the region from which the county was drawn was drained to the last drop in defense of the Confederacy, the State nor the people of the county have ever sought to change the name. When Jefferson Davis is thus interpreted in the North and West for which he spent his youth and prime then will justice rejoice. The county has a land surface of 578 square miles. It is located in the southwestern part of the State and the counties of Lawrence, Franklin, Copiah, Pike and Amite were divided to form its area. The act located the seat of justice at Brookhaven. Lincoln is bounded on the north by Copiah County, on the east by Lawrence County, on the south by Pike and Amite counties and on the west by Franklin and Jefferson counties. It is in the heart of the long leaf pine region and its timber has always constituted its most valuable asset.

Brookhaven, on the Illinois Central railroad which is one of the most thriving and progressive of the smaller cities of the State, is the county seat and largest town in the county. It has a population of 4,700 (1920), is

an important industrial center, has several planing mills, foundries, machine shops, cotton gins, grist mill, etc., and is the seat of Whitworth Female College, founded in 1859, and one of the best female colleges in the State. Other towns are Norfield with a population of over 1,000 and Bogue Chitto, about 600, and the smaller towns of Montgomery, Hartman, Thayer and Derby, all on the railroad. The Illinois Central railroad runs through the center of the county from north to south and two short branches extend east from Brookhaven and Norfield, giving the county excellent rail transportation. Wesson, a manufacturing center of importance, is just across the northern border of the county, in Copiah, and is an important market for agricultural products in the northern part of Lincoln. Owing chiefly to her wealth of timber resources and to the prominence of the lumbering industry, Lincoln has passed the great majority of her sister counties in the total value of manufactured products, which had attained the very respectable total of \$3,400,000 in 1919. The principal streams in the county are the Bogue Chitto, Amite, Homochitto and Bayou Pierre rivers, which with their tributaries are extensively used in logging operations. The general surface of the region is undulating—level on the bottoms. The soil is sandy loam on the ridges and fertile on the numerous bottoms.

The industries of Lincoln County mostly relate to its timber and lumber, and its score of sawmills and like establishments distribute among the workmen more than \$650,000 annually in wages. The crops of cereals, cotton, vegetables, hay and forage, etc., were valued in 1919 at \$3,467,000. More than 34,800 acres of its area were devoted to the raising of cotton, which, when prepared for the market, amounted to over 8,000 bales. The county had a population of more than 24,000 people in 1920. Its schools and churches are good and no county in the State has a brighter outlook for the future.

#### LOWNDES COUNTY

The county of Lowndes, situated in one of the most historic regions of north Mississippi, lies along the Alabama border in the north-central tier of counties. It was erected January 30, 1830, and was named for William J. Lowndes, famous congressman and public character of South Carolina. It was originally the southern part of Monroe County and embraced within its area a part of the present county of Clay. The act creating the county defined its boundaries as follows: "All that portion of

Monroe County lying south of a line commencing at a point on the State of Alabama, where a line running due east from Robinson's Bluff, on the Buttahatchie River, would strike the state line of Alabama; thence from said point, due, west, to said Robinson's Bluff; thence down the said river to its mouth; thence west, to the western boundary line of the county of Monroe, as designated by the act of 1829, extending into the territory occupied by the Chickasaw and Choctaw tribes of Indians, shall form a new county, etc." December 6, 1831, its limits were extended "to commence on the State line of Alabama, at the house of William Lucas, and to run from thence in a northwest direction, so as to cross the Robertson road, at a place on said Robertson's road, known by the name of Wilson's stand, so as to include said Wilson's stand; and from thence on a direct line from the place of beginning until said line strikes the Natchez Trail; and from thence north, along the said Natchez Trail to the northern boundary line of said county of Lowndes." And again December 23, 1833, it was extended to include "all the territory south of a line, running from the junction of the Buttahatchie River, with the Tombigbee River, to the northeast corner of Oktibbeha County, and east of and between Oktibbeha County and the Tombigbee River and north of Noxubee County." Finally in 1872, its northern and western limits were modified, when some of its area was taken to form part of the county of Clay. This excision reduced its area to 499 square miles. The Lowndes County of the present is therefore bounded north by Monroe County, east by Pickens and Lamar counties, Alabama, south by Noxubee County and west by Oktibbeha, Clay and Monroe counties.

The first County Court convened at Columbus, April 12, 1830, and consisted of Thomas Sampson, President, and Micajah Brooks, Samuel B. Morgan, Associates. Other county officials the same year were R. D. Haden, County Clerk; Nimrod Davis, Sheriff; John H. Morris, Assessor and Collector; O. P. Brown, County Treasurer and William L. Moore, County Surveyor.

Lowndes County has long been known as one of the most cultured prosperous and wealthy sections of the State. As early as 1817, some scattered settlements were made in this region, and in 1818 Dr. Gideon Lincecum built the first house on the present site of Columbus. His autobiography contains the following reference to this incident: "We made preparations to set out (from Tuscaloosa, Alabama) on November 1, 1818. In the afternoon of the twelfth day we reached the Tombigbee River, three miles above



where Columbus now stands, and there I made my camp. Father went two hundred yards below and pitched his tent. As soon as I got my house done, I went over the river to see the Choctaws. After the road was made by the government from Nashville to Natchez, which crossed the river where Columbus now stands, I went down there to see what kind of a place it was. I thought it was an eligible town site. I was so fully impressed with this belief, that I went home and rived a thousand boards, put them on a raft and floated them down the river with the intention of building a snug little house on a nice place I had selected. I was not the only person that had noticed the eligibility of that locality, for when I got down to the place, a man named Coldwell was about landing a keel-boat. He was from Tuscaloosa, Alabama, and had a cargo of Indian goods which he calculated on opening on that bluff as soon as he could build a house to put them in. I proposed to sell him my boards and he in turn proposed to sell me his goods. After some parleying, I took the goods, hired his boat hands and went to work, and in three days had knocked up a pretty good shanty. We soon got the goods into it and commenced opening boxes and taking stock; but the Indians heard of the arrival and flocked in by hundreds. I began selling whiskey and such goods as we had marked, and this prevented us from work in the day time. Having only night time to work on the invoice, it took ten days to get through, but I had sold enough to pay the first installment and Coldwell went home highly pleased. I bartered with the Indians for every kind of produce, consisting of cow-hides, deer skins, all kinds of furs, skins, buck horns, cow horns, peas, beans, peanuts, pecans, hickory nuts, honey, beeswax, blow-guns, etc. Every article brought cash at 100 per cent. on cost. I made frequent trips to Mobile for sugar, coffee and whiskey, staple articles in the Indian trade, but all my drygoods came from the house of Dallas and Wilcox, Philadelphia."

That portion of the county lying east of the Tombigbee River is older historically by fourteen years than the western part, as the former came under territorial control by the Choctaw cession of 1816, while the western part was not acquired until the Choctaw cession of 1830. The first white man to reside permanently upon the soil of what is now Lowndes County, was Maj. John Pitchlyn, the son of an English army officer, who was reared from boyhood among the Choctaws, and was in after life the sworn interpreter of the United States in various treaties and dealings with the Choctaws.

The following is a list of the pioneer settlers on the east side of the Tombigbee, as compiled by William A. Love, in his interesting sketch of Lowndes County: Settlers in 1817, John Halbert, Silas McBee, Benjamin Hewson; 1818, Thomas Cummings, William Butler, Peter Nail, William H. Craven, Newton Beckwith, John McGowan, Westley Ross, A. Cook, James Brownlee, John Portwood, Thomas Kincaid, Ezekiel Nash, Wm. Weaver, Thomas Cooper, Cincinnatus Cooper, Conrad Hackleman, David Alsop, Spirus Roach, Thomas O. Sampson, Hezekiah Lincecum, Gideon Lincecum; 1819, Robert D. Haden, Ovid P. Brown, Richard Barry, Dr. B. C. Barry, Martin Sims, Bartlet Sims, William Cocke, Thomas Townsend, William L. Moore, William Ellis, William Leech, John Egger.

In the extreme southwestern part of the county was an old postoffice known as Dailey's Cross Roads for its postmaster John A. Dailey. Another old postoffice that antedated the building of the railways, was Prairie Hill, in the west central part of the county. The early settlements at Plymouth, West Port, Nashville and Moore's Bluff, are now all extinct, but were important trading points on the Tombigbee River in the early history of the county. These early settlers were attracted from the older states by the richness of the county, its contiguity to a fine navigable stream, its mild climate and the fact that the "Military Road," from New Orleans to Nashville, opened by U. S. troops 1817-1820 offered ready means of access to the region. A little later, when the Indian lands were offered for sale, settlers came in rapidly, and as early as 1837, the county had a population of 5,495 whites and 7,362 slaves.

Columbus was an incorporated town in 1822 and by 1837 had a population of about 3,500 and was the center of a thriving trade for all the surrounding region. It is the county seat and is a thriving place of 10,000 inhabitants, located on the east bank of the Tombigbee River, at the junction of the Mobile & Ohio, and the Southern railways, giving it excellent shipping connections north, south, east, and west. It is an unusually attractive city and the home of much wealth and culture. It is one of the largest manufacturing centers in the northern part of the State. Besides its industrial enterprises, it is the seat of one of Mississippi's most noteworthy schools—The Industrial Institute and College, founded in 1884 and lately renamed the Mississippi State College for Women. This college possesses a fine group of buildings and has been highly successful in carrying out the purposes of its found-

ers, the industrial and collegiate training of young women. Some of the more important villages in the county are Artesia, Crawford, Caledonia, Mayhew and Penn. The Mobile & Ohio railroad crosses the county in two directions and the Southern railroad runs from northeast to southwest until it reaches Columbus, then northwest to Westpoint. The Tombigbee River flows through the county and is navigable to Columbus, and, with its numerous tributaries, gives the county plenty of water advantages. About one-half of the county lies west of the Tombigbee River in the black prairie belt.

In 1850, Lowndes County had a population of 19,544; in 1870, of 30,502; in 1880, after it had given up part of its territory to Clay County, 28,244; in 1900, 29,095; in 1920, 27,632.

It is a substantial county both industrially and agriculturally. The county has 55 manufactories, the majority of them lumber mills; their output in 1919 amounted to more than \$3,500,000, and the wages paid the 1,300 workers, \$947,000. Columbus, the chief industrial center, employed about half the wage earners in the county, and the output of its 27 establishments was valued at \$2,150,000. On the other hand, the value of the crops harvested throughout the county was \$3,950,000, of which the cereals accounted for \$905,000 and the hay and forage, \$770,000. Its live stock was valued at \$1,493,000, of which the dairy cattle were listed as worth \$309,000. The value of all farm property was estimated at \$13,736,000.

#### MADISON COUNTY

Situated in the west-central part of the State, Madison County was established January 29, 1828, and named for James Madison, fourth President of the United States. Embraced within the territory ceded by the Choctaws in 1820, and long known as the "New Purchase," it was originally a part of the old county of Hinds. In 1823 Hinds surrendered a large section of its area to form the county of Yazoo, and five years later, that portion of Yazoo lying east of the Big Black River, was taken to form the county of Madison. The act creating the county recites that "So much of the county of Yazoo as lies east of the Big Black River, beginning on the east bank of said river, where the Hinds County line strikes the same; thence with the said line to Pearl River; thence up said river to the Choctaw boundary line; thence with said boundary line, to where it strikes the Big Black; thence down the Big Black River to the beginning." December 23, 1833,



the county was enlarged by adding "the territory south of the line drawn from the western boundary of Leake County, through the center of township 12 of range 5 east, and extended west to the old Choctaw boundary, and thence west to the Big Black River, and west of Leake County." February 22, 1840, the present boundary line between Madison and Hinds counties was established.

Madison County has now an area of 725 square miles. It is bounded on the north by the county of Attala, on the east by Leake County, on the south by Rankin and Hinds counties, the Pearl River on the southeast forming the boundary between Madison and Rankin; on the west by Yazoo County, the Big Black River on the northwest forming the boundary between it and Yazoo County.

Madison County is one of the richest farming sections of the whole State and early attracted a large influx of settlers. It had a population of 3,675 whites and 11,238 slaves as early as 1837, and had 89,746 acres under cultivation in 1836. Many of the old settlements of the region, such as Runnelsville, Williamsburg, Madisonville, Livingston and Vernon, are now extinct or moribund. The first courts of the county were held at Beattie's Bluff, on the Big Black River, and boats ascended the river to this point. The following men were appointed commissioners to select and lay out a county seat, and contract for the erection of county buildings: Jonah R. Doak, Robert Carson, Sr., Archibald McGehee, John P. Thompson and William Wilson. The first permanent county seat was located at the old town of Livingston, situated about 15 miles southwest of Canton, and at one time the most important town in the county. It began to decay when the county seat was changed to Madisonville.

The present county site was finally established at Canton, near the center of the county. Canton is a thriving town of 3,200 people, on the Illinois Central railroad, has one of the largest nurseries and floral establishments in the State, and is the center of a locality where the growing of fruits and vegetables for market has assumed large proportions. Some of the other important towns in the county are Madison, Ridgeland, Flora, Sharon and Millville. In the northeast corner of the county formerly stood the old historic home of Governor McWillie, "Kirkwood," long known as one of the most beautiful and hospitable homes in the South, and a refuge for its war-worn sons during the War for Southern Independence. General Quitman, Governors Matt-

hews, Foote, Pettus, and McRea, President Davis and many others of note have been entertained within its portals.

The main line of the Illinois Central railway runs through the center of the county, and a branch line of the same road runs from Jackson to Yazoo City and cuts across the southwestern corner. Besides the two large rivers already mentioned, numerous tributary creeks afford the region ample water power, the power on Kentuctah and Doak's creeks being especially good. The region is gently undulating and the soil various in character, with a clay sub-soil; much of it is very rich, and, on the river and creek bottoms, of an alluvial quality. In the southern part deposits of limestone and marls have been discovered. Large quantities of peaches and strawberries are grown along the line of the Illinois Central railway in this county, and shipped to the northern markets. Pears, apples, figs and other fruits are also raised in abundance and do very well.

Madison County is a very productive agricultural section of the State, and is especially well known as a live stock region and adapted to the raising of peaches and apples. Strawberries are also cultivated readily and with profit. To the value of its live stock (estimated at \$2,523,000), the chief contributions were made by the following: Mules, \$870,000; horses, \$547,000; beef cattle, \$428,000; dairy cattle, \$412,000.

#### MARION COUNTY

Marion County, in the southern part of the State, adjoining the Louisiana border, was established December 9, 1811, and in its name honors Gen. Francis Marion of Revolutionary fame. Although its land area is now only 535 square miles, it originally embraced a large territory including the counties of Lawrence and Pike, and parts of Covington, Lincoln, Lamar, Pearl River and Walthall.

Marion County was created from the old counties of Wayne, Franklin and Amite, and its original limits were defined as follows: "All that tract of country beginning on the line of demarcation where the fourth range of townships east of Pearl River intersects the said line, thence west with said line of demarcation, to the sixty-mile post, east of the Mississippi, being the first range of townships west of Tansopiho, thence north on said line of townships to the Choctaw boundary line, thence along said Choctaw boundary line to the fourth range of townships east of Pearl River, thence with said range to the beginning."

Two of the prominent early settlers of the region were Douglas McLaughlin and John Ford, both of whom represented the county in the Constitutional Convention of 1817. The former was a native of South Carolina, descended from an old Highland Scotch family, and a man distinguished for his probity and sterling worth. The following is a partial list of the civil officers of the county for the years 1818-1827: Charles M. Norton, Ruse Perkins, William Lott, Benjamin Lee, Isaac Brakefield, Henry Heninger, Benjamin Youngblood, David Ford, John H. Norton, John Regan, Ransom M. Collins, Justices of the Quorum, 1818-1821; Simeon Duke, Ranger, Assessor and Collector, and Sheriff; Jephthah Duke, William Mellon, John Alexander, County Treasurers; James Phillips, David Ford, William Roach, Hector McNeal, County Surveyors; Jacob Tomlinson, William Graham, Robert Stacy, Wm. Phillips, James Rawles, Thos. Collins, Hope H. Lenoir, Daniel Farnham, Jordan Elder, Wm. H. Cox, Nathan M. Collins, and Jesse Crawford, Justices of the Peace; Hugh McGowan, William Spencer, Judges of Probate.

In 1890, Marion gave a portion of its territory to Pearl River County, another part to Lamar in 1904, and still another slice to the newly organized county of Walthall in 1914.

Columbia, a progressive and ambitious little city, is the county seat on the east bank of the Pearl River and contains (census of 1920) a population of 2,800. It is near the center of the county and is a station on a branch of the Gulf & Ship Island railroad, which passes diagonally through the county. Running parallel with this line, on the west side of Pearl River, is the New Orleans Great Northern. In its midst is located the school for juvenile offenders and its many other activities indicate its purpose to assist in the progress and betterment of the State.

Pearl River, and numerous tributary creeks in the western part, constitute the principal water courses. These streams are extensively used for logging operations, as Marion County lies entirely within the long leaf pine region of the State and is well timbered. The surface of the county is gently undulating and the soil is light and sandy and reasonably productive. On the bottoms, however, it is fertile and raises excellent crops without the use of fertilizers. There are also extensive "reed brakes," which, when drained, prove very productive.

Marion County is chiefly devoted to the industries of the pine-ries. Over 1,700 of its people are thus employed, receive more than \$1,500,000 in wages and the numerous sawmills of the re-



gion turned out lumber, timber, etc., valued at over \$4,500,000. The crops of Marion County, of which the cereals and vegetables formed about a half, were valued at \$4,000,000 in 1919, somewhat less than the products of her industrial establishments. The population of Marion County in 1920 was 17,144; which indicates a slow but steady increase since its census was first taken by the Federal bureau in 1850.

#### REFERENCES

- Encyclopedia of Mississippi History.*  
*Official and Statistical Registers of Mississippi, 1904-24.*  
*Publications of the Mississippi Historical Society, 1898-1925.*  
*United States Census Reports, Thirteenth Federal Census, 1920.*

## CHAPTER XLVII

### THE COUNTIES OF MISSISSIPPI

#### MARSHALL-SUNFLOWER

EARLY HISTORY AND ORGANIZATION, CITIES, TOWNS, AND VILLAGES, WATER COURSES AND RAILROADS, DEVELOPMENT IN POPULATION, AGRICULTURE, AND MANUFACTURES: MARSHALL COUNTY—MONROE COUNTY—MONTGOMERY COUNTY—NESHOBIA COUNTY—NEWTON COUNTY—NOXUBEE COUNTY—OKTIBBEHA COUNTY—PANOLA COUNTY—PEARL RIVER COUNTY—PERRY COUNTY—PIKE COUNTY—PONTOTOC COUNTY—PRENTISS COUNTY—QUITMAN COUNTY—RANKIN COUNTY—SCOTT COUNTY—SHARKEY COUNTY—SIMPSON COUNTY—SMITH COUNTY—STONE COUNTY—SUNFLOWER COUNTY.

#### MARSHALL COUNTY

One of the far northern counties of the State, on the Tennessee border, Marshall County was established February 9, 1836, the year in which the Chickasaw session of 1832 was divided by the commonwealth into political organizations. It was named for Chief Justice John Marshall and formerly included within its area a considerable portion of Benton, Tate, and several other counties. The act creating the county defined its limits as follows: "Beginning at the point where the line of the basis meridian intersects the northern boundary line of the State, and running thence south with the said basis meridian line, to the center of township 6; thence west through the center of township 6, according to the sectional lines, to the center of range 5 west; thence north through the center of range 5 west, according to the sectional lines, to the northern boundary line of the State, and thence east with the said boundary line, to the beginning."

Its original area was about 23 townships or 828 square miles. In 1870 it gave up part of its territory on the east to Benton County, and in 1873 it gave up another portion of its area to assist in the formation of Tate County, and received in lieu of the portion surrendered to Tate, all that portion of De Soto County lying within townships 1 and 2, R. 5 west. Subsequent slight modifications of its boundaries have resulted in reducing its area

to 689 square miles. It is an attractive stretch of country, located on the extreme northern border of the State next to Tennessee, and is bounded on the east by Benton County, on the south by Lafayette County, the Tallahatchie River forming part of the dividing line in the southeastern corner, and on the west by Tate and De Soto counties.

The following is a list of its civil officers for the year 1837: William H. Bourland, Clerk of Probate; James C. Alderson, Clerk of Circuit Court; Thomas Lane, Probate Judge; M. J. Blackwell, Surveyor; Frederick Wells, Assessor and Collector; Thomas J. Oliver, Treasurer; Benj. Daluron, Coroner; T. McCrosky, Sheriff; G. W. Graham, Ranger; Dickson Rogers, Henry White, Wm. Hicks, W. C. Edmundson, E. H. Patts, Board of Police; John Roaks, T. L. Treadwell, D. E. Brittonum, Henry Moore, Milton P. Johnson, Geo. W. Wry, T. M. Yancy, J. C. Randolph, J. B. Cockran, Robert Carson, Justices of the Peace; John P. Planes, James Rhodes, Sillmane Weaver, John M. Malone, Lewis Johnston, Constables.

Marshall County received its full share of settlers during the early rush of emigration into the newly opened Chickasaw cession. By the year 1840, it had a population of about 17,500, and by the year 1850 the population was 29,089. Among these were many prominent families and wealthy planters.

Three of the earliest settlements were at Tallaloosa, located about 8 miles southwest of Holly Springs, on the Pigeon Roost Creek, Waterford, one mile west of the station of the same name on the Illinois Central railroad, and the place of muster for the militia of that part of the State; and Hudsonville, about 4 miles southwest of old Lamar, on the stage road from Lagrange, Tennessee, to Holly Springs, Mississippi, and 2 miles southeast of the station of the same name on the Illinois Central railroad. All three places are now practically extinct.

Its chief town and county seat is Holly Springs, the "City of Flowers," containing 2,100 inhabitants reflecting the States best type of population and located near the center of the county at the junction of the Illinois Central, and the Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham railways. Addison Craft, one of the pioneers of Marshall County, states that it was named by the roadsters who traveled from the Chickasaw Bluffs to the land office at Pontotoc. At this spot they found an extensive ravine covered with holly, and having some thirty or more clear, cold springs of water. It was an excellent camping ground and





ANTE-BELLUM HOME, HOLLY SPRINGS



BILOXI LIGHTHOUSE, BUILT IN 1848

The Boulevard to the right is a part of the Old Spanish Trail



the camp was called Holly Springs. It is the center of a good dairy and market-garden region, and has a number of flourishing industries. It is also the seat of the Mississippi Synodical College, and the North Mississippi Experiment Station. It was here that General Van Dorn made his celebrated raid on the Federal stores left behind by Grant, December 20, 1862. The history of the region appears in several places in the course of the narrative history of the State. Some of the other more important settlements of Marshall County are Byhalia, Potts Camp, Redbanks, Waterford and Hudsonville.

The region lies in the yellow loam district, its surface is undulating, level on the river and creek bottoms. The soil on the bottom lands is fertile, on some of the upland ridges poor and sandy and on many of the table lands quite productive. Excellent pasturage is to be had and the live stock industry is very profitable. Its close proximity to the large city of Memphis (50 miles), and the two important lines of railroad which cross its surface, the Illinois Central and the Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham, give it a ready outlet for its numerous products. The more important water courses in the county are the Tallahatchie River on the south and its tributaries, and the numerous creeks flowing west, which constitute the headwaters of the Coldwater River.

Marshall is one of the old and prosperous counties of northern Mississippi. The census issued by the national government in 1920 indicates as much. From the statistics of that report it is learned that the entire farm properties of Marshall County were valued at \$11,000,000, and of this amount the live stock was figured at nearly \$2,000,000. Approximately, the proportion of the value of the live stock was credited as follows: Mules, one-third; horses, one-fourth and dairy cattle about the same as horses. Much good fruit is also raised in Marshall County, which has 18,000 bearing trees, the bulk of which are peach. Finally, it may be noted that the farmers have adopted the prevailing custom in Mississippi of raising vegetables both for home consumption and shipment; the value of that crop in 1919 is given as \$282,000.

On account of its various changes in territory, the population of Marshall County has not increased since the taking of the first census in 1850; in fact, it was larger in 1850 (29,689) than in 1920 (26,105). At no time during this long period has the population fallen below 26,000, although in 1880 it passed 29,000.



## MONROE COUNTY

Monroe, which is a northeastern county bordering on Alabama, was originally embraced within the Chickasaw Indian territory, and by the treaty of Chickasaw Council House concluded September 20, 1816, that nation ceded to the United States 408,000 acres on their eastern or Creek frontier. This large tract lay upon the eastern tributaries of the upper Tombigbee River and comprised the original "county of Monroe." The Creek claims to these lands were surrendered by the treaty of Fort Jackson. It was attached to the State of Alabama until the winter of 1820, when the boundary was determined by actual survey, and on February 9, 1821, the legislature of Mississippi recognized it as within the limits of the State and approved a law entitled, "An act to form a county east of the Tombigbee River, and for other purposes," which defined its limits as follows: "All the tract of country lying on the east side of the Tombigbee River . . . beginning on the east side of said river, where the eastern boundary line of the State crosses the same; thence northwardly with said boundary line, to the Chickasaw boundary; thence with said boundary line westwardly to the Tombigbee River; thence with the meanders of said river to the beginning." The act of February 9, 1836, which organized the Chickasaw cession of 1832 into counties, extended the limits of Monroe and defined them as follows: "Beginning at the point one mile due north of the point where the line between townships 11 and 12 intersects the eastern boundary line of the State, and running thence due west to the line between ranges 5 and 6 east; thence south with the said range line, to the northern boundary of Oktibbeha County; and thence due east to the mouth of the Buttahatchy River; thence according to the present boundaries between the said county of Monroe and the county of Lowndes, to the eastern boundary line of the State, and thence along the said eastern boundary line to the beginning."

Since that time Monroe County has formed part of the State of Mississippi, though it was long separated from the older counties in the southern part, and from the counties in the western part, erected out of the "New Purchase," by the remaining territory of the Choctaws. It was connected with them by a public road through the Chickasaw and Choctaw nations long known as the Natchez Trace. Lowndes County and a part of Clay County were embraced within the old county of Monroe.

A list of the civil officers of the county for 1821, the year of its organization, discloses the names of the following pioneers: Gideon Lincecum, Chief Justice of the Quorum, and Wiley Harbin, Ezekiel Nash, Stephen Harman, Frederick Weaver, Associate Justices; Bartlett Sims, Sheriff; Silas Brown, Assessor and Collector; Hezekiah Lincecum, Coroner; John G. Faulks, Treasurer and Ranger; Nathaniel Morgan, George Dilworth, Silas McBee, Thos. Sampson, Andrew Haynes, John H. Morris, David Shannon, John Halbot, Robert Earington, Jacob Laughridge, Justices of the Peace; James Draper, Robert Pickens, James Dillingham, Isaac Dyche, John Bibb, John H. Hayes, John Brighton, Benj. Morgan, William M. Kincaid, Constables; William S. Moon, Surveyor; S. Hawkins, Judge of Probate; Nathaniel Harbin, Clerk. Additional county officers for the years 1822-1827 inclusive, and excluding the names of officers given for the year 1821, are Robert I. Haden, Thomas Sampson, William Dowsing, George Higgason, Judges of Probate; John Kirk, Nathan L. Morgan, Associate Justices; John Dexter, Assessor and Collector; James T. Burdine, Abram P. Gideon, Samuel B. Morgan, Constables; Samuel Ragsdale, Sheriff; Matthew Anderson, Geo. Dilworth, Coroners; Matthew Sims, Ranger; Willis A. Farris, Notary Public; William Downing, Ovid P. Brown, John H. Hand, Presidents of Columbus; William Standifer, James White, Collin McKinney, John Mullin, Alanson Nash, Wm. Coates, Wm. Cook, John Price, John Thompson, Eli Runnels, James Gray, Benjamin Land, Matthew Gibbs, Jeremiah Riggin, John McKinny, Richard Dilworth, Wm. Dowsing, Stephen Harman, Richard Halley, Jacob Bruton, Peter R. McClanahan, J. S. Cravens, Jesse McKenny, Edmond J. Bailey, George Good, Reuben Menifee, Stewart Pipkins, Robert D. Haden, John Fisher, William E. Willis, Robert B. Pickens, John T. Neal, Justices of the Peace.

The last contribution of Monroe County from its territory was in 1872, when it relinquished some of its southwestern sections to the new county of Clay. It now has an area of 770 square miles. It received its name from President James Monroe, and, as now constituted, is bounded on the north by Lee and Itawamba counties, on the east by Lamar County, Alabama, on the south by Clay and Lowndes counties and on the west by Clay and Chickasaw counties.

Its early county seat was at Hamilton, in the southern part of the county, one mile east of the Tombigbee River. The present town of Hamilton lies three miles to the northeast. Later, in

1830, the seat was moved to Athens, a little north of Aberdeen on the eastern side of the Tombigbee, where it remained until 1849. Cotton Gin Port was another old settlement on the Tombigbee about thirteen miles north of Aberdeen.

The present county seat is the attractive and pleasant city of Aberdeen, which has long been a center of culture, and has given to the State many men and women noted for special accomplishments in many fields of effort. It has been said of Aberdeen in the past that it was one place in which money alone could not purchase a place in society. Among its first settlers were the Rowlands and Sykes who settled in the village when it was still close to the river. Colonel Rowland later removed to a plantation close by—the two families pioneered together from Virginia to the State of Mississippi. Aberdeen contains about 4,000 inhabitants and is a manufacturing and trading center of considerable importance. It is on the Tombigbee River and has three tributary railroads, the Mobile & Ohio, the Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham, and the Illinois Central. It is adjacent to the iron and coal of Alabama, has a fine water power and is surrounded with forests of valuable wood and should continue to develop in many lines. Armory is a growing city of 2,800 (census of 1920) people in the northern part of the county, on the line of the K. C. M. & B. railroad, and, next to Aberdeen, is the most important town. Some of the smaller settlements besides those previously mentioned, are Gattman, Smithville, Prairie, Quincy and Sykes. The three railroads above mentioned give the region excellent transportation facilities in all directions. The attractions of this favored region of the State were early recognized, and a strong tide of emigration set in, composed for the most part of pioneers of the best stock from the older states. It has long been regarded as one of the wealthiest and most inviting sections of the Commonwealth, noted for its fertile farms and thriving manufactures. The principal streams in the county are the Tombigbee River and its numerous tributaries, the most important of which is the Buttahatchie River on the southeastern border. The region is partly level and partly undulating with rich black prairie, and fine black sand soils, and a clay subsoil.

An exhibit of the diverse wealth upon which Monroe County depends for its continued support and development is found in the census reports of 1920. The figures there contained show that



its farm property has substantially doubled in value within the decadal periods since 1900. In the year named, the Federal Census Bureau gave it at \$4,985,000; in 1910, at \$9,813,000; in 1920, at \$18,212,000. The crops of the county were valued at \$5,739,000 in 1919, of which the sum from the cereals was given as \$1,558,000, from hay and forage at \$775,000 and from vegetables at \$469,000. More than 49,000 acres of the area represented the cotton fields, which produced in the year named 12,600 bales. Altogether the value of the live stock is placed at \$2,263,000, of which mules, horses, swine and dairy cattle are the chief contributors. The dairy cattle were valued at \$482,000 and the dairy products at \$296,000. As a fruit country, Monroe County is represented by 28,000 trees bearing goodly harvests of (chiefly) peaches and apples.

#### MONTGOMERY COUNTY

Montgomery County, which lies north of the central part of the State, was established at a comparatively late period, and on May 13, 1871, was carved from the counties of Carroll and Choctaw. In 1874 a part of its own territory was taken and transferred to Webster, then called Sumner County. The county was named in honor of Gen. Richard Montgomery who fell in the assault on Quebec. It now contains a superficial area of 398 square miles and is bounded as follows: On the north by Grenada County, on the east by Webster and Choctaw counties, on the south by Attala County and on the west by Carroll County. Its first county officers were W. B. Peery, Eli P. Cartlidge, Thomas C. Curry, James Thomas, Supervisors; John C. McKenzie, Sheriff; Thomas C. Blackmore, Clerk of the Chancery Court; Henry Harris, Clerk of the Circuit Court; T. B. Brown, Assessor; F. M. Shyrock, Treasurer; W. H. Parke, Superintendent of Education. All of these officers were temporary appointments of Governor Alcorn, at the time the county was first organized.

The largest town and the seat is Winona, which is an incorporated city of 2,500 people, at the junction of the Illinois Central and the Southern railways. The word "Winona," is an Indian word meaning "first-born daughter." It has a number of industrial enterprises and is located in the center of a rich farming region. A few of the other towns in the county are Duck Hill, Kilmichael, Thrailkill, Stewart, Eskridge, Lodi, Minerva, Poplar Creek, Fox, Carnegie, Sawyer and Alva. Good transportation facilities are provided by the two railroads above men-

tioned. The Big Black River runs through the southeastern part; the other streams are Bogue-Hays, Mulberry, Lewis', Wolf and many other smaller creeks. The general surface of the land is undulating, a small part is hilly. The soil is a rich, dark or yellow loam, on the bottoms a dark alluvial.

The census figures of 1920 indicate that the agricultural properties of Montgomery County are valued at more than \$5,000,000; that its crops in 1919 realized \$2,317,000, and that in the order of importance were the cereals, hay and forage and vegetables. Chiefly contributing to the value of its live stock (over \$1,000,000) were the mules, dairy cattle and horses.

The population of Montgomery County has changed but little since its first national census was taken in 1880. It was largest in 1910 (17,706), but in 1920 was about the same as in 1880—13,805 and 13,348, respectively.

#### NESHOBA COUNTY

Situated a little east of the central part of the State, Neshoba County may be classed as one of the interior counties of the State. The county has a land surface of 561 square miles. It was formed December 23, 1833, from the territory ceded by the Choctaw nation three years earlier, and a desirable class of emigrants from the older states and the other parts of Mississippi came into the region at an early day. It has a rich Indian history. The name "Neshoba" is an Indian word meaning "grey wolf." The county is in the form of a square, containing sixteen townships, and is bounded on the north by Winston County, on the east by Kemper County, on the south by Newton County and on the west by Leake County. It originally embraced the townships numbered 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, and 12, of ranges 10, 11, 12 and 13. February 5, 1836, townships 5, 6, 7 and 8 were taken from it to form the present county of Newton. Its interests are almost exclusively agricultural. The Gulf, Mobile & Northern line traverses the county from north to south, and the Jackson & Eastern takes a loop through its southwestern corner, via Neshoba. Neshoba County is virtually a country of farms and rural settlements, and country life is retired and restful.

The county seat is Philadelphia, a thriving incorporated city of 1,600 people located near the center of the county. A few of the villages worthy of mention are Dixon, Neshoba, Stallo, McDonald

and Burnside. The county is well watered by the Pearl River and the numerous tributary creeks which form its head streams. It is a pleasant undulating and hilly region with level reaches along the river and creek bottoms. The soil varies a good deal in composition; it is fertile on the bottoms, fairly good on the rolling lands and sandy and light in the hills, with a clay subsoil. The products are those common to the central part of Mississippi; corn, cotton, oats, wheat, peas, sweet and Irish potatoes, sorghum, and a large quantity of fruits and vegetables raised for home consumption. Large beds of green sand marls have been found in the county and there are numerous "reed brakes." Considerable attention of late years has been given to raising live stock and the industry has assumed considerable proportions.

Neshoba County's standing as an agricultural section of the State may be inferred from the reports of the census bureau in 1920, which cover the year 1919. In the latter year, the value of its farm property was given as more than \$6,000,000 and that of its crops at \$2,825,000. About half of the latter sum was covered by cereals and vegetables. The value of the live stock was placed at \$1,288,000; the mules of the county being valued at \$363,000, the dairy cattle at \$252,000 and the horses at \$185,000.

Neshoba's population has steadily increased, with the exception of the half decade covered by the War for Southern Independence which stripped it of its young men. In 1850, it was 4,728; in 1870, 7,439; 1890, 11,146; 1910, 17,980; 1920, 19,303.

#### NEWTON COUNTY

Newton County is situated southeast of the center of the State, and is a part of the original territory ceded to the United States by the Choctaws through the treaty of Dancing Rabbit concluded in 1830. It was established February 25, 1836, and was named in honor of Sir Isaac Newton.

The county has a land area of 568 square miles. In shape it is a square, containing sixteen townships, and is bounded on the north by the county of Neshoba, on the east by Lauderdale County, on the south by Jasper County and on the west by Scott County. It originally formed the lower half of Neshoba County, townships numbered 5, 6, 7, and 8, of ranges numbered 10, 11, 12, and 13, east of the basis meridian, being taken from that county to form its area. Besancon's Annual Register for Mississippi (1838) gives the following list of county officers for that year: N. Bright, Sheriff; Geo. W. Parris, Judge of Probate;



Wm. Gregg, Clerk of the Circuit Court; Geo. Armstrong, Clerk of Probate; Mercer M. Booker, Surveyor; Thos. P. Redwine, Assessor and Collector; Thos. Maulden, Treasurer; Jessey Henry, Coroner; Dudley H. Thompson, Ranger; Thos. J. Runnels, Freeman Jones, Benjamin Bright, Roland Williams, Joshua Tatnum, Members of the Board of Police.

A most interesting and instructive account of the antiquities of the county will be found in Volume 6, Publications of the Mississippi Historical Society, by Capt. A. J. Brown, whose valuable *History of Newton County* is also very instructive and complete. Speaking of the old town of Pinkney, he says: "The name Pinkney dates as far back in the history of Newton County, as any other name in it. It is not known from what the town derived its name; the probabilities are it was settled as early as 1837, probably earlier, and was a place of some importance and trade. Lane & Boyd, merchants of that place, are reported to have had a stock of goods of \$10,000, who issued a fractional currency called 'shin-plasters,' and were correspondents of the Decatur bank, and when the bank failed it naturally carried the business of Lane & Boyd with it. \* \* \* About twenty years ago Mr. S. D. Daniel commenced a general merchandise business and sold a large amount of goods and made money. The place has a good mill site. \* \* \* The name of Pinkney gave way to Stamper," and Stamper has given way to the little village of Stratton.

This region, long the home of the Choctaw Indians, received a considerable influx of settlers early in the last century. By the year 1837 there were in the county 1,506 whites and 426 slaves, and by 1850 the population had increased to 4,465; in 1870, to 10,067; 1890, to 16,625; 1920 to 20,727.

The county seat is the old town of Decatur, located near the center and having a population (1920) of 320. There are other much larger places than the seat of justice. Newton, located at the crossing of the Alabama & Vicksburg and Gulf, Mobile & Northern railroads, southwest of the center of the county, has a population of 1,600. In the northern part of the county, at the junction of the latter line with the Meridian & Memphis railroad, is the successor of the old settlement of Union, now an incorporated town of 1,000 people, while Hickory is another flourishing town of over 600, on the Alabama & Vicksburg, a short distance east of Newton. Most of the towns in the county owe their recent growth to the railroads which have opened up

some fine tracts of timber and afforded the necessary shipping facilities for growth.

The county is well watered by numerous creeks flowing south from the Chickasawhay River, and as the region is in the central prairie belt of the State, the soil also is productive. It is also a good country for the raising of live stock. Its social conditions are good and along with its material progress good schools and the churches are rich centers of intellectual and spiritual life.

The figures furnished by the United States Census Bureau in 1920 value the farm property of Newton County at \$7,655,000, and its crops at more than \$3,000,000 for the year 1919. The cereals yielded \$982,000 of this value and the vegetables of all kinds, \$453,000, or more than one-half of the former. Cotton to the amount of more than 5,000 bales was produced from an area of 25,000 acres.

Newton County is finely adapted to dairying. The assessed value of its dairy cattle exceeds that of any other live stock raised within its borders. In 1919, it was placed at \$490,000 and as the dairy products were given as \$237,000 for that year, the superiority of dairy cattle as a source of wealth to the farmers of the county is readily seen. Mules were valued at \$460,000 and horses at \$320,000.

#### NOXUBEE COUNTY

Noxubee County is located in the fertile prairie region of eastern Mississippi, on the Alabama border. It was established December 23, 1833, and its name is derived from an Indian word, as are many of our geographical names.

Noxubee County is bounded on the north by Oktibbeha and Lowndes counties, on the east by the State of Alabama, on the south by Kemper County and on the west by Winston County. It is one of the sixteen counties formed from the Choctaw cession of 1830 and its original boundaries were as follows: "Beginning on the Tombeckbee River, at the point at which the line between townships 16 and 17 strikes the said Tombeckbee River, and from thence west with said line between townships 16 and 17, to the line between ranges 14 and 15 east; and from thence south with said line between ranges 14 and 15 east, to the line between townships 12 and 13; from thence east, with said line between townships 12 and 13, to the line between the State of Alabama and the State of Mississippi, and from thence a northern direction with said line . . . to the Tombeckbee River;

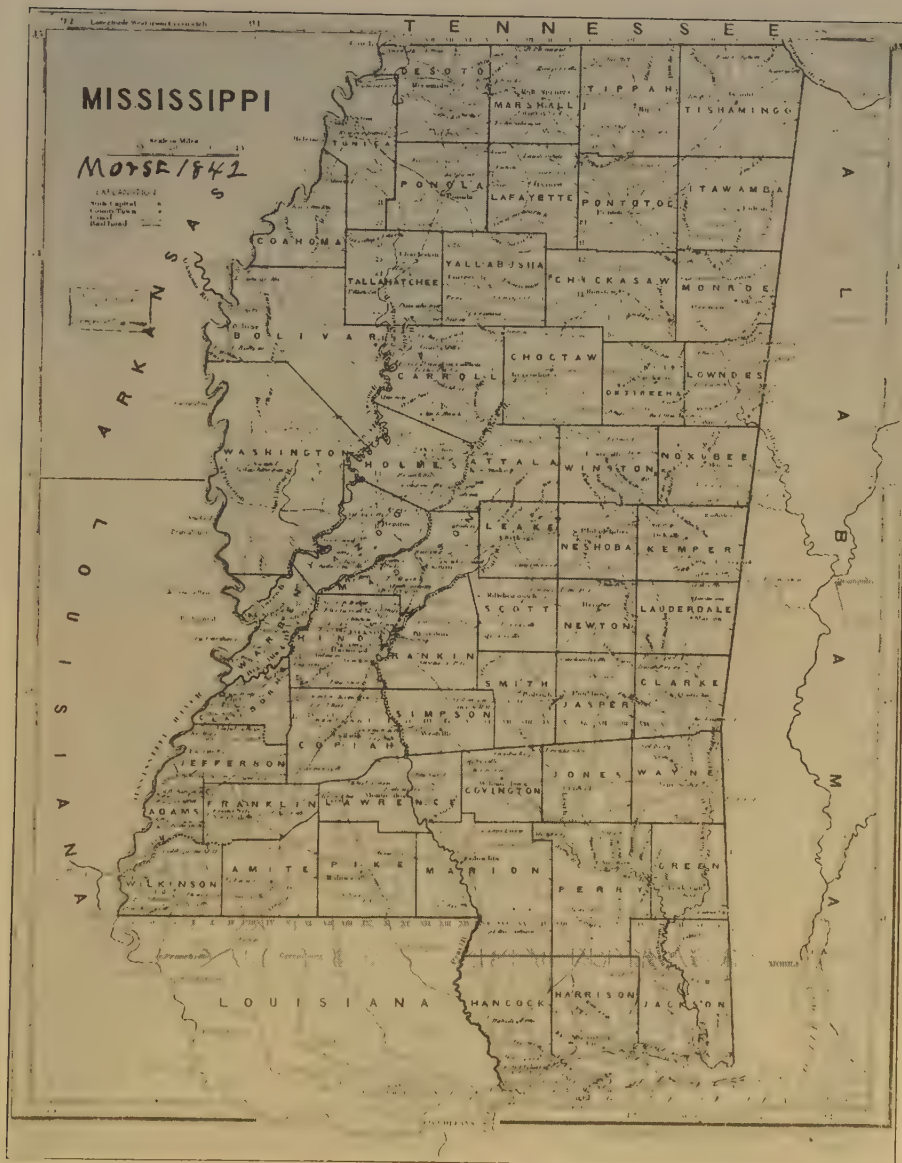
and from thence up said river to the place of beginning." The original limits as thus defined have not been changed. The total area of the county is about 18 townships, or 682 square miles.

Two of the early settlements were at Boundstown, so called from its first settler, Jesse Bounds, and the town of Brooklyn. Boundstown never got beyond the rough country village stage, and was soon absorbed by the neighboring town of Brooklyn, situated on the Noxubee River, eight miles east of Shuqualak. Loomis Bros. and Hinzy Walker were early merchants here. The river never proved to be navigable for steamboats, and by the outbreak of the War for Southern Independence the town was dead.

It was in this county, between the two prongs of Dancing Rabbit Creek, that the famous treaty of Dancing Rabbit was made and signed, September 27th, 1830, whereby the Choctaw Indians relinquished to the United States all their remaining lands east of the Mississippi. The commissioners for the United States were Maj. John H. Eaton and Col. John Coffee. Some six thousand Indians, men, women and children, from first to last were encamped on the creek, and participated in the discussions leading up to the treaty through their Mingoes, chiefs, captains and warriors, chief among whom were the celebrated Colonel Leflore, Mu-shu-la-tub-bee, Nittakechi and Little Leader. Eye-witnesses to the signing of the treaty were two pioneer settlers of the county, Hilcar Burwell and G. W. Campbell. Other early emigrants to the region were William Darroh, Thompson Allen, J. L. Higginbotham, Isham Harrison, Wm. Colbert, W. C. H. Finley, Thomas Ellington, Felix H. Walker, J. T. Harrison, C. W. Allen, Thomas H. Dixon, Hezekiah W. Foote, John Bartlett, William Woodward, Cyrus Lovelady, John Culbertson, Edward Freeman, Shelton Standifer and H. L. Jarnagin.

The first court in the county was held in the log house of Joseph H. Frith, on the present site of Macon, the county seat. This little city of 2,000 people is pleasantly situated in a beautiful valley, on the east bank of the Noxubee River, at the center of the county. Here, in the late '30s, a two storied brick courthouse, with porticoes and marble columns was built and used until a more commodious building costing \$60,000 was erected just before the war. The present fine courthouse was erected in 1900. Macon is now a thriving place with several prosperous manufactures and is the center of a large trade from the rich





MAP OF MISSISSIPPI, 1842



farming country about it. The Mobile & Ohio railroad gives it excellent shipping facilities.

Brooksville, with 850 people, Shuqualak, about the same number, Cooksville, Mashulaville and Cliftonville, are the more important towns. The Mobile & Ohio railroad runs north and south through the center of the county. The Noxubee River runs a very crooked course through the center of the county from the northwest to the southeast, and, with its numerous tributary streams, provides the region with ample water. The eastern two-thirds of the county lies in the black prairie belt and possesses a rich, black soil, underlaid by rotten blue and white limestone. The cotton lands in the eastern sections with the crops growing in them present a pleasant prospect to the eye from the car windows. The soil is rich and the fields are a living green much of the year. The western third is rolling, timbered lands, with a rather light sandy soil, and not so productive, but well adapted to the raising of fruits and vegetables. The county is rich in the dim remains of Indian civilization and subjected to the survey of the Smithsonian Institution being made in the State it may supply many lost links in the history of the Choctaw Indians.

The government census bureau in its publications for 1920 issued full reports of the condition and movements of agriculture in all the Mississippi counties. Its figures covered the year 1919. From them it is learned that the value of the farm property in Noxubee County was \$13,923,000, or nearly double that of 1910, while the value of all its crops, as raised in 1919, was \$3,692,000. The cereals accounted for about a quarter of the total value and hay and forage about one-seventh. The cotton fields of Noxubee County were spread over more than 53,000 acres of land, and from them was gathered enough of the staple to make 8,600 bales. All the domestic animals of the county were valued at \$1,935,000. Most of that sum was accounted for by the mules, valued at \$585,000, the dairy cattle at \$515,000 and the horses at \$363,000.

The population of Noxubee County has varied greatly from decade to decade, but, as a whole, has not much advanced. In 1850, it was 16,299; in 1920, 23,710.

#### OKTIBBEHA COUNTY

Situated in the northeastern part of the State, Oktibbeha County was established December 23, 1833, as one of the numer-



ous counties formed at that time from the Choctaw cession of 1830. Oktibbeha is an Indian word meaning "ice there in creek," or, according to another authority "bloody water," because of the battles fought here between the Chickasaws and Choctaws in an early day. The original act defined its boundaries as follows: "Beginning at the point at which the line between ranges 15 and 16 east, leaves the line between townships 16 and 17, and running from thence north with said line, between ranges 15 and 16 east, to a point directly west of the junction of the Buttahatchy River, with the Tombigbee River; from thence west to the line between ranges 11 and 12 east; from thence south, with said line between ranges 11 and 12 east, to the line between townships 16 and 17, and from thence east, with said line between townships 16 and 17, to the place of beginning." A part of its northern area was taken in 1872 to assist in forming the new county of Clay and in 1874 another piece of its territory went to Sumner, afterward Webster County. Webster and Clay counties lie to the north, Lowndes County on the east, Winston and Noxubee counties on the south and Choctaw County on the west. The old "Robinson Road" ran through the southern part of the county and in the southeastern part was the old Choctaw Indian agency. Numerous mounds and the many Indian names of streams and towns are constant reminders of the old Choctaw occupancy. The county has a land surface of 457 square miles.

A list of the civil officials of the county for 1838, soon after its organization, is as follows: David Ames, Judge of the Probate court; Joseph Yates, Clerk of the Circuit court; Charles Debrells, Clerk of the Probate court; John Moore, Sheriff; Richard S. Graves, Surveyor; John Wiseman, Assessor and Collector; Thomas A. Forbut, Treasurer; Richard Drummond, Coroner; John R. Todd, Ranger; James Copeland, S. Clark, Samuel Harper, John Quin, Nicholas H. Simmons, members of the Board of Police.

The first Probate Judge was David Reese; the first Sheriff was J. W. Eastland, the first County Treasurer was Robert Bell, the first Clerks of the Circuit and Probate Courts were Yates and Debrell above mentioned. R. A. Lampkin was the first postmaster and Horatio Bardwell, a Presbyterian divine, was probably the first minister to hold services in the county, about 1835. The *Starkville Whig*, established in 1847 by Dr. J. T. Freeman, was the first paper published. This became the *Broad Ax* a lit-

tle later and continued under that name down to the time of the War.

Starkville has been the county seat from the first and is a place of 2,600 people, at the junction of the Illinois Central and Mobile & Ohio railroads. The country adjoining is an excellent stock country and the city has a thriving local and shipping trade, has several factories, and possesses exceptional social and educational advantages. The State Agricultural and Mechanical College and United States Experiment Station are situated one mile east of Starkville on the Mobile & Ohio line. Other towns in the county worthy of note are Sturgis, Maben, Webster, Longview and Bradley.

The Illinois Central railroad crosses the county from east to west, a branch of the Mobile & Ohio railroad runs from Columbus to Starkville, and the Southern railroad crosses the north-western corner of the county. The Noxubee River runs through the southern part of the county, and with its tributaries, Chinchahoma, Talking Warrior, Sand and Wolf creeks water this section. In the east and north are Red Bull, Trim Cane, Self, Biba Wila, Line and many other creeks.

The eastern part of the county is for the most part rich prairie soil with a fair timber growth. A few miles west of Starkville is a four to ten mile strip of the Flatwoods belt, having a stiff clay soil and a timber growth of white and post oak. West of the Flatwoods are the Sandy Hills, extending to Webster County and having a timber growth of oak, hickory, pine, blackjack, and chestnut.

From 1850 to 1900, the population of Oktibbeha County gradually increased from 9,000 to 20,000. Since then there has been a decrease, the census figures for 1920 indicating a population of 16,872. On the other hand there has been a decided increase in the value of its farm property within the past two decades. In 1900, it was assessed at \$2,700,000; in 1910, at \$4,600,000 and in 1920, at \$7,100,000. In 1919 the value of its crops was \$2,100,000, of which the cereals, hay and forage and vegetables constituted more than one-half. The fine grasses which are typical of the northeastern prairie region of Mississippi are luxuriant in Oktibbeha, and, with its good supply of water, make the section well adapted to the raising of live stock. Fine cattle, especially of the dairy breed, have been raised for many years. In 1919, they were valued at nearly a third of the entire worth of the live stock of the county, \$1,450,000. Dairy

products realized more than \$220,000. The mules were valued at \$420,000, and the horses at \$232,000. Oktibbeha County also draws upon a considerable belt of timber lands west of Starkville, and is in the industrial, as well as the agricultural class. The last census figures indicate that there are more than a score of establishments in the county, chiefly engaged in the timber and lumber industries; that more than \$143,000 was distributed to the workmen for wages, in 1919, and that all the products of its manufactories amounted to \$965,000.

#### PANOLA COUNTY

Panola County, in the northwestern part of Mississippi, was established February 9, 1836, and is one of the twelve large northern counties created in that year out of the Chickasaw cession of 1832. The original act defined its limits as follows: "Beginning at the point where the line between ranges 9 and 10 strikes the center of section 6, and running thence south with the said range line, and from its termination in a direct line to the northern boundary of Tallahatchie County, and thence along the northern boundary of Tallahatchie and Yalobusha counties, to the center of range 5 west; thence north through the center of range 5 west, according to the sectional lines, to the center of township six; thence west through the center of township six, according to the sectional lines, to the beginning." February 1, 1877, when Quitman County was created, Panola surrendered a small fraction of its southwestern area to assist in forming that county, which reduced Panola from an area of 756 square miles to its present land surface of 696 square miles. It had a population of 27,845, in 1920. Its inhabitants gradually increased in numbers from 1850 to 1910, from 11,444 to 31,274.

The name Panola is an Indian name signifying cotton, and the fertile sunny valleys of the county have enabled the region to live up to its name. There are only seven counties in the State, according to the census figures of 1920, which exceed Panola as a producer of cotton; these are Bolivar, Coahoma, Washington, Leflore, Tunica, Tallahatchie and Quitman.

The county is bounded on the north by Tate County, on the east by Lafayette County, on the south by Yalobusha and Tallahatchie counties and on the west by Quitman County. The old boundary line between the Choctaw and Chickasaw cessions cuts the southwestern corner. It is a healthful, fertile, well watered



and prosperous region and has attracted a large number of settlers from other states.

Two of the oldest settlements in the county were at Belmont and Panola, a few miles apart, and on opposite sides of the Tallahatchie River. For several years there was a spirited contest between these two towns over the location of the courthouse of Panola County. With the advent of the Mississippi and Tennessee (now the Illinois Central railroad) Belmont was absorbed by Sardis, and Panola was absorbed by Batesville. One result of the above contest is found in the two judicial districts of the county, Sardis being the seat of justice for the first judicial district, and Batesville for the second judicial district into which the county is divided.

Sardis is a thriving town of 1,300 people on the Illinois Central line, possesses several small manufactories and is the center of a good trade from the rich agricultural section surrounding it. Batesville, a few miles south on the same railroad, has a population of about 1,000 and is also a flourishing market town. Como, in the northern part of the county, is a growing town of 800 inhabitants. Besides, there are minor settlements, such as Crenshaw, Pope, Tocowa, Courtland, and Crowder, the last named lying partly in Panola and partly in Quitman County. In addition to the Illinois Central railroad which runs north and south through the center of the county, there are two western spurs, or branches, running from Sardis and Batesville to facilitate both travel and traffic to the two county seats.

Panola's standing as a remarkable producer of cotton has always maintained her lands at a high market value. The census figures of 1920 gave the assessed value of her entire farm property—lands, buildings, implements, livestock, etc.—at \$14,780,000, and the value of her crops for 1919, at \$7,623,000. Cotton is, of course, the county's great source of prosperity. In the year named, nearly 69,000 acres were devoted to the raising of the staple, and from that area was gathered a bumper crop amounting to nearly 26,000 bales. Cereals and grains of all kinds so flourished that nearly a fifth of the total value of all the crops was covered by them; vegetables brought to the farmers \$300,000, and hay and forage for live stock and the market, \$200,000 more. The live stock of the county was valued at \$2,100,000, mainly divided as follows: Mules, \$713,000; dairy cattle, \$412,000; horses, \$512,000. Considerable tracts of timber remaining in Panola County give the section also an indus-

trial status. Simply stated, the census figures for 1920 show that the 15 manufacturing establishments in the county pay out \$672,000 in wages, and that their output amounts to \$2,145,000.

#### PEARL RIVER COUNTY

Pearl River County lies in the extreme southwestern corner of the State, and was organized from part of Hancock on February 22, 1890. It takes its name from the river which forms its western boundary and separates it from Louisiana. In 1904, some of its northern territory was detached and transferred to the new county of Lamar, while in 1908 it received an accession from Hancock County. The result of these changes was to leave Pearl River County with an area of 797 square miles, and to give it the following boundaries: Northern, Marion and Lamar counties; eastern, Forrest and Stone; southern, Hancock County; western, Tammany and Washington parishes, Louisiana.

Pearl River County, situated in the long leaf pine region of the State, has enjoyed a continuous and substantial growth since its organization. In 1890, its population was 2,957; in 1900, 6,697; in 1910, 10,593, and in 1920, 15,468.

The lumbering industries of the county will continue to be the most important for some years, on account of its large supply of long leaf or yellow pine, and the ease with which the lumber products can be brought to market both by water and by rail. The New Orleans & North Eastern railroad cuts through the county from southwest to northeast, with several lumber lines, or feeders, running from its trunk toward the Pearl River. The main tributaries of the Pearl, the Hobolo Chitto and Wolf rivers, not only assist lumber transportation, but water the country for agricultural and live stock purposes.

The county seat is Poplarville, near the center of the county on the New Orleans & North Eastern railroad, and with a population of about 1,500; but the largest town is Picayune in the southwestern corner of the county. Picayune has had a rapid growth. In 1910 it had a population of only about 800, but the building of the branch road from the New Orleans & North Eastern to Cybur, and the tapping of the rich timber lands along the way to the Pearl River, assisted the growth of Picayune, which in 1920 had a population of nearly 2,500. There are smaller towns than those mentioned within the limits of the county, stations on the trunk railroad, such as Hillsdale, Orvisburg, Milard and Tyler.

The importance of Pearl River County as an industrial district of the State is illustrated by the census reports of 1920. From these it is learned that about a score of manufacturing establishments are listed in the county; that nearly 2,000 persons are employed in them and that they received during the year 1919, \$1,929,000 in wages; also that the products of such establishments amounted in that year to \$5,434,000.

The value of the farm property listed in Pearl River County was given at \$3,467,000; the value of all its crops at \$943,000 (for the year 1919) and of its live stock at \$860,000. It is evident, therefore, that the people of Pearl River County look more to their "piney woods" than to their farms for their continued prosperity.

#### PERRY COUNTY

Situated in the long leaf, or yellow pine belt of southeastern Mississippi, Perry County originally formed the western part of the large county of Greene. It received its name in honor of Commodore Oliver H. Perry. In the act of February 3, 1820, which created it, the boundaries of Perry County are defined as follows: "Beginning on the line of demarcation where the line that divides the thirteenth and fourteenth ranges intersects the said line of demarcation; thence with said range line to where the fifth parallel township line crosses the same; thence east with the said township line, to where the line that divides the eighth and ninth ranges crosses the same; thence with the line of demarcation; thence west to the beginning." The county was afterward enlarged by adding townships 1, in ranges 9, 10, 11, 12 and 13, south of the 31st parallel, and township 5, in range 14, north of the 31st parallel, so that it embraced a total area of thirty-one townships. In 1908, Forrest County was formed from its western townships, and it was reduced to its present area of 644 square miles. It is now bounded on the north by Jones and Wayne counties, on the east by Greene and George counties, on the south by George and Stone counties and on the west by Forrest County. The county was settled by a large number of hardy pioneers along its watercourses during the first years of the last century. Its civil officers during the first year of its existence were Jacob H. Morris, Chief Justice of the Quorum, and John Jenkins, John Green, Jacob Carter, Craven P. Moffitt, Associate Justices; Alex. McKenzie, Eli Moffitt, Benj. H. G. Hartfield, William Hudson, John Moffitt, Seth Granberry, Lewis W. Ball,



Henry Easterling, Wm. Reynolds, Justices of the Peace; John McDonald, Assessor and Collector; Geo. Harrison, Ranger; Joel Lewis, Surveyor; John Barlow, Constable; Wm. Tisdale, Coroner; J. J. H. Morris, Notary Public; Martin Chadwick, Sheriff. Some of the other county officers, 1821-1827, were Griffin Hollomon, J. J. H. Morris, John F. Mapp, Abner Carter, Judges of Probate; Lewis Rhodes, Sheriff; Anthony Pitts, Adam Ulmer, Jonathan Taylor, Geo. B. Dameron, Sterling Brinson, John Deace, Daniel Miley, James Simmons, Sherod Byrd, Isham H. Clayton, James Overstreet, Uriah Millsapp, Justices of the Peace; Hugh McDonald, Treasurer; Farr Proctor, Geo. Harrison, Lewis Rhodes, Assessors and Collectors. The original county seat, until recently, was the old town of Augusta, near the center of the county on the east bank of the Leaf River. Though it is a century in age, it has not kept step with the march of time and remains a small village, a result which is largely due to the fact that the railways have never quite come to it. New Augusta, two miles south of old Augusta, on the Gulf, Mobile & Northern line, was made the county seat a number of years ago. Hattiesburg, the seat of Forrest County, formerly shared that honor with New Augusta. Richton, in the northeastern part of the county, is a flourishing lumber and market town. Other stations along the two lines of the New Orleans, Mobile & Chicago railroad in Perry County are Kittrell, Hintonville, Glazier, Hemphill and Wingate. The principal streams are Leaf River, which flows through the center of the county from the northwest to the southeast with its numerous tributaries, and Black Creek and its tributaries in the southern part. The general surface of the county is undulating—level on the creek and river bottoms. The prevailing timber is the long leaf pine, but on the rivers and creeks other varieties abound.

Although Perry County is not one of the largest industrial districts of the State, it stands well in that regard. Its establishments pay to the employes in the lumber mills and otherwise engaged in manufacturing the various products of the pineries nearly \$300,000 in wages. The value of the total output was \$1,298,000 in 1919. The farm property of the county was estimated at \$2,645,000; its crops of all kinds were valued at \$820,000 and its live stock was \$546,000.

The county increased slowly in population, from 2,438 in 1850 to 14,682 in 1900. Before the next national census was taken, Forrest County was carved from its territory, so that the

year 1910 shows an apparent decline to 7,685. The population as given in the 1920 census was 8,987.

#### PIKE COUNTY

The county of Pike was created by act of February 9, 1815, out of a part of the county of Marion, and its name perpetuates the memory of Gen. Zebulon M. Pike, the explorer. Its limits were defined as follows: "Beginning on the line of demarcation at the southeast corner of Amite County, running from thence east along said line thirty miles; thence a line to run due north to its intersection with the summit of the dividing ridge between the waters of Bogue Chitto and Pearl River, after the same shall cross the waters of McGee's Creek, thence along the said ridge until it intersects the southern boundary of Lawrence County; and all that tract of territory lying west and north of the lines thus described, shall form a new county by the name of Pike." The southern and western lines have not been changed, but a strip from the northern tier of townships has been added to the counties of Lawrence and Lincoln. Some of its eastern townships went to form the new county of Walthall in 1914, reducing its area to 407 square miles. Pike County is located on the southern frontier of the State adjoining the Louisiana border, and is bounded on the north by Lincoln County, on the east by Walthall County, on the south by Louisiana and on the west by Amite County.

Before the county was organized, a few permanent settlers were to be found along its rivers and creeks, chiefly in the valley of the Bogue Chitto River. The following is a list of the civil officers of the county for the year 1818: James Y. McNabb, Richardson Bowman, Peter Quinn, Jr., Benjamin Bagley, Nathan Morris, Justices of the Quorum; Ralph Stovall, James Baggett, Wm. Carter, Mathew McCune, Nathaniel Wells, Nathan Sims, Thos. Arthur, Benj. Morris, Henry Quinn, Nathan Morris, Justices of the Peace; Laban Bascot, Assessor and Collector; Wyley P. Harris, Ranger; Jas. C. Dickson, Surveyor and Notary Public; Peter Quinn, Treasurer; other county officers, 1819-1827 were Peter Felder, Sr., Mathew McEwen, Eleazer Bell, Justices of the Quorum; Leonard Varnade, John Wilson, Richard Quinn, Benj. Thomas, Sr., David Cleveland, Thos. Rule, Jesse King, Nelson Higginbotham, Daniel Felder, Jas. Roberts, Leroy Tatum, James Hope, David Bullock, Jacob Coon, Michael Prescott, John Felder, Davis Barren, Stephen Ellis, Jas. Cham-

berlain, Justices of the Peace; Vincent Gamen, Barnabas Allen, Wm. Wilson, Wm. Dickson, Associate Justices; David Cleveland, Robert Love, Judges of Probate; Felix Allen, A. M. Perryman, Treasurers; Laban Bascot, Sheriff, Assessor and Collector; Gordon D. Boyd, Wm. W. Pearson, Surveyors.

County courts were first held at the residence of Gabriel Allen, on the Bogue Chitto, and finally in 1816, a commission was appointed, consisting of Benjamin Bagley, Peter Felder, Sr., Obed Kirkland, William Bullock, and David McGraw, Sr., to locate a permanent seat of justice within three miles of the center of the county. They selected a site in the valley of the Bogue Chitto, at the foot of a high range of hills, and called it by the name of Holmesville in honor of Maj. Andrew Hunter Holmes, a brother of Gov. David Holmes. The following were some of the prominent citizens of this old town: David Quinn, the first settler at the place, James Y. McNabb, clerk of the Superior court and delegate to the constitutional convention of 1817; David Cleveland, Probate Judge, Sheriff and member of the legislature; Laban Bascot, Sheriff 1819-1826; Henry Quinn, Clerk of the courts; Anthony Perryman, the first merchant; John Black, William Gage, Buckner, Harris, Dillingham, Hagan and Wm. A. Stone, lawyers. When the Illinois Central railroad from New Orleans went through the county in 1857, Holmesville was left to the east of it about nine miles and soon began to decline in competition with the new towns which sprang up along the line, such as Osyka, Summit and Magnolia. Not long after this, the courts and county records were by vote removed to Magnolia, the present county seat, and the past glory of the old town could not prevent its decay. Magnolia is now a thriving place of about 2,000 people. A few miles north of Magnolia on the railroad is McComb, the largest town in the county, having over 7,700 inhabitants, extensive manufacturing and shipping interests, and the largest and most complete railroad shops in the State. A little farther north on the railroad is Summit, so called because of its altitude, 420 feet above tide water. It is an incorporated town of 1,200 people.

The Illinois Central railroad affords an outlet for the products of the county and has been a potent agency in developing its resources. The Bogue Chitto River flows through the county from northwest to southeast, and with its numerous tributary creeks, supplies the region with its water and affords power for its numerous mills. There is a considerable growth of long leaf



pine in this region and some large tracts of hardwood timber. The soil varies considerably; it is a rich loam on the river and creek bottoms, not so good on the hammock and higher lands. It has a clay subsoil which will retain fertilizers, large quantities of which are used annually. The crops are the usual staples of the region and the yield is fairly good. Large quantities of early fruits and vegetables are also grown, especially along the line of the railway, and are shipped to New Orleans and the northern markets. Many have also gone into the business of stock raising and have prospered.

According to the census of 1920, the population of Pike County was 28,725, which are the latest accessible figures. In 1850, it was 7,360. As not a few tracts of hard wood still remain as a source of lumber and timber supply, the county has a number of flourishing establishments devoted to the development of those industries. Altogether the census agents listed 32 in 1919, employing more than 2,400 wage earners, to whom was distributed \$2,600,000 in the year named. The products of these establishments were valued at \$5,500,000. When to such sources of wealth are added the agricultural outcome from the soil of the county, it is evident that Pike County has a substantial backing. In 1919, its farm property had an assessed valuation of \$6,840,000 and its crops of more than \$3,000,000. It is one of the cotton producing counties, although not in the richest belt of the State. Still, over 29,000 acres of its area embrace cotton fields which produced 7,600 bales in 1919. The total value of all its crops was \$3,000,000. Corn and other cereals were raised to the value of \$695,000, and vegetables were produced to such good advantage as to represent \$395,000. Dairy cattle, horses and mules constituted the bulk of the value of the live stock, \$1,313,000.

#### PONTOTOC COUNTY

Pontotoc is one of the twelve large counties created February 9, 1836, out of the Chickasaw cession of 1832, and is situated in the northeastern part of the State. It originally embraced parts of the present counties of Lee and Union. In 1866, it contributed from its eastern territory several townships to assist in forming the county of Lee, and in 1870 it was shorn of other parts when Union County was organized. Its area is now 494 square miles. The name Pontotoc is an Indian word signifying "weed prairie," and was the name of a Chickasaw chief, though historians give it other meanings.

The present county of Pontotoc is bounded on the north by Union County, on the east by Lee County, on the south by Chickasaw and Calhoun counties and on the west by Calhoun and Lafayette counties. It was in the southeastern part of this county, near the little creek Chowappa, that the treaty of Pontotoc was concluded, whereby the Chickasaws relinquished all their remaining lands in the State. In the year 1834, T. C. McMackin, who had kept a hotel at the original location of the Pontotoc land office, came into possession of the present site of Pontotoc town. He laid off the town and was of sufficient influence to move the old town of Pontotoc to the present site. Emigrants from Virginia, the Carolinas, Tennessee, north Alabama and Georgia, as well as from the older parts of Mississippi, rapidly settled the region, attracted by the cheap and fertile lands of the new cession. It was long regarded as the "garden spot" of the South by the pioneers seeking homes in the new Southwest. Pontotoc is the county seat, was incorporated in 1837, and in 1920 had a population of nearly 1,300. The United States land office was located in that place and the town was fairly established at an early day. The county seat is on the Gulf, Mobile & Northern line running from Mobile to Middleton, Tennessee, and is the center of a thriving trade for a considerable territory. Other settlements worthy of mention are Ecu, Sherman, Troy and Toccopola.

Pontotoc County has a population (1920) of 19,962, having increased about 5,000 since 1890. The last census gives the value of its farm property at \$9,820,000 and of its crops at \$4,179,000. Nearly 23,000 acres within the county were cultivated to cotton and produced a crop in 1919 amounting to more than 9,000 bales. It is a good live stock country, the raising of mules for the market being especially profitable. They constituted in 1919 more than a third of the total live stock value, dairy cattle and horses following in importance as items of county wealth.

#### PRENTISS COUNTY

Prentiss County, which is located in the northeastern corner of the State, was created at the same time as Alcorn County (April 15, 1870), during the administration of Governor Alcorn, and received its name in honor of Sargent Smith Prentiss, the gifted statesman, jurist and orator. The county has a land surface of 409 square miles. Its territory was principally taken from that of old Tishomingo County, one of the numerous coun-

ties formed in 1836 from the Chickasaw cession of 1832. This county lies in the so-called rotten limestone or black prairie belt, and is bounded on the north by Alcorn County, on the east by Tishomingo County, on the south by Itawamba and Lee counties and on the west by Union and Tippah counties. In compliance with the act which created the new county, Governor Alcorn appointed the following county officers: Board of Supervisors, John R. Moore, President, J. M. Moore, Alonzo Bowdry, Joseph Rodgers, M. L. Martin; Henry C. Fields, Sheriff; W. H. Walton, Clerk of the Chancery Court and of the Board of Supervisors. J. M. Stone became the first State Senator for the county, and Hugh M. Street, elected Speaker of the House, (1873-1874) was the first Representative in the lower house of the legislature.

By the year 1850 the region comprising this county had become thickly settled with an excellent class of emigrants from Virginia, the Carolinas, Georgia, and northern Alabama. Many of the best settlers of the other counties of the State removed to Prentiss and like nearly all of the State the population was mainly Anglo-Saxon or British. The old village of Carrollville, founded in 1834, in what was then Tishomingo County, was once a thriving trade center for southeastern Tishomingo County. When the Mobile & Ohio railroad was completed to Baldwyn, two miles away, the latter town absorbed its business and population. During the early days before the railroad, all shipments were made to and from Memphis over 100 miles away by wagon, and later to and from Eastport on the Tennessee River. With the railroad came a shifting of trade centers, as well as increased population and wealth.

The act creating the county established the seat of justice at Booneville, near the center of the county. The census of 1920 gives it a population of 1,500. It is on the Mobile & Ohio railroad, is the largest town in the county and the center of an important and expanding region of orchards and truck farms. As the country about is rich and fertile, Booneville shares its prosperity. There are no other large towns in the county, which is chiefly agricultural. The region is watered by the numerous creeks which form the headwaters of the Tombigbee, flowing south, and by the branches of the Tuscumbia River, flowing north. The surface of the county is varied, the soil being rich on the bottoms, good on the uplands and poor on the hills. Large beds of marl have been uncovered and used for fertilizing purposes. The prairie region forms a good stock country and the



industry, especially the raising of mules, has assumed large proportions during the past few years.

The census of 1920 places the entire value of the live stock of Prentiss County at \$1,432,000, of which the mules are assessed at nearly one-half. Dairy cattle and horses follow in importance. The value of the crops is given at \$3,310,000. The progress which Prentiss County has made as a horticultural section of the State is most noteworthy. In 1919 there were about 39,000 bearing trees in the county, which produced as many bushels of fruit. Of the total, the 22,800 peach trees which were bearing, yielded a crop of 24,000 bushels, and the 13,000 apple trees bore 12,000 bushels.

The population of Prentiss County has shown a continuous increase since its establishment. In 1870, it was 9,348; 1880, 12,158; 1890, 13,679; 1900, 15,788; 1910, 16,931; 1920, 17,606.

#### QUITMAN COUNTY

This county is one of the great cotton producing regions of the State, lying in the fertile delta of northwestern Mississippi. It was established February 1, 1877, during the administration of Gov. John M. Stone and was named for John A. Quitman. The county has a land surface of 395 square miles. It was carved from the counties of Tunica, Coahoma, Tallahatchie and Panola. The act creating the county directed that the seat of justice be located by the Board of Supervisors at a point on the west side of Coldwater River and that it be called Belen. The place was named after the battle ground where General Quitman fought in the Mexican War. But Belen was far to the west of Quitman County, and when the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley railroad avoided the old county seat, in the early '90s, and passed through the center of the county, the seat of justice was transferred to Marks, which, in 1920, was an incorporated town of over 1,000.

The old boundary line between the Choctaw and Chickasaw cessions cuts across the northeast corner of Quitman County and for a short distance forms its boundary. The county lies entirely within the Mississippi and Yazoo delta region, in the northwestern part of the State, is a narrow, irregular shaped body of land, bounded on the north by Tunica County, on the east by Panola and Tallahatchie counties, on the south by Tallahatchie County and on the west by Coahoma County. It is the most sparsely settled county in the State, has no towns or villages of any size,

except Marks, but possesses a soil of immense fertility with ample shipping facilities for its products. Settlers have begun to come in rapidly during the last few years. The white population is still very small, as it is in all the Mississippi counties which produce bumper crops of cotton. The census of 1920 gives the white population of Quitman County at about 4,800, and the negro, at 15,000.

The Coldwater River flows from the north in a winding course through the center and unites near the southern border with the Tallahatchie and Yocona rivers to form the sluggish Yazoo. These streams, together with Cassidy's Bayou and Opossum Bayou, afford it good water facilities.

Quitman is the sixth county in the State in the point of production of cotton. More than 70,800 acres are cultivated to the great staple within the limits of the county, and in 1919 nearly 30,000 bales went forth from her fields to the markets of the world. The value of all the crops produced was given at \$7,552,000. The enumerators, after specializing in cereals and vegetables, which were valued at \$850,000, announce that the value of "all other crops" raised in Quitman County was estimated at \$6,646,000. Probably the bulk of the latter sum is accounted for by the receipts of the cotton crop. Its value is not mentioned in the figures for Quitman County, or any other of the banner sections of the State. In the live stock class, valued at more than \$2,000,000, the hardy, invaluable mules are assessed at \$1,420,000; dairy cattle, at \$290,000, and horses, at \$169,000.

#### RANKIN COUNTY

Rankin County was erected February 4, 1828, from all that portion of Hinds County lying east of the Pearl River, and was named in honor of Christopher Rankin, congressman from Mississippi. The county has a land surface of 791 square miles. It forms a large triangular area of land near the center of the State and is bounded on the north by Madison County, on the east by Scott and Smith counties, on the south by Simpson County and on the west by Hinds and Madison counties. The Pearl River forms its entire western and northern boundary and divides it from the counties of Madison and Hinds. It formed a part of the New Purchase of 1820, and the Choctaw Boundary line, defining that purchase, makes part of the present eastern boundary line. It has an area of about twenty townships.

As early as 1837 it had a population of 3,255 free whites and 1,956 slaves. One of the oldest settlements in the county was located at Richmond, on the east side of Pearl River, about five miles from Jackson. It had in the time of its greatest prosperity a population of about three hundred. Its prominent citizens were John Long, Henry White, James Howard, William Howard, and Simpson Cooper. The old town has disappeared and the site is now under cultivation. Much of the region is rich and productive and it ranks as one of the best counties in the middle section of the State.

The county seat is at Brandon, (named for Gov. Gerard C. Brandon), a town of 691 people in 1920. It is located twelve miles east of Jackson on the line of the Alabama & Vicksburg railroad. Situated on high ground and for several years the terminus of the Vicksburg & Meridian railroad, and surrounded by a rich country, Brandon was at one time the most important trading point in this section of the State. The old Brandon Male and Female Academy, reorganized in 1849, as Brandon College by the well known educator, Dr. Thornton, and the later Brandon Female College, were potent influences in raising the general standard of culture throughout this vicinity. Miss Frank Johnson was the principal of this famous school from the time of its founding until 1897 when her noble life and career was ended in death. There are no very large towns or villages in the county. Among these may be mentioned Florence, Star, Pearson, Rankin, and Pelahatchee.

Two lines of railway traverse the county, the Alabama & Vicksburg, running from east to west, and the Gulf & Ship Island from northwest to southeast, give to Rankin excellent transportation facilities. The Pearl River on its northwestern boundary and its numerous tributaries provide good water power. It lies in the central prairie region of the State and the general surface of the land is level and undulating. The timber mainly consists of long leaf or yellow pine and white and red oak. Beds of marl and limestone have been found in various parts of the country providing valuable fertilizers and building material. The soil both of the bottoms and uplands is for the most part fertile, and the rolling prairies give excellent pasturage for stock. Rankin County has a varied and interesting history, material, social and political. Lying adjacent to the capital city and county of Hinds, it has never been awed and confounded by the prestige of the more famous county, but has gone on acquir-



ing prestige for itself. The home of the McLaurins, Lowrys, Henrys and others too numerous to mention, it has always made itself felt in State affairs.

The census figures of 1920 tell the story of Rankin County's wealth more effectively than extended descriptions of a general nature. The total value of the farm property, including lands, buildings, implements and machinery and live stock, for the year 1919, was placed at \$9,186,000. Of that amount live stock was estimated at \$1,916,000. All the crops were valued at \$3,362,000, of which the cereals brought \$954,000, vegetables \$524,000 and hay and forage, \$291,000. The horticulturists of Rankin County raised 24,000 bushels of fruit from the 17,000 trees which were in bearing. Of the different varieties of large fruit, peaches took the lead, with a production of 16,000 bushels from 12,000 trees. The pineries of the county keep more than 30 establishments in operation, and employ nearly 600 people. The latter were paid wages (in 1919) of nearly half a million dollars and the output of the sawmills and other establishments connected with these industries amounted to over \$1,000,000.

In considering the changes in the population of Rankin County, the census figures indicate a falling off during only two periods, 1860-70 and 1910-20. In 1850, its population was 7,227; 1870, 12,977; 1890, 17,922; 1910, 23,944; 1920, 20,272.

#### SCOTT COUNTY

Scott County, which is situated a little east of the center of the State, was organized on the 23d of December, 1833, and was named in honor of Abram M. Scott, seventh governor of Mississippi. The act which established the county defined its boundaries as follows: "Beginning at the northwest corner of Jasper County, and running from thence north, with the line between ranges 9 and 10 east, to the line between the townships 8 and 9; from thence west with said line to the line between ranges 5 and 6 east; from thence south with said line to the western boundary of the Choctaw nation; from thence directly south, to a point directly west of the line, between townships 4 and 5; and from thence east with said line to the place of beginning." February 8, 1838, the county was enlarged by the addition of "all that portion of territory lying east of Pearl River and the old Choctaw boundary line, designating the dividing line between the Indian and white settlements prior to the treaty of Dancing Rabbit Creek, in 1830, from the point where the said boundary line

crosses Pearl River, to the point where the same intersects the present western boundary line of the county of Scott." It is now a nearly square area of land containing 597 square miles of territory, and was one of the sixteen counties formed at the above time from the territory ceded by the Choctaws in the treaty of Dancing Rabbit, September 27, 1830. It is bounded on the north by Leake County, on the east by Newton County, on the south by Smith County and on the west by Rankin and Madison counties; the old Choctaw boundary line, treaty of Doak's Stand, October 18, 1820, forms part of the western boundary between Scott and Rankin, and the Pearl River, in the extreme northwest corner separates it for a short distance from the county of Madison.

The first members of the Board of Police for the county were John Dunn, President of the Board; James Russell, Wade H. Holland, Stephen Berry and Jeremiah B. White. The first sheriff was John Smith, the first clerk of the Probate court, Nicholas Finley, and Wm. Ricks, Sr., was the first Probate Judge, and served in that capacity for several years. Besancon's Annual Register for 1838, gives the following list of county officers at that time: M. Patrick, E. Smith, J. L. Denson, J. Summers, J. Carr, members of the Board of Police; J. J. Chambers, Clerk of the Circuit Court; J. J. Chambers, Clerk of the Probate Court; Wm. Ricks, Sr., Probate Judge; J. B. White, Sheriff, Assessor and Collector; A. Eastland, Ranger and Coroner; M. D. Young, Treasurer; W. J. Denson, Surveyor.

The original county seat was located at Berryville, about four miles southwest of Forest, but after the streets were laid out, it was abandoned within twelve months and the courthouse was removed to Hillsboro in the fall of 1836, where it remained for thirty years. It was finally moved to Forest, on the Alabama & Vicksburg railroad, which is an incorporated town of about 1,200 people and the center of trade for quite an area. Some of the other towns are Harpersville, Morton and Lake on the railroad, and Pulaski and Norris some distance from such connection.

The Alabama & Vicksburg railroad runs through the center of the county from east to west and affords an outlet for the products of the county. The numerous creeks in the northern and southwestern sections are tributaries of the Pearl River, and those in the eastern and southeastern part are tributary to the Leaf River. Most of the county is undulating in character,

with some level stretches on the creek and river bottoms, and some hilly portions.

Scott County lies in the central prairie region of the State and the soil is extremely varied in character. Sandy in the hills, scattered patches of black prairie, pine and bottom lands. The "reed brakes" are very fertile and when properly drained and cultivated, make good cornfields. Considerable limestone and extensive beds of marl are found in the county, providing excellent fertilizers, which have been extensively applied at small cost.

The national census of 1920 exhibits Scott County in the light both of an industrial and agricultural division of the State. In that publication was covered the year 1919, and from it is learned that the 24 manufacturing establishments (mostly saw and lumber mills) of the county employed more than 900 laborers, distributed \$790,000 to them in wages and reached an output valued at \$2,552,000. The value of its farm property was \$3,159,000 and of its crops for that year, \$2,381,000, not quite equal to the industrial output. The county's live stock was valued at \$1,175,000.

#### SHARKEY COUNTY

Lying in the Mississippi Delta, in the western part of the State, Sharkey County, which could be called one of the black counties, was organized March 29, 1876, and was named for Judge William L. Sharkey, provisional governor of the State in 1865. It was originally carved from territory belonging to the counties of Warren, Washington and Issaquena. In 1918, it relinquished a part of its area to the new county of Humphreys, to the northeast. Deer Creek runs entirely through Sharkey County. As now constituted, it embraces a land area of 422 square miles, and is bounded on the north by Washington County, on the east by Humphreys and Yazoo counties, on the south by Issaquena County and on the west by Issaquena and Washington.

Sharkey County covers a fertile district, but is still sparsely settled, largely by negroes. The census for 1920 gave the racial division thus: Whites, 2,300; negroes, 11,700. Its population, as a whole, showed an increase up to 1910. It was 6,306 in 1880 and 15,694 in 1910. In 1920 the census figures give the population as 14,190.

The first officers of the county were: J. H. Robertson, Sheriff;



T. C. Watson, County Treasurer; J. G. Davis, Assessor and Collector; Henry Pickard, Clerk of the Chancery and Circuit Courts; Col. W. T. Barnard, President; J. A. C. Shrader, Eugene Clark, A. P. Ferguson, D. Hunt, were members of the Board of Supervisors, appointed by the act which created the county, and Rolling Fork was made the county seat by the same act. There are no large towns in the county, the largest being the county seat, which is a town of 700 people, in the west central part, on the line of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley railroad. That road traverses the county from north to south and other towns along its line are Anguilla, Cary, Egremont, Blanton, Smedes, Nittayuma, Cameta and Panther Burn. A short spur runs from the main line, through the northeastern part of the county, to Richey; other stations on it are Updyke and Catchings.

In the light of these general observations about the natural resources of the county, the figures given by the census of 1920 are illustrative. The value placed upon the farm property of the county in 1919 was \$7,102,000, and the value of its crops for that year, \$3,800,000. Of the latter amount, undoubtedly the larger share must be credited to the cotton crop, as nearly 43,000 acres were devoted to its culture and nearly 14,000 bales produced. There were more than 3,000 farmers engaged in tilling the fertile soil of Sharkey County, and of that number 2,800 were negroes. As in other counties where the preponderant crop is cotton and the agriculturists are negroes, the mule reigns almost supreme as the co-laborer of the black. So, in Sharkey County it is found that its 3,500 mules constitute more than half the value of its live stock; in other words, the total was placed at \$1,295,000 in 1919, of which the mules were credited with \$752,000. On the other hand, its dairy cattle were assessed at less than its horses, \$193,000 and \$204,000, respectively.

#### SIMPSON COUNTY

Simpson County lies in the south central part of the State, and was organized January 23, 1824, and named in honor of Judge Josiah Simpson. It was part of the Choctaw cession of 1820, termed the New Purchase, and subsequently formed the eastern part of the county of Copiah (erected in 1823). It has a present area of 575 square miles. It is bounded on the north by Rankin and Smith counties; on the east the old Choctaw Indian line of 1820 divides it from Smith County; on the south the Choctaw boundary line of 1805 divides it from Lawrence, Jeffer-

son Davis and Covington counties, and on the west is Copiah County, the Pearl River forming the dividing line. As early as 1837 it had a free white population of 2,329, slaves 891, a majority of these early settlers coming from the older portions of the State on the west and south.

The following is a list of the county officers for the year 1824, the year the county was created: Duncan McLaurin, Judge of Probate; Wm. Morris, Peter Stubbs, Neal McNair, Richard Nall, James B. Satturfield, Associate Justices; Laughlin McLaurin, Jacob Carr, James Briggs, John C. Halford, Justices of the Peace; Richard Sparks, Sheriff; Neal McNair, Assessor and Collector; Daniel McCaskill, Coroner; Eli Nichols, Surveyor; John C. McFarland, Treasurer; Daniel L. Ferrington, Notary Public; Gideon Royal, Ranger; other county officers in 1825, 1826 and 1827 were John Briggs, Joseph R. Plummer, John Campbell, Absalom Harper, James Welch, Joseph Carr, Justices of the Peace; John R. Hubert, Associate Justice; William B. Easterling, Treasurer and Surveyor; M. McDuffee, Ranger.

The first courts of the county were held at the house of William Gibson, and in 1827 the village of Westville was made the seat of justice. Not many years ago, the county seat was moved to Mendenhall. It was returned to Westville in the fall of 1905, but an election in the following year decided the contest for Mendenhall. What is left of Westville is several miles east of Pinola, an incorporated village and station on the Gulf & Ship Island railroad. The present county seat of Mendenhall is a town of about 700 people conveniently located at the junction of the main line of the Gulf & Ship Island railroad, which passes diagonally through the county, and the branch, which runs to Mendenhall from Columbia. The latter accommodates the southern and central sections of Simpson County, the two lines placing the county seat in connection with the most thickly settled sections and facilitating the movements and distribution of the timber and lumber products of the region. Magee, in the southeastern part of the county, a town also of about 700 people, is a flourishing lumber and market center. Braxton, Maddox and Weathersby are minor towns. The sanitarium for the cure of tuberculosis is located in this county and has attracted much attention.

Though a "piney woods" country, the lands are fairly fertile, those on the three forks of Silver Creek being reputed among the best in east Mississippi. Stock can range without much care the entire year, feeding on the native grasses and switch cane. The

chief products of the county are corn, cotton, and all varieties of fruits and vegetables common to the latitude. Strong River flows through the center of the county from northeast to southwest, Pearl River is the western boundary, and the numerous tributaries of these two streams afford excellent water power. Many fine mill sites are to be found on the streams and creeks. The Gulf & Ship Island railroad traverses the county from northwest to southeast, and the Columbia branch of the Gulf & Ship Island railroad, extending from the southern border of Lamar County to Mendenhall, provide it with good shipping facilities.

The county has materially increased in population since the advent of its railroads. The increase during the forty years from 1850 to 1890 is indicated by a comparison of the figures representing the former year, 4,734, with those for the latter, 10,635. From 1900 to 1920, there was about the same proportional increase, 12,800, and 18,109, respectively.

The 23 industrial establishments of Simpson County, chiefly connected with her lumbering, employed nearly 1,300 hands in 1919, paid over \$1,000,000 in wages to them, and put out products to the value of \$3,000,000. Agriculturally speaking, the farms and all their properties (including live stock) were valued at \$3,226,000 in Simpson County; while its crops, also for 1919, were valued at \$2,770,000. The cereals and vegetables formed nearly one-half of this wealth. More than 6,000 bales of cotton were raised from about 24,000 acres. Further, the live stock of the county had an estimated value of \$1,203,000.

#### SMITH COUNTY

The county above named is located a little to the south of the center of the State, and was the southwestern corner of the large tract of land ceded to the United States by the Choctaw treaty of Dancing Rabbit in 1830. It was established December 23, 1833, and was named in honor of Major David Smith of Hinds County. Its limits were defined as follows by the act which created the county: "Beginning on the line between ranges 9 and 10 east, at the point at which the line between townships 4 and 5 crosses said line, and from thence south with the said line between ranges 9 and 10 east, to the southern boundary of the Choctaw nation; from thence west, with said southern boundary line, to the western boundary line of said Choctaw nation; from thence north with said western boundary line, to the point at which the line between townships 2 and 3 strikes said western boundary line;



from thence west to the line between ranges 5 and 6 east; from thence north with said line between ranges 5 and 6 east, to the line between townships 4 and 5; and from thence to the place of beginning." A large influx of settlers from the older parts of the State came to the new county at an early date, and by 1837 there were 1,085 free whites, owning some three hundred slaves. A list of the county officers for the year 1838 follows: Abraham Carr, Sampson Ainsworth, Emanuel A. Durr, Thomas J. Husbands, John Sprinks, members of the Board of Police; James B. Graham, Sheriff, Assessor and Collector; Benjamin Thornton, Clerk of the Circuit and Probate Courts; John Campbell, Judge of Probate; James L. McCaugh, County Surveyor; Abner Lewis, Coroner; Charles C. Horton, Ranger; Reuben Craft, County Treasurer; David Ward, Justice of the Peace, Jesse Rose, Constable.

The original site was located at Fairchild, about four miles south of Raleigh, but was soon abandoned. The new county seat was then established and called for Sir Walter Raleigh. As in this instance, the names of places in the State when not the sweet, musical ones of the Indians are culled from history and indicate a reading class of settlers. It is a small town situated near the center of the county and without railroad connections. The only line in the county is the Laurel branch of the Gulf & Ship Island railroad which cuts across the southern part of the county. Its stations are Taylorsville, Mize, Wisner, Cooley, Abel and Low. Two of the oldest towns in the county are Polkville and Trenton, established during the '40s and located on the Strong River in the northwestern corner. Other rural settlements are Boykins, Lorena, Lemon and Syvarena. The water courses of the county are the Strong and Leaf rivers. The long leaf pine is found in considerable quantities along these streams and their tributaries, but the county is mainly a collection of farming communities. Its farm property—lands, buildings, implements and all—was valued at \$3,782,000 in 1919; its crops at \$2,723,000 and its live stock at \$1,221,000.

#### STONE COUNTY

This is one of the recently created counties of the State, located in its southeast corner in the gulf region. It was organized from the northern portion of Harrison by an act approved January 6, 1916, and was named in honor of John M. Stone, one of the ablest and most constructive governors following the reconstruction period. It has a land area of 443 square miles, and is bounded

north by Forrest and Perry counties, east by George and Jackson, south by Harrison County and west by Pearl River County.

Wiggins, the seat of the new county, is an incorporated town of 1,000 people, situated in its northern part on the Gulf & Ship Island railroad, which passes almost directly through the central sections. Bond, a few miles north of Wiggins, a much smaller town, is also incorporated. Other stations are Inda, Parkinston, McHenry and Howiston.

Stone County has a population of 6,528—or had that population, at the time of the taking of the 1920 census. Because of its late organization, it is probable that the figures of its industrial and agricultural condition could not be completely gathered. It is noted in the report of the census bureau that no returns are given for the total value of its farm property, but that the statistics are published of what purports to cover that item in the value of lands, buildings, implements, machinery and live stock. The total of these specialties, usually grouped as "farm property," amounts to nearly \$1,773,000. There is a discrepancy, however, in the value of the live stock, it being given in one place as \$453,000 and in another at \$434,000. The value of all crops of an agricultural nature is estimated at \$538,000, and the products of the pineries and other industrial resources at \$1,930,000. Although Stone County is the second youngest in the family of Mississippi counties, it promises a development that will be a credit to the State.

#### SUNFLOWER COUNTY

Sunflower County is a long narrow strip of land in the northwestern part of the State and lies entirely within the fertile region of the Yazoo Delta. It was christened from the river of the same name which is its distinguishing natural feature. The county was formed February 15, 1844, from the county of Bolivar, and its original limits were defined as follows: "Beginning at the corner of townships 24 and 25, of ranges 4 and 5 west, thence east between townships 24 and 25, to the line between ranges 2 and 3 west; thence south between ranges 2 and 3 west to the line between townships 21 and 22; thence east between townships 21 and 22 to the Tallahatchie River; thence down the Tallahatchie River, and down the Yazoo River to the point where the old Choctaw boundary line intersects it; thence with the said boundary line north, forty-six degrees west, to the point where the line between ranges 4 and 5 west, intersects that line; thence north

with the line between ranges 4 and 5 west, to the place of beginning." In 1871, a large portion of the eastern area of the county was taken to assist in the formation of Leflore County, and its western and southern limits were extended at the expense of Washington and Bolivar counties. In 1918, Sunflower County contributed from its southern territory to the newest county of Humphreys, and its area was thus reduced to 674 square miles. It is therefore now bounded on the north by Coahoma County, on the east by Tallahatchie and Leflore counties, on the south by Humphreys County and a small section of Washington, and on the west by Washington and Bolivar counties.

On March 15, 1871, when a large portion of Sunflower County was cut off to form the new county of Leflore, the county seat was moved from McNutt to a new town to be called Johnsonville, at the junction of Mound Bayou with the Sunflower River. Eleven years later in 1882, by vote of the people, the county seat was again moved—this time to a point about four miles west of the Sunflower River on Indian Bayou, first called Eureka, but since that time known as Indianola. With the advent of the Georgia Pacific, now the Southern railway, a few years later, the town of Baird grew up one mile north of Johnsonville and the latter town soon ceased to exist. Gov. B. G. Humphreys, was an early settler in this county, as were James J. Chenning, G. B. Wilds, Col. Eli Waits, J. Y. McNeill, Col. Hezekiah McNabb, Ezekiel McNabb, Maj. Frank Hawkins and Capt. John Hawkins. The first State Senators to represent the county were Felix Lebauve and D. C. Sharpe of De Soto County. The earliest representatives were J. J. Chenning, G. B. Wilds and Ezekiel McNabb.

The present county site, Indianola, is a flourishing and rapidly growing town. It is on the line of the Southern railway and around it are some of the largest and richest plantations in the State. In 1890, Indianola had a population of only 630 people, which had increased to 1,098 in 1910 and to 2,112 in 1920. There are a number of other thriving towns in the county, among which are mentioned Ruleville, north of the central part of the county with a population of over 1,000; Drew, Inverness, Rome, and Sunflower village.

The county is well supplied with railroad facilities, as the Southern railway crosses the southern part from west to east and the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley, with its branches, accommodates other sections. So that the people, crops and live stock are readily moved to all parts of the county and the outside country. The



Sunflower River also furnishes transportation during certain months of the year; other streams are Mound, Jones, Indian and Porter's bayous and Quiver River.

Sunflower is one of the wealthiest counties in the State and no agricultural section of Mississippi has developed more rapidly within the past twenty years. The census of 1920 tells the unadorned but striking tale. It is a typical section of modern Southland, with its more than 8,000 negro farmers working, with their thousands of mules, the great plantations of cotton, tending millions of live stock and cultivating extensive farms of corn and other grains, not to mention vegetables for home consumption and the market. The 1,500 white farmers of the county are both managers and workers, and give stability to the rural communities.

The entire farm property of Sunflower County is valued by the census of 1920 at \$11,982,000, and the crops for 1919, at \$15,590,000—more than the value of the producing property. After the cereals and other grains and hay, forage, vegetables, fruits and nuts, are enumerated and their harvest valued, "all other crops" (including cotton) are given as \$13,498,000. The acreage of the cotton fields was estimated, in 1919, at more than 150,000. Sunflower County stands second of all the counties in the State, as a raiser of mules and dairy cattle, being exceeded in the valuation of the former by Bolivar and in the latter by Attala County. The county under observation, in 1919, had mules valued at \$2,690,000, and dairy cattle at \$605,000. It is also a prolific raiser of swine, only six other counties in the state placing a larger valuation on this class of live stock—\$294,000.

#### REFERENCES

- Encyclopedia of Mississippi History.*
- Official and Statistical Registers of Mississippi, 1904-24.*
- Publications of the Mississippi Historical Society, 1898-1925.*
- United States Census Reports, Thirteenth Federal Census, 1920.*

## CHAPTER XLVIII

### THE COUNTIES OF MISSISSIPPI

#### TALLAHATCHIE-YAZOO

EARLY HISTORY AND ORGANIZATION, CITIES, TOWNS, AND VILLAGES, WATER COURSES AND RAILROADS, DEVELOPMENT IN POPULATION, AGRICULTURE, AND MANUFACTURES: TALLAHATCHIE COUNTY—TATE COUNTY—TIPPAH COUNTY—TISHOMINGO COUNTY—TUNICA COUNTY—UNION COUNTY—WALTHALL COUNTY—WARREN COUNTY—WASHINGTON COUNTY—WAYNE COUNTY—WEBSTER COUNTY—WILKINSON COUNTY—WINSTON COUNTY—YALOBUSHA COUNTY—YAZOO COUNTY.

#### TALLAHATCHIE COUNTY

The county named above is situated in the northwestern part of the State, and the old boundary line between the Choctaw and Chickasaw cessions cuts across its northeastern border. Three-fourths of its area lies in the Yazoo River bottom and the eastern quarter, in the hills.

Tallahatchie County was organized December 23, 1833, from territory acquired by the United States from the Choctaw tribe of Indians, at the treaty of Dancing Rabbit in 1830. It was called for the river of the same name, the Indian word "Tallahatchie" signifying "River of the Rock." Its limits embraced the following townships according to the original act: Twenty-two, twenty-three, twenty-four, twenty-five and twenty-six, of ranges one and two west and twenty-two, twenty-three, twenty-four, twenty-five and twenty-six of ranges one, two and three, east. In 1870 a portion of its southern area was later taken to assist in forming the county of Grenada, and the three northwestern townships were embraced by Quitman County at its formation in 1870.

Some of the first county officials were: B. B. Wilson, Clerk of the Circuit and Probate Courts; Green B. Goodwin, Sheriff; William Sutton, Assessor and Collector; William Berry, Coroner, H. C. Davis, Ranger; William Fanning, President; A. L. Humphrey, Samuel Foster, Walter A. Mangum, Joseph Carson, Members of the Board of Police. Besancon's Register for 1838, gives the list of county officers at that time as follows:—Wilkins, County Treasurer; J. W. Phillips, Clerk of the Circuit Court;

Edmunds Jenkins, Judge of Probate; Green B. Goodwin, Sheriff; ——— Bacon, Ranger; ——— Sutton, Coroner; Olsamus Kendrick, Surveyor; ——— Brown, Assessor and Collector; ——— Willmore, Clerk of the Probate Court; Campbell, Staten, Davis, Slate, Thrasher, Members of the Board of Police; John H. McRae, ——— Lawhon, J. L. Watkins, Peter B. McDaniel, Justices of the Peace.

*The Tuscahoman*, a newspaper, published at the old town of Tuscahoma, in 1835, was probably the first newspaper to be published in the county.

Tallahatchie County is one of the rich and prosperous counties of the State and was settled early in the '30s by an excellent body of emigrants, from the states of Tennessee, Kentucky, Alabama, Virginia and the Carolinas, and the older part of Mississippi. One of the earliest settlers in the region was Samuel Foster, married to an Indian woman and living in the valley of Tillatoba Creek, on eighteen hundred acres of land, reserved to him under the above treaty. In 1832, Col. James Bailey, Capt. Samuel Caruthers and Capt. Charles Bowen came from Hickman County, Tennessee, and settled in the same valley, after an exploration on horseback of much of the new cession. Other early settlers were Thomas and Lawrence Calhoun, nephews of John C. Calhoun; Wiley P. Mangum, Maj. James W. Harper, James Marsh, James A. and George R. Girault, from Natchez; the McAfees, from south Mississippi; William Y. Blocker, and Rev. Samuel Marsh, Sr., a distinguished Baptist divine.

Some of the earliest settlements in the county are here mentioned. Tuscahoma about 12 miles west of Grenada was at one time a place of about 300 people with a thriving trade. It was here that the first licensed saloon in the county was established in January of 1835, and the same year *The Tuscahoman*, a weekly paper, began its publication Pharsalia, established in 1833 or 1834, on the south bank of the Yacona River in the northeastern part of the county, and numbering a population of about 200 at the time of its greatest prosperity was noted for its horse races and shooting matches on Saturdays, and gander pullings on Christmas days, and was the scene of many memorable political debates; Tillatoba, located about a mile northwest of Charleston, was once a place of 150 inhabitants, and the early county seat. A defective title to the town site caused the removal of the county seat to Charleston, across Tillatoba Creek. The name Tillatoba survives in the village of the same name on the Illinois Central railroad, a few miles to the east; Locopolis, the first shipping





MAP OF MISSISSIPPI, 1872



point in Tallahatchie County, located on the east bank of the Tallahatchie River, ten miles west of the present town of Charleston, was a large cotton shipping point in the '30s, with a ferry and turnpike to a point 10 miles east. During the year 1842, there were, according to Col. James Bailey, about a hundred loaded wagons going in to Locopolis. It had an extensive trade through the Yazoo pass; at the height of its prosperity there were 30 or 40 flatboats and keelboats on its river front and it was hoped to make it a rival of Memphis. All the above old places are now extinct.

Charleston, the oldest of the county seats, is a flourishing incorporated town of 3,000 people, located in the forks of the Tillatoba in the northeastern part of the county, several miles from any railroad. Notwithstanding, surrounded by a rich and developing country district, it has rapidly increased in population with the expansion of the agricultural and live stock interests. In 1900, Charleston had a population of only 480 people, but in 1910 it had increased to over 1,800, and nearly doubled within the succeeding decade. Sumner, the other seat of justice, is located in the western part of the county and has a population of over 600. It is on a branch of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley railroad, running northwest and southeast. Tutwiler in the northwestern part of the county, at the crossing of two branches of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley railroad, has had a rapid growth, its population having increased from 400 in 1910 to 1,000 in 1920. Webb, in the western part of the county, is also quite a railroad town, a spur of the Southern line running up to it from the south, where it connects with one of the branches of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley. The Illinois Central crosses the extreme northeastern corner of Tallahatchie County, its only station therein being Enid, formerly Harrison Station. The Yazoo River flows through the center of the county and with its tributaries, Tillatoba River, and Hobson's and Opossum bayous, giving it excellent water privileges. The western part of the county, when protected from overflow and drained, is exceedingly rich and productive alluvial bottom; the eastern part, in the broken and hilly section, has a yellow clay loam soil and is well timbered.

According to the 1920 census figures, Tallahatchie County stands sixth among her sister counties as a producer of cotton. In 1919, it was reported that the 87,000 acres of cotton fields had produced more than 38,000 bales. The value of all the crops was given at \$10,436,000. All the farm property was estimated at



\$31,318,000, including live stock valued at \$2,800,000. Of the latter item, the mules cut a figure of a little more than one-half with their valuation of \$1,463,000, and swine in the raising of which the county leads, is valued at \$445,000.

#### TATE COUNTY

Tate County was established December 23, 1873, and was named for a prominent family of the region, of which the Hon. T. S. Tate was a member. The county has a land surface of 400 square miles. It is situated in the northwestern part of the State and was formed chiefly from the southern part of the older county of De Soto, though Tunica and Marshall counties contributed each a small portion of its area. It was a part of the Chickasaw Indian cession of 1832. For the early history of the region composing Tate, see the three counties mentioned. The Governor was empowered to appoint the county officers, pending a general election for that purpose, and the county assumed its share of the debts of the parent counties and received its proper share of school and county funds. Gov. R. C. Powers appointed the following county officers: Josiah Daily, Sheriff; O. F. West, Clerk of the Chancery and Circuit Courts; W. J. Pace, Treasurer; J. R. Jackson, Assessor and Collector; E. J. Litsey, County Supt. of Schools; J. E. Matthews, Surveyor; T. S. Tate, J. V. Walker, J. P. Pickle, Eli Bobo, D. T. Neighbors, Members of the Board of Supervisors. The county was first represented in the Legislature by T. S. Tate and T. B. Garrett, as Representatives, and J. H. Holloway and M. Campbell as Senators. It is one of the smaller counties, but has an abundance of natural resources. It is bounded on the north by the county of De Soto, Coldwater river forming part of the dividing line; on the east by Marshall County, on the south by Panola County and on the west by the Coldwater River which divides it from Tunica County.

The county seat is Senatobia, a town of 1,100 inhabitants, in the south central part of the county, on the line of the Memphis division of the Illinois Central railroad. It is a shipping point for large quantities of cotton, corn, fruits and vegetables from the rich country surrounding it, and enjoys the advantage of a close local market at Memphis, only 37 miles distant. Its name is a Choctaw Indian word meaning "white sycamore." In the northern part of the county, also on the railroad, is the town of Coldwater, with a population of 850. The villages of Strayhorn, Arkabutla, Independence and Tyro are the largest settlements

away from the railroad. The Memphis division of the Illinois Central railway runs north and south through the center of the county, and the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley railway, cuts across the extreme southwestern corner, affording it good shipping facilities.

The county is watered by the Coldwater River on its northern and western boundary, and the tributary creeks, Senatobia, Arkabutla, Hickahala, Jim Wolf, Bear Tail and Strayhorn. In the extreme western part of the county an extension of the bluff formation crosses the county north and south, the rest of the county is undulating, level on the river and creek bottoms. The soil is rich and fertile for the most part and produces excellent crops of cotton, the cereals, and all the vegetables and fruits common to the latitude. Of late years, considerable attention has been given to the live stock industry, for which the region is well adapted, and fruits and vegetables are now grown for market as well as home consumption.

Various items extracted from the census reports of 1920, covering the year 1919, are enlightening as to the condition of Tate County in the farming and live stock world. The value of all its farm property was estimated at \$10,664,000, of which the live stock was figured at \$1,618,000. All its crops were valued at \$4,308,000. In the latter computation, the raising of cotton played a leading role, as 41,000 acres were devoted to this branch of the agricultural industry and a crop produced, which, when prepared for the market, amounted to 14,000 bales. The population of Tate County has varied little since its establishment, having been 18,721 in 1880, and 19,636 in 1920.

#### TIPPAH COUNTY

Tippah County, which adjoins the Tennessee border in the northeast corner of the State, was established February 9, 1836, and was named for the wife of Pontotoc, a Chickasaw Indian chief, the name signifying "cut off." It was one of the twelve counties created out of the Chickasaw cession of 1832. It was originally a very large county of about 27 townships and embraced within its area a large part of the present county of Benton, as well as the northern portion of Union and the western portions of Alcorn and Prentiss counties. Its original limits were defined as follows: "Beginning at the point where the line between townships 6 and 7 intersects the basis meridian, to the northern boundary line of the State; thence east with the said

boundary line, to the line between ranges 5 and 6 east; thence south with the said range line, to the line between townships 6 and 7; and thence west with the said township line to the beginning." In 1873, parts of the original county were detached to form parts of Alcorn, Benton and Union counties, reducing it to its present area, 446 square miles. It is now bounded on the north by the Tennessee line, on the east by Alcorn and Prentiss counties, on the south by Union County and on the west by Benton County. A list of the county officers, soon after the establishment of the county, is as follows: Joseph Hicks, George Gray, Robert P. Dean, Thos. C. Nanty, Samuel Long, Members of the Board of Police; John B. Ayres, John Redfern, James Parke, Hugh G. Henderson, Daniel Cuthbert, Wm. McGraw, John C. Blackwood, Josiah Short, Joseph Smith, David Skilman, Magistrates; John Jones, Allen Ayres, Hiram Oney, Handy B. Byrn, James M. Clark, Constables; Robert R. Thomas, Judge of Probate; Edmund J. Bailey, Clerk of the Probate Court; Henry W. Stricklin, Clerk of the Circuit Court; Samuel N. Pryor, Assessor and Collector; Daniel Griffin, County Treasurer; Wm. Kerr, County Surveyor; Winston Corter, Coroner.

Many wealthy and substantial planters, merchants and professional men came to the region in the early '30s, and settled along the banks of its streams. Among the early settlements of those years, which flourished for a time, but are now moribund, may be mentioned Salem, Orizaba and Ruckersville. Salem was first settled in 1836, incorporated 1837. It was two or three miles west of Ashland in what was then Tippah County, and was absorbed by the latter place. Among the more prominent settlers of the neighborhood were Col. Francis T. Seake, Thomas Hamer, Col. Daniel B. Wright, lawyer and Congressman; Col. John B. Ayres, father of Gus Ayres, M. D.; Robert McDonald, Dr. J. A. Moorman, John W. Matthews, Orin Beck, proprietor of Beck's Springs, and Col. Baird, Major-Gen. N. B. Forrest, the renowned cavalry leader and a nephew of Mr. Beck, and Joseph W. Matthews, once Governor of the State, also lived near Salem. Orizaba was 7 miles south of Ripley and once had one hundred and fifty inhabitants. Its people lost heavily during the war and the building of the Gulf & Chicago (Gulf, Mobile & Northern) railroad a few miles to the east, and the establishment of the large female college, at Blue Mountain, by the late Gen. M. P. Lowrey, three miles to the northwest, worked the final ruin of the old town. Many prosperous planters were



located in the surrounding country, and local residents were: Robert I. Hill, W. T. Ratcliff, Noah Roberts, Laird and Wear, merchants; Laird, Magill, Ford, Ellis and King, physicians. Ruckersville was settled in 1842 by John and Daniel Finger and first called Finger's Cross Roads, from its location where the Ripley and Pocahontas and Salem public roads cross. Soon after Dr. Charles Rucker, an able physician, established a drug store here and the place took his name. Fant, Gibbs & Co., did a thriving mercantile business here until the coming of the railroad to Ripley, 5 miles away. Some of the earliest settlers in the county besides those above mentioned, were Abner McCoy, Joseph Jamison, W. C. Falkner, lawyer, author and colonel in the Confederate service; Rev. Wm. A. Gray, Hon. W. A. Boyd, Judge Christopher A. Green, Thos. C. Hindman, father of Gen. Thos. Hindman; Dr. E. M. Alexander and Frederick Brougher, Senator from Tippah in 1842, 1843, and 1844, father of Charles Brougher, afterwards Secretary of State. The Brougher home, "Blue Mountain," 6 miles from Ripley, was one of the famous historic homes of Mississippi.

The county seat of Tippah is Ripley, near the center of the county on the Gulf, Mobile & Northern railroad. It is a place of 900 inhabitants (incorporated May, 1837), the center of a good trade from the surrounding country and is possessed of excellent schools. Six miles southwest of Ripley is the town of Blue Mountain, so called from the mountain of the same name, and a place of 700 inhabitants. Here is located the institution known as the Blue Mountain Female College, founded by Gen. M. P. Lowrey, in 1873, on the site of the old Brougher home. Some of the other towns are Cottonplant and Faulkner, on the railroad, and Graves, Hatchie, Dumas, Bullock, Mitchell, Chalybeate and Silversprings, away from the road. A single line of railway traverses the county (the Gulf, Mobile & Northern) from north to south, connecting with the St. Louis & San Francisco system at New Albany, Union County, and with the Southern railway at Middleton, just across the Tennessee border. The county is watered by the head streams of the Tallahatchie and Tippah rivers, on the west and south, and by the West Hatchie and Hatchie rivers, on the east and north. The eastern part of the county lies in the so called Limestone formation and the western part in the Yellow Loam region. The soil readily produces corn, cotton, fruits and vegetables. Considerable live stock is also raised.

The statistics furnished by the Federal census of 1920 indi-

cate the following: That Tippah County has a farm valuation, including lands, buildings, implements and live stock, of \$7,250,000; that the value of its crops in 1919 was \$3,315,000; that the live stock was assessed at \$1,483,000, and that of this sum last named dairy cattle were valued at \$379,000 and their products brought \$179,000 to the farmers in 1919.

The population of Tippah county has naturally varied. From 1850 to 1870, inclusive it varied from 20,000 to 22,000. Since 1880, after it gave up so much of its territory to new counties, its population has ranged from 12,000 to 15,000. In 1920 it was 15,419.

#### TISHOMINGO COUNTY

Tishomingo County, which forms the extreme northwest corner of Mississippi was established February 9, 1836, and was one of the twelve counties formed in that year from the Chickasaw Indian cession of 1832. It was named for a king of that tribe, the word Tishomingo signifying Warrior Chief. On February 14, 1836, Peter G. Rivers, A. M. Cowan, James M. Matthews and James Davis were appointed by legislative act to organize the county. It was originally large, containing an area of about 30 townships, or 1,080 square miles. Its original limits were defined as follows: "Beginning at the point where the line between townships 6 and 7 intersects the eastern boundary line of the State, and running with the said boundary line to the Tennessee River; thence down the said river to the point where the northern boundary line of the State intersects the same; thence with the said northern boundary line, to the line between ranges 5 and 6 east of the basis meridian; thence south with the said range line, to the line between townships 6 and 7; thence east with the said township line to the beginning." More than half its area was taken from it in 1870, when the counties of Alcorn and Prentiss were established. This division reduced the area to 428 square miles.

A list of the county officers soon after its establishment is as follows: James Harris, L. B. Estes, W. Belcher, John C. Catter, David Ross, Members of the Board of Police; Samuel Dancer, Benjamin Ballard, B. M. Cobb, A. J. Aldride, Mathew Gage, T. B. Phillips, Jacob Walker, G. B. Rogers, John Ritcherson, John H. Alstote, William B. Owens, Thomas Walker, John Kennerdy, Magistrates; Stephen H. Hogull, Sheriff; William Cowan, Coroner; William Rushing, Treasurer; Stephen O. Gilbis, Assessor

and Collector; Jeremiah Phillips, Surveyor; C. D. Day, Judge of the Probate Court; Thomas Pate, Clerk of the Probate Court; Mathias B. Click, Clerk of the Circuit Court; Jehu D. Moore, Ranger.

The first white settlement in old Tishomingo County was at a place called Troy, in the present county of Alcorn, on the old Reynoldsburg road, near the Tuscumbia River. On the west of the settlement was an abundance of freestone, spring water, suitable for tanyards, for which the place was well known. The first circuit court in the county was held at a log house in Troy. As the settlement grew, the name was changed to that of Danville, as there was already one Troy in the State. A few of the early settlers of Danville were Dr. Broady, Dr. B. F. Liddon, H. B. Mitchell, father of Judge L. B. Mitchell, of Corinth, the first probate judge of the county; A. B. Dilworth and Cody Fowler, representatives of the county in the legislature, and the former, Secretary of State, from 1855 to 1860. The town was destroyed by Federal troops during the war.

Other settlements in old Tishomingo were Cammel's Town, on the old Reynoldsburg road, and about 15 miles south of the home of Pitman Colbert, a wealthy half-breed Indian; Boneyard, established in the early '30s by William Powell, on the stage road running from Jacinto, to Lagrange, Tennessee; Jacinto, in the southeastern corner of Alcorn County and the first seat of justice of old Tishomingo County; Carrollville, in the present county of Prentiss; and Farmington, a flourishing place until the year 1855, when the Mobile & Ohio railroad and the Memphis & Charleston railroad made a crossing about four miles to the southwest at Corinth, and killed the old town. The Federal forces completed the destruction of the town during the war. Many prominent pioneers rest in the old cemetery, which is still maintained. Gen. M. P. Lowrey, Drs. Stout, Joel Anderson, J. J. Gibson and George Gray and numerous others are interred there.

The county seat is located at Iuka, an incorporated town of 1,300 people, rich in history, located on the line of the Southern railway in the northeastern part of the county, which section is noted for its mineral springs. There are no other large settlements in the county. Worthy of mention, however, are Burnside, also on the Southern line, a few miles west of Iuka and Golden, Paden, and Tishomingo, on the Illinois Central. Besides the Tennessee River, which forms about eighteen miles of the county's northeastern



boundary, there are numerous small streams which water the region. The territory bordering the Tennessee is broken and hilly, but most of the bottom lands are level. Generally the soil is light, sandy and easily cultivated, except on the richer alluvial bottoms, where it is heavier but more fertile.

The 1920 census estimates the value of the farm property of Tishomingo County at \$6,596,000, and its crops at \$2,499,000. The cereals do well in this part of the State, and it is becoming one of its best sections for the raising of fruits. In 1919, there were more than 41,000 fruit trees of bearing age, which produced 42,000 bushels, or more than a bushel to a tree. The bulk of the yield consisted of peaches, 26,000 bushels of which were gathered, mostly for the market. The county also contained live stock valued at nearly \$1,000,000 and its dairy industries were growing. Little is to be said of the industries of the county. Its sawmills are small, but quite numerous. Altogether their proprietors distributed nearly \$160,000 in wages during the year 1919, and the products of these establishments were valued at \$700,000.

Since Tishomingo County gave so much of its territory in the formation of Alcorn and Prentiss counties it has steadily, although not rapidly increased in population. In 1870, after the reduction of its territory, it had a population of 7,350, which had increased by 1890 to 9,302, in 1910 to 13,067, and in 1920, to 15,091.

#### TUNICA COUNTY

This is one of the rich counties of northwestern Mississippi located in the Mississippi Delta. It was established February 9, 1836, and is one of the twelve counties formed in that year from the Chickasaw Indian cession of 1832. It was named for the Tunica Indian tribe, the word meaning "the people." As originally established, Tunica County embraced an area of about 19 townships, or 684 square miles, and its limits were thus defined: "Beginning at the northwestern corner of Tallahatchie County, and running thence due north to the dividing line between the Choctaw and Chickasaw tribes of Indians; thence with the said dividing line to the Mississippi River; thence up the said river, to the point where the line between townships 2 and 3 intersects the same; thence with the said township line, to the line between ranges 9 and 10 west; thence south with the said range line, and from its termination in a direct line to the northern bound-

dary of Tallahatchie County, and thence west with said northern boundary, to the beginning." In 1873 it surrendered a part of its territory to Tate, and another portion in 1877 to Quitman, which reduced its area to 418 square miles. The Mississippi River washes its entire western border, the county of De Soto lies to the north and east, Tate and Panola counties on the east, the Coldwater River now forming the boundary between Tunica and Tate, and Quitman and Coahoma counties, on the south.

A few of the prominent early settlers of the region were Walter H. Bell, the first representative from the county in the lower house of the legislature; E. H. Bridges, Probate Judge; J. H. Bridges, Sheriff; Joseph A. McNeely, Justice of the Peace; Wm. Camoon, Probate Clerk; T. W. Floyd, Circuit Clerk; R. J. Thornton, —Smith, William Phillips, James Porter, John Ballard, members of Board of Police, and Lorenzo A. Besancon, S. May, T. M. Fletcher, R. H. Byrne, Alfred Cox, James D. Hallam (Senator from Tunica 1837-1838), who were early members of the legislature from Tunica county.

Tunica, the present county seat, is an attractive and wide awake town of about 1,000 people, which was built up on the line of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley railroad and is a substantial center of trade. Evansville, Hollywood, Robinsonville, Maud and Dundee are some of the other stations along the line of that road. On the Mississippi River are two of the early county seats, or what remains of them. Commerce is the oldest town in the county, but did not compare as a flourishing river center with Austin, the other county seat. At one time the latter had a population of 2,000 people, with a large river and inland trade.

Tunica has the distinction of having within its bounds the place where Hernando De Soto discovered the Mississippi River, which, following authentic original records and historians generally, was at or near Commerce Landing, situated on the old "Willow Point."

Two lines of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley railroad run through the county from north to south, so that the region is amply supplied with shipping facilities both by rail and water. Besides the Mississippi River on the western border, and the Coldwater River on the eastern border, other waters in the county are Buck's Creek, Coon Bayou, Flower Lake, Walnut

Lake and Beaver Dam Lake. The entire county is composed of level alluvial land of exceeding richness and fertility.

The rapid increase in the value of the farm properties of Tunica County is shown in the census figures for the past twenty years. In 1900, the valuation was placed at \$4,000,000, in 1910 at \$9,000,000, and in 1920 at \$29,000,000. The statistics covering 1919 indicate that virtually the entire agricultural labor, as far as human beings is concerned is performed by negroes. Less than 300 white farmers were listed in the county, as compared with more than 4,600 negroes. The crops, as a whole, were valued at \$9,638,000, of which a large percentage was realized from cotton. The area represented by the cotton fields of Tunica County amounted to 84,500 acres, and 38,000 bales were sent out in 1919. Thus the county was among the first half a dozen counties in Mississippi as a producer of cotton. As the live stock operations of the region center in the cultivation of the land, especially in the raising of cotton, the chief attention in those lines is given to the raising of mules. In 1919, the value of all the live stock in the county was placed at \$2,025,000, of which the mules were estimated at \$1,465,000.

The natural riches of Tunica County have constantly maintained an increasing population, with an overwhelming preponderance of negroes. There was no check in the increase even during the war period covered by 1860 and 1870. In 1850, there were 1,314 people in the county; in 1870, 5,358, 1890, 12,158; 1910, 18,646; 1920, 20,044. The census of 1920 showed that there were about 2,000 whites and 18,000 negroes in the county.

#### UNION COUNTY

Union County, which was established July 7, 1870, during the reconstruction era, was named to express the existing sentiment between the states. It is situated in the northeastern part of the State between the counties of Tippah and Pontotoc, from which it was originally organized. In 1874 part of Lee County was annexed to it, thus making its present land area of 412 square miles.

A little north of New Albany, the present county seat, was the old Indian trading post of Alberson, called for the first citizen and trader at the place. Booker Foster and Moses Collins were merchants there in the early days, as were John N. Wiley, and Powers and Morgan, who manufactured wheat fans here from 1839 to 1844. Moses Collins built a good grist mill and



sawmill in 1840 on the present site of New Albany, and the business of the older settlement soon moved to that place. Not even a trace of the old village is left. During the late '30s and early '40s the States of Alabama, Georgia, Virginia, Tennessee, and both the Carolinas, contributed many settlers of wealth and enterprise to this region of the State, among whom may be mentioned, Rev. Joseph Edwards, Col. John S. Doxey, Berry and John Hodges, Allen and Barton Sloan, Samuel Knowles, William D. Sloan, Vincent and John Wages, William Hamilton, Davis Pannel, Doctor Thompson, Ira Kemp, Frank and Alexander Morgan, Dr. H. N. Moss, John Y. and Milas Nesbit, Ezekiel Millsaps, Zack Tate, J. C. and Wiley D. Robbins, Carey Snider, B. C. S. and Dr. Porter McAllister, Dr. M. Wilson, John and Robert McAllister, Rev. Isaac Smith, Eli Cornwell, Benjamin Parker, William Liddell and Rev. James Boswell. In the year 1857 Moses Parker was conducting a school at the old town of Myrtle, two miles south of the present town of Myrtle, on the line of the Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham railroad, (St. Louis & San Francisco System). From an incident of the time, the place was first known as "Candy Hill," but after the War, when a postoffice was established here, it took the name of Myrtle. Hill and Murray, and W. C. and B. F. Whittington were merchants in old Myrtle, and it had an excellent school conducted by Chosen Myers. The advent of the railroad two miles away caused the removal of the postoffice and business of the old town to the new station of the same name on the railroad. The postoffice and little store on the old site are now known as "Avanelle."

The county seat of Union is as stated the thriving town of New Albany, situated near the center of the county, on the line of the Gulf, Mobile & Northern railroad, where it crosses the Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham railroad. The town grew from a place of 548 inhabitants in 1890 to one of 2,032 in 1910, and 2,531 in 1920. It is on what is known as the "Pontotoc Ridge," the highest land in the State, has a rich farming country all about it, with plenty of good springs and water, and is rapidly growing as a business place, and shipping point. Waller-ville, Blue Springs and Myrtle, above mentioned, are other prosperous railroad villages in the county. The two lines of road mentioned provide the region with excellent shipping facilities in every direction. The streams are the Tallahatchie River, which runs through the center of the county, and its tributary

creeks the Oconitahatchie, Wilhite, Locks, Lappatubba, and Jones; the head streams of the West Fork of the Tombigbee River take their rise in the eastern part of the county.

The value of the farm property of Union County, as given by the census of 1920, was \$9,130,000 in 1919. The value of all its crops raised in the latter year was placed at \$9,638,000, and of its live stock, as listed within its borders, at \$1,672,000. That Union is quite a dairy region is indicated by the census enumerators who estimated its cattle bred for dairy purposes, and not for beef, as being worth more than \$430,000. This profitable class of live stock brought to the farmers, in the shape of milk, cream, butter and cheese, products valued at \$262,000.

#### WALTHALL COUNTY

Walthall, which is one of the southern counties adjoining the Louisiana border, was organized from parts of Pike and Marion counties on March 16, 1914, and is one of the most recent accessions to the State. It was named in honor of Edward C. Walthall, the great Confederate general and United States senator. Starting off with such high prestige and filled with an industrious and aspiring population of permanent growth, the new county has a bright future. The loyalty of the State to its heroes is clearly recognized in the naming of her counties.

The seat of Walthall County is Tylertown, a town of 1,100 people which is situated near the center of the new county and has railroad connections from all directions and to all points over the Fernwood, Columbia & Gulf line and with the New Orleans, Mobile & Chicago system. The northern part of the county is not well accommodated with railroads, but as Walthall is in the list of counties which is pushing the good roads movement, that deficiency will be partially remedied.

The census of 1920 places the population of Walthall County at 13,455. Its farm property is valued at \$5,670,000, and its crops at \$2,900,000, of which the cereals formed about one-quarter in 1919. The value of its live stock in that year was given at \$1,134,000.

#### WARREN COUNTY

Warren County, one of the centers of historic interest in the Mississippi Valley of the State, was established by act of the General Assembly, December 22, 1809, which declared that "all that part of the Mississippi territory which lies north of the

river Big Black, is hereby erected into a new county, which shall be hereafter called and known by the name of Warren." It was named in honor of Gen. Joseph Warren, officer in the Continental army, who fell at the battle of Bunker Hill. It formerly included within its limits a part of old Washington and the present counties of Issaquena and Sharkey. Its last relinquishment of territory was in 1876, when Sharkey County received a contribution. The Mississippi River forms its entire western boundary, the Big Black river divides it from Claiborne County on the south and Hinds County on the east, and the Yazoo River forms part of the irregular boundary line between it and Issaquena County on the north. The northeastern boundary line between Warren and Yazoo counties was the subject of repeated legislation prior to the year 1850 (see Yazoo County) and as now established, is a jagged line connecting the Big Black and Yazoo rivers. Its present area is 572 square miles.

Warren County comprised the northernmost part of the old "Natchez District" and the whole region is replete with historic interest. As early as 1718, the Mississippi Company, chartered by France, which was then in possession of the Mississippi Valley, attempted to locate settlers on the Yazoo River by making extensive land grants along that stream. When the eighteenth century closed, a few inhabitants were distributed near the Walnut Hills, and near the Big Black River, in the present county of Warren. With the opening of the Natchez Trace a considerable emigration from the States of Georgia, Tennessee, Kentucky and western Pennsylvania, composed of men of capital and enterprise, began to stream into the Natchez District and the settlements in the region of Warren County were largely augmented. In 1803, a land office was established at Washington in Adams County, which adjudicated private claims to a large portion of the lands within the limits of the white settlements near the Mississippi, claimed and occupied in large part by virtue of grants or titles derived through the authorities of England, Spain and the State of Georgia. The commission of the land office at Washington concluded its labors in 1807, after recording two thousand and ninety claims, and thus were settled many of the early titles along the Yazoo, Big Black and Mississippi rivers, in Warren County. Until the year 1798, the Spaniards maintained a fort and garrison at the "Walnut Hills," just north of the present city limits of Vicksburg, but never made any serious effort to colonize the region.



Some of the county officers during the years 1818-1827 were John Turnbull, Isaac Rapalje, Francis Griffin, John Jenkins, Thos. K. McElrath, John Templeton, Jacob Hyland, Justices of the Quorum; Henry D. Downs, John Dana, James Knowland, Thos. B. Tompkins, Foster Cook, Wm. Whitefield, Allen Sharkey, Chas. S. Spann, James Gibson, Jos. Templeton, Robert L. Matthews, James Bland, Alex. M. McCulloch, Ch. Gee, Ch. Henderson, Wm. B. Cook, Richard Featherston, Lewis McLemurry, Stephen Howard, Isaac W. Davis, Hartwell Cocke, Nelson Jackson, Henry Maynadier, Daniel Whittaker, Hartwell Vick, Samuel Cox, Paul C. Abney, Joseph Hough, Jas. M. Bitner, Jas. R. Blunt, John Bobb, Sinclair D. Gervais, Bennet M. Kines, Justices of the Peace; Andrew Glass, Henry D. Downs, Jr., Sheriffs; John Hyland, Tho. Evans, Jordan Gibson, Anthony Durden, Assessors and Collectors; Thos. Griffin, Andrew Haynes, Treasurers; John Blanchard, Foster Cook, County Surveyors; Benj. C. Lamdell, Inspector and Keeper of Weights and Measures; Samuel Blanchard, Jesse Barfield, Coroners; James Gibson, Judge of Probate; Robert Armstrong, Auctioneer of the County; Francis M. Beckwith, President of Selectmen, Vicksburg; Russell Smith, Wiley Bohanon, Associate Justices. Jacob Hyland, Wm. L. Sharkey, Francis Griffin and the families of Glass, Pace, Rawls, McElrath, Hicks, Griffin, Lewis and Haynes were very early settlers in the southern part of the county. In the central part is a neighborhood called the "Gibson Settlement," settled at an early day by the Rev. Tobias Gibson, an early Methodist missionary to Mississippi, and his brother, Rev. Randall Gibson, prominent citizens and related to many of the best families of today. Near the site of the National Cemetery was an early settlement, where lived H. P. Morancy, Dr. John Jenkins, the Fergusons, Turnbolls, Throckmortons and Joseph E. Davis, brother of President Jefferson Davis. In a region, about seven miles northeast of Vicksburg was a settlement in the early days known as "Open Woods", surveyed by Foster Cook, and entered by him for four of the Vicks and four of the Cook families. The Cook home was a stopping place for many of the distinguished men of the State. The famous "Davis Bend" plantations lie below Vicksburg.

The early county seat of Warren was at Warrenton (incorporated in 1820), 12 miles down the river from Vicksburg, which as late as 1861 had a population of six to eight hundred, but has only 40 people now.

Though an old historic fort and village, it was not

until 1824 that the present city of Vicksburg was laid out and a charter obtained in 1825, and not until 1836 that the seat of justice was changed to Vicksburg by a vote of the people. The founder, Rev. Newitt Vick, gave his name to the city that was to be, but it was not surveyed into lots until after his death. Then his son-in-law, Rev. John Lane, the administrator with the will annexed, after a legal contest, carried out Mr. Vick's intentions. The site of Vicksburg at the junction of the Yazoo and Mississippi rivers, and the first high land on the east bank of the Mississippi river for over four hundred miles, was meant by nature for a large commercial center. Here has grown up a city of 18,000 people (census of 1920). It is still one of the largest manufacturing points in the State, although it has been overtaken of recent years by Jackson and Meridian. Vicksburg, Hattiesburg and Greenville are about equal in the value of the products put out by their various establishments. Vicksburg's output was valued at \$4,336,000 in 1919.

In the old days Vicksburg was a social center for the aristocracy of the State, while the many magnificent steamers, which plied the Mississippi and Yazoo rivers, brought rich tribute to its port, from the fertile Yazoo-Mississippi Delta above, and from the rich alluvial lands of Louisiana on the south. The city, one of the most historic of the South, has had a stormy and checkered career. It emerged from the horrors of the long siege and bombardment in the War between the States, only to suffer a disastrous fire in 1866; a cut off by the river in 1876, a scourge of yellow fever in 1878, and another large fire in 1883, while its citizens lost more than a million dollars in the collapse of the Mississippi banks.

The Yazoo & Mississippi Valley, the Alabama & Vicksburg, and the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific railroads, together with the largest fleet of river craft south of St. Louis, provide the city with splendid shipping facilities. There are no other cities of importance in the county. The Yazoo & Mississippi Valley railroad traverses the county from north to south, and Vicksburg is the terminus of the Alabama & Vicksburg.

The topography of the county is of the most varied character, including large areas of rich alluvial lands in the Mississippi, Yazoo and Big Black bottoms, and a still larger area of uplands. These highlands attain their greatest altitude near the Yazoo and Mississippi rivers, and slope toward the Big Black, the eastern boundary of the county. The soil is of a rich brownish loam,

intermixed with sea shells, and is of great fertility. At one time these hills were densely covered with immense walnut trees, from which fact the name "Walnut Hills" was derived.

Warren County stands fourth in the State as a manufacturing district, being preceded by Hinds County, with Jackson as its center, by Jones, with Laurel as its principal point, and by Lauderdale, with Meridian as its chief metropolis. In 1919, Warren County reported 46 industrial establishments, employing over 2,000 hands, distributing nearly \$2,000,000 in wages and putting out products to the value of \$6,368,000. On the other hand, the value of the 1919 crops raised in the county was placed at \$2,209,000, while its entire farm property was estimated at \$8,000,000, of which its live stock was reported at \$1,664,000.

The population of Warren County has decreased somewhat within the past twenty years, being in 1920 about the same as in 1890; the last census gave it as 33,362.

#### WASHINGTON COUNTY

Washington County, one of the richest counties in the Delta region of the Mississippi Valley, was created January 29, 1827, by an act which recited that "So much of the counties of Yazoo and Warren as lies west of the Yazoo River, beginning on the right bank of said river, where the Choctaw boundary line strikes the same; thence along said boundary to the Mississippi River; thence down the said river, to a point on the said river, where the east and west line between townships seventeen and eighteen strikes the same; thence along said line, to where the same strikes the Yazoo River; thence up the said last mentioned river, to the place of beginning, shall constitute a county, which shall be called the county of Washington." This created a triangular area, with the base on the Mississippi River and the apex on the Yazoo River. Sections two to nine of the same act organized the county. An act of February 12, 1828, declared the line between Warren and Washington counties to begin on the east bank of the Mississippi, "at the upper end of the plantation of Nerry Henley, and run so as to intersect the line between the counties of Warren and Yazoo, where the same strikes the Yazoo River", and appointed commissioners to run the line. February 9, 1839, the line between the said counties was defined again as follows:—"commencing at the point on the Yazoo River, where the southern boundary of township nine, range six west of the Choctaw district, intersects it; thence running west



on the southern boundary of township nine, range six, seven, eight, and nine, west to the Mississippi river." January 23, 1844, all that part of Washington County south of a line commencing on the Mississippi River between townships 13 and 14, and running east, between said townships, to the western boundary of Yazoo County, was taken to form the county of Issaquena. It later surrendered small portions of its territory to Bolivar and Sunflower counties and finally, on March 29, 1876, it surrendered other portions to help form the new county of Sharkey. Again, in 1918, part of its territory went to the new county of Humphreys. As now constituted it is an irregular area of land, with a surface of 723 square miles. It is bounded on the north by Bolivar County, on the east by Sunflower and Humphreys counties, on the south by Sharkey and Issaquena counties, and on the west by the Mississippi River. It was named for President George Washington and was one of the numerous counties formed from the so-called "New Purchase", acquired from the Choctaws by the treaty of Doak's Stand, October 20, 1820.

The county lies wholly within the fertile Yazoo Delta, and many settlers of character and wealth were attracted to the rich region before its organization, and during the '30s and '40s, coming from the states of Kentucky, Georgia, Alabama, the Carolinas and the older parts of Mississippi. From South Carolina came Col. Wade Hampton, the son of Maj. Gen. Wade Hampton, and his two sons, Gen. Wade Hampton, afterwards Senator from South Carolina and Christopher Hampton, Robert J., Andrew and Dr. Charles Turnbull, Andrew and Ambrose Knox, and Thomas B. Kershaw; from Kentucky came Elisha Warfield, Thomas B. Warfield, Albert Metcalf, Captain Henry and Edward P. Johnson, George W. and Junius Ward; from Mississippi came Howell Hinds, son of Gen. Thos. Hinds, Col. Henry W. Vick, Capt. John Willis, and Benjamin Smith, an old resident of Claiborne County. Other early settlers were William B. Prince, who gave his name to the old town of Princeton and was the first Representative of Washington County in 1828; William Blanton, whose plantation embraced part of the site of Greenville; Hon. Jacob S. Yerger, Wm. F. Jeffries, sheriff, A. Knox, J. Y. Daster, Wm. Hunt, Andrew A. J. Paxton, and Samuel, Isaac and Dr. William Worthington. Another prominent settler was Wm. A. Percy, of Greenville, soldier, lawyer and publicist, whose untimely demise was a distinct loss, not only to the Delta, but to the whole State. A list of the county officers of Washington for

1827, the year of its organization, follows: Wm. B. Cook, Judge of Probate; Philip A. Gilbert, Thomas Marney, Associate Justices; William Prince, Assessor and Collector; Philip A. Gilbert, County Treasurer; Geo. Shanks, William Brittain, Peter H. Bennett, Nimrod Selsor, Joseph McGuire, Hiram Miller, James Bayne, Peter Wilkinson, Justices of the Peace.

Princeton, the first county seat, was at one time the chief town in the county. It was situated on the Mississippi River, about ten miles above the present southern boundary, and once had a population of about 600 people. After the county seat was removed to Greenville, Princeton rapidly declined, and is now entirely extinct. The old town of Greenville was a mile south of the present flourishing town of that name, but having been partially destroyed during the war and inundated by the river, the county seat was removed to the present point on the river. Greenville has long been one of the largest and most prosperous towns in the State; it had a population in 1900 of 7,642, in 1910 of 9,610 and in 1920, of 11,560. It is the center of a network of railroads now covering the Delta. Located also on the Mississippi River, its shipping facilities are favorable to its growth. It is the center of trade for the rich surrounding country and has also become a manufacturing town of importance. According to the census of 1920, it stands seventh among the industrial cities of the State. In 1919, there were 32 manufactories within its limits, which had over 800 employes, and turned out products to the value of \$4,400,000. The 52 establishments in the entire county employed about 1,200, disbursed \$1,000,000 in wages and were credited with products valued at \$9,400,000.

The town of Leland, a few miles east of Greenville, is also a growing place of 2,000 people favored with good railway facilities. Hollandale and Arcola are other incorporated towns of promise.

The entire county is intersected by numerous lines of railway belonging to the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley and the Southern systems. Besides the Mississippi River on the west and the Yazoo on the east, Deer Creek, Bogue Phalia and Black Bayou flow south through the length of the county, and, with Lakes Lee, Swan, Silver, Washington and Jackson, constitute the principal waters.

In the value of its farm property, Washington County, according to the census of 1920, stands second in the State; Bolivar County is first. The several items constituting the total value of

this class of property in Washington County are as follows: Lands, \$46,376,272; buildings, \$6,081,417; implements and machinery, \$1,365,088; live stock on farms, \$4,099,885. Total of farm property, \$57,922,662. Of the live stock, the chief source of wealth is found in the raising of mules, which in 1919 were valued at \$2,432,000; horses were second, estimated at \$568,000, dairy cattle at \$500,000, and swine at \$296,000. Washington County is third among the Mississippi counties as a live stock country, and also third as a producer of cotton. In 1919, there were 134,000 acres devoted to the raising of cotton within its limits, and the production amounted to nearly 47,000 bales. The value of all its crops was \$12,797,000. Incidentally, the county is within the pecan belt of the Delta region, to which that nut is native. These nuts are esteemed a very valuable food for swine, but since they have come into such favor as food for people they are now usually raised for the market. In 1919, the nut crop of Washington County amounted to 53,000 pounds, mostly pecans.

#### WAYNE COUNTY

A southeastern county, on the Alabama border, Wayne County received its name in honor of the Revolutionary hero, General Anthony Wayne, as did its county seat, Waynesboro. It was created by act of the General Assembly of Mississippi territory, December 21, 1809, and embraced the western, or Mississippi portion, of the old county of Washington, established in 1800 by proclamation of Governor Sargent and perpetuated in the present county of that name in Alabama. The act of 1809 which created Wayne County recites that Washington shall be divided as follows:—"beginning on the line of demarcation, where the trading road leading from the Choctaw nation to Mobile crosses the same, thence along said trading road to the present Choctaw boundary line, thence along said boundary line to Pearl River, thence down the same to the line of demarcation, and with the same to the place of beginning"; all to be called the county of Wayne. Out of this vast region have been subsequently carved the counties of Greene, Covington, Jones, Perry, Lamar, and those portions of Lawrence and Marion lying east of the Pearl River. Finally, the act of December 23, 1833, which divided the Choctaw cession of 1830 into counties, declared that "all the territory south of Clarke County, known as the Higoo-wanne reserve, be, and the same is attached to, and shall constitute a part of Wayne County." The present county of Wayne,



with its area of 812 square miles, thus lies on the southeastern border of the State, with the old Choctaw boundary of 1805, for its northern line, dividing it from the county of Clarke, the State of Alabama on the east, Greene and Perry counties on the south and Jones County on the west, and embraces an area of about twenty-one townships. The following is a list of pioneer residents and county officers during the years 1818-1827: James Patton, Josiah Watts, Clinch Gray, William Houze, Obadiah Hand, David Williams, Justices of the Quorum; Tristram Thomas, Alexander Powe, Collins L. Horne, Edmund Gray, James B. McRae, James Williams, James Huntley, Assessors; Edmund Gray, James B. McRae, James Williams, Sheriffs; Iridell L. Phillips, County Surveyor; Reuben Grayson, Elijah Trim, John F. Crawford, Sam'l Fulton, Amos McCarthy, James Clark, Sam'l Grayson, Joshua Terrell, Constables; Willis Lang, William Patton, Rangers; Thomas A. Willis, Thos. S. Sterling, County Treasurers; William Houze, James Patton, Judges of Probate; Obadiah Hand, William King, Associate Justices; William Webber, William B. Graham, Coroners. Among the earliest settlers of Wayne County were the McRaes, McArthurs, McDougalds, McLaughlins, McDaniels, McDonalds and McLaurins, conservative and industrious Scotchmen from Virginia and the Carolinas, who settled along Buckatunna Creek not far from the place now known as the Philadelphia Presbyterian church. Other early settlers in Wayne along this creek, the Chickasawhay River and near the larger streams in the county, were Alexander Powe and William Powe, and the Slays and Sumralls, from Chesterfield district, South Carolina, Gen. James Patton, William Patton, Joseph Patton, William Webber, Zachariah Rogers, Capt. George Evans and John Evans. Winchester, incorporated 1818, near which Patton's fort stood, was the early county site, until 1867, and a place of importance in the territorial and early statehood period. It is said at one time to have contained more than thirty business houses. It numbers among its early residents many distinguished men. Among them were John McRae, father of Gov. John J. McRae; Gen. James Patton, who had charge of the fort above mentioned at the time of the Fort Mim's massacre, and was, with Clinch Gray, a member of the constitutional convention of 1817, for Wayne County, and afterwards Lieutenant Governor of the State; Judge Powhatan Ellis, U. S. senator and minister to Mexico; Judge Thomas S. Sterling; John A. Grimball, Secretary of State; James Mayers

of Richmond, Virginia; Gen. Wm. Lang; Willis and Stephen Lang; John H. Mallory, Auditor of Public Accounts; Thos. L. Sumrall; Samuel W. Dickson; Gen. Thomas P. Falconer; Judge John H. Rollins; John H. Horn and Collins Horn.

The Creek Indians, during the War of 1812, were a constant source of menace to the early settlers of Wayne, which fact led to the erection of Patton's Fort at Winchester, and Roger's Fort, about seven miles north of that place. The old ditches of Patton's Fort may still be readily traced. The old town of Winchester has quite disappeared, the last of its structures to crumble being the court house built in 1822. The name survives in the town of the same name on the Mobile & Ohio railroad near the old site. It is said that the lack of adequate hotel accommodations during the terms of court, led to the removal of the county seat to Waynesboro a few miles to the north of the railway. It is an interesting fact that in these earliest settlements on Buckatunna Creek and at Winchester, and in the first school established about 1812, the Gaelic language was exclusively spoken and remained the vernacular until the early '20s, when the influx of English speaking settlers caused its disuse.

Wayne County is rather sparsely settled and there are no large towns within its borders. Waynesboro, containing 700 people and the present county site is the largest town; after which come Bucatunna and State Line, the latter divided between Greene and Wayne counties. Both are stations on the line of the Mobile & Ohio. The railroad named runs through the county from north to south, and a spur connects with it and runs a few miles west, known as the Chicora & Northwestern. The largest streams in the county are the Chickasawhay River and Buckatunna and Thompson's creeks.

The natural resources of Wayne County make it partake of both industrial and agricultural characters. The cereals and fruits common to the State are readily produced, as the reports of the 1920 census demonstrate. Its entire farm property in 1919 was valued at \$4,381,000, and its crops were estimated at \$1,584,000 for the year named. Most of the large fruits were raised, peaches being most prolific. The live stock of the county was valued at \$878,000. As to its industries, it was reported that the 22 establishments in that class employed nearly 800 people, who received \$429,000 in wages. The products of these manufacturing amounted to \$1,300,000.

The population of Wayne County has not decreased from

decade to decade, although it has never been large. In 1850, it was 2,892; 1870, 4,206; 1890, 9,817; 1910, 14,709, and in 1920, 15,467.

#### WEBSTER COUNTY

The boundary lines of the counties of the State have undergone many changes brought about by the formation of new counties out of several whose territory was larger than necessary.

Webster County, in northeast-central Mississippi, was established April 6, 1874, under the name of Sumner County, and was organized from parts of Chickasaw, Choctaw, Montgomery and Oktibbeha counties. On January 30, 1882, its name was changed to Webster, in honor of the great statesman, Daniel Webster. The present county has a land surface of 416 square miles. The old boundary line between the Choctaw and Chickasaw cessions cuts across its northeast corner, and Calhoun and Chickasaw counties lie on the north, Clay County on the east, Choctaw County and a corner of Montgomery on the south and Montgomery and Grenada counties on the west.

By the act creating the county, the Governor was authorized to appoint and commission five persons to act as a Board of Supervisors, to proceed at once to organize the new county, and was also empowered to appoint the usual county officers. The following officers were appointed by Governor Ames in compliance with the foregoing provision: Ira McDowell, President, David Nowlin, G. W. Pollan, J. W. Starnes, Aaron Smith, members of the Board of Supervisors; J. W. Holland, Sheriff; Dr. W. A. F. Caldwell, Clerk of the Chancery and Circuit Courts; Aaron Hutto, Treasurer; R. F. Holloway, Superintendent of Education. The act further recited that the county site should be determined by a vote of all the people of the new territory, which placed it at Walthall, near the geographical center. Meanwhile courts continued to be held at Greensboro, the old county seat of justice for Choctaw County until 1876. This old town was located in section 8, twp. 19, range 9, east. It once had about 250 inhabitants and some ten business houses. Its courts were attended by such men as J. Z. George, Reuben Davis, E. C. Walthall, Wiley P. Harris and Bob Hudson. Its most prominent citizens in the early days were J. V. Steen, Wiley Marshall, Frank Liddell, T. N. Davis, John Nolen, Capt. J. B. Dunn, Col. Wm. Brantley, and J. J. Campbell. It was a favorite stopping place for legislators en route to Jackson 120 miles away, via the old Natchez



Trace. The old town was burned during the war, and the court house in 1871, when the place began to rapidly decay. The old log jail in 1839 or 1840 was the last of Greensboro to disappear.

Among the early representatives of the county in the legislature were M. A. Metts (1876-78), J. E. Bridges, S. M. Roane, T. N. Davis and S. E. Parker. The county seat is Walthall above mentioned named for Gen. E. C. Walthall, and it is but a hamlet away from railroad connection in the center of the county. There are no large towns in the county, Eupora, on the Southern railway, with a population of about 900, being the largest. Other railroad towns are Mathiston, Sapa and Tomnolen. Two railroads supply transportation—the Southern, which follows the southern border of the county, and the Gulf, Mobile & Northern, which runs through the eastern portions from north to south. The Big Black River and its tributaries, Little Black and Sand creeks; and Sabola, Shutispear and Tupashaw creeks, tributaries of the Yalobusha River, are the principal water courses. Webster is termed a hill county, but the land is level on the bottoms, and portions are undulating. The black-jack and pine lands are poor, the bottom soils very good, and the undulating lands of average fertility.

The Federal census for 1920 gives the following facts relating to the agricultural activities of Webster County, the information covering the year 1919: Value of all farm property, \$4,800,000; value of crops, \$2,327,000, of which the cereals were estimated at \$726,000, vegetables at \$248,000 and hay and forage at \$206,000. The area cultivated to cotton was reported at 13,000 acres and the production at 4,700 bales. The live stock was valued at \$878,000.

Webster County has not increased in population, as a whole, from the time of the taking of its first census in 1880 to the present, or at least to 1920. In 1880, its population was 9,534; in 1900 13,619; in 1920, 12,644.

#### WILKINSON COUNTY

Situated in the extreme southwest corner of Mississippi, Wilkinson County is historic ground. It was established January 30, 1802, during the administration of Gov. W. C. C. Claiborne, and was the fifth county to be erected in the new Territory. It was named for Gen. James Wilkinson, in command of the United States troops during the early territorial era of Mississippi. It was created by act of the General Assembly,

which recited that "The county of Adams shall be divided as follows, to-wit: Beginning on the river Mississippi at the mouth of the Homochitto River, thence running up the Homochitto River to Richards ferry, thence by a line running due east to the western boundary of Washington County; and all that tract of country south of the above described boundary, to the line of demarcation, shall compose a county, which shall be called Wilkinson." From its territory lying east of a line drawn due north from the thirty mile post, east of the Mississippi River, were subsequently drawn the counties of Amite, Pike and the portion of Marion lying west of the Pearl River. June 29, 1822, the river Homochitto was declared to be the dividing line between the counties of Adams and Wilkinson, from its mouth to its intersection with the basis meridian line; and from thence the said river was made the line of demarcation between the counties of Wilkinson and Franklin, as far as the mouth of Foster's Creek. In 1846, the north channel of the Homochitto, where it forms an island below the lower or western Natchez and Woodville road was declared to be the boundary between Wilkinson and Adams, and Tanzy Island was embraced within the limits of Wilkinson. As now defined it has an area of about 17 townships, or 667 square miles.

This historic region composed the southern part of the old Natchez District, and contained some of the earliest settlements of white people in the State. During the latter part of the eighteenth century, several large settlements had been made in Wilkinson County, along the Homochitto River, Buffalo Bayou and in the vicinity of the Mississippi River. The whole interior of the present State of Mississippi, with the exception of a small district on the Tombigbee River, was at this time in the sole and undisputed possession of the Choctaw and Chickasaw Indians. Many of these early settlers were Anglo-Americans, and some were of Spanish and French descent, due to the successive occupancy of the region by France, England and Spain. Others had emigrated to the district from the United States after the close of the Revolutionary war, under the inducements held out by the Spanish authorities. After the treaty of San Lorenzo in 1795 many more came from the western states, and from the Carolinas and Georgia. The census of 1810 shows that Wilkinson had attained a population of 5,068, and by 1837 it had a total population of nearly 13,000, including slaves. The year after General Wilkinson came to Natchez, in the summer of 1798, he

erected a military post at the first highland point on the Mississippi, a few miles above the Spanish line of demarcation, and called it "Fort Adams." The historic old place is now a small village. A few of the early settlers of Wilkinson County at the beginning of the last century were George Poindexter, Daniel Williams, Abram M. Scott, John Joor, Gerard C. Brandon, Joseph Johnson, all members of the Constitutional Convention of 1817, and elsewhere mentioned in this work; Judge Edward McGehee, Peter Smith, father of Coteworth Pinckney Smith, Chief Justice of the High Court of Errors and Appeals, John Dunkley, Thos. Kirkham, John L. Lewis, Archibald McGehee, Landon Davis, Hugh Davis, Douglas Cooper, Gen. Wm. L. Brandon, and Wm. and James A. Ventress. Few, if any counties in the State, can furnish a roll of names as distinguished in the annals of the commonwealth and the above list might be indefinitely extended. The following men were commissioned Justices of the Peace, February, 2, 1802: John Ellis, Hugh Davis, John Collins, Richard Butler, William Ogden and Thomas Dawson.

Courts were first held at Fort Adams and Pinckneyville, and a little later the seat of justice was moved to the present county site of Woodville, which was incorporated in 1811. Woodville is now a place of 1,000 inhabitants, situated in the south central part of the county at the terminus of the Bayou Sara and Woodville branch of the Y. & M. V. railroad. This old railroad is noteworthy as one of the first railroads to be built in the United States, and is the oldest line in Mississippi. It was incorporated by Woodville people in 1831, under the name of The West Feliciana Railroad Company. Judge Edward McGehee was one of the active promoters of the road. Centerville is a place of some importance in the southeastern part of the county on the railroad, and has a population of 800 people. It is in both Wilkinson and Amite counties. Rosetta, Wilkinson, Perrytown, Darrington, Pinckneyville, and Turnbull are even smaller villages. Besides the line of railroad to Woodville above mentioned, the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley railroad crosses the extreme southeastern corner of the county, and enters the county again at the extreme northeastern corner. Though the first county in the State to build a railroad, it is rather poorly supplied with facilities of that nature. Besides the Mississippi and Homochitto rivers on its western and northern borders, the principal streams are



Buffalo, Percy, Smith, Big Pine and Ford creeks, and Bayou Sara.

The portion of the county lying west of Woodville, or the Bayou Sara country as far as the Mississippi River, is of great fertility, with a warm, loamy and generous soil. That section of the county lying north of a line drawn due east from Woodville to Amite County line is generally poor in soil and products. The third division of the county lying south of the line drawn east from Woodville, is a fine agricultural country, gently undulating, and possesses a soil only a little less fertile than the first or western section. The eastern half of the county lies in the Long Leaf Pine region and the western half in the Bluff formation of the State. The products of the county are cotton, corn, oats, sugar cane, sorghum, peas, peanuts and all the grasses. Fruits, especially grapes, and all the vegetables grow in great luxuriance and abundance.

Although interesting from the standpoint of history, Wilkinson is not wealthy materially and not considered one of the progressive counties of the State. The value of its farm property is given in the census reports for 1920 at \$5,578,000 and the value of all its crops at \$1,691,000. The farmers have given considerable attention to the raising of vegetables from the rich bottom lands, and realized \$353,000 from their efforts in 1919. Fruits, especially peaches, form a source of income and nearly 10,000 bushels of all varieties were produced from 7,000 trees. Apples, plums and prunes are also in this list of Wilkinson County products. Its live stock, valued at \$878,000, is chiefly confined to horses, mules and dairy cattle.

#### WINSTON COUNTY

The county named above is in the east-central part of the State. It was established December 23, 1833, and was one of the numerous counties formed in that year from the territory acquired from the Choctaws, by the treaty of Dancing Rabbit, in 1830. The county has a land surface of 597 square miles. It was named in honor of Col. Louis Winston. The original act declared that it should embrace the following territory: Townships 13, 14, 15, and 16 of ranges 10, 11, 12, 13, and 14. By an act of the legislature in 1875, townships 15 and 16, range 10, and township 16, range 11, were added to Choctaw County and about the same time the north half of sections 2 and 3, township 12, range 13, were taken from Neshoba County and added to Win-

ston. It is situated in the so-called Yellow Loam Region, and is bounded on the north by the counties of Choctaw and Oktibbeha, on the east by Noxubee County, on the south by Kemper and Neshoba counties, and on the west by Attala and Choctaw counties. Shortly before and after its organization, a strong tide of emigration set in toward this section of the State from the older parts of Mississippi, and from the States of Georgia, Alabama and Tennessee, and by the year 1837 the population of the county was whites 2,193, slaves 959, and by 1840 the population had reached 4,650, including slaves. Some of the earliest settlers in the county were S. R. McClanahan, Jonathan Ellison, Wm. C. Coleman, Larken T. Turner, Henry Fox, Judge Felix M. Ellis, Judge of Probate, John H. Hardy, Sheriff, Leroy H. McGowan, Josiah Atkinson, George W. Thomason, first county surveyor, Amos C. Morris, first Sheriff, James Phagan, first Circuit Clerk, James Bevill, first Probate Judge, and J. M. Field, Isaac Jones, John H. Buckner, Wm. McDaniell, Geo. B. Augustus, and Joseph Bell early members of the legislature from the county.

Louisville is the county seat named for Louis Winston and platted on a tract near the center of the county, donated by Jesse Dodson. It was on the great mail route from Nashville to New Orleans, and the terminus of five mail routes in the early days.

Incorporated in 1836, it now contains a population of 1,700 (census of 1920). In this locality are the well known Chalybeate springs. Outside the county seat, Noxapater, High Point, Plattsburg and Ferns Springs are the largest settlements in the county. Numerous small creeks, headwaters of the Pearl River, and a number of other streams, tributaries of the Noxubee River, provide every section of the county with water. The soil of Winston County is of a fair quality, the bottom lands on the streams being stiff and very fertile, and there still remain considerable tracts of pine. The Gulf, Mobile & Northern railway gives the county good shipping facilities. The county is rich in Indian antiquity, the historic mound Nanih Waiya being located near the Neshoba line.

Facts and figures extracted from the census reports of 1920 are here pertinent as illustrating general statements of good natural resources. For instance, the value of all the farms, with their buildings, implements and live stock, is given (as of 1919) at \$6,783,000—live stock valued at \$1,247,000. The products of the crops raised in that year were valued at \$2,301,000, while the output of the sawmills and other manufacturing establishments

of the county was placed at \$2,424,000. Wages to the industrial workers were paid in the sum of \$546,000. Winston County also proved to be quite fortunate as a producer of fruits, its 24,000 bearing trees yielding a harvest of 14,000 bushels. The peach crop was by far the most important, more than a third of the total yield coming from that source. Vegetables were also raised for the homes and for the market, more than \$300,000 coming to the farmers from this branch of the agricultural industry.

#### YALOBUSHA COUNTY

This is one of the north-central counties of the State which is old and conservative. It was established on December 23, 1833, and most of its area lies within the territory acquired from the Choctaw Indians in the treaty of Dancing Rabbit, 1830. The original act defined its boundaries as follows: "Beginning on the line between townships 21 and 22, at the point at which the line between 8 and 9 east crosses the line between townships 21 and 22, and running from thence north, with the said line between ranges 8 and 9 east, thirty miles; from thence west, to the line between ranges 3 and 4 east, from thence south with said line between ranges 3 and 4 east, to the line between townships 21 and 22, and from thence east to the place of beginning." It was originally a large county, containing an area of 25 townships of 900 square miles, but surrendered part of its territory to Calhoun County in 1852, and a large part of its southern area to Grenada, when that county was created in 1870. It now contains an area of 490 square miles, and is bounded on the north by Panola and Lafayette counties, on the east by Calhoun County, on the south by Grenada County and on the west by Tallahatchie County. The old boundary line between the Choctaw and Chickasaw cessions bisects it from northwest to southeast. Its name "Yalobusha" is an Indian word, meaning "tadpole place", and was suggested by the river of the same name which waters its territory. Emigration was rapid into this region during the '30s and early '40s, from the older states on the east and north and from the older settled parts of Mississippi. By the year 1837, Yalobusha had attained a population of 4,355 whites, and 4,215 slaves; by the year 1840, there were 12,248 people in the county including slaves, and 17,258 in 1850.

James D. Haile, the first white person born in the county, has



just recently died. The old man was a storehouse of local historical information. Three of the earliest settlements in the county were at Hendersonville, Sardinia and Preston, all of which are now extinct. Hendersonville was four miles south of Coffeeville on the site of an old Indian village. Says Captain Lake, who lived there in 1834: "It was here that Col. T. C. McMacken, the celebrated hotel keeper, in the early history of Mississippi, began his career. The mercantile firms of this town in 1834 were: Martin, Edwards & Co., John H. McKenney, Armour, Lake & Bridges, H. S. & W. Lake and McCain & Co. The physicians were Thomas Vaughn, Robert Malone, and — Murkerson. The following citizens were then living at that place: Thomas B. Ives, Murdock Ray, Justice of the Peace; Stephen Smith, blacksmith; Alfred McCaslin, blacksmith, and Joshua Weaver, Constable." Beaten by Coffeeville in its efforts to become the county seat, the town rapidly decayed. Sardinia, on the Craig plantation near the Yocona River one mile north of the present church of Sardinia, was once a place of about 150 people. Here lived in the early days, the Bradfords, Kuykendalls, Bensons, Craigs, Carringtons, Reeds, and Dr. Moore. The town had become dead by 1856, owing to the rivalry of the towns along the railroad. Preston was located near Scobey, and about fourteen miles north of Grenada. Settled in 1835, it once had about 250 people and was incorporated in 1840. Here lived the Simmons family, the Harpers, Bridgers, Townes, Calhouns, Doctors Sutton, Payne, Neville, and the Rev. Hayward; Duke & Co., and Evans & Co. were mercantile firms. When the station of Garner sprang up on the railroad in 1858, most of Preston's population moved there. A few of the earliest settlers of Oakland, a pleasant little town in the western portion of the county, besides those above mentioned were William W. Mitchell, Green D. Moore, Grief Johnson, Stewart Pipkin, Charles J. F. Wharton, Rev. Wm. A. Bryan, John Lemons, Wm. Metcalf, Dr. W. B. Rowland, Dempsey H. Hicks, William Winter, Robert Edsington. Some of the early county officers were: David Mabray and James H. Barfield, Sheriffs; Matthew Clinton and John W. McLemore, Judges of the Probate Court; Davidson M. Rayburn, Clerk of the Probate Court; Robert C. Malone and Murdoch Ray, County Treasurers; Virgil A. Stewart, Thos. B. Ives, Wm. B. Wilbourn, Robert Edrington, Allen Walker, James Minter, George Thompson, and L. R. Stuart were all early members of the legislature for Yalobusha County.

The county seat was located at Coffeeville, March 27, 1834, and the place received its name in honor of Gen. John Coffee. The first county court was held the same year, presided over by Judge Matthew Clinton. It is now a town of about 400 inhabitants, on the line of the Illinois Central railroad.

The surrounding country is fertile and well cultivated. Coffeeville is provided with water works and electric lights and has a large trade in Yalobusha and Calhoun counties.

The largest town in the county is Water Valley (population in 1920, 4,315), situated in the northeastern corner on the line of the Illinois Central. The city is growing and forms a second circuit and chancery court district, being therefore one of the county seats. In the immediate neighborhood of Water Valley is an abundance of brick clay, as well as a large amount of valuable timber, so it is a manufacturing place of some importance. Oakland in the extreme western part of the county on the Illinois Central line is one of the oldest and best towns in the county. Tillatoba and Scobey are incorporated villages, and stations on the Memphis division of the railroad mentioned upon which the county mainly depends for its transportation. The county is well watered by the Yocona and Schoona rivers and their numerous tributaries and numbers of good mill sites are available. The general surface of the region is undulating and hilly, but level on the river and creek bottoms. It is on the western edge of the Yellow Loam section of the State, and the soil generally is a mixture of clay and sand and fairly productive, but very fertile on the bottom lands.

The student of facts and figures is referred to the census of 1920 as to the agricultural standing of Yalobusha County. The gleanings especially pertinent show that its farm property in 1919 was valued at \$7,545,000, of which the live stock represented \$1,324,000; that all its crops were estimated at \$2,926,000, and that nearly 18,000 acres of its area was cultivated to cotton and yielded a crop amounting to 6,800 bales. The county is much favored by horticulturists and in 1919 its 22,000 trees of bearing age yielded a fruit crop of 14,000 bushels.

#### YAZOO COUNTY

Yazoo County, one of the largest, richest and most interesting counties in the State, was established January 21, 1823. It is situated in the West-central part of the State, in the fertile valley of the Yazoo River, and was created at the same time as the

county of Copiah, out of the large county of Hinds. It formed part of the territory acquired from the Choctaws in 1820, long known as the "New Purchase." The original act defined its boundaries as follows: "Beginning at a point on Big Black River, where the northern boundary line of township seven intersects the same; thence due east along said line to where it strikes Pearl River; thence up said river to where the Choctaw boundary line crosses the same; thence along said boundary line to where it strikes the Mississippi River; thence down said river to the northern boundary line of Warren County; thence along said boundary line to Big Black River; thence with the same to the beginning." It thus included within its original limits the present counties of Washington, Holmes, Issaquena, and Sharkey, and parts of the counties of Madison and Sunflower. In 1918 it made its last donation of territory to the new county of Humphreys and was reduced to its present area of 905 square miles. The county is of a very irregular shape, and is bounded on the north by Humphreys County, on the northeast by Holmes County, on the south and southeast by Hinds and Madison counties, the Big Black River forming the line of division, on the west by Warren, Issaquena and Sharkey counties, the Yazoo forming part of the boundary division, and on the northwest by Washington County.

When Yazoo County was first established, the seat of justice was located at Beattie's Bluff, on the Big Black River, twelve or fifteen miles northwest of Canton. The first courthouse and the other buildings of the settlement were made of hewn logs. When, in 1829, the county seat was moved to Benton, the town dwindled away, and its site is now a cultivated field. In 1828, William Y. Gadberry of South Carolina entered the tract of land on which Benton was built. It was a place of importance in the early days and was incorporated in 1836. Its first log courthouse was replaced by a fine two story brick building, and it contained a school house, churches and many elegant residences. Its early lawyers were R. S. Holt, J. R. Burrus, Ronan Harden, Spencer M. Grayson, Jno. W. Battle and W. R. Miles; its physicians, J. W. Morough, Ben Hagerman, J. B. Wilkinson, Wm. Yandell; and its merchants James Rawlins, E. and N. O'Reilly, Geo. Fisher, R. T. Jennings, Alex. McGaughey, and Jas. Blundell. When Yazoo City became the seat of justice in 1849, the place declined, and it is now a village going to ruin. The rich region embraced in Yazoo County was rapidly settled after its organization, by a



splendid body of pioneers, who poured into the region from the older parts of Mississippi, and from the Carolinas, Alabama, Georgia, Kentucky and Tennessee. By 1830 the county had attained a population of 6,500, and by 1837 it had acquired a population of 11,884, including slaves. Since 1850, its population has been as follows, the noticeable decrease from 1910 to 1920 being due to its territorial reduction in the formation of Humphreys County: 1850, 14,418; 1860, 22,373; 1870, 17,279; 1880, 33,845; 1890, 36,394; 1900, 43,948; 1910, 46,672; 1920, 37,149.

Yazoo City, the county seat, one of the finest small cities of the State, was known as Manchester until 1838, and is the largest and most important town in the county. It is located on the left bank of the Yazoo River, near the center of the county, and in 1920 had a population of 5,244. It is a center for the cotton trade and an important manufacturing point. It is in the heart of the best cotton growing district in the world, especially for the production of the "long staple" cotton needed for the making of the finer grades of cloths, and near at hand are abundant supplies of valuable timber, cypress, various kinds of oaks, red gum, beech, hickory, etc. Its shipping facilities are excellent, both by water and rail. The Yazoo River is navigable for large steamers throughout the year, and the city is at the junction of the Illinois Central and the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley railroads. It suffered a disastrous fire in 1904, but has since been rebuilt and is now larger than before. It was also burned by General Arthur in 1864, and rebuilt soon after the war. Yazoo is the home county of John Sharp Williams, so long the brilliant Democratic leader in both houses of congress. Benton, Satartia and Vaughan are among the more important villages in the county. Besides the Yazoo River, which traverses the county in a winding course for about 140 miles, and the Big Black River, which forms its southeastern boundary, there are numerous tributary creeks of these streams and Lakes George and Wolf.

The main line of the Illinois Central railroad passes through the eastern part of the county, and the Yazoo branch of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley enters the county from the northwest and runs through Yazoo City to Jackson. The western two-fifths of the county are in the Yazoo and Mississippi bottoms, and that section has all the famed fertility of that part of the State. The other three-fifths of the county are undulating, with a narrow strip of the Bluff formation along its western edge about

the center of the county. A large section is still heavily timbered. The soil varies in character, but is practically all rich and fertile. Taken all in all, Yazoo County is excelled by no large area in the State in the variety and value of its natural and developed resources.

The statistics published in the national census for 1920, covering the preceding year, give the value of the farm property of Yazoo County at \$23,015,000, as compared with \$13,032,000 in 1910, and \$7,671,000 in 1900. Its crops were estimated at \$6,800,000, of which the cereals accounted for \$1,559,000; but in that prodigious item of "all other crops" (\$4,457,000) cotton cuts the bulking figure. More than 76,000 acres were devoted to that crop in 1919, and from that area were raised an amount equal to nearly 20,000 bales. The agriculturists of Yazoo County number some 6,600, of whom 5,100 are negroes. The live stock of the county, valued at \$3,169,000, is divided as a great source of wealth as follows: Mules, \$1,176,000; horses, \$606,000; dairy cattle, \$410,000; swine, \$370,000. In the last named branch of the live stock industry Yazoo County stands second among the counties of the State. Yazoo County horticulturists have done much in the cultivation of peaches, apples, pears, plums and prunes, and considerable income is derived also from the harvest of pecans and other nuts. The industries founded on the considerable tracts of timber lands which still remain are noted in the census. The 29 establishments of that nature are reported as having realized an output valued at \$2,285,000 in 1919.

#### REFERENCES

- Encyclopedia of Mississippi History.*
- Official and Statistical Registers of Mississippi, 1904-24.*
- Publications of the Mississippi Historical Society, 1898-1925.*
- United States Census Reports, Thirteenth Federal Census, 1920.*





# INDEX

## A

- ABERDEEN, county seat, 794.  
 ABERDEEN EXAMINER, 620.  
 ABERT, Col. George W., 81.  
 ABNEY, Paul C., justice, 846.  
 ABOLITION OF SLAVERY, 631; 636; power to emancipate, 637; as a political issue, 639-641; William Yerger on, 650-651; Susan Dabney Smedes on, 651.  
 ACCE, Gen. E. L., defeated for Congress, 432.  
 ACCREDITING COMMISSION, State, 506.  
 ACKERMAN, in Choctaw Co., 701.  
 ADAIRE, Col. Thomas N., in Georgia campaign, 36-41; wounded, 42; 75.  
 ADAMS, Doctor, of Gallatin, 713.  
 ADAMS, B. C., chairman of senate committee on registrations and elections, 297.  
 ADAMS, Col. Fleming W., 86.  
 ADAMS, Brig.-Gen. John, in Georgia campaign, 36-41; killed, 42.  
 ADAMS, Robert H., senator, 420.  
 ADAMS, Simeon B., editor, 618.  
 ADAMS, Stephen, as senator, 425; in Congress, 433.  
 ADAMS, WIRT, 12; at Shiloh, 22-27; term of enlistment, 47; 68; 90; Revenue agent, 280, 283, 300, 312, 336.  
 ADAMS COUNTY, cavalry, 55; early formation, 674; historical sketch, 678-683; earliest settlers, 679; Fort Rosalie built, 679; descendants of early settlers, 679; Natchez, chartered, 679-680; early towns, 680; census returns, 680-683; 723; 856.  
 ADAMS, Fort, sketch of, 856-857.  
 ADVERTISER, 616, 620.  
 ADVOCATE, 616.  
 AGRICULTURAL AND MECHANICAL COLLEGE, established, 213-214; school lands sold, 275-276; Hardy as president, 233; president to oversee pure food law enforcement, 331; trustees, 331-332; 354; 491; established, 494-498; women admitted, 498; experiment stations established, 498; 506; endowment, 586.  
 AGRICULTURAL AND UNION BANK, 571.  
 AGRICULTURAL high schools, 505-506.  
 AGRICULTURE, lien law, 138; short crops, 1866-1867, 146-147; Lamar on, 195-196; Lowry on, 223; in 1885, 232; in 1890, 239-240; two experiment stations created, 302; encouraged, 316; agricultural high schools established, 326-330; county department established, 330; Smith Hughes Act, 353; eradication of diseases and pests, 354-355; in eighteenth century, 509-510; tobacco, 510; indigo, 511-512; cotton, 512-518; corn, 518; inauguration of scientific farming, 518-523; progress since the War for Southern Independence, 524-529; 1900-1910, 529-530; statistical survey, 1850-1920, 530-531; farmers, white and negro, 532-533; drainage, 534; industrial progress for twenty years, 546-548; see names of various crops.  
 AGRICULTURE, Commissioner of, 354.  
 AGRICULTURE AND COMMERCE, Dept. of, created, 310.  
 AGRICULTURE AND IMMIGRATION, department of, 181-182.  
 AINSWORTH, James, justice, 713.  
 AINSWORTH, Sampson, police, 825.  
 ALABAMA AND CHATTANOOGA RAILWAY COMPANY, 560.  
 ALABAMA AND VICKSBURG RAILWAY COMPANY, 556, 561; in the various counties, 738, 765, 766, 798, 818, 820; at Vicksburg, 847.  
 ALABAMA, NEW ORLEANS, TEXAS AND PACIFIC JUNCTION RAILWAYS COMPANY, 559.  
 ALBERSON, a trading post, 842.  
 ALCORN, Gen. James L., elected senator, 121; nominated, 157; elected, 157, 159; administration, 159-165; influence of, 164; elected as senator, 165; 167; Ku Klux Klan, 173-174; with liberal Republicans, 175; contest with Ames for governor, 179-180; in constitutional convention, 246, 251, 252; as senator, 426; candidate for senate, 427; on agriculture, 525; executive of Alcorn Co., 683; 709.  
 ALCORN, Robert J., on collection of debts, 151.  
 ALCORN, Maj. William S., 72.  
 ALCORN AGRICULTURAL AND MECHANICAL COLLEGE, 166; lands sold, 275-276; trustees, 331-332; 470; purchased by the state for negro education, 498-499; 504; endowment, 586.  
 ALCORN COUNTY, 678; sketch of, 683-684; erected, 683; industries, 683; important towns, 683-684; population, 684; crops, 684; live stock, 684; 836.  
 ALDERSON, A., candidate for senate, 427.  
 ALDERSON, James C., of Marshall county, 788.  
 ALDRIDE, A. J., magistrate, 838.  
 ALEXANDER, C. H., ran for senator, 326; in election of 1911, 335.  
 ALEXANDER, Dr. E. M., of Tippah Co., 837.  
 ALEXANDER, John, treasurer, 785.  
 ALEXANDER, S. B., railroad commissioner, 397, 408.  
 ALEXANDER, Samuel, justice, 769.  
 ALEXANDRIA, Y., in Bolivar county, 690.  
 ALFALFA, in Clay County, 709.  
 ALFALFA weevil, 355.  
 ALFORD, Capt. E. L., died of wounds received at Shiloh, 16.  
 ALFRED, Fort, justice, 769.  
 ALL SAINTS COLLEGE, 503.  
 ALLEN, Barnabas, Judge of Probate Court, 713; justice, 812.  
 ALLEN, David B., of police, 711.  
 ALLEN, Felix, treasurer, 612.  
 ALLEN, Gabriel, of Pike county, 812.  
 ALLEN, Maj. John K., 85.  
 ALLEN, John M., in Congress, 436, 437.  
 ALLEN, R. H., in convention of 1890, 251; committee on judiciary, 451.  
 ALLEN, Thos. H., of Lafayette county, 760.  
 ALLEN, Thompson, of Newton county, 800.  
 ALLEN family of Copiah Co., 714.  
 ALLSTON, Maj. Ben, 83.  
 ALSOP, David, in Lowndes Co., 781.  
 ALSTON, Major, of Lafayette county, 760.  
 ALSTOTE, John H., magistrate, 838.  
 AMACKER, J. H., defeated for Congress, 436.  
 AMENDMENTS, thirteenth, 111; 119; rejected, 124-125; 131.

AMENDMENTS, fourteenth, proposed, 126; passed Congress, 131; 132; 133; 137-138; enforcement act, 172-174; recommendation for amnesty bill, 175.

AMERICAN LIBRARY ASSOCIATION, 382.

AMERICAN MISSIONARY SOCIETY; negro education, 164, 479, 504.

AMERICAN NATIONAL RED CROSS, 382.

AMERICAN STANDARD, 616.

AMES, Adelbert, provisional governor, 153; Mrs. Humphreys on, 155-156; administration, 156-157; constitution resubmitted, 156; took his seat as senator, 1870, 158; contest with Alcorn for governor, 179-180; administration as governor, 181-204; appealed for troops, 186; expulsion of negro officials, 189; called special session of legislature, 190-191; appointed police force, 193; established State Militia, 193; belief of negroes in, 198; proclamation, 200; impeachment, 201-204; resigned, 204; as senator, 426.

AMES, David, judge, 804.

AMITE ACADEMY, 1815, 470.

AMITE COUNTY, under negro rule 182; 674; sketch of, 685-686; organized, 685; first circuit court, 685; newspapers, 685; in Convention of 1817, 685; Liberty, the county seat, 685; first Confederate monument, 685; industries, 685; towns, 685; drainage, 686; census returns, 686; 777; 784; 856.

AMNESTY, 110; 113.

ANDERSON, C. L., in Congress, 437.

ANDERSON, Fulton, candidate for senate, 426.

ANDERSON, George, judge, on primary election law, 299.

ANDERSON, Mrs. Helen Craft, on yellow fever, 215.

ANDERSON, Joel, 839.

ANDERSON, Matthew, coroner, 793.

ANDERSON, Gen. Patton, in command of 29th, 29-30; brigade at Chickamauga, 32-35; in Georgia campaign, 36-41; 52; 55; 63.

ANDERSON, W. D., ran for senator, 326; elected judge, 399; judge, 452.

ANDREWS, Edmund, a ginwright, 515-516.

ANNUAL REGISTER, 617.

ANTHOINE, first recorded negro birth, 629.

APPOMATTOX COURTHOUSE, surrender at, 65.

ARCHER, Gen., captured at Gettysburg, 56-62.

ARCHER, D. B., of LaGrange, 701.

ARCHER, Stevenson, judge, 443.

ARCHER family, of Claiborne Co., 702.

ARCHIVES, history of, 286-290.

ARCHIVES AND HISTORY, Dept. of, created in 1902, 284-290; duties of the director according to the Act of Establishment, 285-286; Centennial Volume published, 353.

ARMISTEAD, Col. Charles G., cavalry in Alabama and Georgia, 32-35; 81; Cavalry Regiment, 81.

ARMOUR, LAKE & BRIDGES, merchants, 861.

ARMOUR, Lake and Morton, Tulahoma, 728.

ARMSTRONG, cavalry at Nashville, 41-43.

ARMSTRONG, Geo., in Newton county, 798.

ARMSTRONG, Jonathan, constable, 770.

ARMSTRONG, Robert, auctioneer, 846.

ARMY, see artillery, battalion, cavalry, infantry.

ARMY OF KENTUCKY, 11.

ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA, 32-35; first battle of Manassas, 43-48; Jackson at Port Republic, 48-51; Peninsula campaign, 51-52; Sharpsburg and Fredericksburg, 52-53; Chancellorsville, 53-55.

ARMY OF THE MISSISSIPPI, 11; in Georgia campaign, 1864, 36-41.

ARMY OF THE SHENANDOAH, at Manassas, 43-48.

ARMY OF THE TENNESSEE, in northern Mississippi, 11-12; units of, 29-30; at Chickamauga, 32-35; under Hood and Hardee, 36-41; final actions, 41-43; Humphreys' brigade, 62-63.

ARNOLD, James M., judge, 450.

ARTAGUETTE, 589.

ARTHUR, Thos., of Pike County, 811.

ARTILLERY, First, Company L. (Vaiden Artillery), 16.

ARTILLERY in the War for Southern Independence, officers and organization, 71-90.

ASHCRAFT, Lieut.-Col. Thomas C., 74; 88; Mississippi Cavalry, 88.

ASHFORD family, of Adams Co., 679.

ASHLAND, in Benton Co., sketch of, 689.

ATHENS, county seat, 794.

ATKINSON, Josiah, of Winston Co., 859.

ATLANTIC COAST LINE RAILWAY COMPANY, 563.

ATTALA COUNTY, 677; sketch of, 686-688; established, 686; Kosciusko, county seat, 687; drainage, 687; soil, 687; industries, 687; early settlers, 687; census returns, 688.

AUDITOR OF PUBLIC ACCOUNTS, inspector of banks, 571.

AUGUSTA, county seat, 810.

AUGUSTUS, Geo. B., of Winston Co., 859.

AUGUSTUS, W. B., on railroad commission, 229.

AULDS, John F., of police, 759.

AUSTIN, John, constable, 711.

AUSTRALIAN BALLOT SYSTEM, 253, 255.

AUTRY, Lieut.-Col. James L., killed, 30; 77; 84.

EVERY, Lieut.-Col. William T., 73.

AYCOCK, Richard L., in Chickasaw Co., 698.

AYRES, Allen, constable, 836.

AYRES, Dr. Gus, of Salem, 836.

AYRES, John B., magistrate, 836.

AYRES, Leonard P., on classification of troops, 371.

AYRES, S. F., in Carroll county, 696.

## B

BACH, Lieut., in ejection of Governor Humphreys, 154-155.

BACON, ———, ranger, 830.

BAGGETT, James, of Pike county, 811.

BAGLEY, Benjamin, of Pike county, 811.

BAILEY, E. L., on text book commission, 305.

BAILEY, Edmond J., justice, 793.

BAILEY, Edmond J., clerk, 836.

BAILEY, Col. James, in Tallahatchie Co., 830-833.

BAIN, Lieut.-Col. Seneca McNeil, 82.

BAIRD, Col., of Salem, 836.

BAKER, Col. Alpheus, 73.

BAKER, Francis, editor, 616.

BAKER, L., of Coahoma county, 711; of police, 711.

BAKER, Col. Samuel E., at Chancellorsville, 53-55; in Harris' brigade, 63; killed, 64; 82.

BALCH, H. J., in convention of 1817, 753.

BALDWIN, M. J. D., to connect Ohio and Mississippi, 555-556.

BALDWIN, Brig. Gen. William E.; brigade, in Georgia campaign, 36-41; 68; 81.

BALFOUR, John, at Tulahoma, 728.

BALFOUR, Lieut.-Col. John W., 76; Infantry Battalion, 76; 82; 85; 88.

BALL, John T., at Meridian, 766.

BALL, Col. Lewis, 87.

BALL, Lewis B., justice, 809.

BALLARD, Benjamin, magistrate, 838.

BALLARD, John, police, 841.

BALLENTINE, Col. John G., 88; Cavalry Regiment, 88.

BALL'S BLUFFS, battle of, 47.

BANK EXAMINERS, Board of, 338-341; 354.

BANK OF MISSISSIPPI, 571.

BANKS, Lieut.-Col. James O., 87.



- BANKS, Lt.-Col. Robert W., in Spanish-American War, 272.
- BANKS and banking, in 1890, 240; bank deposits guaranteed, 338-341; results of banking law of 1914, 354; survey, 571-587; state regulation, 571-572; list of banks, 572-582; status of leading banks, 583-585; bonded indebtedness, 586-587; first joint stock banking company, 752.
- BANKSTON, Maj. Jeff., 82.
- BAPTISTS, educational work, 469; Hampstead Academy, 470; school at Society Ridge, 473; Mississippi College, 501-502; Woman's College at Hattiesburg, 501; Blue Mountain College, 501; Baptist missions, 590-594; Mississippi Association founded, 593; statistics for, 604; in Jefferson county, 750.
- BARDIN, Jacob, in Lee county, 772.
- BARDWELL, Horatio, of Oktibbeha county, 804.
- BARFIELD, James H., sheriff, 861.
- BARFIELD, Jesse, coroner, 846.
- BARKSDALE, Ethelbert, at taxpayers' convention, 191-193; at democratic convention, 195-197; candidate for senator, 427; in Congress, 436; editor, 619, 620-621.
- BARKSDALE, Lieut.-Col. H. H., 74.
- BARKSDALE, Lieut.-Col. James A., 75.
- BARKSDALE, Lieut. W. G., killed, 30.
- BARKSDALE, Capt. W. R., mortally wounded, 41.
- BARKSDALE, Col. (Gen.) William, at Manassas, 43-46; 47; in Peninsula campaign, 51-52; losses at Sharpsburg, 52-53; at Fredericksburg, 53; 55; at Gettysburg, 56-62; 68; in Congress, 434, 81.
- BARLOW, John, constable, 810.
- BARNARD, Col. W. T., president of Board of Supervisors, 822.
- BARNES, William, notary public, 713.
- BARNETT, committee on judiciary, 451.
- BARR, Lieut.-Col. James, in Anderson's brigade, 32-35; 78.
- BARREN, Davis, justice, 811.
- BARRENTINE, Thomas H., pardoned, 202.
- BARRY, Dr. B. C., in Lowndes Co., 781.
- BARRY, F. G., in Congress, 436, 437.
- BARRY, Henry W., elected to Congress, 434; in Congress, 435.
- BARRY, Richard, in Lowndes Co., 781.
- BARRY, Col. William S., in Georgia campaign, 36-41; 8f. in Congress, 434.
- BARTLETT, John, of Noxubee county, 800.
- BARTON, Roger, candidate for senator, 424.
- BARTOW, —, at Manassas, 43-48.
- BARWICK, Capt. J. A., in Sears' brigade, 42.
- BASCOT, Laban, sheriff, 812.
- BASKERVILLE, Maj. Charles, led cavalry in Chalmers' brigade, 16-19; 75.
- BATCHELOR, Thomas, in convention of 1817, 685.
- BATES, H. W., of Itawamba county, 744.
- BATTALIONS, first, at Bentonville, 42-43; second, term of enlistment, 47; battle of Yorktown, 48; losses, 48; third, in Georgia campaign, 36-41; at Bentonville, 42-43; term of enlistment, 47; seventh, in Georgia campaign, 36-41; in final campaigns of Army of Tennessee, 41-43; ninth, in Georgia campaign, 36-37; at Bentonville, 42-43; officers and organizations, 71-90.
- BATTINE, Cecil, on battle of Gettysburg, 60-61.
- BATTLE, Jno. W., lawyer, 863.
- BAUDUOIN, Father, 589.
- BAY ST. LOUIS, yellow fever, 214-217; industries, 225; St. Stanislaus College, 503; county seat, 730; sketch, 730.
- BAYNE, James, justice, 850.
- BEALL, Etho, held first court in Holmes county, 740.
- BEARD, Col. John D., opposition to negro rule, 188.
- BEARD, Rev. William, 602.
- BEARD family of Jasper Co., 748.
- BEASLEY, Daniel, member of Franklin Society, 752.
- BEAUREGARD, General Pierre G. T., with Army of the Mississippi, 12; succeeded Johnston, 22; in command at Manassas, 43-48.
- BEAUREGARD, Camp, 155th at, 368-369.
- BEAUVOIR, home of Jefferson Davis, 230; home for Confederate soldiers, 305; 732.
- BECK, Orin, of Salem, 836.
- BECKETT, Maj. Newton J., 72.
- BECKWITH, Francis M., president, 846.
- BECKWITH, Newton, in Lowndes Co., 781.
- BEE, Gen. B. E., at Manassas, 43-48.
- BEECHER, Henry Ward, opposed enforcement act, 173.
- BEEMAN, J. H., in Congress, 437.
- BEES, 539, 540.
- BELCHER, W., police, 838.
- BELL, Eleazer, justice, 811.
- BELL, Joseph, of Winston Co., 859.
- BELL, Percy, in election of 1923, 408.
- BELL, Robert, clerk of the court, 804.
- BELL, Thomas F., in convention of 1890, 251.
- BELL, Maj. James R., wounded, 64; 81.
- BELL, Rev. Robert, 602.
- BELL, Walter H., of Tunica Co., 841.
- BELLHAVEN COLLEGE, 503; 738.
- BELLINGER, Frank, editor, 618.
- BELMONT PLACE, for convicts, 307; sale, 413.
- BELZONI, county seat, 742.
- BENJAMIN, Judah P., on recruiting, 47.
- BENNETT, Lieut.-Col. E. R., 76.
- BENNETT, Hendley S., in Congress, 434.
- BENNETT, Joseph, president pro tem of the senate, 176.
- BENNETT, Peter H., justice, 850.
- BENNETT ACADEMY, 504.
- BENOIT family, of Jefferson Co., 750.
- BENSON family, of Yalobusha Co., 861.
- BENTON, Col. Samuel, in Georgia campaign, 36-41; 68; 86; of Benton Co., 688.
- BENTON COUNTY, 678; sketch of, 688-690; towns, 689; sketch of Lamar, 689; sketch of Ashland, 689; industries, 689; census returns, 689; 787; 836.
- BENTONVILLE, battle of, 43.
- BERMUDA GRASS, 526, 529.
- BERRY, Stephen, of Scott county, 820.
- BERRY, William, coroner, 829.
- BESANCON, L. A., editor, 617; in legislature, 841.
- BETHEL CHURCH, Uniontown, 600.
- BEVILL, James, judge, 859.
- BIBB, John, constable, 793.
- BIDDLE, Col. James, ejected Humphreys, 153; 154-156.
- BIENVILLE, in Mississippi, 659; 732.
- BILBO, Theodore G., lieutenant-governor, 336; governor, 343; administration, 345-356; relations with Russell, 398; in election of 1923, 408.
- BILL OF RIGHTS, reported to the Convention, 151.
- BILOXI yellow fever, 214-217; city hospital, 605; 730; industries, 731-732; Iberville at, 746.
- BINFORD, Lieut.-Col. James R., 81; in convention of 1890, 251.
- BINFORD, Capt. John A., in Carroll county, 696.
- BINGAMAN, Adam L., defeated for Congress, 433.
- BIRTH STATISTICS, 336-337.
- BISHOP, Colonel William H., in Anderson's brigade, 32-35; in Hood's corps, 36-41; killed, 42; 77.
- BITNER, Jas. M., justice, 846.
- BLACK, John, as senator, 423.
- BLACK, John, lawyer, 812.
- BLACK AND TAN CONVENTION, 160; 247.
- BLACK CODE OF 1865, 121-124; 132; removed from statutes, 138.
- BLACK CODE OF LOUISIANA, 630.
- BLACKMORE, Thomas C., of Montgomery county, 795.
- BLACKWELL, M. J., surveyor, 788.
- BLACKWOOD, John C., magistrate, 836.



- BLAIR, Maj. John A., wounded at Manassas, 43-48; wounded at Sharpsburg, 52; captured at Gettysburg, 56-62; 74; in convention of 1890, 251; committee on judiciary, 451.
- BLAKESLEE, Henry E., commissioner of Agriculture and Commerce, 310, 312, 336, 346; director centennial commission, 353.
- BLANCHARD, John, surveyor, 846.
- BLANCHARD, Samuel, coroner, 846.
- BLAND, James, justice, 846.
- BLANTON, William, of Washington Co., 849.
- BLANNERHASSET, Harmon and Margaret, 703.
- BLIND, Asylum for, 165.
- BLOCKER, William Y., of Tallahatchie Co., 830.
- BLOUNT, Robert C., justice, 713.
- BLUE MOUNTAIN COLLEGE, 501; 594; 837.
- "BLUE MOUNTAIN," the Brougher home, 837.
- BLUE MOUNTAIN, Mississippi Heights Academy, 504.
- BLUNDELL, Jas., merchant, 863.
- BLUNT, Jas. R., justice, 846.
- BLYTHE, Colonel A. K., 12; at Shiloh, 18-19; killed, 18; 72; 87; Infantry Battalion, 72.
- BLYTHE, Major Green L., 72, 73.
- BOBB, John, justice, 846.
- BOBO, Eli, supervisor, 834.
- BODLEY, W. S., candidate for senator, 423.
- BOGGAN, T. K., on text book commission, 305.
- BOHAHNON, Wylie, treasurer, 770.
- BOHANON, Wiley, justice, 846.
- BOLES, Isaac, justice, 715.
- BOLIVAR COUNTY, 677, 678; sketch of, 690-694; erected, 690; early settlers, 690; location of county seat, 690-693; towns, 693; soil, 693; levees, 694; crops, 694; census returns, 694; negro labor, 694; 826, 849.
- BOLL WORM, 355; appeared in 1810 and 1852, 518.
- BOLLS, John, elder of Presbyterian Church, 601.
- BOLTON, yellow fever, 214-217.
- BOND, W. F., superintendent of education, 346, 397, 408.
- BONDS and bond issues, see Finances; Currency.
- BONDURANT, Dr. A. L., on Manassas, 43-48.
- BONHAM, Colonel D. W. C., term of enlistment, 47; 83.
- BONNER, Sherwood, as author, 277.
- BOOKER, Mercer M., surveyor, 798.
- BOONE, Lieut.-Col. B. B. missing at Manassas, 43-48; 74; voted against constitution, 255.
- BOONE, Lieut.-Col. F. M., 84.
- BOONEVILLE, sketch of, 815.
- BOOTHE, J. B., in convention of 1890, 251.
- BORDEN, Lieut.-Col. Thomas J., 76.
- BOSWELL, Rev. James, in Union Co., 843.
- BOULDEN, candidate for Congress, 432.
- BOUNDS, Jesse, Boundstown, 800.
- BOURLAND, William H., of Marshall Co., 788.
- BOVINA, yellow fever, 214-217.
- BOWDRE, Major Albert R., 77.
- BOWDRY, Alonzo, of Prentiss Co., 815.
- BOWEN, Major C. W., 73.
- BOWEN, Captain Charles, in Tallahatchie Co., 830.
- BOWERS, E. J., of Mississippi boundary commission, 294-295; on primary election law, 298; in Congress, 438.
- BOWIE KNIFE, 616.
- BOWMAN, Rev. James, 600.
- BOWMAN, Richardson, of Pike Co., 811.
- BOYD, A. R., of La Grange, 701.
- BOYD, Major E. B., lieutenant-colonel in the World War, 363-364, 368.
- BOYD, Gordon D., surveyor, 812.
- BOYD, S. R., of La Grange, 71.
- BOYD, W. A., in convention of 1890, 251; of Tippah Co., 837.
- BRADFORD, A. B., candidate for senator, 425.
- BRADFORD family, of Yalobusha Co., 861.
- BRADLEY, A. P., 602.
- BRADLEY, Major J. M., 52, 81.
- BRADLEY, R. L., in primary election of 1903, 300.
- BRAGG, General Braxton, with Army of the Mississippi, 12; at Shiloh, 20-27; in Tennessee and Kentucky, 29; on Murfreesboro, 31; fortified Missionary Ridge and Lookout Mountain, 35-36; in Georgia, 36-41.
- BRAKEFIELD, Isaac, justice, 785.
- BRAMLETTE, judge, in Meridian riot, 171-172.
- BRANDON, Gerard C., historical commission, 285, 857.
- BRANDON, Brig.-Gen. William L., wounded, 51; 72, 83; commissioner on university site, 475; 857; infantry battalion, 72, 83.
- BRANDON, sketch of, 818.
- BRANDON ACADEMY, 470; 818.
- BRANDON REPUBLICAN, 619.
- BRANDON SPRINGS, 473.
- BRANDON'S BATTALION, 47.
- BRANTLY, Major William F., 12; in Walthall's brigade, 29; at Chickamauga, 32-35; in Georgia campaign, 36-41; in final actions of Army of Tennessee, 41-43, 68, 81, 85.
- BRASHEAR, Tobias, justice, 751.
- BRASHER, L., in Calhoun Co., 695.
- BRATTON, Rev. Theodore DuBose, bishop, 596.
- BRAXTON, Piney Woods Country Life School, 505.
- BRECKINRIDGE, Gen. John C., in command of Reserve Corps, 12; at Shiloh, 21-27; units of division, 30; at Murfreesboro, 31.
- BRENT, Col. Preston, 86.
- BRENTWOOD, captured, 32.
- BREWER, Earl L., in election of 1907, 311; elected governor, 335-336; administration, 336-343; child labor law passed, 336; established bureau of vital statistics, 336-337.
- BREWER'S BATTALION, 12; with Lindsay, 19-20.
- BRIARFIELD, old home of Jefferson Davis, 237.
- BRIARLY, R. T., of Pittsburgh, 728.
- BRIDGES FAMILY, of Yalobusha Co., 861.
- BRIDGES, E. H., judge, 841.
- BRIDGES, J. E., of Webster Co., 855.
- BRIDGES, J. H., sheriff, 841.
- BRIEN vs. WILLIAMSON, 642.
- BRIGGS, James, justice, 823.
- BRIGGS, John, of Simpson Co., 823.
- BRIGHT, Benjamin, of Newton Co., 798.
- BRIGHT, N., sheriff, 797.
- BRIGHTON, John, constable, 793.
- BRILEY FAMILY, of Copiah Co., 714.
- BRINSON, Sterling, justice, 810.
- BRINT FAMILY, of Copiah Co., 714.
- BRITTAIN, William, justice, 850.
- BRITTON AND KOONTZ BANK, 571.
- BRITTONUM, D. E., of Marshall Co., 788.
- BROAD AX, 804.
- BROADY, Dr., of Danville, 839.
- BROMLEY, Colonel W. C., 75.
- BROOKE, Walker, senator, 425.
- BROOKHAVEN, Whitworth College, 501; county seat of Lincoln county, 777.
- BROOKHAVEN AND PEARL RIVER RAILROAD, 558.
- BROOKHAVEN JOURNAL, 619.
- BROOKS, John, sheriff, 751; member of Franklin Society, 752.
- BROOKS, Micajah, of Lowndes Co., 779.
- BROOKS, Samuel, first mayor of Natchez, 680.
- BROOKS GIN, manufactured at Wyatt, 760.
- BROTHERS, —, surgeon at Chickamauga, 32-35.
- BROUGHER, Frederick, of Tippah Co., 837.
- BROWER, E. R., circuit clerk, 713.
- BROWN, —, assessor, 830.

BROWN, A. J., on Newton Co., 798.  
 BROWN, Albert G., succeeded by Alcorn, 121; at taxpayers' convention, 191-193; as senator, 424; candidate for senator, 425; as senator, 425, 426; in Congress, 433; of Gallatin, 713; 742.  
 BROWN, Colonel Drury J., 86.  
 BROWN, E. W., clerk of Supreme Court, 280.  
 BROWN, Lieut.-Col. Edward, in Sears' brigade, 42; 86.  
 BROWN, George F., circuit judge, 194; judge, 448.  
 BROWN, J. E., trustee Mississippi Normal College, 335.  
 BROWN, J. F., in legislature, 690.  
 BROWN, Jefferson, 602.  
 BROWN, Jos., justice, 713.  
 BROWN, M. A., land commissioner, 336, 346; railroad commissioner, 397.  
 BROWN, N. S., candidate for senator, 425.  
 BROWN, O. P., county treasurer, 779; 781.  
 BROWN, Oliver, killed in Vicksburg riots, 190.  
 BROWN, Ovid P., of Marshall Co., 793.  
 BROWN, Major R. G., 76.  
 BROWN, Silas, assessor and collector, 793.  
 BROWN, T. B., of Montgomery Co., 795.  
 BROWN, Col. William N., in Georgia campaign, 36-41; wounded, 42; 83.  
 BROWN FAMILY, of Jasper Co., 748.  
 BROWNE, Montfort, English ruler in Mississippi, 662.  
 BROWNE, James, in Lowndes Co., 781.  
 BRUCE, Blanche K., a negro, succeeded by Judge George, 218; elected to senate, 427.  
 BRUN, Peter Bryan, territorial judge, 440, 441.  
 BRUNSON, G. H., trustee of dept. of archives and history, 285.  
 BRUSH, John S., justice, 730.  
 BRUTON, Jacob, justice, 793.  
 BRYAN, Thomas J., 602.  
 BRYAN, Rev. William A., pioneer, 602; 861.  
 BUCHANAN, Major John H., 74.  
 BUCKNER, —, corps at Chickamauga, 32-35.  
 BUCKNER, —, lawyer, of Pike Co., 812.  
 BUCKNER, John H., of Winston Co., 859.  
 BUCKNER, Simon B., at funeral of Jefferson Davis, 239.  
 BUD, William, sheriff, 715.  
 BUELL, Gen. Don Carlos, at Shiloh, 12, 21.  
 BUFORD, —, cavalry at Gettysburg, 56-62.  
 BUGG, Benjamin, of Chickasaw Co., 698.  
 BULLARD, Lieut.-Col. J. G., killed, 29; 78.  
 BULLEN, Rev. Joseph, 600, 601.  
 BULLETIN, 616.  
 BULLOCK, David, justice, 811.  
 BULLOCK, Joseph, at Tulahoma, 728.  
 BULLOCK, William, of Pike Co., 812.  
 BURDINE, James T., constable, 793.  
 BURGIN, Lieut.-Col. Thomas A., 74.  
 BURKITT, F., in convention of 1890, 251; voted against constitution, 255; Populist candidate, 262.  
 BURNET FAMILY, of Claiborne Co., 702.  
 BURNET, John, assessor and collector, 769.  
 BURNEY, Rev. Stanford G., 602.  
 BURNEY, Rev. W. S., 602.  
 BURN, Aaron, down Mississippi, 752.  
 BURRUS, —, judge, in Bolivar Co., 690.  
 BURRUS, J. R., lawyer, 863.  
 BURT, Col. E. R., at Manassas, 43-48; killed, 47; 82.  
 BURTON, Prof. J. M., at Millsaps College, 503.  
 BURTON, John, in convention of 1817, 685.  
 BURWELL, Abram, of Sageville, 765.  
 BURWELL, Hilcar, of Noxubee Co., 800.  
 BUSBY, Jeff, in Congress, 439.  
 BUSH, Doctor, of Gallatin, 713.  
 BUTLER, Gen. B. F., 203.  
 BUTLER, Charles, received Distinguished Service Cross, 377.  
 BUTLER, James A., 603.  
 BUTLER, Richard, justice, 857.  
 BUTLER, S. F., wounded, 52; 78.  
 BUTLER, William, in Lowndes Co., 781.

BUTTS, A. B., on supervision of banks, 338.  
 BWINCH, Daniel, first civil officer of Claiborne Co., 702.  
 BYNUM, Major George W., 89.  
 BYRAM, yellow fever, 214-217.  
 BYRD, Adam M., ran for senator, 326; in Congress, 438.  
 BYRD, John Ira Ellis, pioneer preacher, 599.  
 BYRD, Sherod, justice, 810.  
 BYRD, Wm. S., justice, 713.  
 BYRD FAMILY, of Adams Co., 679.  
 BYRN, Handy B., constable, 836.  
 BYRNE, R. H., in legislature, 841.

C.

CABEZA, first white man in interior, 629.  
 CADOR, William M., sheriff, 711.  
 CAGE, Dr. A. H., died, 216.  
 CAGE, Harry, in Congress, 432.  
 CAILLARET, Louis A., justice, 730.  
 CALDWELL, Charles, in Clinton riot, 198-199.  
 CALDWELL, Dr. W. A. F., clerk, 854.  
 CALHOON, Lieut.-Col. S. S., 78; president of the convention, 246; on race question, 248-251, 252; judge, 451, 452.  
 CALHOUN, John C., 695.  
 CALHOUN, Lawrence, early settler, 830.  
 CALHOUN, Thomas, early settler, 830.  
 CALHOUN, W. H., in Lee Co., 772.  
 CALHOUN COUNTY, 678; sketch of, 694-696; location of county seat, 695; soil, 695; prominent families, 695; population, 695; 860.  
 CALHOUN DEMOCRAT, 620.  
 CALHOUN FAMILY, of Yalobusha Co., 861.  
 CALVIT, Thomas, member of Franklin Society, 752; surrender of Burr, 752.  
 CALVIT FAMILY, of Jefferson Co., 750.  
 CAMERON, Daniel, elder of Presbyterian Church, 601; justice, 723.  
 CAMERON, Capt. H. D., in Humphrey's brigade, 66.  
 CAMERON, John, judge, 724.  
 CAMOON, Wm., clerk, 841.  
 CAMPBELL, G. W., of Noxubee Co., 800.  
 CAMPBELL, Col. J. A., in Walthall's brigade, 32-35; 84.  
 CAMPBELL, J. J., of Webster Co., 854.  
 CAMPBELL, Major James C., 82.  
 CAMPBELL, John, judge, 825.  
 CAMPBELL, John, justice of peace, 823.  
 CAMPBELL, Lieut.-Col. Josiah A. P., 86, 218; chief justice, at funeral of Jefferson Davis, 239; 261; on primary election law, 299; judge, 450; committee on judiciary, 451; 606.  
 CAMPBELL, M., senator, 834.  
 CAMPBELL, Robert B., commission on laws, 256.  
 CAMPBELL CODE, 218, 220.  
 CAMPBELL COLLEGE, for negroes, 505.  
 CANDLER, E. S., Jr., in Congress, 437, 438, 439.  
 CANTON MAIL, 619, 620.  
 CANTON, yellow fever, 214-217; industries, 225; county seat, 783.  
 CAPERS, Dr. Walter B., 597.  
 CAPITAL LIGHT GUARDS, in Spanish-American war, 271.  
 CAPITOL, see State House.  
 CARL, Jonathan, miller, at Pittsburg, 728.  
 CARLISLE, G. W., state treasurer, 296.  
 CARMACK, Capt. J. Y., at Bentonville, 42-43.  
 CARPETBAGGERS, 148, 151; 167; Meridian riot, 170; end of rule forecasted, 172; Powers, a carpetbagger, 176, 179; in Warren county, 194; Lamar on, 195-196; race disorders, 197-200; collapse, 201-204.  
 CARR, Abraham, police, 825.  
 CARR, J., of Scott Co., 820.  
 CARR, Jacob, justice, 823.  
 CARR, Joseph, justice, 823.  
 CARRAWAY, Vincent H., of Holmes Co., 740.



- CARRINGTON FAMILY, of Yalobusha Co., 861.
- CARROLL, Charles, of Carrollton, 696.
- CARROLL COUNTY, 677; sketch of, 696-697; old settlements, 696; prominent settlers, 696; products, 697; livestock, 697; census returns, 697; 726; 773; 795.
- CARROLLTON CONSERVATIVE, 620.
- CARROLLTON, industries, 225; county seat, 696.
- CARSON, Joseph, police, 829.
- CARSON, Robert, Sr., in Madison Co., 783; 788.
- CARTER, wounded, 51.
- CARTER, Abner, judge, 810.
- CARTER, H. C., secretary of state, 179.
- CARTER, J. P., in convention of 1890, 251; in primary election of 1903, 300.
- CARTER, Col. J. W., 55, 81.
- CARTER, Jacob, justice, 726.
- CARTER, Jacob, of Perry Co., 809.
- CARTER, Dr. R. O., of Lafayette Co., 760.
- CARTER, Lieut.-Col. R. S., 77.
- CARTER, Samuel S., president of Mississippi Bankers' Association, 240.
- CARTER, Wm., of Pike Co., 811.
- CARTHAGE, county seat, 771.
- CARTLIDGE, Eli P., of Montgomery Co., 795.
- CARUTHERS, Major C. K., 88; battalion sharpshooters, 88.
- CARUTHERS, Capt. Samuel, in Tallahatchie Co., 830.
- CARVER, Eleazer, made cotton gins, 516.
- CARVER, Elihu, sheriff, 730.
- CARVER, Elisha, of Hancock Co., 730.
- CASKEY, T. W., 603.
- CASSEL, Mr., of Canton, pioneer horticulturist, 529.
- CASSETY, Wyley B., justice, 713.
- CASSIDY, —, chancellor, 203.
- CASTEEL, H. H., lieutenant-governor, 356, 397.
- CATCHINGS, T. C., nominated for attorney-general, 210, 220; elected to Congress, 231; on code commission, 302; in Congress, 436, 437.
- CATCHINGS FAMILY, of Copiah Co., 714.
- CATHEDRAL HIGH SCHOOL, 504.
- CATHOLIC CHURCH, early missions, 588-590; 593; 604.
- CATLETT, F. H., of Mississippian, 617.
- CATOCT, Thomas, justice, 751.
- CATTER, John C., police, 838.
- CATTLE TICK, 330.
- CAUSLER, Major Adolphus P., 73.
- CAVALRY in the War for Southern Independence, first, 12; at Shiloh, 19-20, 22; term of enlistment, 47; officers and organization, 71-90.
- CAYUGA, yellow fever, 214-217.
- CEMETERY RIDGE, in battle of Gettysburg, 56-62.
- CENSUS of 1880, 220; of 1890, 256; of 1900, 283; of 1920, 357-361. See also various counties.
- CENTENARY COLLEGE, founded, 473; moved from Brandon, 502.
- CENTENNIAL EXPOSITION, Gulfport, 353.
- CENTENNIAL EXPOSITION, in Philadelphia, Mississippi at, 209.
- CENTENNIAL POEM by Eron Rowland, (Mrs. Dunbar Rowland) 391-393.
- CENTRAL STAR, 620.
- CHADWICK, Martin, sheriff, 810.
- CHAINER FAMILY, of Benton Co., 689.
- CHALMERS, Lieut.-Col. Alex. H., 82, 88; cavalry regiment, 88.
- CHALMERS, H. H., at taxpayers' convention, 191-193; at Democratic convention, 195-197; judge, 450.
- CHALMERS, Gen. James R., 12; commanded "high pressure" brigade at Shiloh, 16-19; at Munfordville, 29; brigade of, 29; at Murfreesboro, 31; at Nashville, 41-43; 68; 78; 217; in Congress, 435, 436.
- CHALMERS, Joseph W., senator, 423; 467.
- CHALYBEATE SPRINGS, 859.
- CHAMBERLAIN, Jeremiah, president of Oakland College, 498.
- CHAMBERLAIN, Jas., justice, 812.
- CHAMBERLAIN-HUNT ACADEMY, 503.
- CHAMBERS, J. J., clerk of circuit court, 820.
- CHAMBERS, Joseph W., chancellor, 467.
- CHANCELLORSVILLE, battle of, 53-55.
- CHANCERY COURT, state, 444; 1821-1857, 466-467; personnel of Superior Court of, 467.
- CHANCY, Bailey E., justice, 723.
- CHANDLER, Col. Greene C., 77.
- CHANDLER FAMILY, of Copiah Co., 714.
- CHARITIES, legislation, 165; Mississippi Industrial and Training School, 351; tuberculosis sanitarium, 351; public charities, 605.
- CHARITY HOSPITAL, state, 166; established 1910 at Jackson, 335; 605; at Natchez, 605; at Vicksburg, 605.
- CHARLESTON, sketch of, 833.
- CHARLEVOIX, Father, 589.
- CHARLTON, Col. R., in Wood's brigade, 30; 85, 87.
- CHATAWA, St. Mary of the Pines, 504.
- CHATEAUGAY, owned negroes, 629.
- CHATFIELD, Major William M., 83.
- CHATTANOOGA, 32; siege and battle, 35-36.
- CHEATHAM, Gen. B. F., 12; at Shiloh, 18-27; division under Smith, 32-35.
- CHEATHAM, Dr. Francis, of Holmes Co., 740.
- CHEMIST, State, to enforce pure food law, 331.
- CHENNING, James J., of Sunflower Co., 827.
- CHEPMAN, Hezekiah, constable, 759.
- CHERRY, Capt. G. R., at Fredericksburg, 53; surrendered, 66.
- CHESTER, Peter, English ruler in Mississippi, 662.
- CHESTER, county seat, 701.
- CHICAGO, ST. LOUIS AND NEW ORLEANS RAILROAD, 557.
- CHICKAMAUGA, battle of, 32-35.
- CHICKASAW CESSION, counties of, 674-677; later divisions, 678; Chickasaw Co., 697-698; DeSoto Co., 716; Itawamba Co., 743; Lafayette Co., 760; Marshall Co., 788; Monroe Co., 792; Panola Co., 806; Pontotoc Co., 813; Prentiss Co., 815; Tate Co., 834; Tippah Co., 835; Tishomingo Co., 838; Tunica Co., 840.
- CHICKASAW COUNCIL HOUSE, Treaty of, 674; in Monroe county, 792.
- CHICKASAW COUNTY, 678; sketch of, 697-700; derivation of name, 697; early settlements, 698; prominent citizens, 698; towns, 698; products, 699; census returns, 699; 709.
- CHICKASAW FEMALE COLLEGE, 503.
- CHICKASAW RANGERS, 55.
- CHICORA AND NORTHWESTERN RAILROAD, 853.
- CHILD, Joshua, candidate for senate, 423.
- CHILD LABOR, law of 1912, 336, 341-342.
- CHILDREN, delinquent and pauper, 351; schools for defectives, 500-501.
- CHILDRESS, Lieut.-Col. James R., 86.
- CHOCTAW BATTALION CAVALRY, 72.
- CHOCTAW CESSION, counties of, 674; later divisions, 677; Attala Co., 686; Carroll Co., 696; Choctaw Co., 700; Grenada Co., 726; Hinds Co., 734; Holmes Co., 739; Kemper Co., 758; Leake Co., 771; Neshoba Co., 796; Newton Co., 797; Noxubee Co., 799; Oktibbeha Co., 804; Scott Co., 820; Simpson Co., 822; Smith Co., 824; Tallahatchie Co., 829; Wayne Co., 851; Winston Co., 858; Yalobusha Co., 860.
- CHOCTAW COUNTY, 677; sketch of, 700-701; derivation of name, 700; settlement of, 700; towns, 701; prominent citizens, 701; products, 701; census, 701; 726; 795.
- CHRISMAN, J. B., judge, in convention of 1890, 252; committee on judiciary, 450.
- CHRISTIAN CHURCH, 604; missionary convention organized, 603.
- CHRISTIAN SCIENTISTS, 604.
- CHRISTIAN WATCHMAN, 619.
- CHURCH, Lieut. S., at battle of Shiloh, 15.



- CIRCUIT COURT, list of judges, 1833-1925, 453-461; 467.
- CITRUS CANKER, 355.
- CIVIL RIGHTS BILL, 128-129; conflicted with state laws, 132.
- CIVIL WAR, see War for Southern Independence.
- CLAIBORNE, Gen. F. L., 751; requisition for troops, 752.
- CLAIBORNE, J. F. H., author, 276; in Congress, 432; editor, 615, 617, 620-621; on importation of slaves, 632; on early immigration, 662; on Washington, 666.
- CLAIBORNE COUNTY, 674; sketch of, 701-704; organized, 701-702; boundaries, 702; towns, 702-703; drainage, 703; products, 703; census, 703-704.
- CLARE, Captain, at Shiloh, 15.
- CLARION, at Jackson, 619.
- CLARION-LEDGER, 618, 619, 748.
- CLARK, Brig.-Gen. Charles, in command brigade of first corps, Army of the Mississippi, 12; wounded at Shiloh, 20; in command Mississippi brigade, 47; 68; at taxpayers' convention, 191-192; chairman Democratic convention, 195-197; Governor, 419; in Bolivar county, 690.
- CLARK, Eugene, of Sharkey Co., 822.
- CLARK, James, constable, 852.
- CLARK, James M., constable, 836.
- CLARK, John, of Clarksdale, 711.
- CLARK, Major M. R., on conscription, 28.
- CLARK, Robert L., early settler in Attala Co., 687.
- CLARK, S., of board of police, 804.
- CLARK, Silas H., early settler in Attala Co., 687.
- CLARK, Simon S., early settler in Attala Co., 687.
- CLARK, Gen. William, at Battle, 603.
- CLARK, Col. William H., in Georgia campaign, 36-41; killed, 41; 87.
- CLARK MEMORIAL COLLEGE, 503.
- CLARKE, Daniel, operated a gin, 515.
- CLARKE, Elijah L., in Claiborne Co., 702.
- CLARKE, Joshua G., candidate for judge, 445, 446; chancellor, 466; 705.
- CLARKE, Lieut.-Col. Robert, 82.
- CLARKE COUNTY, 677; sketch of, 705-706; boundaries, 705; early officers, 705; towns, 706; products, 706; census returns, 706.
- CLAY COUNTY, 678; sketch of, 706-710; organized, 709; towns, 709; products, 709; census reports, 709-710; 792; 793; 804.
- CLAYTON, Alexander M., judge, 447; president of board of trustees of University of Mississippi, 475; 689.
- CLAYTON, Isham H., justice, 810.
- CLEBURNE, Col. P. R., at Shiloh, 15-16; in Hardee's corps, 30; opposed Sherman, 35-36; New Hope Church, 39; in final campaign of Army of Tennessee, 41-43.
- CLEVELAND, David, of legislature, 812.
- CLEVELAND, Larkin, at Tulahoma, 728.
- CLEVELAND, Major Stephen B., 90.
- CLEVELAND, county seat, 694.
- CLICK, Mathias B., clerk, 839.
- CLIFTON, Chalmers, as a musician, 278.
- CLINTON, Judge Matthew, 861, 862.
- CLINTON, negro riots, 198-200; Centenary College founded, 473; Mississippi College, 501; Hillman College, 503; 738.
- CLOUD, Rev. Adam, 595, 751.
- CLOVER, Japanese, 526, 529.
- CLUBS, women's, 277.
- COAHOMA COUNTY, 677, 678; sketch of, 710-712; development, 710; established, 710; early county officers, 711; Port Royal, 711; soil, 711; agriculture, 712; census reports, 712.
- COAR, John, sheriff, 713.
- COAR FAMILY, of Copiah Co., 713.
- COAR'S SPRINGS, county seat, 713.
- COAT-OF-ARMS, adopted, 261-262.
- COATES, Wm., justice, 793.
- COBB, B. M., magistrate, 838.
- COBB, Joseph B., author, 276.
- COBURN'S BRIGADE, 32-35.
- COBWIN, Samuel, first civil officer of Claiborne Co., 702.
- COCHRAN, William F., received Distinguished Service Cross, 377.
- COCHRANE, Capt. J. C., in Humphrey's brigade, 63.
- COCKE, Hartwell, justice, 846.
- COCKE, William, in Lowndes Co., 781.
- COCKRAN, A. J., circuit clerk, 772.
- COCKRAN, J. B., justice, 788.
- COCKRELL'S brigade in Georgia campaign, 36-41.
- CODES, see Laws.
- COFFEE, Colonel, merchant, 688.
- COFFEE, Col. John, of Noxubee Co., 800.
- COFFEY, C. S., voted against constitution, 255.
- COFFMAN, Ralph, merchant, at Pittsburg, 728.
- COLBERT, Pitman, of Tishomingo Co., 839.
- COLBERT, Thomas, justice, 715.
- COLBERT, Col. Wallace B., in Georgia campaign, 36-41; 87.
- COLBERT, Wm., of Noxubee Co., 800.
- COLE, Capt., Pontotoc dragoons, 20.
- COLE, W. Q., auditor, 280; first insurance commissioner, 293; 300.
- COLEMAN, Major Daniel, at Chattanooga, 36.
- COLEMAN, Wm. C., of Winston Co., 859.
- COLFAX, Schuyler, on reconstruction policy, 125; 709.
- COLFAX COUNTY, 709.
- COLLEGES, see Education; names of various colleges.
- COLLIER, J. W., in Congress, 438, 439.
- COLLINS, John, justice, 857.
- COLLINS, Moses, in New Albany, 842.
- COLLINS, Col. N. D., 88; cavalry regiment, 88.
- COLLINS, Nathan M., justice, 785.
- COLLINS, Ransom M., justice, 785.
- COLLINS, Ross, attorney-general, 336, 346; in election of 1919, 356; congressman, 399, 439.
- COLLINS, Stacy, assessor and collector, 757.
- COLLINS, Thos., justice, 785.
- COLLINS, William, justice, 724.
- COLLINS, county seat, 715.
- COLONIAL DAMES OF AMERICA, 277.
- COLUMBIA, part of archives there in 1821, 289; Mississippi Industrial and Training School established, 351; Mississippi Industrial and Training School, 500; county seat, 785.
- COLUMBIAN ACADEMY, 470.
- COLUMBUS, archives at, 289; Franklin Academy, 470; The Advocate, 616.
- COLUMBUS AND GREENVILLE RAILWAY, 559.
- COLUMBUS FEMALE INSTITUTE, 224, 226, 488; later Mississippi Industrial Institute and College, 492.
- COLUMBUS INDEX, 620.
- COMAN, J. J., trustee of Charity Hospital, 335.
- COMFORT, Daniel, president of Mississippi College, 502.
- COMPENSATION FOR NEGROES, 112, 113.
- COMPTON, Dr. William H., died, 216.
- COMPTON, Dr. William M., in convention of 1868, 150; minority on legalization, 151; withdrew from constitutional convention, 152.
- CON SHEEHAN BUILDING, court house at Meridian, 171.
- CONCORD, seat of old Spanish government, 680.
- CONGREGATIONALISTS, educational work, 469; Swayze mission, 590.
- CONGRESSIONAL MEDAL OF HONOR, awarded to John W. Heard, 387.
- CONGRESSMEN, 1817-1925, 431-439.
- CONNER, Brig.-Gen. Fox, military record, 385-386.
- CONNER, Sennett, speaker, 354; in election of 1923, 408.
- CONNER, Lieut.-Col. William G., 89.
- CONNERLY, Lieut.-Col. James M., 74.
- CONSCRIPTION, Act of April 1862, 27-29.

- CONSTITUTION, amended, 342-343, 355-357; in 1920, 399-400; 437-438.
- CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION of 1861, 110-111.
- CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION of 1865, 110-115; called to order by Sharkey, 111; Yerger as chairman, 111; committee of fifteen appointed, 111; on abolition of slavery, 112; compensation for slaves, 112-113; secession ordinance declared null and void, 113; adjourned, 113; ignored qualified suffrage, 114.
- CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION of 1868, 146-152; expenses, 149-150; work of minority, 150; McNeily on, 150-151; first rejection of the constitution, 152-153; resubmitted, 156; 165.
- CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION of 1890, 245-256; reasons for, 246-248; constitution adopted, 254-255.
- CONSTITUTIONAL UNIONISTS, 148.
- CONSTITUTIONALIST, 617.
- CONVENTIONS, see Constitutional Convention.
- CONVICT LABOR, 133; ill treatment of, 226-229; state farm system, 229; better treatment for, 236; placed on state farms, 294; farms, 307-308.
- COOK, Doctor, early settler in Attala Co., 688.
- COOK, A., in Lowndes Co., 781.
- COOK, Foster, justice, 846.
- COOK, Major Henry F., 74.
- COOK, James H., published *The Natchez*, 615.
- COOK, Joe, trustee Mississippi Normal College, 335.
- COOK, John H., in election of 1922, 403.
- COOK, Morris, of Gallatin, 713.
- COOK, Robert, of Holmes Co., 740.
- COOK, Sam, in election of 1920, 399; judge, 452.
- COOK, "Uncle Billy," of Gallatin, 713.
- COOK, W. H., judge, 452.
- COOK, Washington A., constable, 759.
- COOK, Wm., justice, 793.
- COOK, Wm. B., justice, 846, 850.
- COOK, William Sackville, in Bolivar Co., 690.
- COON, Jacob, justice, 811.
- COON, John, associate justice, 713.
- COOPER, Cincinnatus, in Lowndes Co., 781.
- COOPER, David, Baptist missionary, 751.
- COOPER, Douglas, of Wilkinson Co., 857.
- COOPER, Brig.-Gen. Douglas H., 68.
- COOPER, Rev. Leonard, 602.
- COOPER, Richard, in election of 1865, 115.
- COOPER, Simpson, of Richmond, 818.
- COOPER, T. E., judge, 450, 451.
- COOPER, Thomas, in Lowndes Co., 781.
- COOPWOOD, Capt. William, of Lamar, 689.
- COPELAND, James, board of police, 804.
- COPIAH COUNTY, 677; sketch, 712-714; boundaries, 712; roll of pioneer citizens, 713; Hazlehurst, 714; products, 714; census reports, 714; 777.
- CORBIN, Dr., in Lafayette Co., 760.
- CORDOZA, T. K., a negro, superintendent of education, 181; indicted, 188; impeachment, 202.
- CORINTH, industries, 225; school for negroes, 479; county seat of Alcorn county, 683.
- CORN, 510; varieties, 518; statistical survey, 531, 538.
- CORN CLUBS, 330.
- CORNWELL, Eli, in Union Co., 843.
- CORPORATIONS, population in 1920, 359.
- CORRESPONDENT, 616.
- CORSE'S BRIGADE at Allatoona, 41.
- CORTER, Winston, coroner, 836.
- COSLEY, Seth, justice, 713.
- COTHRAN, Judge, in Carroll Co., 696.
- COTTON, Rev. Nathan, 594-595.
- COTTON, tax on, 109; redemption of bonds, 132; mills at Wessau, 139; negro labor, 147; tax on, 168; industrial growth, 225; cotton money, 448; early history, 512; introduction of Whitney's gin, 512-517; varieties, 517-518; statistics, 531, 538; in 1812, 541; ginning, 542; cotton oil industry, 545; first cotton mill, 680; in Bolivar Co., 690; in Humphreys Co., 742; in Jones Co., 758; Brooks gin, 760; in Leflore Co., 777; in Panola Co., 807; in Washington Co., 851.
- COTTON GIN PORT, 794.
- COUNCELL, Col. E. C., killed, 64; 82.
- COUNCIL OF NATIONAL DEFENSE, 382.
- COUNTIES, history of, 673-865.
- COUNTY OFFICERS, see name lists.
- COURIER, at Natchez, 619.
- COURIER AND JOURNAL, at Natchez, 616, 617, 619.
- COURTNEY, Ezra, early preacher in Alcorn county, 685.
- COURTS, special Court of Equity created, 109; courts created under the black code, 121; Davis admitted to bail, 137; Lamar on judiciary, 195-196; in the constitution of 1890, 254; 275; election of judges, 342-343; trials, 343; courts established, 441; developments under territory, 442-443; Chancery Court, 444; Orphans' Court, 444; Criminal Court, 444; Supreme Court, 444-446, 449-466; High Court of Errors and Appeals, 446-449; chancellors, 461-466; Superior Court of Chancery, 466-467; see also Supreme Court; judges; judiciary.
- COVINGTON, William, clerk of the circuit courts, 705.
- COVINGTON COUNTY, 674; sketch of, 715-716; boundaries, 715; early officials, 715; towns, 715-716; products, 716; census, 716; 753; 754; 784; 851.
- COWAN, Captain, in Georgia campaign, 36-41.
- COWAN, A. M., of Tishomingo Co., 838.
- COWAN, William, coroner, 838.
- COWAN FAMILY, of Jasper Co., 748.
- COWEN, John W., of Holmes Co., 740.
- COX, Alfred, in legislature, 841.
- COX, Robert, member of Franklin Society, 752.
- COX, Samuel, justice, 846.
- COX, William H., justice, 785.
- CRAFT, Addison, of Marshall Co., 788.
- CRAFT, Dr. M. S., on yellow fever investigation, 217.
- CRAFT, Reuben, treasurer, 825.
- CRAIG FAMILY, of Yalobusha Co., 861.
- CRAVEN, Herman C., received Distinguished Service Cross, 377.
- CRAVEN, William H., in Lowndes Co., 781.
- CRAVENS, J. S., justice, 793.
- CRAWFORD, Jesse, justice, 785.
- CRAWFORD, John F., constable, 852.
- CRESCENT REGIMENT, at Shiloh, 21.
- CRIMINAL COURT, Natchez, 444.
- CRITZ, F. A., in primary election of 1903, 300; ran for senator, 326; of La Grange, 701.
- CROSBY, Peter, negro sheriff, 187-188; resigned, 190; reinstated, 194.
- CROZAT, monopoly, 661.
- CRUTCHER, G. B., editor, 617.
- CRYSTAL SPRINGS, town in Copiah Co., 714.
- CRYSTAL SPRINGS MONITOR, 620.
- CULBERTSON, John, Noxubee Co., 800.
- CULP'S HILL, in battle of Gettysburg, 56-62.
- CUMMINGS, Dr., of Benton Co., 689.
- CUMMINGS, Thomas, in Lowndes Co., 781.
- CURLEE, Lieut.-Col. William P., 88, 89.
- CURRENCY, 163-164; certificates of indebtedness, 164-165; 181; issue of fiat money, 260-261; cotton money, 448; cotton receipts, 517.
- CURRY, Thomas C., of Montgomery Co., 795.
- CURTIS, Benjamin, in Curtis' mission, 593.
- CURTIS, Rev. Richard, 590, 593; priority of church, 594.
- CURTIS, William, in Curtis' mission, 593.
- CURTISS, Richard, 515.
- CUTHBERT, Daniel, magistrate, 836.
- CYPERT, D. P., probate clerk, 772.



D.

- DABAGE, a baker at Tulahoma, 728.  
DABNEY, John, of Lamar, 689.  
DABNEY, John L., surveyor, 711.  
DABNEY, Thomas, treatment of slaves, 648; on negroes, 650.  
DABNEY, Col. Thomas S. G., 667.  
DAILEY, John A., of Dailey's Cross Roads, 781.  
DAILY, Josiah, sheriff, 834.  
DALBEY, Major Lieut.-Col. of Second infantry, 367-368; with the 155th, 369.  
DALE, Sam, at Daleville, 765.  
DALTON, Terry, withdrew from constitutional convention, 152.  
DALURON, Benjamin, coroner, 788.  
DAMERON, George B., justice, 810.  
DAMPIER, Sergt. S. W., at Chancellorsville, 53-55.  
DANA, John, justice, 846.  
DANCER, Samuel, magistrate, 838.  
DANCING RABBIT CREEK, Treaty of, 677; 696; 700; 758; 771; in Newton county, 797; 800; 829; in Scott county, 819; 824.  
DANCY, Lieut.-Col. Clifton, 84.  
DANIEL, S. D., of Newton Co., 797.  
DARDEN, Capt. Putnam, battery at Chickamauga, 32-35; in election of 1885, 231.  
DARROH, William, of Noxubee Co., 800.  
DASTER, J. Y., of Washington Co., 849.  
DAUGHTERS OF 1812, 277.  
DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, 277, 606.  
DAUGHTERS OF THE CONFEDERACY, see United Daughters of the Confederacy.  
DAUPHIN ISLAND, arrival of negroes, 630.  
DAVENPORT, chancery clerk, 187, 188; 194.  
DAVENPORT, Major Stephen, 76, 88; battalion state cavalry, 88.  
DAVIDSON, Col. Thomas J., 84.  
DAVIS, Adjutant, shot, 40.  
DAVIS, Capt., killed, 22.  
DAVIS, Capt. (of 48th regiment), killed, 64.  
DAVIS, Lieut.-Gov. A. K., a negro, 181; session of 1874, 185; appealed for troops, 186; in impeachment of Ames, 201-204; resigned, 203.  
DAVIS, Lieut.-Col. Henry C., 73.  
DAVIS, H. C., ranger, 829.  
DAVIS, Hugh, of Wilkinson Co., 857.  
DAVIS, I. N., on slavery, 645.  
DAVIS, Isaac W., justice, 846.  
DAVIS, J. G., assessor and collector, 822.  
DAVIS, J. N., of Webster Co., 854, 855.  
DAVIS, James, defeated for Congress, 433; of Tishomingo Co., 838.  
DAVIS, Jefferson, on enlistments, 27-28; and the war, 43-48; efforts to release from prison, 134-137; freed, 1867, 137; appropriation for counsel, 139; last visit to state capital, 229-231; death, 236-239; as author, 277; Memorial Day established, 310; as senator, 424; in Congress, 433; 753.  
DAVIS, Mrs. Jefferson, as author, 277; on James Pemberton, a negro, 647.  
DAVIS, John W. H., in Chickasaw Co., 698.  
DAVIS, Joseph E., 616; in convention of 1817, 753; of Warren Co., 846.  
DAVIS, Gen. Joseph R., brigade at Chancellorsville, 53-55; at Gettysburg, 56-62; losses in brigade, 62; brigade, 63; final struggle, 65; 68; 78.  
DAVIS, Landon, of Wilkinson Co., 857.  
DAVIS, Nimrod, sheriff, 779.  
DAVIS, Porter A., in Calhoun Co., 695.  
DAVIS, Reuben, at taxpayers' convention, 191-193, 425; defeated for Congress, 433; in Congress, 434; defeated for senate, 435; judge, 447; 854.  
DAVIS, Major Gen. Robert C., prepared military record of distinguished officers, 383-391.  
DAVIS, Major W. L., 76.  
DAVIS, Winnie, at Beauvoir, 237; as author, 277.  
DAVIS FAMILY, of Adams Co., 679.  
DAVISON, Henry P., chairman American National Red Cross, 382.  
DAWSON, Thomas, justice, 857.  
DAY, C. D., judge, 839.  
DEACE, John, justice, 810.  
DEAL, John, justice, 730.  
DEAN, Major Robert A., 83; in convention of 1890, 251.  
DEAN, Robert P., police, 836.  
DEARBORN, Fort, 666.  
DEASON, district attorney, 203.  
DEASON, Col. John B., 74.  
DEATH STATISTICS, 336-337.  
DEBRELLS, Charles, of Oktibbeha Co., 804.  
DEBT, public, 160, 166; amount of, 223; 1884, 225; in 1896, 265-266; from 1865-1900, 585-587.  
DEBTS, imprisonment for abolished, 606.  
DECATUR, county seat, 798.  
DE FRANCE, Charles, in slave insurrection, 635.  
DE KALB, county seat, 759.  
DE KALB AND WESTERN RAILROAD, 564.  
DELAHMET, John, of Chickasaw Co., 698.  
DELLAHAY FAMILY, of Jasper Co., 748.  
DELTA SOUTHERN RAILWAY, 560.  
DEMOCRAT, at Natchez, 619, 620.  
DEMOCRATIC PARTY, organizing for action, 153; address by executive committee, 156; racial disorders of 1871, 167-169; enforcement act, 172-174; in election of 1874, 181-183; the Vicksburg riots, 185-190; convention of 1875, 195-197; race disorders, 197-200; election of Nov., 1875, 200-201; in control, 206-240; first steps in true reconstruction, 206-207; election of 1876, 208; nominating convention of 1877, 209-210; in convention of 1890, 246; convention of 1899, 275; newspapers, 617.  
DENIS, Col. Jules C., 72.  
DENNIS, Bill, a negro, 170-172.  
DENNIS, Major James B., 81.  
DENNY, W. M., in Congress, 437.  
DENSON, J. L., of Scott Co., 820.  
DENSON, W. J., surveyor, 820.  
DENT, Judge Louis, leader of National Union Republican party, 156-157; nominated, 157; in election of 1869, 159.  
DE SOTO COUNTY, 678; sketch of, 716-720; organized, 716; boundaries, 716-719; towns, 719; agriculture, 719; census reports, 720; 787.  
DE SOTO RANGERS in the War for Southern Independence, 73.  
DEUPREE, Dr. J. G., on Shiloh, 22-23.  
DEXTER, John, assessor and collector, 793.  
DICKINS, Col. John R., 75, 81.  
DICKINSON, Henry, chancellor, 467.  
DICKSON, David, in Congress, 432.  
DICKSON, Harris, as an author, 278.  
DICKSON, James C., surveyor and notary public, 811.  
DICKSON, Samuel W., of Wayne Co., 853.  
DICKSON, W. A., in Congress, 438.  
DICKSON, William, justice, 812.  
DILLARD, George C., commission on laws, 256.  
DILLARD, J. M., sheriff, 772.  
DILLINGHAM, —, lawyer of Pike Co., 812.  
DILLINGHAM, James, constable, 793.  
DILLON, Col. Edward, 73.  
DILWORTH, A. B., of Tishomingo Co., 839.  
DILWORTH, George, coroner, 793; justice, 793.  
DILWORTH, Richard, justice, 793.  
DINES, —, merchant, of Itawamba Co., 744.  
DISTINGUISHED MEDAL, awarded to Brig. Gen. Fox Conner, 386.  
DISTINGUISHED SERVICE CROSS, list of awards, 377-381.  
DISTINGUISHED SERVICE MEDAL, awarded to Generals P. D. Lochridge, Henry P. McCain, Marcellus G. Spinks, Herbert O. Williams, 387-390.  
DIVORCES, 466-467.  
DIXON, Roger, justice of the peace, 751.



- DIXON, Thomas H., of Noxubee Co., 800.  
 DIXON FAMILY, of Jefferson Co., 750.  
 DOAK, Jonah R., in Madison Co., 783.  
 DOAK'S STAND, Treaty of, 677; 739.  
 DOCKERY, Major Thomas C., 83.  
 DODD, Dr., in Bolivar Co., 690.  
 DONALD, Major G. L., in Humphrey's brigade, 63.  
 DONALD, Major George E., 81.  
 DORAN, Corp. P., at Chancellorsville, 53-55.  
 DORSEY, chancery clerk, 188.  
 DOSS, Lieut.-Col. W. L., in Georgia campaign, 36-41; 81.  
 DOTSON, Major James M., 78.  
 DOUGAN, Clark, 728.  
 DOUTHET, Dr., of Pittsburg, 728.  
 DOUTRELOU, Father, 589.  
 DOW, Lorenzo, deeded first Protestant church lot, 597.  
 DOWD, Col. W. F., term of enlistment, 47; 84.  
 DOWNING, William, of Marshall Co., 793.  
 DOWNS, Henry D., member of Franklin Society, 752; 846.  
 DOWNS, William, first civil officer in Claiborne Co., 702.  
 DOWSING, William, on educational committee, 474; judge, 793.  
 DOXEY, Col. John S., in Union Co., 843.  
 DOZIER, W. A., county surveyor, 772.  
 DRAINAGE, artificial, 533; enterprises, 533-534; legislation, 537-538.  
 DRAKE, Col. Jabez L., in Georgia campaign, 36-41; killed, 40; 85.  
 DRAKE, Col. Joseph, 75.  
 DRANE, Col. J. W., in Georgia campaign, 36-41; 85.  
 DRAPER, James, constable, 793.  
 DRUMMOND, Richard, coroner, 804.  
 DRY GROVE, yellow fever, 214-217.  
 DUBERRY, W. H., commissioner, 695.  
 DU BOSE, Dr. H. M., on Galloway, 321-322.  
 DUCKHILL, yellow fever, 214-217.  
 DUCKSWORTH, William, constable, 715.  
 DUFE, Col. William L., 77, 82, 83; cavalry battalion, 83.  
 DUKE, Jephthah, treasurer, 785.  
 DUKE, Simeon, ranger, 785.  
 DUKE & CO., merchants, 861.  
 DUNBAR, William, probate commissioner, 441; scientist near Natchez, 509-510, 515; on ginwrights, 515-517; 524; on cotton oil, 545; importer of slaves, 630; first cotton mill, 680.  
 DUNBAR FAMILY, of Jefferson Co., 750.  
 DUNCAN, Alvin P., received Distinguished Service Cross, 377.  
 DUNCAN, Lieut.-Col. James H., at Battery Gregg, 65; 83.  
 DUNKLEY, John, of Wilkinson Co., 857.  
 DUNN, Capt. J. B., of La Grange, 701; of Webster county, 854.  
 DUNN, John, of Scott Co., 820.  
 DURANT, Thomas J., counsel for governor, 203.  
 DURANT, yellow fever, 214-217.  
 DURANT ADVERTISER, 620.  
 DURDEN, Anthony, assessor, 846.  
 DURR, Emanuel A., police, 825.  
 DURR, Major R. J., 86.  
 DUVAL, Mary V., on Walthall, 269-270.  
 DWIGGINS, D. M., received Distinguished Service Cross, 378.  
 DWIGHT, Major Timothy, from Connecticut, 663.  
 DYCHE, Isaac, constable, 793.  
 DYER, Col. Samuel M., wounded, 42; 74.
- E.
- EADS, James B., commission for the improvement of the Mississippi River, 220.  
 EAGER, Lieut.-Col. Robert, 74.  
 EAGLE, James P., at funeral of Davis, 239.  
 EAGLE'S NEST, home of John Clark, 711.  
 EARINGTON, Robert, justice, 793.  
 EARLY, —, at Manassas, 43-48.  
 EARLY SETTLERS, see name lists.  
 EAST FORK CHURCH, 593.  
 EAST MISSISSIPPI INSANE HOSPITAL, 605.  
 EAST MISSISSIPPI TIMES, Starkville, 620.  
 EASTERLING, Henry, justice, 810.  
 EASTERLING, William B., treasurer and surveyor, 823.  
 EASTERLING, Lieut.-Col. William K., 87.  
 EASTERN CLARION, at Paulding, 618; 748.  
 EASTLAND, A., ranger and coroner, 820.  
 EASTLAND, J. W., treasurer, 804.  
 EASTMAN, Gardiner, and company, in Laurel, 757.  
 EATON, Major John H., of Noxubee Co., 800.  
 EBENEZER CHURCH, 593, 600.  
 ECHOLS, Lieut.-Col. P. H., 75.  
 ECTOR, brigade, at Chickamauga, 32-35.  
 EDMONDSON, Lieut.-Col. A. C., 73.  
 EDMUNDSON, W. C., of Marshall Co., 788.  
 EDRINGTON, Robert, of Yalobusha Co., 861.  
 EDSINGTON, Robert, of Yalobusha Co., 861.  
 EDUCATION, conditions in 1870, 163-164; legislation, 165; school funds in 1871, 166; Lamar on, 195; Lowry on, 223; improvements in, 234-235; literary activities, 275-278; poll tax devoted to county school fund, 283-284; text book commission created, 305; agricultural high schools established, 326-330; trustees of the universities, 331-332; Mississippi Normal College established, 332-335; reforms, 346-351; illiteracy commission created, 346-349; teachers' certificates, 349; separate district act, 349-350; legislation on text books, 350-351; Smith-Hughes act, 353; county common school fund, 356-357; commission of education created, 414; summary of, 469-507; in territorial times, 469-470; pioneer academies, 470-473; first public schools, 473-474; state university founded, 474-476, 482-488; educational interregnum, 479-482; colleges, 488-498, 501-504; colleges and schools for negroes, 498-499, 504-505; schools for defectives, 500-501; present conditions, 505-506. See also Public Schools; School funds; School laws.  
 EDUCATION, Board of, created, 500.  
 EDUCATION, Commission of, created, 414.  
 EDUCATION, superintendent of, 356-357.  
 EDWARD McGEHEE MILL, cotton, 545.  
 EDWARDS, G. R., treasurer, 312; railroad commissioner, 336; 346; 397.  
 EDWARDS, Rev. Joseph, in Union Co., 843.  
 EDWARDS, yellow fever, 214-217; Southern Christian Institute, 505.  
 EGGER, John, in Lowndes Co., 781.  
 EGGLESTON, Gen. B. B., chairman of the convention of 1868, 149; 152; nominated for governor, 153; candidate for senate, 427.  
 EILER, Jacob, early settler at Natchez, 680.  
 ELDER, Jordan, justice, 785.  
 ELECTIONS, expenses, 166-167; committee to investigate, 207; popular election of senators, 275; primary election law, 297-300; primary elections of 1903, 299-300.  
 ELIZABETH FEMALE ACADEMY, 470; 606; 680.  
 ELKINS, Stephen B., received Distinguished Service Cross, 378.  
 ELLETT, Henry T., in Congress, 433; judge, 448.  
 ELLICOTT, Andrew, laid out Washington, 666.  
 ELLINGTON, Thomas, of Noxubee Co., 800.  
 ELLIS, Dr., of Tippah Co., 837.  
 ELLIS, Armstrong, member of Franklin Society, 752.  
 ELLIS, Judge Felix M., 859.  
 ELLIS, John, justice, 713; 857.  
 ELLIS, Powhatan, senator, 420; judge, 445, 446, 852.  
 ELLIS, Samuel, county treasurer, 757.  
 ELLIS, Stephen, justice, 811.

ELLIS, William, sheriff, 757; in Lowndes Co., 781.  
 ELLISON, Jonathan, of Winston Co., 859.  
 ELLISVILLE, county seat, 757.  
 ELZY, Arnold, at Manassas, 43-48.  
 EMANCIPATION, see Slaves.  
 EMANCIPATION PROCLAMATION, 650-651.  
 EMBALMING, State Board of, 354.  
 EMORY, General, on violators of enforcement act, 175.  
 ENFORCEMENT ACT, 172-174; operation, 174-175.  
 ENGLISH IN MISSISSIPPI, 657; racial mixtures, 662-664.  
 ENLOE, James R., of Holmes Co., 740.  
 ENTERPRISE COURIER, 620.  
 ENTERPRISE, industries, 225; archives at, 289.  
 EPISCOPAL CHURCH, 594-597; diocese organized in 1826, 595; in Jefferson Co., 751.  
 ERVIN, Mrs. Mary E., representative of W. C. T. U., 608.  
 ESKRIDGE, committee on judiciary, 451.  
 ESTES, L. B., police, 838.  
 ESTEVANICO, slave of Cabeza, 629.  
 ETHRIDGE, George H., judge, 452.  
 EVANS, Col., at Manassas, 43-48.  
 EVANS, Clement A., at funeral of Lee, 320.  
 EVANS, Capt. George, of Wayne Co., 852.  
 EVANS, George, treasurer of Clarke Co., 705.  
 EVANS J. J., treasurer, 242; treasury investigation, 242.  
 EVANS, John, of Wayne Co., 852.  
 EVANS, M. M., lieutenant governor, 241; in election of 1901, 296.  
 EVANS, Gen. N. G., at Manassas, 43-48.  
 EVANS, Brig. Gen. Robert K., military record, 384-385.  
 EVANS, Major T. S., killed, 52; 78.  
 EVANS, Tho., assessor, 846.  
 EVANS & CO., merchants, 861.  
 EVIDENCES OF CHRISTIANITY, in university curriculum, 476.  
 EWING, Rev. Finis, 602.  
 EXAMINERS, Board of, teachers' certificates, 349.  
 EXPERIMENT STATION, North Mississippi, 791.  
 EZRA CHURCH battle, 40; 688.

F.

FACTORY INSPECTOR, appointed, 341.  
 FALCONER, Kinloch, nominated for state treasurer, 210; died, 216.  
 FALCONER, Major Thomas A., 86.  
 FALCONER, Gen. Thomas P., of Wayne Co., 853.  
 FALKNER, Col. William C., at Manassas, 43-48; 74; 76; constructed narrow gauge road, 177-178; of Tippah Co., 837.  
 FANNING, Talbert, 603.  
 FANNING, William, president, 829.  
 FANT, Col. Albert E., 12, 76.  
 FANT, J. C., trustee Mississippi Normal College, 335; president of Industrial Institute and College, 493.  
 FANT, GIBBS & CO., of Tippah Co., 837.  
 FARISH, H. P., on primary election law, 299.  
 FARLEY, Major John D., 75.  
 FARM PROPERTY, statistical survey, 1850-1920, 530.  
 FARMERS, white and negro, 532-533.  
 FARMING, see Agriculture.  
 FARNHAM, Daniel, justice, 785.  
 FARRAR FAMILY, of Adams Co., 679.  
 FARRELL, Col. Michael, in Georgia campaign, 36-41; wounded, 42; 81.  
 FARRIS, Willis A., notary public, 793.  
 FAUCETT, Lieut.-Col. Samuel F. M., 76.  
 FAULKS, John G., treasurer and ranger, 793.  
 FAYETTE ACADEMY, 470.  
 FAYETTE CHRONICLE, 620.  
 FEATHERSTON, Richard, justice, 846.

FEATHERSTON, Brig. Gen. W. S., with Polk, 36-41; in final actions of Army of the Tennessee, 41-43; at Manassas, 43-48; at Gaines Mill, 51-52; at second battle of Manassas, 52; losses, 52; brigade at Sharpsburg, 53; at Vicksburg, 54; 68, 82; president of State Grange, 184; presided at taxpayers' convention, 191-193; at Democratic convention, 195-197; in legislature of 1876, 202; in convention of 1870, 252; candidate for senate, 426; in Congress, 433; committee on judiciary, 450.  
 FEDERATION OF WOMEN'S CLUBS, 277; for child labor law, 336.  
 FEENEY, Col. William A., 87.  
 FELDER, Charles, early preacher in Alcorn Co., 685.  
 FELDER, Daniel, justice, 811.  
 FELDER, John, justice, 811.  
 FELDER, Peter, Sr., of Pike Co., 812.  
 FELTUS, Lieutenant, in World war, 370.  
 FELTUS, Capt. A. M., in command 16th regiment at Sharpsburg, 53; killed, 64; 82.  
 FENNER, Charles E., Davis at home of, 237.  
 FERGUSON, A. P., of Sharkey Co., 822.  
 FERGUSON, Brig. Gen. Samuel W., brigade in Georgia campaign, 36-41; cavalry at Nashville, 41-43; 68; 85.  
 FERGUSON, William, sheriff, 751.  
 FERGUSON FAMILY, of Warren Co., 846.  
 FERNWOOD AND GULF RAILROAD, 564.  
 FERNWOOD, COLUMBIA AND GULF RAILROAD, 564; 844.  
 FERRELL, W. M., received Distinguished Service Cross, 378.  
 FERRINGTON, Daniel L., notary public, 823.  
 FEWELL, J. W., judge, in convention of 1890, 252; committee on judiciary, 450.  
 FIELD, J. M., of Winston Co., 859.  
 FIELD, John N., justice, 769.  
 FIELDS, Colonel, in Bolivar Co., 690.  
 FIELDS, Henry C., sheriff, 815.  
 FINANCES, 132; report for 1865-1866, 133; federal loan requested, 150; in 1870, 163-165; debt, 166-167; under Powers, 176-177; under negro rule, 180-181; in 1873, 183; issue of bonds, 184-185; in 1876, 207-208; report on, 213; report 1882 to 1884, 224-225; bond issue of 1888, 245; money borrowed, 256; conditions in 1895, 262-265; issue of bonds, 265-266; outlook in 1898, 275-276; count of cash on hand, 295; in good condition in 1900, 296; bank deposits guaranteed, 338-341; in 1916, 352; state regulation of banks, 571-572; list of banks, 572-582; status of leading banks, 583-585; bonded indebtedness, 586-587.  
 FINCH, Capt. W. J., wounded at Shiloh, 16.  
 FINGER, Daniel, of Tippah Co., 837.  
 FINGER, John, in Tippah Co., 837.  
 FINLEY, H., of Noxubee Co., 800.  
 FINLEY, J. L., county attorney, 772.  
 FINLEY, Nicholas, of Scott Co., 820.  
 FISER, Colonel, at Fredericksburg, 53; at Knoxville, 62-63; 82.  
 FISHER, Ephraim S., in election of 1865, 115; judge, 447.  
 FISHER, George, merchant, 863.  
 FISHER, John, justice, 793.  
 FISHERIES, see Oysters; Shrimps.  
 FITZGERALD, Lieut.-Col. William H., 83.  
 FITZHUGH, L. T., secretary state house commission, 280-283.  
 FITZPATRICK, Thomas, justice, 751; member Franklin Society, 752.  
 FLACK, Thomas, at Pittsburg, 728.  
 FLAG, adopted, 261-262.  
 FLANAGAN, Capt. A. J., sheriff in Warren Co., 191; ejected, 193-194.  
 FLEMING, E. P., at funeral of Davis, 239.  
 FLETCHER, R. V., attorney general, 311; judge, 452.  
 FLETCHER, T. M., in legislature, 841.  
 FLINCHER, F. M., 602.  
 FLOURNOY, Col. R. W., in election of 1872, 178; candidate for senate, 427.



- FLOWER, state flower adopted, 293-294.  
 FLOWERS, Richard, constable, 715.  
 FLOWERS, Uriah, justice, 715.  
 FLOYD, Presley, justice, 759.  
 FLOYD, T. W., clerk, 841.  
 FLOYD, Major W. J., 88.  
 FLYNT, Col. Guilford G., 77.  
 FOOD, pure food law enacted, 330-331.  
 FOOTE, Augustus M., Jr., 502.  
 FOOTE, Capt. Henry S., at Shiloh, 20-27;  
 on conscription, 28; as senator, 423; gov-  
 ernor, 424; candidate for senate, 425;  
 editor, 617; governor, 694-695.  
 FOOTE, Hezekiah W., of Noxubee Co., 800.  
 FORAGE PLANTS, 526-529; statistical  
 survey, 531-532.  
 FORBES, —, editor of Mississippi Free  
 Trader, 617.  
 FORBUT, Thomas A., treasurer, 804.  
 "FORCE BILL," 245.  
 FORD, of Grenada, committee on judiciary,  
 450.  
 FORD, Dr., of Tippah Co., 837.  
 FORD, Bartlett, justice, 723, 724.  
 FORD, David, justice, 785.  
 FORD, J. I., of Mississippi boundary com-  
 mission, 294-295.  
 FORD, John, pioneer preacher, 599.  
 FORD, John, in convention of 1817, 785.  
 FORD, Solomon, justice, 730.  
 FORD, Major William H., 88.  
 FOREST, sketch of, 820.  
 "FOREST," home of William Dunbar, 509.  
 FOREST REGISTER, 620.  
 FOREST TRACT LEGISLATION, 415.  
 FORREST, Gen. Nathan B., 720, 836.  
 FORREST COUNTY, created, 310, 674;  
 sketch of, 720-723; organized, 720; Hat-  
 tiesburg, 720-722; railroads, 721; census  
 returns, 722, 809.  
 FORREST'S CAVALRY, at Shiloh, 23; at  
 Chickamauga, 32-35; in Nashville cam-  
 paign, 41-43.  
 FORT ADAMS, Treaty of, 729.  
 "FORTY ACRES AND A MULE," 146.  
 FOSTER, Booker, in New Albany, 842.  
 FOSTER, Samuel, police, 829, 830.  
 FOULE FAMILY of Adams Co., 679.  
 FOULES, Capt. H. L., at Chickamauga, 32-  
 35.  
 FOWLE, D. C., at funeral of Davis, 239.  
 FOWLER, —, brigade at Chickamauga,  
 32-35.  
 FOWLER, Cody, of Tishomingo Co., 839.  
 FOX, A. F., in Congress, 437.  
 FOX, Arthur, justice, 769.  
 FOX, Henry, of Winston Co., 859.  
 FOX, Rev. James A., 595.  
 FOXWORTH, Major Franklin W., 86.  
 FRANKLIN, Major Alexander H., 78.  
 FRANKLIN, L. C., in election of 1923, 408.  
 FRANKLIN, battle of, 41.  
 FRANKLIN ACADEMY, 470, 474.  
 FRANKLIN COUNTY, 674; sketch of, 723-  
 724; boundaries, 723; early civil officers,  
 723-724; products, 724; census returns,  
 724; 777; 784.  
 FRANKLIN FEMALE ACADEMY, 488.  
 FRANKLIN MALE ACADEMY, 488.  
 FRANKLIN SOCIETY OF JEFFERSON  
 COUNTY, organization, 752; members,  
 752.  
 FRAZAR, Alexander, justice, 730.  
 FRAZER, Brig. Gen. John W., 68.  
 FRAZIER'S FARM, 51.  
 FREDERICKSBURG, battle of, 52-53.  
 FREE LABOR, 160.  
 FREEDMEN, McNelly on laws for, 138;  
 racial disorders, 167-169.  
 FREEDMEN'S BUREAU, 114; 128; negro  
 soldiers, 129-130; martial law, 130-131;  
 in Republican convention, 148; relief  
 measures of, 152; negro education, 164,  
 479.  
 FREEMAN, Edward, of Noxubee Co., 800.  
 FREEMAN, J. D., candidate for senate,  
 425; in Congress, 433.  
 FREEMAN, Dr. J. T., of Oktibbeha Co., 804.  
 FRENCH, Brig. Gen. Samuel G., in Georgia  
 campaign, 36-41; in final campaign of  
 Army of Tennessee, 41-43.  
 FRENCH CAMP ACADEMY, 504.  
 FRENCH IN MISSISSIPPI, 657; pioneers  
 of interior, 658; wives provided, 659-660;  
 termination of rule, 661-662; 665; in  
 Jackson county, 746.  
 FRIAR'S POINT, yellow fever, 214-217, 711.  
 FRIENDSHIP CEMETERY, Columbus,  
 burial place of Lee, 320.  
 FRIERSON, John F., in election of 1919,  
 356.  
 FRITH, Joseph H., of Noxubee Co., 800.  
 FUGITIVE SLAVES, 629, 632.  
 FULLER, Melville W., chief justice, on  
 Lamar, 259; on boundary decision, 309.  
 FULTON, R. B., trustee of department of  
 archives and history, 285; chancellor of  
 university, 487.  
 FULTON, Samuel, constable, 852.  
 FULTON, county seat, 745.

## G.

- GADBERRY, William Y., of Yazoo Co., 863.  
 GAGE, Matthew, magistrate, 838.  
 GAGE, William, lawyer, 812.  
 GAINES' MILL, Griffiths' brigade at, 51;  
 Featherston's brigade at, 51.  
 GAITHER, W. W., withdrew from consti-  
 tutional convention, 152.  
 GALLAGHER, Capt. C. W., in Sears' bri-  
 gade, 42.  
 GALLAHER, Rt. Rev. John N., at funeral  
 of Davis, 238.  
 GALLASPIE, Dr. Allen, of Pittsburg, 728.  
 GALLATIN, the Intelligencer, 616; early  
 residents, 713.  
 GALLMAN STATION, yellow fever, 214-  
 217.  
 GALLOWAY, Charles B., bishop, 242; as  
 author, 277; historical commission, 285;  
 trustee of department or archives and  
 history, 285; death and sketch of life,  
 320-326; fund for Millsaps College, 503;  
 on Dow, 598; 599.  
 GALLOWAY, G. W., early settler in Attala  
 Co., 687.  
 GALLOWAY, Col. M. C., on Manassas, 43-  
 48.  
 GAMEN, Vincent, justice, 812.  
 GARFIELD, James A., opposed the en-  
 forcement act, 173; in presidential elec-  
 tion, 218.  
 GARLAND, John H., a half-breed, 748.  
 GARLAND, L. C., on faculty of Agricul-  
 tural and Mechanical College, 494.  
 GARLAND, Major William H., 88; cavalry  
 battalion, 88.  
 GARLANDVILLE, of Jasper county, 748.  
 GARNER, Eli, justice, 769.  
 GARNER, Harper, justice, 769; surveyor,  
 770.  
 GARNER, James W., on J. Z. George, 269;  
 as an author, 278; on education, 479-481.  
 GARNER, P. P., commissioner of agricul-  
 ture and commerce, 346, 397, 408.  
 GARNER, Parish, constable, 770.  
 GARRETT, Major George W. B., 84.  
 GARRETT, T. B., representative, 834.  
 GATES, Lieut.-Col. James T., 77.  
 GEE, Ch., justice, 846.  
 GEE, Lieut.-Col. Joseph J., 75.  
 GENEALOGICAL TABLES, see Name lists.  
 GENERAL PIKE, steamer on Mississippi,  
 554.  
 GEORGE, Col. James Z., 75, 83; cavalry  
 battalion, 83; on petition of State  
 Grange, 184; at taxpayers' convention,  
 191-193; chairman executive committee  
 of Democratic convention, 195-197, 200;  
 in legislature of 1876, 201; in senate, 218;  
 in convention of 1890, 251-252; died, 266-  
 269; as senator, 427; judge, 450; 725; 854.  
 GEORGE, W. W., of Holmes Co., 740.  
 GEORGE CO., 674; sketch of, 724-725; or-  
 ganized, 724; boundaries, 725; railroads,  
 725; census reports, 725.  
 GEORGETOWN, in Copiah Co., 713-714.  
 GEORGIA PACIFIC RAILWAY, 559.  
 GERALD, Major G. B., 82.  
 GERMAN IN MISSISSIPPI, 657, 665.  
 GERVAIS, Sinclair D., justice, 846.



- GETTYSBURG, battle of, 56-62.  
 GHOLSON, Brig. Gen. Samuel J., 71; speaker of the house, 116; candidate for senate, 426; in Congress, 432.  
 GHOLSTON, Jabez G., received Distinguished Service Cross, 378.  
 GIBBENS, Major W. McD., in Georgia campaign, 36-41; 87.  
 GIBBS, John, at Pittsburg, 728.  
 GIBBS, Matthew, justice, 793.  
 GIBSON, coroner, 702.  
 GIBSON, J. J., 839.  
 GIBSON, James, justice, 846.  
 GIBSON, Jordan, assessor, 846.  
 GIBSON, Rev. Randall, 846.  
 GIBSON, Samuel, justice, 751.  
 GIBSON, Rev. Tobias, at Natchez, 597; 750; 846.  
 GIBSON, William, of Simpson Co., 823.  
 GIDEON, Abram P., constable, 793.  
 GILBERT, Philip A., justice, 850.  
 GILLIS, Stephen O., assessor, 838.  
 GILL, William, clerk of court, 758.  
 GILLEM, Gen. A. C., in command of Mississippi, 141; on registry board, 142; on labor and crops, 146-148; succeeded Ord, 148; succeeded by McDowell, 153; commander fourth military district, 154.  
 GILLESPIE, Major F. M., killed, 40; 85.  
 GILLIAM, Littleberry, of Chickasaw Co., 698.  
 GILLIS, A., of Lafayette Co., 760.  
 GILMER, J. P., tax collector, 194.  
 GIRAULT, George R., early settler, 830.  
 GIRAULT, Isaac, early settler in Natchez, 680.  
 GIRAULT, James A., early settler, 830.  
 GIRAULT, John, judge, 751.  
 GLASS, Andrew, sheriff, 846.  
 GLASS FAMILY, of Warren Co., 846.  
 GLOSTER, Harper College, 505.  
 GOOD, George, justice, 793.  
 GOODE, Col. E. J., 77.  
 GOODRICH, Col. A. W., died, 215.  
 GOODSON, Benjamin, justice, 769.  
 GOODWIN, Green B., sheriff, 829, 830.  
 GORDON, Lieut.-Col. James, at Chickamauga, 32-35; appointed to U. S. senate, 326; 431.  
 GORDON, John B., at funeral of Jefferson Davis, 239.  
 GORE, John E., voted against constitution, 255.  
 GORMAN FAMILY, of Benton Co., 689.  
 GOSS, A., withdrew from constitutional convention, 152.  
 GOVAN, Capt. A. R., at Fredericksburg, 53; at Lamar, 689.  
 GOVAN, Major George M., 84; secretary of state, 231; called constitutional convention to order, 245; in Spanish-American war, 271-272.  
 GOVERNORS, list of, 416-419.  
 GRADUATE NURSES' ASSOCIATION OF MISSISSIPPI, 342.  
 GRADY, Henry, on Lamar, 260.  
 GRAEFF, Charles, in Chickasaw Co., 698.  
 GRAFTON, John, elder of Presbyterian Church, 601.  
 GRAHAM, G. W., ranger, 788.  
 GRAHAM, James B., sheriff, 825.  
 GRAHAM, Lieut.-Col. Thomas B., at Bentonville, 42-43, 83.  
 GRAHAM, William, justice, 785.  
 GRAHAM, William B., coroner, 852.  
 GRANBERRY, Seth, justice, 713, 809.  
 GRAND GULF, the Advertiser, 616.  
 GRANGE Mississippi State, chartered, 178; 183-184; spread of, 494.  
 GRANT, Gen. Ulysses S., 11; reinforced by Buell, 12; at Chattanooga, 35-36; on reconstruction policy, 127; on release of Davis, 137; appointed military officer, 141; on disorders in the South, 173-174; recommendation for amnesty bill, 175; elected President, 178; 186; issued riot act, 191; belief of negroes in, 198; called on for troops, 200.  
 GRAVES, John, Sr., county surveyor, 715.  
 GRAVES, Richard S., surveyor, 804.  
 GRAY, Clinch, justice, 852.  
 GRAY, Edmund, assessor, 852.  
 GRAY, George, justice, 724; police, 836; 839.  
 GRAY, J. C., died, 216.  
 GRAY, James, justice, 793.  
 GRAY, Robert, coroner, 772.  
 GRAY, Rev. William A., of Tippah Co., 837.  
 GRAY, William B., withdrew from Constitutional Convention, 152.  
 GRAYSON, Reuben, constable, 852.  
 GRAYSON, Samuel, constable, 852.  
 GRAYSON, Spencer M., lawyer, 863.  
 GREELEY, Horace, bondsman for Davis, 137; leader of liberal Republicans, 175; in election of 1872, 178; candidate for senate, 427.  
 GREEN, Abner, banker, 752.  
 GREEN, Christopher A., judge, 837.  
 GREEN, Col. F. M., 55; wounded at Gettysburg, 62; 78.  
 GREEN, Henry D., of Jefferson Co., 750, 751; member of Franklin Society, 752.  
 GREEN, John, of Perry county, 809.  
 GREEN, Joseph, justice, 751.  
 GREEN, Joseph K., of Jefferson Co., 750.  
 GREEN, Leonard, constable, 770.  
 GREEN, Robert, editor of Mississippi Gazette, 614.  
 GREEN, Thomas, treasurer, 751.  
 GREEN, Thomas Abner, of Jefferson Co., 750.  
 GREEN, Thomas Marston, of Jefferson Co., 750; member Franklin Society, 752.  
 GREEN, William Mercer, elected bishop-coadjutor in 1919, 596.  
 GREEN family, of Jefferson Co., 750.  
 GREENBACK movement, 218; Greenback-Republican Convention, 220.  
 GREENE, Maj. O. D., on registry board, 142.  
 GREENE COUNTY, not at Constitutional Convention, 110; 674; 685; 724; sketch of, 725-726; organized, 725; early settlers, 725-726; boundaries, 725-726; drainage, 726; census returns, 726; 809; 851.  
 GREENLEAF, David, a ginwright, 515.  
 GREENLEE, Elisha, justice, 713.  
 GREENSBORO, county seat, 700.  
 GREENVILLE, yellow fever, 214-217; Greenville Military Academy, 504; sketch of, 850.  
 GREENWOOD, home of Cowles Mead, 739; GREENWOOD, county seat, 774.  
 GREER, L. S. O. G. of Meridian, 766.  
 GREGG, Wm., of Newton county, 798.  
 GREGG, Fort, battle of, 65.  
 GREGORY, Maj. Edward H., 78.  
 GRENADA, yellow fever, 214-217; Grenada College, 501; Bowie Knife, 616; sketch of, 727-728.  
 GRENADA COLLEGE, 501; 727.  
 GRENADA COUNTY, 677; 700; sketch of, 726-729; organized, 726; Grenada, 727-728; first business houses, 728; election turmoils, 728; census reports, 729; 829; 860.  
 GRENADA SENTINEL, 620.  
 GRESHAM'S BATTERY, 47.  
 GREY, C. H., planter, in Pittsburg, 728.  
 GRICE, Stephen, of police, 706.  
 GRIFFEN, Wiley, in Chickasaw Co., 698.  
 GRIFFIN, Daniel, treasurer, 836.  
 GRIFFIN, Francis, justice, 846.  
 GRIFFIN, Col. T. M., after Manassas, 47; wounded, 51; 55; in Humphrey's brigade, 63; 82.  
 GRIFFIN, Thomas, pioneer preacher, 599.  
 GRIFFIN, Thos., treasurer, 846.  
 GRIFFIN family, of Wayne Co., 846.  
 GRIFFITH, Gen. Richard, in command of Mississippi brigade, 47; in Peninsula campaign, 51-52; 71, 81.  
 GRIGGS, Richard, a negro, head of department of immigration and agriculture, 181.  
 GRIMBALL, John A., of Wayne Co., 852.  
 GRISSAM, W. C., and Company, 616.  
 GUERRY, N. D., died, 255.  
 GUESS, Zebadiah, justice, 713.  
 GUICE, Daniel, justice, 724.

GUICE, Jesse, justice, 723.  
 GUION, John I., candidate for senator, 424; candidate for congress, 432.  
 GULF AND SHIP ISLAND RAILROAD, penitentiary lease cancelled, 236; chartered in 1855, 556; system, 561-562; 716; at Hattiesburg, 721; at Gulfport, 732; 738; 754; at Laurel, 757; 762; 785; 818; 828-829; 825.  
 GULF COAST MILITARY ACADEMY, 504.  
 GULF, MOBILE AND NORTHERN RAILROAD, 560-561; 562; 564; 696; at Hattiesburg, 720; 725; 749; at Laurel, 757; 837; 810; 814; 859.  
 GULF PARK COLLEGE, 503.  
 GULFPORT, yellow fever at, 306; centennial exposition at, 353; Gulf Park College, 503; Gulf Coast Military Academy, 504; Seashore Camp Grounds Academy, 504; harbor, 562; King's Daughter's Hospital and Training School, 605; 730; description of, 732.  
 GUNN, Fred L., received Distinguished Service Cross, 378.  
 GUNNISON, in Bolivar county, 693.  
 GUNTER, G. W., in Choctaw Co., 700, 701.  
 GUYTON, Capt., at Manassas, 43-48.  
 GUYTON, D. T., in convention of 1890, 251.  
 GWIN, Sylvester, nominated for auditor, 210; 220.  
 GWIN, William M., in Congress, 433.

H

HACKLEMAN, Conrad, in Lowndes Co., 781.  
 HADEN, R. D., county clerk, 779; 781.  
 HADEN, Robert D., justice, 793.  
 HADEN, Robert L., judge, 793.  
 HADLEY, Mrs. T. B. J., act of 1839, 606.  
 HAGAN, ———, lawyer of Pike Co., 812.  
 HAGAN, Maj. James, 90.  
 HAGERMAN, Ben, physician, 863.  
 HALL, James D., first white person born in Yalobusha county, 860.  
 HALL, William, in Congress, 432.  
 HALLES, Henry, probate judge, 705.  
 HALBERT, John, in Lowndes Co., 781.  
 HALBOT, John, justice, 793.  
 HALEY, Jacob, ranger, 713.  
 HALEY, Wm., sheriff, 713.  
 HALFORD, John C., justice, 823.  
 HALL, Alex., justice, 769.  
 HALL, Charles P., received Distinguished Service Cross, 378.  
 HALL, Edmund, justice, 751.  
 HALL, Rev. James, 600.  
 HALL, Ludwick, publisher, 685.  
 HALL, Maj. Robert J., 85.  
 HALLAM, James D., in legislature, 690, 841.  
 HALLEY, Richard, justice, 793.  
 HAM, Col. T. W., 82; 84; 89; Cavalry Regiment, 89.  
 HAMBURG, yellow fever at, 306.  
 HAMER, Thomas, of Salem, 836.  
 HAMILTON, Lieut.-Col. A. S., 72.  
 HAMILTON, William, in Union Co., 843.  
 HAMILTON, county seat, 793.  
 HAMLET family of Jasper Co., 748.  
 HAMMETT, William H., in Congress, 433.  
 HAMMOCK, Lieut., at Shiloh, 157.  
 HAMMOND, Haman, sheriff, 730.  
 HAMPSTEAD ACADEMY, incorporated, 1826, 470, 502. See also Mississippi College.  
 HAMPTON, Christopher, of Washington Co., 849.  
 HAMPTON, John P., judge, 445, 446.  
 HAMPTON, W. R., ranger, 772.  
 HAMPTON, Col. Wade, of Washington Co., 849.  
 HAMPTON, Gen. Wade, of Washington Co., 849.  
 HAMPTON, Wade, in peninsula campaign, 51; brigade, 55.  
 HANCOCK, Winfield S., in presidential election, 218.

HANCOCK COUNTY, 674; sketch of, 729-731; early history, 729; boundaries, 729-730; early settlers, 730; Bay St. Louis, 730; products, 730-731; census returns, 731; 731; 745; 808.  
 HAND, John H., of Marshall county, 793.  
 HAND, Obadiah, justice, 852.  
 HANDSBORO, yellow fever, 214-217; Democrat, 619.  
 HANDSBORO DEMOCRAT, 619, 620.  
 HANDY, Alexander H., judge, 447, 448.  
 HANGER, Absalom, justice, 713.  
 HANKINS, Maj. E. J., 74; 88.  
 HANNA, Henry, in Constitutional Convention of 1817, 685.  
 HARBER, Elijah, of Itawamba county, 744.  
 HARBIN, Nathaniel, clerk, 793.  
 HARBIN, Wiley, justice, 793.  
 HARDAWAY, Dr., of Benton Co., 689.  
 HARDCASTLE, Major Aaron B., 12; at battle of Shiloh, 15-16; at Chattanooga, 35-36; in Georgia campaign, 36-41; term of enlistment, 47; 74; 85; 87; Infantry Battalion, 74, 85.  
 HARDEE, General W. J., in command Third Corps of Army of the Mississippi, 12; at Shiloh, 12-27; corps in Army of Tennessee, 30; at Murfreesboro, 31; in Georgia campaign, 36-41.  
 HARDEN, Ronan, lawyer, 863.  
 HARDIN, Col. Thomas J., in Harris' brigade, 63; killed, 64; 83.  
 HARDING, Lyman, attorney general, 444, 445.  
 HARDY, Abraham, in Carroll county, 696.  
 HARDY, J. C., on State House Commission, 280-283; president of A. and M. College, 283.  
 HARDY, John H., sheriff, 859.  
 HARDY, Capt. William H., on Loyal League, 144-146; on Meridian riot, 169-173; on code commission, 302; president of Gulf and Ship Island Railroad, 721; railroad builder, 768.  
 HARMAN, Col. B. Desha, 89; Cavalry Regiment, 89.  
 HARMAN, Stephen, justice, 793.  
 HARPER, Lieut.-Col. A. Y., 76.  
 HARPER, Abram, justice, 713.  
 HARPER, Absalom, justice, 823.  
 HARPER, George W., of Raymond Gazette, 616.  
 HARPER, Capt. H. J., killed, 30.  
 HARPER, Maj. James W., early settler, 830.  
 HARPER, Rev. Miles, 598.  
 HARPER, Maj. N. B., 81.  
 HARPER, Lieut.-Col. S. J., 86.  
 HARPER, Samuel, of board of police, 804.  
 HARPER, Samuel D., editor of Raymond Gazette, 617.  
 HARPER, Maj. W. B., 72.  
 HARPER, Capt. W. L., 12; at battle of Shiloh, 16.  
 HARPER COLLEGE, for negroes, 505.  
 HARPER family, of Copiah Co., 714.  
 HARPER family, of Yalobusha Co., 861.  
 HARRALL, James R., in Lee county, 772.  
 HARRELL, James, justice, 713.  
 HARRIS, ———, lawyer of Pike Co., 812.  
 HARRIS, George E., in Congress, 434.  
 HARRIS, Gerrard, as an author, 278.  
 HARRIS, Gowen, assessor and collector, 715.  
 HARRIS, Henry, of Montgomery, 795.  
 HARRIS, Maj. J. L., 73.  
 HARRIS, James, of police, 838.  
 HARRIS, Joel Chandler, as author, 277.  
 HARRIS, L. B., of Gallatin, 713.  
 HARRIS, Lieut.-Col. M. B., 55; killed, 63; 81.  
 HARRIS, Merry, of Gallatin, 713.  
 HARRIS, Col. Nathaniel H., wounded, 55; brigadier-general at Spottsylvania, 63-64; in the Wilderness, 64-66; 71; 83.  
 HARRIS, Capt. S. D., in Sear's brigade, 41-43.  
 HARRIS, Maj. Thomas W., 73; 88; Battalion State Cavalry, 73.



- HARRIS, Wiley P., judge, at taxpayers' convention, 191-193; in convention of 1890, 251, 252, 255; candidate for senator, 427; in congress, 434; committee on judiciary, 450; ranger, 811; 854.
- HARRIS, William L., judge, 447.
- HARRIS family, of Jasper Co., 748.
- HARRISON, B. P., senator, 431; in Congress, 438, 439.
- HARRISON, Benjamin, commission for the improvement of the Mississippi River, 220.
- HARRISON, Burton, custodian of University buildings, 24, 485; secretary to President Davis, 485.
- HARRISON, Geo., ranger, 810.
- HARRISON, Maj. Isaac F., 90.
- HARRISON, Col. Isham, 76; 81; of Noxubee Co., 800.
- HARRISON, J. T., of Noxubee Co., 800.
- HARRISON, James T., in election of 1865, 116; 230; in Congress, 434.
- HARRISON, James T., Jr., lieutenant governor, 280.
- HARRISON, Joseph, 602.
- HARRISON, Byron Patton ("Pat"), elected to senate, 355; 383, 384.
- HARRISON, Richard, justice, 751.
- HARRISON, Col. Richard, in Georgia campaign, 36-41; 87.
- HARRISON COUNTY, 674; sketch, 731-733; boundaries, 731; Biloxi, 731-732; towns, 732; products, 732-733; 825.
- HARRISON family, of Jefferson Co., 750.
- HARROD, B. Morton, commission for the improvement of the Mississippi River, 220.
- HARROD, Lieut.-Col. John, 85.
- "HARRY AND OTHERS," 638.
- HART, Joseph, justice, 769.
- HARTFIELD, Asa, justice, 726.
- HARTFIELD, Benj. H. G., justice, 809.
- HARTIN, Lieut.-Col. J. A., 75.
- HASTINGS, Mrs. John C., education for women, 226; 491.
- HATHORN, Wm. D., constable, 770.
- HATTIESBURG, Mississippi Normal College, established, 332-335; Woman's College, 501; county seat, 720; railroad and industrial center, 720-722.
- HATTIN, Abb. L., justice, 715.
- HAVEN INDUSTRIAL INSTITUTE, for negroes, 505.
- HAWIE, Ashad, received Distinguished Service Cross, 379.
- HAWKINS, Capt. A. T., in Woods' brigade, 30; at Chickamauga, 32-35; 81.
- HAWKINS, Maj. Frank, of Sunflower Co., 827.
- HAWKINS, Capt. John, of Sunflower Co., 827.
- HAWKINS, S., judge, 793.
- HAWKS, Rev. Francis L., chosen as bishop, 595.
- HAYES, John H., constable, 793.
- HAYES, Rutherford B., in election of 1876, 208.
- HAYNES, Andrew, justice of Monroe Co., 793; treasurer of Warren Co., 846.
- HAYNES' BLUFF, yellow fever, 214-217.
- HAYNES family, of Warren Co., 846.
- HAYS, Lieut.-Col. A. J., 84.
- HAYWARD, Rev., of Yalobusha Co., 861.
- HAZLEHURST, town in Copiah Co., 714.
- HEAD, Maj. George E., 194.
- HEALTH, State Board of, organized, 209; consolidation with counties, 218; 341.
- HEARD, Brig.-Gen. John W., military record, 386.
- HEARD, William W., governor of Louisiana, in oyster dispute, 294-295.
- HEARN, Lieut.-Col. William C., 87.
- HEDERMAN, R. M., publisher, 618.
- HEDERMAN, T. M., editor, 618.
- HEIDELBURG, Maj. Q. C., at Bentonville, 43-45.
- HEMINGWAY, C. L., in Carroll county, 696.
- HEMINGWAY, William L., withdrew from constitutional convention, 152; nominated for State Treasurer, 210, 220; elected, 231; treasury investigation, 242.
- HEMPHILL, Lieut.-Col. J. W., 81.
- HENDERSON, Ch., justice, 846.
- HENDERSON, David, surveyor, 759.
- HENDERSON, Hugh G., magistrate, 836.
- HENDERSON, John, candidate for senator, 423-424.
- HENDERSON, John M., in state legislature, 690.
- HENDERSON, Dr. T. R., trustee of Beauvoir home, 305.
- HENDERSON, Maj. W. G., 75.
- HENDON, Maj. W. T., 76.
- HENDRON family, of Benton Co., 689.
- HENINGER, Henry, justice, 785.
- HENRY, Maj. E. G., 82.
- HENRY, Jesse, of Newton County, 798.
- HENRY, Micajah, justice, 713.
- HENRY, Patrick, in Congress, 437.
- HENRY, R. H., editor, 618.
- HENRY, T. M., insurance commissioner, 293; auditor of public accounts, 300; trustee of Beauvoir home, 305; insurance commissioner, 312; 336; 346; 397; 408.
- HERALD, at Manchester, 616.
- HERALD, at Vicksburg, 189, 619.
- HERNANDO PRESS, 620.
- HERNANDO, yellow fever, 214-217; 719.
- HERNDON, Major D. C., at Shiloh, 20; 72.
- HERRING, Maj. J. B., at Chickamauga, 33-35; 76.
- HERRING, W. G., in Carroll county, 696.
- HERRON, Lieut.-Col. David L., at Shiloh, 19.
- HETH, Gen., 55; at Gettysburg, 56-61; 63.
- HEWSON, Benjamin, in Lowndes Co., 781.
- HICKMAN, Jabez, 602.
- HICKS, Dempsey H., of Yalobusha Co., 861.
- HICKS, Capt. J. M., wounded, 42; 78.
- HICKS, Joseph, police, 836.
- HICKS, Wm., of Marshall county, 788.
- HICKS family, of Warren Co., 846.
- HIGGASON, George, judge, 793.
- HIGGINBOTHAM, J. L., of Noxubee county, 800.
- HIGGINBOTHAM, Nelson, justice, 811.
- HIGH COURT OF ERRORS AND APPEALS, 446-449; list of judges, 1833-1870, 449.
- HIGH-PRESSURE BRIGADE, 16-19.
- HIGHWAY DEPARTMENT, 567-568.
- HIGHWAY COMMISSION, 414-415.
- HIGHWAYS, building encouraged, 164; good roads movement, 295; Whitfield on, 414; of the state, 567-570; available funds, 568.
- HILGARD, E. W., on faculty of Agricultural and Mechanical College, 494; on scientific farming, 521-523, 524-525.
- HILL, A. P., 55; 63.
- HILL, D. A., on text book commission, 305.
- HILL, D. B., president of Christian Missionary Convention, 603.
- HILL, Edwin, chancellor, 194.
- HILL, Rev. H. H., 602.
- HILL, James, a negro, secretary of state, 181.
- HILL, Robert I., of Tippah Co., 837.
- HILL, W. S., in Congress, 438.
- HILL AND MURRAY, at Myrtle, 843.
- HILLMAN, Mrs. Adelia M., saved Mississippi College, 502.
- HILLMAN, Dr. Walter, president Mississippi College, 502.
- HILLMAN COLLEGE, 503; 738.
- HILLYER, Maj. Giles M., commissioner to request release of Davis, 134-137.
- HINDMAN, Gen. ———, in Georgia campaign, 36-41.
- HINDMAN, Thos. C., of Tippah Co., 837.
- HINDS, Howell, of Washington Co., 849.
- HINDS, Thomas, candidate for senate, 420; in Congress, 432; 737; justice, 751; member of Franklin Society, 752.
- HINDS COUNTY GAZETTE, 620.
- HINDS COUNTY, negro disorders in, 198-200; 677; sketch, 734-739; organized, 734; boundaries, 737; early settlements, 737;



- towns, 738; products, 738; census, 739; 739.
- HINES, William H., of Holmes county, 740.
- HISTORICAL COMMISSION, 284-285.
- HOBBS, Lewis, pioneer preacher, 599.
- HODGE family, of Jasper Co., 748.
- HODGES, Berry, in Union Co., 843.
- HODGES, John, of Union Co., 843.
- HODGES, Lieut.-Col. Lafayette, 87.
- HOGABOOM, Maj., at Camp Beauregard, 369.
- HOGAN, Capt. John, in Vicksburg, riots, 190.
- HOGULL, Stephen H., sheriff, 838.
- "HOLD the fort, I am coming," 41.
- HOLDEN, J. B., judge, 452.
- HOLDER, Col. W. D., after Manassas, 47; wounded, 51; 55; 82.
- HOLLAND, J. W., sheriff, 854.
- HOLLAND, Col. Orlando S., 86.
- HOLLAND, W. J. L., at Grenada during yellow fever, 215.
- HOLLAND, Wade H., of Scott County, 820.
- HOLLIDAY, Tom, sheriff, 713.
- HOLLOMON, Griffin, judge, 810.
- HOLLOWAY, J. H., senator, 834.
- HOLLOWAY, Capt. R. F., in LaGrange, 701; supt. of education, 854.
- HOLLY SPRINGS, Normal College at, 164, 480; yellow fever, 214-217; burial of Walthall, 270; 310; Mississippi Synodical College, 503; Mississippi Industrial College, 504; Rust University, 504; early settlements near, 788.
- HOLLY SPRINGS REPORTER, 215; 620.
- HOLLY SPRINGS SOUTH, 620.
- HOLLY SPRINGS UNIVERSITY, 470.
- HOLMES, Maj. Andrew Hunter, of Pike county, 812.
- HOLMES, Maj. Benj. R., 71.
- HOLMES, David, senator, 420; 725.
- HOLMES, Dean C., railroad commissioner, 408.
- HOLMES, Maj. Thomas F., 86.
- HOLMES COUNTY, 677; historical sketch, 739-741; organized, 739; boundaries, 739-740; early citizens, 740; drainage, 740-741; county seat, 741; products, 741; census returns, 741; 742.
- HOLSELL, Alfred, of police, 711.
- HOLT, Joseph, 667.
- HOLT, R. S., lawyer, 863.
- HONEA, Thomas P., constable, 770.
- HOOD, Gen. John B., in Georgia campaign, 36-41; in Nashville campaign, 41-43; at Sharpsburg and Fredericksburg, 52-53.
- HOOKER, Gen. Joseph, at Chattanooga, 35-36; near Washington, 56.
- HOOKER, Col. C. E., attorney-general, 115-116; ordered removed, 153; in Democratic convention, 196-197; in Congress, 435, 437.
- HOOKER, H. S., in convention of 1890, 251; committee on judiciary, 450.
- HOOKER, William E., 603.
- HOPE, James, justice, 811.
- HOPKINS, F. G., president of Mississippi Academy, 502.
- HOPKINS, John, justice, 751; member of Franklin Society, 752.
- HORN, Col. A. G., of Mississippi Star, 616.
- HORN, John H., of Wayne Co., 853.
- HORN LAKE, yellow fever, 214-217.
- HORNE, Collins L., assessor, 852; 853.
- HORTICULTURE, 529.
- HORTON, Charles C., ranger, 825.
- HOSKINS, Capt. ———, in Georgia campaign, 36-41.
- HOSKINS, Col. George C., in command at Port Henry, 271; in command of the First Infantry in the World War, 363-364; in command of Fort Sam Houston, 369; on overseas experiences, 370; ordered to Langre, 370.
- HOSPITALS, marine at Vicksburg, 165-166; State Charity, 166, 335; charity hospitals, 605.
- HOSPITALS in War for Southern Independence, at State University, 23-27, 485.
- HOUGH, Joseph, justice, 846.
- HOUSTON, Lock E., in contest for senate, 426.
- HOUSTON, county seat of Chickasaw, 698.
- HOUSTON HOSPITAL, 605.
- HOUZE, William, justice, 852.
- HOVIS, Lieut.-Col. L. B., 76.
- HOWARD, J. W., "grass farm", 529.
- HOWARD, James, of Richmond, 818.
- HOWARD, R. E., trustee of Charity Hospital, 335.
- HOWARD, Robert P., received Distinguished Service Cross, 379.
- HOWARD, Stephen, justice, 846.
- HOWARD, William, of Richmond, 818.
- HOWE, Albert R., in Congress, 435.
- HOWELL, Charles B., member of Franklin Society, 752.
- HOWELL family, of Copiah Co., 713.
- HOWRY, Judge James M., trustee of University of Mississippi, 475.
- HUBERT, John R., associate justice, 823.
- HUDSON, Bob, of Webster Co., 854.
- HUDSON, Isaac, in Bolivar county, 690.
- HUDSON, R. G., in convention of 1890, 251.
- HUDSON, S. S., attorney general, 312.
- HUDSON, William, justice, 809.
- HUFF, Euophilus, coroner, 711.
- HUFF, Matthew, constable, 711.
- HUGHES, Captain, killed at Shiloh, 15.
- HUGHES, Dr. E. H., died, 216.
- HUGHES, Felix, member of Franklin Society, 752.
- HUGHES, H. P., on text book commission, 305.
- HUGHES, Col. Henry, 81; Cavalry Battalion, 89.
- HULL, William, of Lamar, 689.
- HUME, Dr. Alfred, on University during war times, 485-486; after war times, 487-488.
- HUMPHREY, A. L., police, 829.
- HUMPHREY family, of Claiborne Co., 702.
- HUMPHREYS, Mrs., on ejection of Governor Humphreys, 154-156.
- HUMPHREYS, Col. Benjamin G., term of enlistment, 47; after Manassas, 47; at Sharpsburg, 52; 55; at Gettysburg, 56-62; 71; 83; at constitutional convention, 1865, 111; election, 115-116; inaugurated, 116; on legislation, 121; thirteenth amendment rejected, 124-125; legislature of 1866-1867, 131-133; effort to free Davis, 134-137; nominated for reelection, 153; forced from office, 153-156; at taxpayers' convention, 191-193; in Congress, 438, 439; 742; 827.
- HUMPHREYS, Lieut.-Col. David W., 62, 74.
- HUMPHREYS, G. W., a first civil officer of Claiborne Co., 702.
- HUMPHREYS, George Wilson, justice of Jefferson Co., 751.
- HUMPHREYS, Capt. R. H., at Shiloh, 19; brigade at Chickamauga, 32-35, 62-63; at Knoxville, 62-63; wounded, 65; surrendered at Appomattox, 66.
- HUMPHREYS, W. W., bill on railroads, 219.
- HUMPHREYS, W. Y., in Congress, 439.
- HUMPHREYS COUNTY, 677; historical sketch, 742; organized, 742; railroads, 742; products, 742; census returns, 742; 827; 849.
- HUNT, Abijah, early settler, 750; banker, 752.
- HUNT, D., of Sharkey County, 822.
- HUNT, David, early settler, 750.
- HUNT, Dunbar, "grass farm", 529.
- HUNT, Jesse, in Lee county, 772.
- HUNTER, John, in Calhoun county, 695.
- HUNTER, Dr. J. F., on yellow fever in New Orleans, 306-307.
- HUNT, Wm., of Washington Co., 849.
- HUNT family, of Jefferson Co., 750.
- HUNTLEY, James, assessor, 852.
- HURST, Col. David W., 85; judge, 447, 448; Infantry Regiment, 85.
- HUSBANDS, Thomas J., police, 825.

HUTCHINSON, Rev. J. R., on Salem church, 594.  
 HUTTO, Aaron, treasurer, 854.  
 HUTTON, Dr. J. B., 602.  
 HYAMS, Col. Samuel M., jr., 76.  
 HYDRO-ELECTRIC companies, right of eminent domain, 415.  
 HYLAND, Jacob, justice, 846.  
 HYLAND, John, assessor, 846.

## I

IBERVILLE in Mississippi, 658; at Biloxi, 746.  
 ILLINOIS CENTRAL RAILROAD, 272; system, 557-558; 563; in the various counties, 683, 687, 689, 696, 701, 709, 714, 719, 738, 740, 761, 777, 783, 788, 791, 794, 805, 807, 812, 833, 834, 868.  
 ILLITERACY COMMISSION, created, 346-349.  
 IMMIGRATION AND AGRICULTURE, department of, 181-182; Lowry on, 224.  
 IMPORTATION of slaves, 632; regulated, 634; from Virginia and Kentucky, 643; 645.  
 INDIAN lands, proceeds from, lost, 480; 586.  
 INDIANOLA, sketch of, 327.  
 INDIANS, slaves, 629; with Tonti, 658; 661.  
 INDIGO, 510; for dye stuffs, 511-512.  
 INDUSTRIAL INSTITUTE AND COLLEGE, school lands sold, 275-276; trustees, 331-332; name changed to Mississippi State College for Women, 488; endowment, 586; 606.  
 INDUSTRIES, 342, 508-548; comparative importance, 508-509; agriculture, 509-538; live stock, 538-540; manufacturing, 540-548; value of products, 547. See also Manufacturing; Agriculture.  
 INFANTRY IN THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR, first volunteers, 271-272; second, 271-272.  
 INFANTRY IN THE WAR FOR SOUTHERN INDEPENDENCE, first, at Bentonville, 42-43; second, at Manassas, 43-46; in 1862, 47; in battle of Seven Pines, 48; losses at Gaines' Mill, 51, 52; at Sharpsburg, 52; at Chancellorsville, 53-55; at Gettysburg, 56-62; 63; third, in Georgia Campaign, 36-41; remnants in Featherston's brigade, 42-43; fourth, in Georgia Campaign, 36-41; in final campaigns of Army of Tennessee, 42-43; fifth, 12; in Chalmers' brigade, 18-19; in Jackson's brigade, 30; at Chickamauga, 32-35; in Georgia Campaign, 36-41; at Bentonville, 42-43; sixth, 12; at Shiloh, 16; in Georgia campaign, 36-41; at Bentonville, 42-43; seventh, 12; in Chalmers' brigade, 16-19, 29; in Anderson's brigade, 32-35; in Hood's Corps, 36-41; at Bentonville, 42-43; eighth, in Jackson's brigade, 30; under Wilkinson, 32; in Georgia campaign, 36-41; at Bentonville, 42-43; ninth, 12; in Chalmers' brigade, 16-19, 29; in Anderson's brigade, 32-35; in Hood's Corps, 36-41; at Bentonville, 42-43; tenth, 12; in Chalmers' brigade, 16-19, 29; in Anderson's brigade, 32-35; in Hood's Corps, 36-41; in Sharp's brigade, 42-43; eleventh, at Manassas, 43-46; in 1862, 47; at Seven Pines, 48; losses at Gaines' Mill, 51, 52; at Sharpsburg, 52; at Chancellorsville, 53-55; at Gettysburg, 61-62, 63; twelfth, in 1862, 47; losses at Seven Pines, 48; losses, 51; 52; 55; 63; at Fort Gregg, 65; thirteenth, at Manassas, 43-46; in 1862, 47; 55; at Gettysburg, 56-62; at Knoxville, 62-63; fourteenth, in Georgia campaign, 36-41; at Bentonville, 42-43; fifteenth, 12; at Shiloh, 21; in Georgia campaign, 36-41; at Bentonville, 42-43; sixteenth, at Chickamauga, 32-35; in 1862, 47; in Valley campaign under Jackson, 48-51; losses at Gaines' Mill, 51, 52; losses at Sharpsburg, 53; 55; 63; at Fort Gregg, 65; seventeenth, at Ma-

nassas, 43-46; in 1862, 47; at Yorktown, 48; losses at Fredericksburg, 53; 55; at Gettysburg, 56-62; at Knoxville, 62-63; eighteenth, at Manassas, 43-46; losses, 47; in 1862, 47; 55; at Gettysburg, 56-62; 63; nineteenth, term of enlistment, 47; in 1862, 47; at Williamsburg, 48; losses, 48; 51; 52; 55; 63; at Fort Gregg, 65; twentieth, in Georgia campaign, 36-41; at Bentonville, 42-43; term of enlistment, 47; in 1862, 47; twenty-first, term of enlistment, 47; in 1862, 47-55; at Gettysburg, 56-62, 63; twenty-second, 12; at Shiloh, 21; in Georgia campaign, 36-41; at Bentonville, 42-43; term of enlistment, 47; twenty-third, in Georgia campaign, 36-41; at Bentonville, 42-43; twenty-fourth, Walthall's brigade, 29; at Chickamauga, 32-35; in Georgia campaign, 36-41; term of enlistment, 47; twenty-fifth, 12; at Shiloh, 21; term of enlistment, 47; twenty-sixth, 63; twenty-seventh, Walthall's brigade, 29-30; at Chickamauga, 32-35; in Georgia campaign, 36-41; at Bentonville, 42-43; twenty-ninth, in Walthall's brigade, 29-30; at Chickamauga, 32-35; in Georgia campaign, 36-41; at Bentonville, 42-43; thirtieth, in Walthall's brigade, 29; at Chickamauga, 32-35; in Georgia campaign, 36-41; at Bentonville, 42-43; thirty-first, in Georgia campaign, 36-41; remnants with Featherston, 42-43; thirty-second, in Wood's brigade at Chickamauga, 32-35; at Chattanooga, 35-36; in Georgia campaign, 36-41; at Bentonville, 42-43; thirty-third, in Georgia campaign, 36-41; at Bentonville, 42-43; thirty-fourth, in Walthall's brigade at Chickamauga, 32-35; in Georgia campaign, 36-41; at Bentonville, 42-43; thirty-fifth, in Sear's brigade, 42; thirty-sixth, in Georgia campaign, 36-41; in final campaign, 41-43; thirty-ninth, in Georgia campaign, 36-41; in final campaigns of Army of Tennessee, 41-43; fortieth, in Georgia campaign, 36-41; remnants with Featherston, 42-43; forty-first, in Chalmers' brigade, 29; in Anderson's brigade, 32-35; in Hood's Corps, 36-41; in Sharp's brigade, 42-43; forty-second, at Chancellorsville, 53-55; at Gettysburg, 56-62; 63; forty-third, in Georgia campaign, 36-41; at Bentonville, 42-43; forty-fourth, 12; at battle of Shiloh, 18; in Chalmers' brigade, 29, 34; in Hood's brigade, 36-41; in Sharp's brigade, 42-43; forty-fifth, in Wood's brigade, 30; at Chickamauga, 32-35; at Chattanooga, 35-36; in Georgia campaign, 36-41; forty-sixth, in Georgia campaign, 36-41; in final campaign of Army of Tennessee, 41-43; forty-eighth, 55; 63; in Battery Whitworth, 65; officers and organization, 71-90.  
 INFANTRY IN THE WORLD WAR, first, 363-368, becomes the 155th Infantry U. S.; second, 367-368; third, 272; fifth, immune (U. S. Volunteers), 272.  
 INGE, Col. W. M., in Georgia campaign, 36-41; 78.  
 INGIE, Edward, on racial origins, 667.  
 INGRAHAM, J. H., author, 276; at Jefferson College, 473; on slavery, 648-649.  
 INHERITANCE TAX, 354, 414.  
 INITIATIVE AND REFERENDUM, amendment rejected, 343.  
 INSANE, support for asylum, 109; insufficient funds, 133; 165; expenditures, 166; School and Colony for the Feeble Minded, 500; hospital, 605.  
 INSANE HOSPITAL, 605; 738.  
 INSTITUTE FOR THE BLIND, 476-479; 738.  
 INSTITUTE FOR THE DEAF AND DUMB, 476-479; 738.  
 INSURANCE DEPARTMENT, created, 293.  
 INTELLIGENCER, 616-617.  
 IRWIN, John L., in Carroll county, 696.  
 IRWIN, Resin W., judge, 713.  
 ISLER, Peter, editor of The Natchez, 615; 617.



- ISOM, Maj. Newton A., 85.  
 ISSAQUEUNA COUNTY, under negro rule, 182; 677; historical sketch, 742-743; derivation of name, 742; negro population, 743; products, 743; census returns, 743; 845; 849.  
 ITAWAMBA COUNTY, 678; historical sketch of, 743-745; organized, 743; boundaries, 744; towns, 744; products, 745; census figures, 745.  
 IUKA, county seat, 839.  
 IVES, Thomas B., of Yalobusha Co., 861.
- J**
- JACEMIN, Francois, slave of Chateaugay, 629.  
 JACKSON, Burrell, in Lee county, 772.  
 JACKSON, J. R., assessor, 834.  
 JACKSON, Mathew, of police, 759.  
 JACKSON, Nelson, justice, 846.  
 JACKSON, Gen. Thomas J., at Manassas, 43-48; Valley Campaign, 48-51; at Chancellorsville, 53-55.  
 JACKSON, W. H., units of brigade, 30; in Georgia campaign, 36-41; at Nashville, 41-43.  
 JACKSON, constitutional convention of 1865, 111; legislature of 1865, 116-120; conventions of 1867, 148; meeting of Republicans in 1876, 208; yellow fever, 214-217; Davis' last visit, 229-231; Charity hospital, 335; troops gathered at, in World War, 363-367; Millsap's College, 501; Bellhaven College, 503; Jackson College, 505; Campbell College, 505; oil refinery, 545; as manufacturing center, 546; Pearl River Gazette, 617; State Register, 617; State Rights Banner, 617; Mississippian, 617, 619; The Southern Flag of the Union, 618; the Reformer, 618; the Clarion, 618; Jackson Daily News, 618; the Standard, 619; railroad and business center, 738.  
 JACKSON ACADEMY, 470.  
 JACKSON AND EASTERN RAILWAY, 564.  
 JACKSON BANNER, 620.  
 JACKSON COLLEGE, for negroes, 505.  
 JACKSON COUNTY, 674; 724; 731; historical sketch, 745-748; organized, 745; early settlements, 746; boundaries, 746; towns, 746; drainage, 747; products, 747; census returns, 747-748.  
 JACKSON DAILY NEWS, 618.  
 JACKSON MISSISSIPPIAN, 619.  
 JACKSON PILOT, contained Lamar's speech, 195.  
 JACKSON SUNBURST, 620.  
 JACKSON VIDETTE, 620.  
 JAILS, see Prisons.  
 JAMES, Dan A., at Millsap's College, 503.  
 JAMISON, Joseph, author, 837.  
 JARNAGIN, H. L., of Noxubee county, 800.  
 JASPER COUNTY, 677; historical sketch, 748-749; organized, 748; early families, 748; railroads, 749; census returns, 749.  
 JAY, William B., treasurer, 758-759.  
 JAYNE, Col. J. M., wounded, 55; in the Wilderness, 64; in battery Whitworth, 65; 88.  
 JEFF DAVIS LEGION, term of enlistment, 47; 48; 73; 89.  
 JEFFERSON COLLEGE, state archives deposited with college librarian, 289; 470; 474; William Montgomery, president, 601; the Southwestern Journal, 617; 666; 667; 680.  
 JEFFERSON COUNTY, 678; sketch, 749-753; organized, 749; early settlers, 750; first county officers, 751; education, 752; troops, 752; convention of 1817, 753.  
 JEFFERSON DAVIS COUNTY, created, 310; sketch of, 753-754; organized, 753; railroads, 754; census, 754.  
 JEFFERSON DAVIS HIGHWAY, 568-569.  
 JEFFERSON MILITARY COLLEGE, 504.  
 JEFFORDS, Elza, in Congress, 436; judge, 448.  
 JEFFRIES, Wm. F., sheriff, 849.  
 JENKINS, Edmunds, judge, 830.  
 JENKINS, John, of Perry county, 809.  
 JENKINS, John, justice, 846.  
 JENKINS, Dr. John, of Warren County, 846.  
 JENNINGS, R. T., merchant, 863.  
 JERSEY families in Mississippi, 663.  
 JESTER, Andrew, constable, 759.  
 JESUIT priests under Spanish rule, 588-590.  
 JEWISH WELFARE BOARD, 382.  
 JOHNS, Lieut.-Col. B. F., in Hood's Corps, 36-41; 77.  
 JOHNSON, Major, wounded, 34.  
 JOHNSON, Andrew, proclamation of amnesty and pardon, 106; on abolition of slavery, 111; on negro franchise, 111; on slavery, 112; loyal people in control, 114; antagonized by Slocum, 115; on slavery in the constitution, 120-121; on Mississippi legislation, 121; on negro suffrage, 126; breach with radicals, 128-129; proclamation of April, 1866, 130-131; on reconstruction, 139-141; impeachment proceedings failed, 152.  
 JOHNSON, General Bushrod, at Shiloh, 18.  
 JOHNSON, C. H., at Fredericksburg, 53.  
 JOHNSON, Gen. Edward, in Army of Tennessee, 41-43.  
 JOHNSON, Edward P., of Washington Co., 849.  
 JOHNSON, Miss Frank, of Brandon, 818.  
 JOHNSON, Grief, of Yalobusha Co., 861.  
 JOHNSON, Captain Henry, of Washington Co., 849.  
 JOHNSON, J. M., wounded, 42; 85.  
 JOHNSON, Jacob, justice, 726.  
 JOHNSON, Jefferson H., at Utica, 603.  
 JOHNSON, Mrs. Jemmy Grant, on University war hospital, 24.  
 JOHNSON, Lieut.-Col. Joseph A., 73; 857.  
 JOHNSON, Milton P., justice, 738.  
 JOHNSON, P. B., in Congress, 439.  
 JOHNSON, W. L., in legislature, 690.  
 JOHNSON, Walter, editor, 618.  
 JOHNSON, Lieut.-Col. William B., 85.  
 JOHNSTON, A. R., editor, 619.  
 JOHNSTON, General Albert Sidney, in command of the Army of the Mississippi, 12; at Shiloh, 21-27; Hardee on, 22.  
 JOHNSTON, Capt. Frank, on convict labor, 229; attorney-general, 242; on Isaiah T. Montgomery, 252-253.  
 JOHNSTON, Gen. Joseph E., in command of the Army of the Mississippi, 36-41; in the Carolinas, 42-43; in command of the Army of the Shenandoah, 43-48.  
 JOHNSTON, Lewis, constable, 788.  
 JOHNSTON, Oscar G., 354; in election of 1919, 356.  
 JOHNSTON, Maj. Col. Thomas H., 72.  
 JOHNSTON, Dr. Wirt, sanitary commissioner, 216.  
 JOHNSTONE, George, English ruler in Mississippi, 662.  
 JONAS, Maj. S. A., commissioner at Exposition of 1885, 231-232; editor, 620-621.  
 JONES, Lieut., at Williamsburg, 48.  
 JONES, Lieut.-Col. A. J., in Walthall's brigade, 29; wounded, 34; 84.  
 JONES, A. S., at Chancellorsville, 53-55.  
 JONES, Lieut.-Col. Edward P., 85.  
 JONES, Freeman, of Newton county, 798.  
 JONES, George W., at funeral of Davis, 239.  
 JONES, Isaac, of Winston County, 859.  
 JONES, Capt. J. T., owner of Gulf and Island Railroad, 722.  
 JONES, James W., justice, 759.  
 JONES, John, in Curtis Mission, 593.  
 JONES, John, constable, 836.  
 JONES, John R., constable, 711.  
 JONES, Maj. John W., 76.  
 JONES, R. W., trustee of Dept. of Archives and History, 285; president of Industrial Institute and College, 492.  
 JONES, Maj. Theodore A., 85.  
 JONES, Col. Thomas M., wounded, 30; died, 39; 84.  
 JONES' BRIGADE, at Manassas, 43-48.



JONES COUNTY, 674; sketch, 754-758; boundaries, 754; early officers, 754-757; manufacturing, 754; timber, 758; census returns, 758; 851.  
 JONESBORO, battle of, 40.  
 JOOR, John, of Wilkinson Co., 857.  
 JORDAN, Lieut.-Col. Charles R., 86.  
 JOURDAN, Noel, of Hancock county, 730.  
 JOWERS AND HOLCOMB, in business at Wheeling, 744.  
 JUBILEE MEETING OF THE BLUE AND GREY, 368.  
 JUDGES, election of changed, 342-343; list of territorial judges, 1798-1817, 443; list of judges of Supreme Court, 1870-1925, 452-453; list of circuit judges, 1833-1925, 453-461; see also Courts.  
 JUDICIARY, 440-468; pioneer judges, 440-441; development under territory, 441-443; first judiciary of the state, 443-444; Supreme Court, 444-466; popular government, 607; see also Courts.

## K

KANSAS CITY, MEMPHIS AND BIRMINGHAM RAILROAD, 561; 689; 719; Holly Springs at, 788; across Marshall county, 791; 794; 843.  
 KANSAS JAYHAWKERS, 27.  
 KARR, Maj. F. C., killed, 34; 85.  
 KAYE, Samuel, Jr., received Distinguished Service Cross, 379.  
 KEARNEY, Miss Belle, in election of 1922, 403; in legislature, 413; in temperance activities, 608.  
 KEARNEY, Lieut.-Col. Walter G., 82.  
 KEIRN, Dr. Garret, of Holmes county, 740.  
 KEIRN, Lieut.-Col. Walter L., 86.  
 KELLAR, Thomas, judge, 713.  
 KELLER, A., of Mississippi boundary commission, 294-295.  
 KELLS, Harriet B., 607, 608.  
 KELLS, Dr. Robert, president State Board of Health, 209.  
 KELLY, Augustine C., received Distinguished Service Cross, 379.  
 KELSEY, Lieut.-Col. R. G., in Hood's corps, 36-41; 87.  
 KEMP, Ira, in Union Co., 843.  
 KEMPER COUNTY, cavalry, 55, 677; sketch of, 758-760; boundaries, 758; early county officers, 758-759; agriculture, 759; drainage, 759; census returns, 759-760.  
 KENDRICK, Olsamus, surveyor, 830.  
 KENNEDY, Benj., in Carroll county, 696.  
 KENNEDY, Maj. Julius B., 84.  
 KENNERDY, John, magistrate, 838.  
 KENNON, Col., in World War, 364.  
 KER, Rev. David, opened first school for girls, 469-470; 752.  
 KERR, Wm., surveyor, 836.  
 KERSHAW, Thomas B., of Washington Co., 849.  
 KERSHAW'S DIVISION, 63.  
 KILGORE, Maj. B. M., 74.  
 KILGORE, Benj., in Carroll county, 696.  
 KILGORE, Benjamin, of Chickasaw Co., 698.  
 KILLIN, William, constable, 759.  
 KILPATRICK, Maj. William H., 75.  
 KIMBROUGH, Judge B. T., trustee of Dept. of Archives and History, 285.  
 KIMBROUGH, Judge Marmaduke, in Carroll county, 696.  
 KINCAID, Thomas, in Lowndes Co., 781.  
 KINCAID, William M., constable, 793.  
 KINCANNON, A. A., president of Industrial Institute and College, 493.  
 KINCANNON, H. H., chancellor of university, 487.  
 KINCANNON, J. C., Railroad Commissioner, 280; 300.  
 KINES, Bennet M., justice, 846.  
 KING, Dr., of Tippah Co., 837.  
 KING, Col. Benjamin, 73; nominated for president, 220; of Gallatin, 713.  
 KING, Caleb, at Kingston, 679.  
 KING, George W., justice, 769.

KING, Jesse, justice, 811.  
 KING, Gen. John H., brigadé at Chickamauga, 32-35.  
 KING, S. T., of Public Echo, 616.  
 KING, Rev. Samuel, 602.  
 KING, William, justice, 852.  
 KING'S DAUGHTER'S HOSPITAL AND TRAINING SCHOOL, Gulfport, 605.  
 KING'S DAUGHTER'S HOSPITAL, Hattiesburg, 605.  
 KINGSLEY, judge in Bolivar Co., 690.  
 KINSLEY, Oren, in Bolivar county, 690.  
 KIRBY, Ephraim, judge, 443.  
 KIRK, John, justice, 793.  
 KIRKHAM, Thos., of Wilkinson Co., 857.  
 KIRKLAND, Obed, of Pike county, 812.  
 KIRKLAND, Zachariah, justice, 751.  
 KNIGHT, George, of police, 706.  
 KNIGHTS OF COLUMBUS, 382.  
 KNOWLAND, James, justice, 846.  
 KNOWLES, Samuel, of Union Co., 843.  
 KNOX, Ambrose, of Washington Co., 849.  
 KNOX, Andrew, of Washington Co., 849.  
 KNOX, George, justice, 723, 724.  
 KNOX, James, in constitutional convention, 724.  
 KNOX, Mathew, in Chickasaw Co., 698.  
 KNOX, R. H., attorney general, 408.  
 KNOXVILLE, battle of, 62-63.  
 KOSCIUSKO, county seat of Attala county, 687.  
 KOSCIUSKO AND SOUTHEASTERN RAILROAD, 563.  
 KOSCIUSKO STAR-HERALD, 620.  
 KU-KLUX-KLAN, 167-169; enforcement act, 172-174; operation of enforcement act, 174-175.  
 KUYKENDALL family, of Yalobusha Co., 861.  
 KYLE, Albert S., author of revenue bill, 352.  
 KYLE, J. C., ran for senator, 326; in Congress, 437.

## L

LABAUVE, Col. Felix, of Hernando, 719; see also Lebaume.  
 "LA CACHE," home of Harmon and Margaret Blennerhasset, 703.  
 LACEY, committee on judiciary, 451.  
 LAFAYETTE COUNTY, 678; sketch, 760-762; organized, 760; early settlements, 760; early settlers, 760; early schools, 761; industries, 761; census returns, 761-762.  
 LA GRANGE, county seat, 700.  
 LAGRONE, W. F., railroad commissioner, 408.  
 LAIRD, Dr., physician, Tippah Co., 837.  
 LAIRD AND WEAR, merchants, 837.  
 LAKE, Captain, of Yalobusha Co., 861.  
 LAKE, George, of Tulahoma, 728.  
 LAKE, H. S., AND W. AND COMPANY, merchants, 728; 861.  
 LAKE, Henry, of Tulahoma, 728.  
 LAKE, Capt. Levin, of Grenada, 728.  
 LAKE, William, of Tulahoma, 728.  
 LAKE, William A., candidate for senator, 424, 425; in Congress, 434.  
 LAKE, yellow fever, 214-217.  
 LAMAR, Lieut.-Col. L. Q. C., at Williamsburg, 48; 83; elected to Congress, 178; at taxpayers' convention, 191-193; at Democratic convention, 195-197; in legislature of 1876, 201; in U. S. senate, 218; death, 259-260; as senator, 427; in Congress, 434, 435; on freed labor, 525; 762.  
 LAMAR, in Benton Co., sketch of, 689.  
 LAMAR COUNTY, 674; 685; sketch of, 762; boundaries, 762; census, 762; 784; 808; 851.  
 LAMDELL, Benj. C., inspector, 846.  
 LAMPKIN, R. A., postmaster, 804.  
 LAMPORT, Michael, 590.  
 LAMPTON, Thad B., trustee of charity hospital, 335.  
 LAND, Benjamin, justice, 793.  
 LAND, W. T., of Holmes county, 740.

- LAND, owners in 1910, 532; reclamation, 533-538.
- LANE, John, pioneer preacher, 599; 847.
- LANE, Thomas, of Marshall county, 788.
- LANE AND BOYD, of Pinkney, 798.
- LANG, Stephen, of Wayne Co., 853.
- LANG, Gen. Wm., of Wayne Co., 853.
- LANG, Willis, ranger, 852.
- LANGDON, Richard, of the Mississippi Republican, 615.
- LANHAM, Solomon, of police, 759.
- LANIER, Ealiff, in Curtis' Mission, 593.
- LARDASSE, John B., justice, 730.
- LA SALLE, in Mississippi, 658-659.
- LATTIMORE, William, in Convention of 1817, 685.
- LAUDERDALE COUNTY, 677; sketch of, 762-769; organized, 762-765; early history, 765; growth, 765; Meridian, 766-768; census returns, 768-769.
- LAUGHRIDGE, Jacob, justice, 793.
- LAUREL, South Mississippi Hospital, 605; manufacturing, 757.
- LAWHON, ———, justice, 830.
- LAWHON, Lieut.-Col. J., 73.
- LAWRENCE, H. D. C., justice, 713.
- LAWRENCE, Col. Robert J., at Bentonville 42-43; 81.
- LAWRENCE, yellow fever, 214-217.
- LAWRENCE COUNTY, 674; 715; 753; sketch of, 769-770; boundaries, 769; early citizens, 769-770; census figures, 770; 777; 784; 811; 851.
- LAWS, revised code, 165; for election of sheriffs, 190-191; Campbell Code, 218-219; annotated code of 1892 adopted, 256-259; suggested reforms, 261; road contract law, 295; primary election law, 297-300; code commission appointed, 302; report of commission on laws, 310; pure food law passed, 330-331; child labor law, 336; bank deposits guaranteed, 338-341; separate district act, 349-350; first law of territory, 441; Poindexter's Code, 444; code of 1880, 450; code of 1892, 451; Noel amendment, 451; first drainage law, 537-538; code of 1892, 572; regulating slaves, 636-639.
- LAY, Col. Benjamin D., 89; Cavalry Regiment, 89.
- LAYERLY family, of Jasper Co., 748.
- LAYTON, Col. Pierre S., 75.
- LEAKE, Walter, senator, 420; 726.
- LEAKE COUNTY, 677; sketch, 770-772; organized, 770; census returns, 771.
- LEAKESVILLE, county seat, 726.
- LEAVELL, Rev. Z. T., on early Baptist missions, 591, 593-594.
- LEBANON CHURCH, yellow fever, 214-217.
- LEBAUVE, Felix, senator, 827, see also Labauve.
- LEE, of Madison, committee on judiciary, 451.
- LEE, Benjamin, justice, 785.
- LEE, F. M., railroad commissioner, 312.
- LEE, Maj. L. C., 88.
- LEE, Col. O. S., 189.
- LEE, General Robert E., 47; in command of Army of Northern Virginia, 51-52; at Fredericksburg, 53; in the North, 55; at Gettysburg, 56-62; at Spottsylvania, 63-64.
- LEE, Lieut.-Gen. Stephen D., in command of Hood's corps, 40; in the Carolinas, 42-43; president of Historical Society, 285; trustee of Dept. of Archives and History, 285; life, 316-320; died, 316.
- LEE COUNTY, 678; sketch of, 772-773; organized, 772; first officers, 772-773; court house, 773; drainage, 773; census returns, 773; 813; 842.
- LEECH, William, in Lowndes Co., 781.
- LEFEVRE, Father, 589.
- LE FLORE, Greenwood, home of, 696.
- LEFLORE, Colonel, of Noxubee county, 800.
- LEFLORE COUNTY, 677; 690; sketch, 773-777; organized, 773-774; industries, 774; census returns, 774; 827.
- LEFTWICH, George J., favored preservation of old State House, 337-338.
- LEIGH, Lieut.-Col. Richard W., 87.
- LEMONS, John, of Yalobusha Co., 861.
- LENAT, Father, 589.
- LENOIR, Hope H., justice, 785.
- LESTER, George H., in convention of 1890, 251.
- LESTER, J. T., in election of 1915, 343; in election of 1919, 356.
- LESTER, Col. James D., 83.
- LEVEE, Appropriations for, 163; levee system, 219-220; improved, 240; drainage, 533.
- LEVEE COMMISSIONERS, Board of, 133; bond issue, 256, 302.
- LEWERS, Lieut.-Col. Thomas, 90.
- LEWIS, Abner, coroner, 825.
- LEWIS, Clarke, in Congress, 437.
- LEWIS, Daniel, Sr., from Connecticut, 663.
- LEWIS, Mayor G. M., in Clinton riots, 198-199.
- LEWIS, Maj. Ivey F., 89.
- LEWIS, Joel, surveyor, 810.
- LEWIS, John L., of Wilkinson Co., 857.
- LEWIS, Samuel K., of police, 705.
- LEWIS, Seth, judge, 442.
- LEWIS, Capt. W. H., in Humphrey's brigade, 63.
- LEWIS family, of Warren Co., 846.
- LEXINGTON, county seat, 741.
- LEXINGTON ADVERTISER, 619.
- LIBERTY, county seat of Amite Co., 685.
- LIBERTY ADVOCATE, 685.
- LIBERTY LOANS, 382-383.
- LIBERTY-WHITE RAILROAD, 564; 686.
- LIDDELL, Frank, of Webster Co., 854.
- LIDDELL, James, in Carroll county, 696.
- LIDDELL, Col. P. F., mortally wounded, 52; 78.
- LIDDELL, William, in Union Co., 843.
- LIDDELL'S DIVISION, at Chickamauga, 32-35.
- LIDDON, Dr. B. F., of Danville, 839.
- LINCECUM, Dr. Gideon, on building first house in Columbus, 779; 781; 793.
- LINCECUM, Hezekiah, in Lowndes Co., 781; coroner, 793.
- LINCOLN, Abraham, favored readmission of the states, 106.
- LINCOLN COUNTY, 674; 686; sketch, 777-778; organized, 777; industries, 778; 784; 811.
- LINDLEY, Lieut. J. W., at Fredericksburg, 53.
- LINDSAY, Colonel Andrew J., 12; in command of First Cavalry, 19-27; 89.
- LINDSEY, John L., of Itawamba county, 744.
- LINK, Theodore C., architect for State House, 283.
- LIPSCOMB, Dabney, on Lee, 319; on Mississippi State College for Women, 491.
- LIPSCOMB, Maj. George H., 85.
- LIPSCOMB, Lieut.-Col. Thomas C., 76.
- LITERARY FUND, 474.
- LITERATURE, 275-278.
- LITSEY, E. J., supt. of schools, 834.
- LITTLE, Dr. George, on faculty of Agricultural and Mechanical College, 494.
- LITTLE, Wm. S., justice, 713.
- LITTLE LEADER, Indian chief, 800.
- LIVE STOCK, statistical survey, 1850-1920, 530; 538-540; in Humphreys county, 742; in Marshall county, 791; in Marshall county, 795; in Neshoba county, 796; in Panola county, 708; in Tate county, 835; in Sunflower county, 828; in Washington county, 851.
- LIVE STOCK SANITARY BOARD, 316, 330, 337.
- LIVINGSTON PARK, Jackson, encampment in World War, 363.
- LOCAL OPTION, 232; 353; legislation, 608.
- LOCHRIDGE, Brig.-Gen. P. D., military record, 387.
- LOCKE, Maj. Robert W., 87.
- LOFTEN, Ezekiel, constable, 770.
- LOGTOWN, yellow fever, 214-217.
- LONG, John, of Richmond, 818.
- LONG, Samuel, police, 836.

- LONGINO, Andrew Houston, in convention of 1899, 275; administration as governor, 279-301; life, 279; president of State House Commission, 280-283; message of 1902, 296; summary of administration, 300-301; in election of 1919, 356; candidate for senator, 431.
- LONGMIRE, G. E., withdrew from constitutional convention, 152.
- LONGSTREET, at Manassas, 43-48; in peninsula campaign, 51-52; 55; at Gettysburg, 56-62; 63.
- LOOMIS BROS., merchants, 800.
- LOPER, Peter, Jr., justice, 757.
- LORING'S DIVISION, in Georgia campaign, 36-41; in final campaign of Army of Tennessee, 41-43.
- LOTT, John, justice, 713, 730.
- LOTT, William, justice, 787.
- LOTTERIES, created, 139.
- LOUISIANA AND ARKANSAS RAILROAD, 563.
- LOUISVILLE, county seat, 859.
- LOUISVILLE AND NASHVILLE RAILROAD, 563; 730; 732; 747.
- LOUISVILLE, NEW ORLEANS AND TEXAS RAILROAD, 272, 558.
- LOVE, Robert, judge, 812.
- LOVE, William A., on Lowndes Co., 781.
- LOVELADY, Cyrus, of Noxubee county, 800.
- LOW, John B., justice, 715.
- LOWE, Adj. D. B., killed, 64.
- LOWNDES COUNTY, 709; sketch of, 778-782; organized, 778-779; early officials, 779; first house, 779-780; pioneer settlers, 781; towns, 781-782; towns, 782; 792.
- LOWREY, B. G., Congressman, 399; 439.
- LOWREY, Col. Mark P., at Perryville, 29; in Wood's brigade, 32-35; at Chattanooga, 35-36; in Georgia campaign, 36-41; at Bentonville, 42-43; 71; 85; 836; 839.
- LOWREY, W. T., trustee Mississippi Normal College, 335.
- LOWRY, B. S., treasurer, 408.
- LOWRY, Major Robert, wounded at Shiloh, 16; in Georgia campaign, 36-41; 71; 76; commissioner to request release of Davis, 134-137; convention of 1873, 179-180; at Democratic convention, 195-197; nominee for governor, 220; administration, 223-235; on visit of Jefferson Davis, 230; on death of Davis, 238; at funeral of Davis, 239; 311; candidate for senate, 427.
- LOWRY, Lieut.-Col. W. L., 73.
- LOWRY, Lieut.-Col. William B., in Davis' brigade, 63; 78.
- LOYAL LEAGUE, negro vote, 143-146; in Clinton riots, 198.
- LUCAS, William, in Lowndes county, 779.
- LUDLOW, Calvin M., of police, 706.
- LUMBER, 542, 545; in Jackson county, 747; in Lamar county, 762; 785; in Oktibbeha county, 806; in Pearl River county, 808; in Perry County, 809.
- LUMBERTON, yellow fever in, 306.
- LUNSFORD, James W., of police, 711.
- LUSE, Lieut.-Col. William H., 82.
- LUSK, James G., received Distinguished Service Cross, 379.
- LUTHERANS, 604.
- LYLES, Maj. John M., 82.
- LYLES, Lieut.-Col. William L., 84.
- LYMAN, Gen. Phineas, moved from Connecticut, 663.
- LYMAN, Capt. Thaddeus, moved from Connecticut, 663.
- LYNAM, Maj. T. H., in Anderson's brigade, 32-35; 78.
- LYNCH, Governor, on slavery, 643-644; 690; 719; 743; 765.
- LYNCH, Charles, candidate for senate, 420.
- LYNCH, Capt. J. D., wounded, 33.
- LYNCH, James, negro, secretary of state, 159-160; succeeded by Revels, 179.
- LYNCH, John R., negro speaker of the house, 176; in Congress, 435, 436.
- LYON, Dr. J. A., on faculty of Agricultural and Mechanical College, 494.

## M

- MABEL WARD PRACTICE HOME, founded, 493.
- MABRAY, David, sheriff, 861.
- MACADOW, Rev. Samuel, 602.
- McAFEE, Capt., killed, 64.
- McAFEE, Joseph, justice, 715.
- McAFEEs, of Tallahatchie Co., 830.
- McALLISTER, B. C. S., in Union Co., 843.
- McALLISTER, John, in Union Co., 843.
- McALLISTER, Dr. Porter, in Union Co., 843.
- McALLISTER, Robert, in Union Co., 843.
- McARTHUR family, of Wayne Co., 852.
- McBEE, Maj. J. T., in Georgia command, 36-41; 85.
- McBEE, Silas, early settler in Lowndes Co., 781; justice, 793.
- McCAIN, Maj.-Gen. Henry P., military record, 388.
- McCAIN & CO., merchants, 861.
- McCALEB, Adj. Howard, wounded, 64.
- McCALEB family, of Claiborne Co., 702.
- McCARDLE, Col. W. H., at taxpayers' convention, 191-193; education for women, 226, 491; on death of Davis, 238.
- McCARLEY, Lieut.-Col. Moses, 84.
- McCARTHY, Amos, constable, 852.
- McCARTY, Col. J. L., 73.
- McCARTY, R. M., judge, 726.
- McCASKILL, Daniel, coroner, 823.
- McCASKILL, John, in Carroll county, 696.
- McCASLIN, Alfred, blacksmith, 861.
- McCAUGH, James L., surveyor, 825.
- McCAY, Maj. Robert C., 86.
- McCLANAHAN, Peter R., justice, 793.
- McCLANAHAN, S. R., of Winston Co., 859.
- McCLUNG, A. K., candidate for senator, 425; in Congress, 433.
- McCLURG, Monroe, in convention of 1890, 251; attorney general, 280; on State House Commission, 280-283.
- McCOMB, yellow fever, 214-217.
- McCORMICK, John, county surveyor, 757.
- McCOY, Abner, lawyer, 837.
- McCOY, Laughlin, in convention of 1817, 726.
- McCRAY, Robert, in Franklin Society, 752.
- McCRORY, James, in Calhoun county, 695.
- McCROSKY, T., sheriff, 788.
- McCULLOCH, Alex. M., justice, 846.
- McCUNE, Mathew, of Pike county, 811.
- McCUTCHEON, J. H., withdrew from constitutional convention, 152.
- McDANIEL, Peter B., justice, 830.
- McDANIEL, Lieut. W. A., killed, 30.
- McDANIEL, Washington, of police, 759.
- McDANIELL, Wm., of Winston Co., 859.
- McDANIELS family, of Wayne Co., 852.
- McDONALD, Hugh, justice, 810.
- McDONALD, Maj. Enoch, 87.
- McDONALD, John, assessor and collector, 810.
- McDONALD, Robert, of Salem, 836.
- McDONALD family, of Wayne Co., 852.
- McDOUGALD family, of Wayne Co., 852.
- McDOWELL, Ira, president, 854.
- McDOWELL, Gen. Irwin, in command fourth military district, 153; ordered removal of Humphreys, 153.
- McDUFFEE, M., ranger, 823.
- McEACHERN, Daniel, in Carroll county, 696.
- McELRATH, Thos. K., justice, 846.
- McELRATH family, of Warren Co., 846.
- McELROY, Col. Kennan, killed, 62; 81.
- McEWEN, Mathew, justice, 811.
- McFARLAND, John C., treasurer, 823.
- McGAUGHEY, Alex., merchant, 863.
- McGEE, Maj. John, 86.
- McGEE, W. H., failed of appointment, 194.
- McGEHEE, Archibald, in Madison County, 783; 857.
- McGEHEE, Lieut.-Col. Edward F., 84; judge, 857.



- McGEHEE, G. T., in convention of 1890, 251.  
 McGEHEE, Miles H., in Bolivar Co., 690.  
 McGEHEE, William, ranger, 757.  
 McGHEE, J. Hiram, trustee of Beauvoir home, 305.  
 McGOWAN, Gen., at Spottsylvania, 63-64.  
 McGOWAN, Hugh, judge, 785.  
 McGOWAN, J. G., judge, 452.  
 McGOWAN, John, in Lowndes Co., 781.  
 McGOWAN, Leroy H., of Winston Co., 859.  
 McGRAW, David, Sr., of Pike county, 812.  
 McGRAW, Wm., magistrate, 836.  
 McGuire, Joseph, judge, 690; 693; 850.  
 McGuire, William, territorial judge, 440, 441.  
 McGuirk, Col. John, 74; 82.  
 McHASKILL, Murdock, sheriff, 726.  
 McINNIS, J. D., railroad commissioner, 280.  
 McIntosh, Daniel, justice, 726.  
 McIntyre, Peter, surveyor, 723.  
 McHASKILL, C. R., assessor and collector, 758.  
 McKay, O. L., trustee of Beauvoir home, 305.  
 McKee, George C., republican congressman, 154; in congress, 434, 435.  
 McKELVAINE, Lieut.-Col. R. P., in Walhalla's brigade, 29, 32-35; in Georgia campaign, 26-41; 84.  
 McKENNA, Constantine, 590.  
 McKENNEY, John H., merchant, 861.  
 McKENNY, Jesse, justice, 793.  
 McKENZIE, Alex., justice, 809.  
 McKENZIE, Lieut. Donald, at Shiloh, 17.  
 McKENZIE, John C., in Carroll county, 696.  
 McKENZIE, John C., of Montgomery county, 795.  
 McKEWEN, Lieut.-Col. William, 90.  
 McKIMBROUGH, Mrs. A., of the Daughters of the Confederacy, 305.  
 McKINNEY, Collin, justice, 793.  
 McKINNY, John, justice, 793.  
 McLAIN, F. A., in Congress, 437, 438.  
 McLAIN, Col. Robert, 86.  
 McLAMOSE, Richard, at Meridian, 766.  
 McLAUGHLIN, Douglass, early settler in Marion county, 785.  
 McLAUGHLIN family, of Wayne Co., 852.  
 McLaurin, A. G., voted against constitution of 1890, 255.  
 McLaurin, Anselm J., voted against constitution, 255; in senate, 262; as governor, 265-278; called for troops, 271; on railroad taxation, 272-275; recommended popular election of senators, 275; nominated for upper house, 300; elected senator, 325; died, 326; senator, 428, 431; committee on judiciary, 450.  
 McLaurin, Lieut.-Col. Cornelius, 75.  
 McLaurin, Daniel, justice, 713.  
 McLaurin, Duncan, justice, 713, 823.  
 McLaurin, H. J., voted against constitution, 255; Sandy Bayou convict farm, 307.  
 McLaurin, Laughlin, justice, 823.  
 McLaurin family of Wayne Co., 852.  
 McLAW'S DIVISION, 52, 55; at Gettysburg, 56-62.  
 McLEAN, W. C., in convention of 1890, 251; committee on judiciary, 450; judge, 452.  
 McLELLAN, Wm., of Holmes county, 740.  
 McLEMORE, Maj. Amos, 85.  
 McLEMORE, John W., judge, 861.  
 McLEMURRY, Lewis, justice, 846.  
 McLEOD, Alexander, judge, 726.  
 McLEOD, John, surveyor, 713.  
 McMUCKEN, Dr. Edw., of Lafayette county, 760.  
 McNABB, Ezekiel, of Sunflower Co., 827.  
 McNABB, Col. Hezekiah, of Sunflower Co., 827.  
 McNABB, James Y., on educational committee, 474; of Pike Co., 811.  
 McMACKEN, Col. T. C., hotel keeper, 861.  
 McMACKIN, T. C., founder of Pontotoc, 814.  
 McNAIR, Neal, associate justice, 823.  
 McNAIR, Capt. Robert H., mortally wounded, 15.  
 McNAIR, S. D., in primary election of 1903, 300.  
 McNAIR, yellow fever, 214-217.  
 McNEAL, Hector, surveyor, 785.  
 McNEELY, Joseph A., justice, 841.  
 McNEILL, Lieut.-Col. A., killed, 35; 77.  
 McNEILL, J. Y., of Sunflower Co., 827.  
 McNEILLY, J. S., on Humphrey's inaugural address, 119-120; on black code of 1865, 121-124; on Civil Rights Bill, 128-129; on laws for Freedmen, 138; on constitutional convention, 150-151; on Ku Klux Klan, 167-169; on enforcement act, 174; on negroes, 186-190; in convention of 1890, 251, 253-254; editor, 620-621.  
 McNULTY, Lieut., at Shiloh, 15.  
 McNUTT, William, in Chickasaw Co., 698.  
 MACON, archives at, 289; Mississippi Star, 616.  
 MACON BEACON, 620.  
 McPHERSON, Archibald, constable, 715.  
 McPHERSON, ———, in Georgia campaign, 36-41.  
 McRAE, Lieut.-Col. James B., 75.  
 McRAE, James B., assessor, 852.  
 McRAE, John, justice, 726.  
 McRAE, John, of Wayne Co., 852.  
 McRAE, John H., justice, 830.  
 McRAE, John J., as senator, 424; candidate for senate, 425; in Congress, 434; editor, 618.  
 McRAE family of Wayne Co., 852.  
 McSWEENEY, in World War, 376.  
 McWILLIE, William, on railroad commission, 229.  
 MADISON ACADEMY, 470.  
 MADISON COUNTY, under negro rule, 182; negro disorders in, 198-200; 677; 737; sketch, 782-784; organized, 782; boundaries, 783; industries, 783; towns, 783; industries, 784; census returns, 784.  
 MADISON LIGHT ARTILLERY, 55.  
 MAGEE, Alexander, of Holmes county, 740.  
 MAGEE, Major Jacob O., wounded, 42; 74.  
 MAGILL, Dr., physician Tippah Co., 837.  
 MAGNOLIA, state flower, 293-294.  
 MAGRUDER, Capt., killed at Gettysburg, 62.  
 MAGRUDER, Gen. J. Bankhead, 62.  
 MAGRUDER, L. W., in convention of 1890, 251-252.  
 MAGRUDER family, of Claiborne Co., 702.  
 MAGRUDER family, of Jefferson Co., 750.  
 MAHON'S DIVISION, 63.  
 MALARIA, among early immigrants, 659; 774.  
 MALLETT, William, constable, 770.  
 MALLORY, John H., auditor, 853.  
 MALMAISON, home of Le Flore, 696.  
 MALONE, John M., constable, 788.  
 MALONE, Robert, physician, 861.  
 MALONE, Robert C., treasurer, 861.  
 MALONE, Walter, as an author, 278.  
 MALVERN HILL, in Peninsula campaign, 51.  
 MANASSAS, battle of, 43-48.  
 MANCHESTER, the Herald, 616.  
 MANGUN, Maj. Thomas H., 84.  
 MANGUM, Walter A., police, 829.  
 MANGUM, Wiley P., early settler, 830.  
 MANIRE, B. F., 603.  
 MANLOVE, Lieut.-Col. Thomas B., in Harris' brigade, 63; wounded, 64; 73; 88.  
 MANNING, V. H., in Congress, 435; 436.  
 MANOR, Silas, ranger, 758.  
 MANSHP, Luther, Lieut.-gov., 311.  
 MANUAL TRAINING SCHOOL AT SOCIETY RIDGE, 473.  
 MANUFACTURES, in 1867, 139; Lamar on, 195-196; employment regulated, 336-337.  
 MANUFACTURING, 540-548; value of products, 547; centers, 548; in Hinds Co., 738; in Jones Co., 757; in Lauderdale Co., 766; in Warren Co., 848; see also Industries.  
 MAPP, John F., judge, 810.  
 MARIE, Bienville's negro, 629.  
 MARION, early county seat of Lauderdale, 765.

- MARION COUNTY, 674; 685; sketch of, 784; organized, 784; early civil officers, 785; census returns, 785-786; 844; 811; 851; 856.
- MARKHAM, Rev. Thomas R., at funeral of Davis, 238.
- MARNEY, Thomas, justice, 850.
- MARQUETTE, Father, 588.
- MARS HILL CHURCH, 593.
- MARSCHALK, Andrew, printer, 614; 680.
- MARSH, James, early settler, 830.
- MARSH, Rev. Samuel, Sr., 830.
- MARSHALL, C. A., in Lee county, 772.
- MARSHALL, John, editor, 618.
- MARSHALL, Joseph A., candidate for senate, 424.
- MARSHALL, Maj. L. L., 73, 88.
- MARSHALL, Wiley, of Webster Co., 854.
- MARSHALL, Wm., silversmith at Tula-homa, 728.
- MARSHALL COUNTY, under negro rule, 182; 678; 688; sketch of, 787-791; organized, 787; list of early civil officers, 788; early settlements, 788; Holly Springs, 788-791; soil, 791; census returns, 791.
- MARTIAL law in Mississippi, 109; relation of blacks and whites, 114; 130-131.
- MARTIN, Francis Xavier, 685.
- MARTIN, Hugh H., in congress, 772.
- MARTIN, Colonel John D., 12; at Shiloh, 22; term of enlistment, 47; 84.
- MARTIN, J. McC., education for women, 225-226; 491.
- MARTIN, Moses, treasurer, 724.
- MARTIN, Norman, of police, 705.
- MARTIN, Thomas N., of Chickasaw Co., 698.
- MARTIN, Maj. W. T., term of enlistment, 47, 48; in peninsula campaign, 51; 71; 73; 89; opposed secession in 1861, 111; at constitutional convention, 1865, 111; on allegiance to Union, 112; in Democratic convention, 196-197; in convention of 1890, 251-252; voted against constitution, 255; on committee, 261-262.
- MARTIN, EDWARDS & CO., merchants, 861.
- MARY HOLMES SEMINARY FOR NEGROES, 505.
- MARYLAND families in Mississippi, 666.
- MASON, Col. A. P., 73.
- MASON, Maj. Armistead T., 86.
- MASON AND HARP GANG, 751.
- MASSEY, Maj. C. K., 83.
- MATHES, William E., in Wilkinson Co., 603.
- MATHISON, Bennett Academy, 504.
- MATTHEWS, J. E., surveyor, 834.
- MATTHEWS, James M., of Tishomingo Co., 838.
- MATTHEWS, John W., of Salem, 836.
- MATTHEWS, Joseph W., of Salem, 836.
- MATTHEWS, Robert L., justice, 846.
- MATTHEWS, Thos., constable, 770.
- MATTIE HERSEE HOSPITAL, 605.
- MATTOCK, James M., in legislature, 690.
- MATURIN LE PETIT, Father, 589.
- MAULDEN, Thos., of Newton county, 798.
- MAUREPAS, Fort, built, 746.
- MAURY, Lieut.-Col. Dabney H., 83.
- MAURY, John M., in Carroll county, 696.
- MAXWELL, Jesse, justice, 769.
- MAXWELL, Lieut.-Col. W. L., in Georgia campaign, 36-41; 88.
- MAY, A. Q., railroad commissioner, 280.
- MAY, Joe C., received Distinguished Service Cross, 380.
- MAY, S., in legislature, 841.
- MAYERS, David, landowner of Issaquena county, 742.
- MAYERS, James, of Wayne Co., 852.
- MAYERS, P. K., Historical commission, 285.
- MAYERSVILLE, county seat of Issaquena, 743.
- MAYES, Edward, quoted, 178-179; 195; president Mississippi Historical Society, 242; in convention of 1890, 252; electoral method of election, 254; on Galloway, 321, 325; chancellor of University, 487; dean of Millsaps College, 503.
- MAYES, Judge H. B., of Gallatin, 713.
- MAYES, Robert B., judge, 452.
- MAYNADIER, Henry, justice, 846.
- MAYSON, Col. Hamilton, 12; 77.
- MEAD, Cowles, banker, 752; in convention of 1817, 753.
- MEADE, Gen. George G., at Gettysburg, 56-62.
- MEADVILLE, county seat, 724.
- MELLEN, T. L., Historical Commission, 285.
- MELLON, Col. T. A., in Georgia campaign, 36-41; 75.
- MELLON, William, justice, 785.
- MELTON, M. H., blacksmith, at Pittsburg, 728.
- MEMORIAL DAY, observed, 236.
- MEMORIALS, 310.
- MEMPHIS AND CHARLESTON RAILWAY COMPANY, organized, 555; in Tishomingo Co., 839.
- MEMPHIS COMMERCIAL APPEAL, 316.
- MENDENHALL, county seat, 823.
- MENENDEZ, slave importer, 629.
- MENIFEE, Reuben, justice, 793.
- MERCER, Maj. F. C., 75.
- MERIDIAN, 42; riot of 1871, 167; 169-172; democratic convention of 1873, 179-180; yellow fever, 214-217; archives at, 289; Haven Industrial Institute for Negroes, 505; oil refinery, 545; as manufacturing city, 545-546; East Mississippi Insane Hospital, 605; Mattie Hersee Hospital, 605; Meridian Mercury, 616, 618; the Tropic, 619; sketch of, 765-768.
- MERIDIAN AND MEMPHIS RAILWAY, 561, 564; 798.
- MERIDIAN AND OKOLONA RAILWAY, 560.
- MERIDIAN MERCURY, 616; 619.
- MERIDITH, Thos., justice, 724.
- MERKEL, E. E., received Distinguished Service Cross, 380.
- MESTON, Maj. J. F., 72.
- METCALF, Albert, of Washington Co., 849.
- METCALF, Wm., of Yalobusha Co., 361.
- METHODISTS, educational work, 469; founded Centenary College, 473; Millsaps College, 501; Grenada College, 501; Whitworth College, 501; Rust University, 504; 597-599; statistics for, 604-605; in Jefferson Co., 750.
- METTS, Lieut.-Col. D. W., 72; 76.
- METTS, M. A., of Webster Co., 855.
- MEXICAN border, Mississippi troops on, 363-364.
- MIDDLETON, Capt., at Fredericksburg, 53.
- MIDDLETON, Robert, justice, 713.
- MILES, W. R., lawyer, 863.
- MILEY, Daniel, justice, 810.
- MILITARY GOVERNMENT, 105; 109-110; dual headed government, 120-121; military districts, 139; military officers appointed, 141; Humphreys forced from office, 153-156.
- MILITIA, act of 1865, 124; established by Ames, 193; negro militia in Clinton riots, 200.
- MILLEN'S GEORGIA BATTALION, 89.
- MILLER, Christopher, early settler at Natchez, 680.
- MILLER, Col. H. H., in Georgia campaign, 36-41; 77; 83.
- MILLER, Col. H. R., 55; killed at Gettysburg, 62; 87.
- MILLER, Hiram, justice, 850.
- MILLER, Hiram D., in Bolivar county, 690.
- MILLER, Col. Horace, in Vicksburg riots, 190.
- MILLER, John, justice of peace, 711.
- MILLER, Capt. John H., at Shiloh, 19-20; succeeded by Lindsay, 19; 72.
- MILLER, T. M., attorney general, 231; supt. of education, 242.
- MILLER, W. J., treasurer, 300; auditor of public accounts, 397; revenue agent, 408.
- MILLER, Wm. N., justice, 713.
- MILLS, Lieut.-Col. A. G., 77; 78.



- MILLSAP, Uriah, justice, 810.  
 MILLSAPS, Ezekiel, in Union Co., 843.  
 MILLSAPS, Judge "Jack", of Gallatin, 713.  
 MILLSAPS, Maj. R. W., college, 242; 502-503.  
 MILLSAPS COLLEGE, founded 242; sketch of, 501-503; 599; 738.  
 MINISTERIAL INSTITUTE AND COLLEGE, for negroes, 505.  
 MINOR, Stephen, original landowner of Natchez, 680.  
 MINTER, James, of Yalobusha Co., 861.  
 MINTON, William J., judge, 445.  
 MINUTE MEN IN THE WAR FOR SOUTHERN INDEPENDENCE, 71-90.  
 MISSIONS AND MISSIONARIES, see various denominations.  
 MISSISSIPPI, conditions after the war, 105-158; fight for home rule, 105; Lincoln on readmission, 106; Johnson on amnesty and pardon, 106; Sharkey administration, 106-121; constitutional convention, 110-115; committee of fifteen, 111; Johnson on abolition and franchise, 111; secession ordinance declared null and void, 113; election called for, 113; unrepresented in Congress, 116; legislature of 1865, 116-120; dual-headed government, 120-121; Sharkey and Alcorn senators, 121; black code of 1865, 121-124; withdrawal of troops, 124; thirteenth amendment rejected, 124-125; readmission, 126-127; subcommittee appointed, 128; fourteenth amendment passed in Congress, 131; legislature of 1866-1867, 131-133; release of Davis, 134-137; reconstruction act of 1867, 139; effects of reconstruction, 141-142; registration of voters, 142-143; Loyal League, 143-146; constitutional convention of 1868, 146-152; first rejection of the constitution, 152-153; Humphreys forced from office, 153-156; Ames provisional administration, 156-158; senators admitted to Congress, 158; legislature of 1871, 165-166; racial disorders, 167-169; Meridian riot, 169-172; enforcement act, 172-174; close of year 1871, 174-175; Powers administration, 176-177; elections of 1872, 178-179; Ames-Alcorn contest for governor, 179-180; finances under negro rule, 180-181; Ames administration, 181-183; rebellion against misrule, 183-185; Vicksburg riots of December, 1874, 185-190; special session of the legislature, 190-191; taxpayers' convention, 191-193; legislature of 1875, 193-194; Democratic convention, 195-197; political and race disorders, 197-200; election of November, 1875, 200-201; fall of radical republicanism, 201-204; Stone governor, 204; Democrats in control, 206-240; finances in 1876, 207-208; election of 1876, 208; at Centennial Exposition, 208-209; legislature of 1877, 209; legislature of 1878, 210-214; yellow fever epidemic, 214-217; election of 1879 and 1880, 217-218; legislature of 1880, 218-219; levee system, 219-220; administration of Lowry, 223-235; finances, 1882-1884, 224-225; industrial growth, 225; legislature of 1884, 225-226; abuses of convict system, 226-229; railroad commission created, 229-231; Exposition of 1885, 231-232; local option, 232; outlook for 1890, 239-240; Stone's last administration, 241-278; constitutional convention, 245-256; annotated code of 1892 adopted, 256-259; issue of fiat money, 260; flag and coat-of-arms adopted, 261-262; finances in 1895, 262-265; administration of McLaurin, 265-266; war with Spain, 270-272; railroad exemption from taxes repealed, 272-275; election of 1899, 275; literary activities, 276-278; amendments to the constitution, 283-284; political divisions according to census of 1900, 284; creation of Dept. of Archives and History, 284-290; Insurance Dept. created, 293; flower adopted, 293; oyster dispute, 294-295; good roads movement, 295-296; primary election law, 297-300; first primary election held, 299-300; administration of Vardaman, 301-311; legislation of 1904, 302; code commission appointed, 302; Beauvoir Confederate Home, 305; yellow fever exterminated, 305-307; penitentiary farms, 307-308; boundary decision, 308-309; laws passed in 1906, 310; Noel's administration, 311-335; social conditions, 312-314; agricultural high schools established, 326-330; Mississippi Normal College established, 332-335; Brewer as governor, 335-336; legislature of 1912, 336-337; bank deposits guaranteed, 338-341; elections of 1914, 1915, 342-343; constitution amended, 342-343; Bilbo as governor, 345-356; educational reforms, 346-351; tax commission created, 351-353; special session of 1917, 353; legislation of 1918, 354; population in 1920, 357-361; in the World war, 363-393; overseas, 369-371; awards, 377-381; home service, 381-383; National Guard, 390-391; state affairs, 1920-1924, 394-419; administration of Russell, 397-413; election of 1920, 399; constitution amended, 399-400; Stephens as U. S. senator, 407; election of 1923, 408; legislation of 1920-1924, 408-413; Whitfield's administration, 413-414; financial, industrial and economic reforms, 414-416; list of Mississippi governors, 416-419; in Congress, 420-439; congressional districts in 1876, 435; redistricted, 436, 438; judiciary, 440-468; list of territorial judges, 1798-1817, 443; first judiciary, 443-444; Supreme Court, 444-466; education, 469-507; pioneer academies, 470-473; public education till 1845, 474; State University founded, 474-476; first common school system, 476; schools for defectives, 476-479; educational interregnum, 479-482; colleges, 488-498, 501-504; colleges and schools for negroes, 498-499, 504-505; industries, 508-548; transportation, 549-570; river travel, 549-555; railroads, 555-567; highways, 567-570; banks, banking and state finances, 571-587; state regulation, 571-572; list of banks, 572-582; status of leading banks, 583-585; state debt, 585-587; early missions, 588-603; present status of the church, 604-605; reforms, 605-609; social tendencies, 609-612; the press, 613-627; lists of newspapers, 621-627; slavery in Mississippi, 628-656; racial influences, 657-672; population statistics, 667-672; county origins, 673-678.  
 MISSISSIPPI ACADEMY, 502. See also Mississippi College.  
 MISSISSIPPI BANKERS' ASSOCIATION, formed, 240.  
 MISSISSIPPI CENTRAL RAILROAD, 562-563; at Hattiesburg, 720; 762.  
 MISSISSIPPI CITY, yellow fever, 214-217; last speech of Jefferson Davis, 237.  
 MISSISSIPPI COLLEGE, 470, 501-502, 594, 738.  
 MISSISSIPPI COMPANY, imported slaves, 660-661.  
 MISSISSIPPI CONSERVATIVE, 619.  
 MISSISSIPPI COTTON MILLS, 541.  
 MISSISSIPPI FEMALE COLLEGE, 488.  
 MISSISSIPPI FREE TRADER, 617.  
 MISSISSIPPI GAZETTE, first newspaper in territory, 614.  
 MISSISSIPPI HEIGHTS ACADEMY, 504.  
 MISSISSIPPI HERALD, 614.  
 MISSISSIPPI HISTORICAL SOCIETY, incorporated, 242-245. See also Archives and History, Department of.  
 MISSISSIPPI IN THE WAR FOR SOUTHERN INDEPENDENCE, in the Army of Tennessee, 11-67; the battle of Shiloh, 11-27; conscription act of April, 1862, 27-29; battle of Murfreesboro, 29-31; battle of Chickamauga, 32-35; battle of Chattanooga, 35-36; Georgia campaign of 1864, 36-41; final actions of Army of Tennessee, 41-43; in the Army of North-



- ern Virginia, 43-67; first battle of Manassas, 43-48; statistics, 46; Peninsula campaign, 51-52; Sharpsburg and Fredericksburg, 52-53; Chancellorsville, 53-55; organization of Mississippians in the army, 55; Gettysburg, 56-62; Knoxville, 62-63; in the Wilderness, 63-66; results, 313-314.
- MISSISSIPPI IN THE WORLD WAR, 363-393; troops on the Mexican border, 364-367; mustered out, 367; recalled, 367; first and second ordered to Vicksburg, 368; encamped at Camp Beauregard, 369; ordered overseas, 369-371; letters from the front, 372; awards of Distinguished Service Cross, 377-381; home service, 381-383; record of officers, 383-390; National Guard, 390-391.
- MISSISSIPPI INDUSTRIAL AND TRAINING SCHOOL, 351; established, 500.
- MISSISSIPPI INDUSTRIAL COLLEGE AT HOLLY SPRINGS, for negroes, 504.
- MISSISSIPPI INDUSTRIAL INSTITUTE AND COLLEGE, founded, 225-226; early history, 491-493.
- MISSISSIPPI MESSENGER, Shubuta, 620.
- MISSISSIPPI NORMAL COLLEGE, created, 332; established at Hattiesburg, 332-335; 498.
- MISSISSIPPI PRESS ASSOCIATION, organized, 619; membership, 620.
- MISSISSIPPI RIVER, levee system, 219-220; flood relief, 224; drainage enterprises, 533-534; early trade and travel on, 549-553; early steamboats, 553-555.
- MISSISSIPPI SOUND, beach legislation, 415.
- MISSISSIPPI STAR, 616.
- MISSISSIPPI STATE COLLEGE FOR WOMEN, formerly Industrial Institute and College, 488-493; 506; 606.
- MISSISSIPPI SYNODICAL COLLEGE, 503; Holly Springs, 791.
- MISSISSIPPI VALLEY COMPANY, 558.
- MISSISSIPPI VICKSBURG PARK COMMISSION, authorized, 310.
- MISSISSIPPIAN at Natchez, 616.
- MITCHELL, G. D., teacher, Pittsburg, 728.
- MITCHELL, H. B., of Danville, 839.
- MITCHELL, Dr. Ira S., of Holmes Co., 740.
- MITCHELL, Major Thomas A., 77.
- MITCHELL, Major William R., 82.
- MITCHELL, William W., of Yalobusha Co., 861.
- MITCHELL, Wright, of Lawrence Co., 769.
- MOBILE AND OHIO RAILROAD, 556; system, 560, 564; in the various counties, 683, 698, 706, 709, 744, 759, 765, 766, 772, 781-782; 794, 805, 815, 839, 858.
- MOBILE DISTRICT, counties of, 674.
- MOFFIT, Adam, justice, in Jones Co., 754.
- MOFFITT, Craven P., of Perry Co., 809.
- MOFFITT, Eli, justice, 809.
- MOFFITT, John, justice, 809.
- MOLLOY, Robert, 602.
- MONETTE, John W., author, 276; at Washington, 666.
- MONEY, H. D., at Democratic convention, 195-197; in Spanish-American war, 272; as senator, 427, 428; in Congress, 435, 437.
- MONEY, see Currency, Finances.
- MONROE COUNTY, 674, 709; sketch of 792-795; organized, 792; early civil officers, 793; early county seat, 793-794; Aberdeen, 794; railroads, 794; census returns, 794-95; 793.
- MONROE, Fortress, Davis imprisoned at, 134-137.
- MONTGOMERY, F. A., 72; judge in Bolivar Co., 690; donated land, 693.
- MONTGOMERY, Isaiah T., negro, in convention of 1890, 251, 252-253.
- MONTGOMERY, R. H., withdrew from constitutional convention, 152.
- MONTGOMERY, Major Robert L., in World war, 369.
- MONTGOMERY, Major W. E., 89; cavalry battalion, 89.
- MONTGOMERY, Rev. William, 600; president Jefferson College, 601 750.
- MONTGOMERY, William A., in Spanish-American war, 271; trustee of penitentiary, 310, 312, 336, 346, 397, 408.
- MONTGOMERY COUNTY, 700; sketch of, 795-796; organized, 795; Winona, 795; drainage, 796; census returns, 796.
- MONTGOMERY FAMILY, of Jefferson Co., 750.
- MONTICELLO, county seat, 770.
- MONTROSE ACADEMY opened, 473; 504.
- MOODY, Major Andrew E., 77.
- MOODY, Col. D. N., in Humphrey's brigade, 63; 83.
- MOON, William S., surveyor, 793.
- MOORE, Dr., of Yalobusha Co., 861.
- MOORE, Major B. B., 74.
- MOORE, E., of Itawamba Co., 744.
- MOORE, Green D., of Yalobusha Co., 861.
- MOORE, Henry, justice, 788.
- MOORE, J. Aaron, a negro, 170-172.
- MOORE, Lieut.-Col. James, 87.
- MOORE, Major James, at Shiloh, 19; killed, 29.
- MOORE, Major James R., 76.
- MOORE, Jehu D., ranger, 839.
- MOORE, John, sheriff, 804.
- MOORE, John R., of Prentiss Co., 815.
- MOORE, R. D., railroad commissioner, 397; land commissioner, 408.
- MOORE, Col. William H., 78; 87.
- MOORE, William L., surveyor, 779, 781.
- MOORMAN, Lieut.-Col. George, 89; cavalry battalion, 89.
- MOORMAN, Dr. J. A., of Salem, 836.
- MORANCY, H. P., of Warren Co., 846.
- MORGAN, A. T., leader in Yazoo City riot, 198.
- MORGAN, Alexander, in Union Co., 843.
- MORGAN, Benj., constable, 793.
- MORGAN, C. M., railroad commissioner, 397.
- MORGAN, Frank, in Union Co., 843.
- MORGAN, J. B., in Congress, 436, 437.
- MORGAN, Lieut.-Col. James B., 85.
- MORGAN, John, justice, 730.
- MORGAN, Nathan L., justice, 793.
- MORGAN, Nathaniel, justice, 793.
- MORGAN, Samuel B., of Lowndes Co., 779; constable, 793.
- MORGAN, Col. Thomas A., 75.
- MORGAN, W. H., in convention of 1890, 251.
- MORGAN, William, justice, 726.
- MOROUGH, J. W., physician, 863.
- MORPHIS, Joseph L., in Congress, 434.
- MORRIS, Amos C., sheriff, 859.
- MORRIS, Benj., of Pike Co., 811.
- MORRIS, J. J. H., judge, 810.
- MORRIS, Jacob H., of Perry Co., 809.
- MORRIS, John H., assessor and collector, 779; justice, 793.
- MORRIS, Joshua A., attorney-general, 160.
- MORRIS, Nathan, of Pike Co., 811.
- MORRIS, Rev. Robert, 602.
- MORRIS, Wm., associate justice, 823.
- MORRISON, Alex., judge, 726.
- MORRISON, Angus, sheriff, 726.
- MORTON, George K., merchant, at Tula-homa, 728.
- MOSELEY, Lieut.-Col. Hillery, 87.
- MOSS FAMILY, of Jefferson Co., 750.
- MOSS, Dr. H. N., in Union Co., 843.
- MOSS POINT, a lumber center, 747.
- MOTTO, adopted, 262.
- MOTT, Col. C. H., term of enlistment, 47; wounded, 48; 83.
- MOUNT CARMEL ACADEMY, 470.
- MOUNT DEXTER, Treaty of, 674, 729, 748.
- MOUNT SALUS, Hampstead Academy, 470; 739.
- MOUNT SYLVAN ACADEMY, established, 602.
- MOVEIN, Jason W., coroner, 757.
- MUCKENFUSS, Dr. A. M., on manufacturing in Mississippi, 540-545.
- MULDROW, Lieut.-Col. Henry L., 78; in Democratic convention, 196-197; in Congress, 435.
- MULL, Thomas, of Lamar, 689.
- MULLENS, J. R., of La Grange, 701.
- MULLIN, John, justice, 793.

MULLINS, Col. John, 83.  
 MULLINS, Sam, received Distinguished Service Cross, 380.  
 MUNFORDVILLE, Chalmer's brigade at, 29.  
 MURFREESBORO, battle of, 29-31, 42.  
 MURKERSON, —, physician, 861.  
 MURPHEY, Edgar Garner, on "The White Man and Negro in the South", 656.  
 MURPHREE, Dennis, lieutenant-governor, 408.  
 MURPHREE, M., in Calhoun Co., 695.  
 MURRAH, Dr. W. B., headed Millsaps College, 503; bishop, 599.  
 MURRAY, William, lawyer, 442.  
 "MURRELL CLAN," 740.  
 MURRY, John Y., Jr., trustee of Beauvoir Home, 305.  
 MURRY, W. M., treasurer, 397.  
 MU-SHU-LA-TUB-BEE, Indian chief, 800.  
 MUSGROVE, Henry, auditor, 159-160.  
 MYERS, H. C., nominated for secretary of state, 220.  
 MYERS, Chosen, teacher, 843.  
 MYERS, Lieut.-Col. G. B., in Hood's corps, 36-41; 78.  
 MYERS, George C., Supreme Court clerk, 300, 312; 336; 336; 346.  
 MYGATT, Alston, in convention of 1868, 149.  
 MYRTLE, sketch of, 843.

## N.

NABERS, Benjamin, in Congress, 434.  
 NAIL, Peter, in Lowndes Co., 781.  
 NALL, E. H., land commissioner, 280; 300.  
 NALL, Richard, associate justice, 823.  
 NAME-LISTS; Mississippi officers, organizations and men in the Confederate States army, 68-104; population of corporations, 359; list of soldiers receiving the Distinguished Service Cross, 377-381; general officers from Mississippi, 383-390; Mississippi governors, 416-419; territorial judges of Mississippi, 443; list of supreme judges, 1818-1832, 446; list of judges of High Court of Errors and Appeals, 449; list of judges of Supreme Court, 1870-1925, 452-453; list of circuit judges, 1833-1925, 453-461; list of chancellors, 1870-1925, 461-466; personnel of Superior Court of Chancery, 467; list of state educational institutions, 501; junior colleges and academies, 503-504; list of banks, 572-582; status of leading banks, 583-585; list of Mississippi state bonds, 586-587; lists of Mississippi newspapers, 623-627; Jersey families in Mississippi, 663; Connecticut families in Mississippi, 663; Maryland families in Mississippi, 666; old families of Adams Co., 679; old families of Amite Co., 685; old families of Attila Co., 687-688; old families of Benton Co., 689; old families of Bolivar Co., 690; old families of Calhoun Co., 695; old families of Carroll Co., 696; old families of Chickasaw Co., 698; old families of Choctaw Co., 701; old families of Claiborne Co., 702; old families of Clarke Co., 705-706; old families of Coahoma Co., 711; old families of Copiah Co., 713; early settlers of Covington Co., 715; early civil officers of Franklin Co., 723-724; early settlers of George Co., 726; original settlers of Grenada Co., 728; early settlers in Hancock Co., 730; early settlers, Holmes Co., 740; early settlers of Itawamba Co., 744; early officers in Jefferson Co., 751; early officers of Jones Co., 754-757; county officers of Kemper Co., 758-759; early settlers in Lafayette Co., 760; first officers of Lee Co., 772-773; early officials of Lowndes Co., 779; pioneer settlers, 781-782; civil officers in Marion Co., 785; civil officers in Marshall Co., 788; civil officers in Monroe Co., 793; county officers in Montgomery Co., 795; county officers in Newton Co., 797-798; signers and wit-

nesses of treaty of 1830, 800; civil officers of Oktibbeha Co., 804; civil officers in Perry Co., 809-810; civil officers in Pike Co., 811-812; county officers in Prentiss Co., 815; prominent citizens in Rankin Co., 818; members of board of police in Scott Co., 820; county officers in Simpson Co., 823; county officers in Smith Co., 825; early settlers in Sunflower Co., 827; county officials in Tallahatchie Co., 829-830; county officers in Tate Co., 834; county officers in Tippah Co., 836-837; county officers in Tishomingo Co., 838-839; early settlers in Tunica Co., 841; early settlers in Union Co., 842; county officers in Warren Co., 846; early settlers in Washington Co., 849-850; county officers in Wayne Co., 852-853; early settlers in Webster Co., 854-855; early settlers in Wilkinson Co., 857; early settlers in Winston Co., 859; early settlers in Yalobusha Co., 861; early settlers in Yazoo Co., 863.  
 NANTY, Thos. C., police, 836.  
 NASH, Alanson, justice, 793.  
 NASH, Ezekiel, in Lowndes Co., 781; justice, 793.  
 NATCHEZ, yellow fever, 214-217; industries, 225; official records taken to, 286; yellow fever at, 306; charity hospital, 335; Criminal Court, 444; Supreme Court, 445; first school for girls, 469-470; Cathedral high school, 504; Natchez College, 505; as a manufacturing center, 546; Charity Hospital, 605; Mississippi Gazette, 614; Mississippi Herald, 614; Natchez Chronicle, 614; The Natchez, 615; The Mississippian, 616; Courier Journal, 616; American Standard, 616; Natchez Free Trader, 617; Annual Register, 617; Courier and Journal, 617, 619; the Southwestern Journal, 617; the Democrat, 619; slave market, 649; chartered, 680; as manufacturing center, 680; "Natchez under the Hill" destroyed, 680.  
 THE NATCHEZ, 615.  
 NATCHEZ ACADEMY, 470.  
 NATCHEZ AND EASTERN RAILWAY COMPANY, 562.  
 NATCHEZ CHRONICLE, 614.  
 NATCHEZ COLLEGE, for negroes, 505.  
 NATCHEZ, COLUMBIA AND MOBILE RAILROAD, 564.  
 NATCHEZ COTTON MILL, 546.  
 NATCHEZ DISTRICT, counties of, 673-674; 856.  
 NATCHEZ FREE TRADER, 617.  
 NATCHEZ GAZETTE, 680.  
 NATCHEZ, JACKSON AND COLUMBUS RAILWAY COMPANY, 558.  
 NATCHEZ TRACE, 751.  
 NATIONAL GUARD, in World war, 371, 390-391.  
 NATIONAL UNION REPUBLICAN PARTY, 156-157.  
 NAVIGATOR, on steamer New Orleans, 554.  
 NEAL, JOHN T., justice, 793.  
 NEGROES, Lincoln on franchise, 106; soldiers, 110; Sharkey on, 110-111; Yerger on, 112-113; testimony in courts opposed, 114; clashes between whites and blacks, 114; Humphreys opposed to testimony, 115; Humphreys on restoration, 119; black code of 1865, 121-124; Johnson on suffrage, 126; civil rights bill, 128-129; soldiers, 129-130; troops, 132; Ord on suffrage, 141; registration of freedmen voters, 142-143; "forty acres and a mule," 146; labor, 147; vote in election of 1869, 156-157; Revels as senator, 158; to direct black vote, 159; black and tan convention, 160; agricultural college, 164; power, 165; racial disorders, 167-169; Meridian riot, 169-172; enforcement act, 172-174; secretaryship of state monopolized by negroes, 179; state finances under, 180-181; representation in 1874, 181-183; incompetent and illiterate, 182; Davis rule, 185; Vicksburg riots



- of December, 1874, 185-190; struggle against misrule, 190-197; political and race disorders, 197-200; collapse of rule, 201-204; in Delta counties, 210; emigration, 217-218; Lowry on race problem, 223; Calhoun on reform, 246-248; suffrage in convention of 1890, 252-254; Montgomery on suffrage, 252-253; under Vardaman, 302; birth and death records, 336-337; 357; population statistics, 357-361; emigration, 414; education, 479; Alcorn University, 498-499; colleges and institutes, 504-505, 506; farmers, white and negro, 532-533; Baptists, 594; Methodist, 599; newspapers, 614; in Mississippi in 1924, 655-656; in Bolivar Co., 694, 719; in Issaquena Co., 743; in Leflore Co., 777; in Sharkey Co., 821; farmers in Sunflower Co., 828. See also Slaves; Fugitive slaves; Freedmen's bureau.
- NEIGHBORS, D. T., supervisor, 834.
- NEIL, Col. G. F., in Carroll Co., 696.
- NEILL, Col. G. F., 85.
- NEILSON, Capt. E. R., wounded, 31.
- NELMS, Lieut.-Col. Charles G., 83.
- NELSON, Lieut.-Col. A. M., in Davis' brigade, 63; surrendered, 65; 87.
- NELSON, Jeff., to investigate convict system, 226-229.
- NELSON, Lieut.-Col. Thomas M., 76.
- NELSON, Major Thomas P., surrendered, 42; 75.
- NELSON, William C., at Fredericksburg, 53.
- NESBIT, John Y., in Union Co., 843.
- NESBIT, Milas, in Union Co., 843.
- NESBITT, W. D., withdrew from constitutional convention, 152.
- NESHOBA COUNTY, 677; sketch of, 796-797; organized, 796; Philadelphia, 796; drainage, 797; stock raising, 797; census returns, 797.
- NESOM, John, justice, 757.
- NEVILLE, Dr., of Yalobusha Co., 861.
- NEW ALBANY, 842; sketch, 843.
- NEW HOPE CHURCH, battle in Georgia campaign, 39.
- NEW ORLEANS, Exposition of 1885, 231-232, 541; origin of yellow fever epidemic, 305-307; center of Mississippi River trade, 553-555.
- NEW ORLEANS, first steamer to ascend the Mississippi, 553-554.
- NEW ORLEANS AND NORTHEASTERN RAILWAY COMPANY, 556, 559, 706; at Hattiesburg, 720-721; in the various counties, 762, 766, 808.
- NEW ORLEANS CHRISTIAN ADVOCATE, 321.
- NEW ORLEANS GREAT NORTHERN RAILWAY, 563; 738.
- NEW ORLEANS, JACKSON AND GREAT NORTHERN COMPANY, 178; 714.
- NEW ORLEANS-MEMPHIS HIGHWAY, 568-569.
- NEW ORLEANS, MOBILE AND CHICAGO RAILROAD COMPANY, 560, 810, 844.
- NEW PROVIDENCE CHURCH, 593.
- NEW PURCHASE, counties of, 677; Copiah Co., 712; Issaquena Co., 742; Madison Co., 782; Monroe Co., 792; Rankin Co., 817; Simpson Co., 822; Washington Co., 849; Yazoo Co., 863.
- NEWBILL, Colonel, at Vicksburg, 368.
- NEWMAN, John V., in Bolivar Co., 690.
- NEWS, Jackson, 618.
- NEWSPAPERS, lists, 1830-1850, 621-622; list of present newspapers, 623-627; in Adams Co., 680; in Amite Co., 685; in Tallahatchie Co., 830.
- NEWTON, Matthew, coroner, 758.
- NEWTON, Clark Memorial College, 503, 603.
- NEWTON CO., 677; sketch of, 797-799; established, 797; list of early officers, 797-798; antiquities, 798; race statistics, 798; Decatur, 798; railroads, 798; drainage, 799; census returns, 799.
- NEWTON LEDGER, 620.
- NICHOLL, William, architect of state university, 482.
- NICHOLLS, Francis T., at funeral of Davis, 239.
- NICHOLS, Eli, surveyor, 823.
- NILES, Jason, in Congress, 435.
- NITTAKECHI, Indian chief, 800.
- NIXON, George H., of Pearllington, 730.
- NOBLE, Stephen, justice, 769.
- NOBLE, William F., justice, 713.
- NOEL, Edmond F., on primary election law, 297-299; in primary election of 1903, 300; chosen for governor, 311-335; trustee Mississippi Normal College, 335; in election of 1918, 355; Noel amendment, 451.
- NOLAN FAMILY, of Jefferson Co., 750.
- NOLAND, committee on judiciary, 451.
- NOLEN, John, of Webster Co., 854.
- NOLLEY, Richard, pioneer preacher, 599.
- NORMAL COLLEGES, 164; expenditures for, 166.
- NORMAL SCHOOLS, for colored teachers, 479-480.
- NORMAN, Major James M., 75.
- NORRIS, Lieut.-Col. M. E., 81.
- NORTON, Charles M., in Marion Co., 785.
- NORTON, John H., justice, 785.
- NOWLIN, David, supervisor, 854.
- NOXUBEE CAVALRY, at Shiloh, 20; race disorders in, 197-200.
- NOXUBEE COUNTY, 677; sketch, 799-803; organized, 799; early settlements, 800; first court, 800; early settlers, 800; soil, 803; census returns, 803.
- NUGENT, John, early settler at Natchez, 680.
- NUGENT, W. L., at taxpayers' convention, 191-193.
- NUNN, Major Elisha F., 74, 87.
- NURSE EXAMINERS, Board of, authorized, 342.
- NUTS, 532.
- NUTT FAMILY, of Jefferson Co., 750.
- O.
- OAKLAND COLLEGE, sold to Alcorn Agricultural and Mechanical College, 166; founded, 470; 498; 601.
- OAKLEY, place for convicts, 307; sale, 413.
- OATIS, Major Martin A., in Georgia campaign, 36-41; at Bentonville, 42-43; 84.
- O'BRIEN, Lieut.-Col. A. G., in Humphrey's brigade, 63; 81.
- OCEAN SPRINGS, yellow fever, 214-217; 746.
- O'CONNER, Charles, counsel for Davis, 134-137; in election of 1872, 178.
- ODEN, Capt. G. W., in Sears' brigade, 42.
- ODOM, J. W., trustee of Beauvoir Home, 305.
- O'FERRALL, Major W. C., constructed Camp Shelby, 367; promoted to lieutenant-colonel, 369.
- OGDEN, Amos, held royal grant, 633; 679.
- OGDEN, William, justice, 857.
- OKOLONA, county seat, 698.
- OKOLONA INSTITUTE, negro school, 504.
- OKTIBBEHA COUNTY, 677, 709; sketch of, 803-806; organized, 803-804; early civil officers, 804; Starkville, 805; railroads, 805; soils, 805; census returns, 805-806.
- "OLD CONCORD," official residence of the governors under Spanish occupation, 286.
- OLD SPANISH TRAIL, 569.
- "OLD VETO," 124.
- O'LEARY, Dr. Richard, 187, 189.
- OLIVER, Thomas J., treasurer, 788.
- ONEY, Hiram, constable, 836.
- OPPELT, Benjamin C., judge, 758; justice, 759.
- ORD, Gen. E. O. C., in command of fourth district, 141; 147; succeeded by Gillem, 148.
- O'REILLY, E. & N., merchants, 863.
- ORPHANS' COURT, county, created, 444.
- ORR, C., in Calhoun Co., 695.
- ORR, Lieut.-Col. J. A., 76; infantry battalion, 76; 85.



- OSYKA, yellow fever, 214-217.  
 OSTERHAUS, Major Gen. P. J., military commander of Mississippi, 109-110; at constitutional convention, 111.  
 OTEY, Rt. Rev. James A., bishop, 595.  
 OURSLER, Lieut. W. R., at Fredericksburg, 53.  
 OUTLAW, Major Drew A., 89; Partisan Rangers, 89.  
 OVERSTREET, James, justice, 810.  
 OWENS, Andrew, in command of negroes in Vicksburg riots, 190.  
 OWENS, Stephen, justice, 724.  
 OWENS, William B., magistrate, 838.  
 OWENS, Col. William J., 75.  
 OXFORD, 23-27; burned, 27; land donated to University of Mississippi, 475; sketch of, 761.  
 OXFORD FALCON, 620.  
 OXFORD MALE AND FEMALE ACADEMY, 470, 761. See also Union Female College.  
 OYSTERS, dispute with Louisiana, 294-295; decision against Mississippi, 308-309; industry in Mississippi Sound, 730; in Harrison Co., 732; in Jackson Co., 746.
- P.
- PACE, Alsa, justice, 759.  
 PACE, Stephen, justice, 713.  
 PACE, W. J., treasurer, 834.  
 PACE FAMILY, of Warren Co., 846.  
 PACKER, adjutant general, 189.  
 PAINE, Bishop Robert, 599.  
 PALMER, Thomas, state printer, 618.  
 PALMERTON, Hector J., assessor and collector, 711.  
 PANNEL, Davis, in Union Co., 843.  
 PANOLA, headquarters of Chalmers, 31.  
 PANOLA COUNTY, 678; sketch of, 806-808; organized, 806; cotton, 806; early settlements, 807; census returns, 807-808.  
 PANOLA STAR, 619.  
 PARDUE, Lieut.-Col. L. B., 77.  
 PARK, Lieut.-Col. James M., 77.  
 PARKE, James, magistrate, 836.  
 PARKE, W. H., superintendent of education, 795.  
 PARKER, Mrs. Annie, hotelkeeper at Tulahoma, 728.  
 PARKER, Benjamin, in Union Co., 843.  
 PARKER, Lieut.-Col. James P., 71.  
 PARKER, Lewis, associate justice, 713.  
 PARKER, Moses, a school at Myrtle, 843.  
 PARKER, Major Tully F., 84.  
 PARKER, S. E., of Webster Co., 855.  
 PARKIN, Major —, in Georgia campaign, 36-41.  
 PARRIS, George W., judge, 797.  
 PARRISOT, Captain, of Rankin, 740.  
 PARTIN, Major Charles P., 86.  
 PARTISAN RANGERS in the War for Southern Independence, 76, 78; Outlaw battalion, 89.  
 PARTRIDGE, J. M., editor, 619.  
 PASCAGOULA, yellow fever, 214-217; manufacturing, 746.  
 PASCAGOULA-MOSS POINT NORTHERN RAILROAD, 725, 747.  
 PASCAGOULA RIVER, drainage enterprises, 533-534.  
 PASS, John B., planter at Tulahoma, 728.  
 PASS CHRISTIAN, yellow fever, 214-217; Shieldsboro Academy, 470; description, 732.  
 PATE, Thomas, clerk, 839.  
 PATRICK, M., of Scott Co., 820.  
 PATRIOTIC SOCIETIES, see Colonial Dames; Daughters of 1812; Daughters of the American Revolution; United Daughters of the Confederacy, etc.  
 PATTERSON, F., sheriff, 690.  
 PATTON, James, justice, 852.  
 PATTON, Joseph, of Wayne Co., 852.  
 PATTON, William, ranger, 852.  
 PATTON, Lieut. W. H., at Fredericksburg, 53; in Meridian riot, 171.  
 PATTON, Lieut.-Col. William S., 86; in election of 1865, 115.  
 PATTS, E. H., of Marshall Co., 788.  
 PATTY, Robert C., in convention of 1890, 251.  
 PAULDING, John, of Jasper Co., 748.  
 PAULDING, the Eastern Clarion, 618; 748.  
 PAUPERS AND POOR-RELIEF, 165.  
 PAXTON, Andrew A. J., of Washington Co., 849.  
 PAXTON, Archibald H., of Holmes Co., 740.  
 PAYNE, Dr., of Yalobusha Co., 861.  
 PEACH ORCHARD, in battle of Gettysburg, 56-62.  
 PEACHTREE CREEK, battle, 40.  
 PEARL AND LEAF RIVER RAILROAD COMPANY, 562-563.  
 PEARL HILL ACADEMY, 470.  
 PEARL RIVER, drainage enterprises, 533-534.  
 PEARL RIVER COUNTY, 674, 729, 784; sketch of, 808-809; organized, 808; long leaf pine, 808; population, 808; railroads, 808; towns, 808; census returns, 809.  
 PEARL RIVER GAZETTE, at Jackson, 617.  
 PEARL RIVER LUMBER COMPANY, 558.  
 PEARL RIVER MILLS, cotton, 545.  
 PEARL RIVER VALLEY RAILROAD, 564.  
 PEARLINGTON, yellow fever, 214-217; 730.  
 PEARSON, William W., surveyor, 812.  
 PEASE, Henry R., superintendent of education, 160, 480; as senator, 427.  
 PECAN NUTS, in Jackson Co., 747; in Jones Co., 757; in Washington Co., 851.  
 PEEK, Major George F., 77.  
 PEEL, Adj. A. L., killed, 64.  
 PEERY, Major W. B., 75; of Montgomery Co., 795.  
 PEGRAM, Major W. J., in Walthall's brigade, 32-35; 86.  
 PEMBERTON, James, a negro, managed Briarfield, 647.  
 PENDER'S DIVISION, 55.  
 PENDLETON, Zebulon, of Pearlinton, 730.  
 PENNINGTON, Lawrence W., sheriff, 758.  
 PENSIONS, for disabled soldiers, 235-236; made amendment to constitution, 400.  
 PEPPER, Samuel, justice, 769.  
 PERCE, Legrand W., in Congress, 434.  
 PERCY, LeRoy, elected senator, 326; in election of 1911, 335; 374; senator, 431.  
 PERCY, Lieut.-Col. William A., 84; at taxpayers' convention, 191-193; in legislature of 1878, 210; of Washington Co., 849.  
 PERCY, Lieut. William Alexander; as an author, 278, 326; letter from France, 374.  
 PERKINS, Ruse, justice, 785.  
 PERRIN, Col. R. O., in Georgia campaign, 36-41; 78; 89; state cavalry, 89.  
 PERRY, Major J. J., in Georgia campaign, 36-41; 73.  
 PERRY COUNTY, 674, 685; sketch of, 809-811; organized, 809; early officers, 809-810; industries, 810; census returns, 810-811; 809, 851.  
 PERRYMAN, A. M., treasurer, 812.  
 PERRYMAN, Anthony, merchant, 812.  
 PERRYVILLE, battle of, 29.  
 PETERSON, Andrew, of Lafayette Co., 760.  
 PETIT, Father le, 589.  
 PETTIGREW, —, at Gettysburg, 61-62.  
 PETTUS, John Jones, on conscription, 27-28; 47, 523.  
 PETTY, J. M., of La Grange, 701.  
 PEYTON, Mrs. Annie C., education for women, 226, 491.  
 PEYTON, Lieut.-Col. E. A., 75, 89; cavalry battalion, 89.  
 PEYTON, Ephraim G., in election of 1865, 116; in Congress, 434; judge, 448, 449; of Gallatin, 713.  
 PHAGAN, James, clerk, 859.  
 PHILADELPHIA, county seat, 796.  
 PHILIBERT, Father, 589.  
 PHILLIPS, of Madison Co., on slavery, 644-645.  
 PHILLIPS, Eli, of Fulton, 744.  
 PHILLIPS, George, justice, 713.  
 PHILLIPS, Irdeil L., surveyor, 852.

- PHILLIPS, J. M., withdrew from constitutional convention, 152.  
 PHILLIPS, J. W., clerk, 829.  
 PHILLIPS, Jeremiah, surveyor, 839.  
 PHILLIPS, Col. Seaborne M., 78.  
 PHILLIPS, T. B., magistrate, 838.  
 PHILLIPS, Wm., justice, 785.  
 PHILLIPS, William, police, 841.  
 PHILLY, Allen, of La Grange, 701.  
 PHIPPS, Col. R. W., in Harris' brigade, 63; in battery Whitworth, 65; 83.  
 PICKARD, Henry, clerk of the courts, 822.  
 PICKENS, Israel W., of Holmes Co., 740.  
 PICKENS, Robert, constable, 793.  
 PICKENS, Robert B., justice, 793.  
 PICKERING COUNTY, early formation, 614, 678; became Jefferson Co., 749.  
 PICKETT'S CHARGE, 61-62.  
 PICKLE, J. P., supervisor, 834.  
 PIERCE, Major J. W., 72.  
 PIKE CO., 674, 685, 777, 784; sketch of, 811-813; organized, 811; early settlers, 811-812; first courts, 812; towns, 812; industries, 813; census returns, 813; 844, 856.  
 PILLOW, Gen., in Alabama and Georgia, 32-33.  
 PILMORE, Rev. James, 595.  
 PINCKNEYVILLE ACADEMY, 470.  
 PINEY WOODS COUNTRY LIFE SCHOOL, for negroes, 505.  
 PINEY WOODS PLANTER, published at Liberty, 685.  
 PINKNEY, town in Newton Co., 798.  
 FINSON, J. W., of La Grange, 701.  
 PINSON, Col. R. A., at Chickamauga, 32-35; in Georgia campaign, 36-41; 72; in election of 1865, 116; in Congress, 434.  
 PIPE, Ira, constable, 711.  
 PIPKIN, Stewart, of Yalobusha Co., justice, 793, 861.  
 PITCHLYN, Major John, first white man to reside in Lowndes Co., 780.  
 PITTS, Anthony, justice, 810.  
 PITTSBORO, county seat, 695.  
 PITTSBURG, later a part of Grenada, 727.  
 PITTSBURG BULLETIN, 616.  
 PITTSBURG LANDING, 12, 15; Grant at, 19.  
 PLANES, John P., constable, 788.  
 PLANT BOARD, created, 354.  
 PLANTERS BANK, 474, 571.  
 PLUMMER, Franklin E., candidate for senator, 423; in Congress, 432; founder of Pittsburg, 727.  
 PLUMMER, Joseph R., of Holmes Co., 740.  
 PLUMMER, Joseph R., of Simpson Co., 823.  
 POAGUE'S BATTALION, at Gettysburg, 55.  
 POETRY, centennial poem by Eron Rowland, 391-393.  
 POINDEXTER, George, candidate for senate, 423; in Congress, 431; code, 444, 445; vindicated, 615; 750, 857.  
 POISSON, Father du, 589.  
 POLICE FORCE, established in Vicksburg, 193.  
 POLITICAL PARTIES, see Names of Parties.  
 POLK, General Leonidas, in command First corps, Army of the Mississippi, 12; at Shiloh, 12-27; in Army of Tennessee, 29; at Murfreesboro, 31; in Georgia campaign, 36-41.  
 POLK, Rt. Rev. Leonidas, missionary bishop, 595.  
 POLLAN, G. W., supervisor, 854.  
 PONCE DE LEON, 629.  
 PONTOTOC, Chickasaw Female College, 503.  
 PONTOTOC COUNTY, 678; sketch, 813-814; organized, 813; early settlers, 814; census returns, 814; 842.  
 PONTOTOC DRAGOONS, 19.  
 PONTOTOC, Treaty of, 678, 743.  
 POOR WHITES, 312, 357.  
 POOR'S MANUAL OF RAILROADS, quoted, 563.  
 POPE, Major Henry, 77.  
 POPE, Walker, battalion in the War for Southern Independence, 75.  
 POPLARVILLE, county seat, 808.  
 POPULATION, see Census.  
 PORT GIBSON, yellow fever, 214-217; industries, 225; Chamberlain-Hunt Academy, 503; Female College, 504; Correspondent, 616; county seat, 702.  
 PORT GIBSON FEMALE COLLEGE, 504.  
 PORT GIBSON REVEILLE, 620.  
 PORT HENRY, Camp, established, 271.  
 PORT REPUBLIC, battle, 51.  
 PORT ROYAL, formerly county seat of Coahoma Co., 711.  
 PORTER, James, police, 841.  
 PORTWOOD, John, in Lowndes Co., 781.  
 POSEY, Col. Carnot, in Valley campaign, 48-51; losses at Sharpsburg, 52-53; at Chancellorsville, 53-55; at Gettysburg, 56-62; wounded, 63; 71, 82.  
 POSTLETHWAITE, Lieut.-Col. A. J., 75.  
 POTATO ROOT WEEVIL, 355.  
 POTTER, C. D., judge, 452.  
 POTTER, George L., at taxpayers' convention, 191-193.  
 POULTRY, 540.  
 POUND'S BATTALION OF SHARPSHOOTERS, 32-35.  
 POUND, Lieut.-Col. William M., 81.  
 POWE, Alexander, assessor, 852.  
 POWE, William, of Wayne Co., 852.  
 POWELL, Capt. H., mortally wounded, 41.  
 POWELL, Robert, judge, 451.  
 POWELL, Samuel, in convention of 1890, 251.  
 POWELL, William, of Tishomingo Co., 839.  
 POWER, J. L., secretary of state, 280; historical commission, 285; on state flower, 293-294; died, 296.  
 POWER, J. W., secretary of state, 296; in primary election of 1903, 300; secretary of state, 311; 346, 397, 408.  
 POWERS, Col. Frank P., 90.  
 POWERS, J. N., superintendent of education, 312; 336; trustee Mississippi Normal College, 335; chancellor of university, 487.  
 POWERS, Ridgeley C., lieutenant-governor, 159-160; administration as governor, 176-180; 181; in Tate Co., 834.  
 POWERS & MORGAN, merchants, 842.  
 PRAIRIE MOUNT, of Chickasaw Co., 698.  
 PRAY, P. Rutilius R., candidate for senator, 423; judge, 447.  
 PRENTISS, General, at Shiloh, 18-27.  
 PRENTISS, S. S., candidate for senate, 423; defeated for Congress, 432; in Congress, 432, 433; on slavery, 646-647; 667, 754.  
 PRENTISS, county seat of Bolivar Co., 693; county seat of Jefferson Davis Co., 754.  
 PRENTISS COUNTY, 678; sketch of, 814-816; organized, 814-815; early officers, 815; early settlers, 815; towns, 815; census returns, 816.  
 PRESBYTERIANS, educational work, 470; Oakland College, 470, 498; Mississippi College, 502; presbytery organized in 1816, 601; Cumberland Church, 602-603.  
 PRESCOTT, Michael, justice, 811.  
 PRESTIDGE, Lieut.-Col. James S., 83.  
 PRESTON, J. R., superintendent of education, 231; legislation of 1886, 235; trustee of department of archives and history, 285; on original system, 481-482.  
 PREWITT, Dr. R. K., in election of 1899, 275.  
 PREWITT, Major Russell G., 81.  
 PRICE, J. H., judge, 452.  
 PRICE, John, justice, 792.  
 PRIMARY ELECTION LAW, 297-300; constitutionality tested, 299; first primary elections held, 299-300.  
 PRINCE, William B., of Washington Co., 849, 850.  
 PRIOR AND HOWARD, of Pittsburg, 728.  
 PRISONS, support for penitentiary, 109; insufficient funds, 133; leased, 226; to select land, 256; jail built on Rankin farm, 294; Jackson convicts removed to Oakley, 294; farms, 307-308; system reformed, 310.  
 PRITCHARD, John, justice, 713.



PROCTOR, Farr, of Perry Co., 810.  
 PROHIBITION, 232-235; Galloway on, 322; accepted prohibition amendment, 353; 607-608. See also Local option.  
 PRYOR, Samuel N., assessor, 836.  
 PUBLIC DEBT, see Debt, public.  
 PUBLIC ECHO, 616.  
 PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS, see Charities.  
 PUBLIC SCHOOLS, act of 1870, 163; abuse of, 168; tax in 1876, 208; Lowry on, 223-224; finances, 1882 to 1884, 224-225; improvements in, 234-235; poll tax devoted to county school fund, 283-284; 312; agricultural high schools established, 326-330; educational reforms, 346-351; beginning of, 473-474; sixteenth section act of 1803, 474; first common school system, 476; schools for defectives, 476-479; enrollment in 1860, 476; educational interregnum, 479-482; State University, 474-476, 482-488; Mississippi State College for Women, 488-494; Agricultural and Mechanical College, 494-498; Alcorn University, 498-499; for defectives, 500-501; recent conditions, 505; agricultural high schools, 505-506. See also Education; School funds; School laws.  
 PUBLIC WORKS, Board of, 226.  
 PULLIAM, Captain, at Fredericksburg, 53.  
 PURE FOOD LAW, enacted, 330-331.  
 PURVIS, county seat, 762.  
 PURYEAR, J. R., in convention of 1890, 251.

## Q.

QUEEN AND CRESCENT RAILWAY COMPANY, 556.  
 QUIN, John, of board of police, 804.  
 QUIN, Major W. Monroe, 86.  
 QUINCHE, Dr. A. J., custodian of university buildings, 24; 485.  
 QUINN, Col. D. H., 74.  
 QUINN, David, of Pike Co., 812.  
 QUINN, Henry, of Pike Co., 811; clerk, 812.  
 QUINN, P. E., in Congress, 439.  
 QUINN, Peter, Jr., of Pike Co., 811.  
 QUINN, Peter, Sr., treasurer, 811.  
 QUINN, Richard, justice, 811.  
 QUITMAN, Governor, on slavery, 643.  
 QUITMAN, John A., on Cuban independence, 270; candidate for senate, 425; in Congress, 434; chancellor, 466; 706.  
 QUITMAN, county seat of Clarke Co., 706.  
 QUITMAN COUNTY, 677, 806; sketch, 816-817; organized, 816; soil, 817; cotton, 817; drainage, 817; census returns, 817; 829, 841.

## R.

RACES IN MISSISSIPPI, 657-672; early population of Gulf coast region, 657-658; French pioneers of interior, 658-659; arrival of marriageable French girls, 659-660; termination of French rule, 661-662; racial mixtures under English dominion, 1763 to 1779, 662-664; immigration under Spanish rule, 664-666; result of peace of 1783, 665; settlement of early towns, 666-667; population, 1850-1860, 667-672; immigration, 1820-1850, 667-668; movement of free population, 1850-1860, 668-669.  
 RAGSDALE, L. A., at Meridian, 766.  
 RAGSDALE, Samuel, sheriff, 793.  
 RAIKORD, E. F., indicted, 296.  
 RAILROADS, relief for, 138; finances, 164; developed, 177-178; first narrow gauge road, 177-178; Humphreys railroad bill, 218; commission created, 229; mileage in 1890, 240; exemption from taxes repealed, 272-275; in 1850, 541; first shops, 542; pioneering, 555; longest chartered railroad, 555-556; development since 1880, 557-570; railroad center, 738. See also names of railroads.  
 RAMSEUR'S BRIGADE, at Spottsylvania, 63-64.  
 RANDALL, Meed A., received Distinguished Service Cross, 380.

RANDALL, Major Samuel J., 76.  
 RANDOLPH, J. C., justice, 788.  
 RANKIN, Christopher, congressman, 431; attorney general, resigned, 445.  
 RANKIN, J. E., congressman, 399, 439.  
 RANKIN, Lieut.-Col. William A., at battle of Shiloh, 17; killed, 18; 78.  
 RANKIN, first county court, 740.  
 RANKIN COUNTY, 677; sketch of, 817-819; organized, 817; early settlers, 818; Brandon, 818; soil, 818; industry, 818; census returns, 818-819.  
 RANKIN FARM FOR CONVICTS, 294, 307; sale, 413.  
 RAPALJE, Isaac, justice, 846.  
 RATCLIFF, W. T., of Tippah Co., 837.  
 RATCLIFF, Lieut. William, at Fredericksburg, 53.  
 RAUM, Capt. W. C., at Chickamauga, 32-35.  
 RAWL FAMILY, of Warren Co., 846.  
 RAWLES, James, justice, 785.  
 RAWLINS, Dr. Daniel, from Maryland, 666.  
 RAWLINS, James, merchant, 863.  
 RAY, Angus, justice, 713.  
 RAY, Murdoch, treasurer, 861.  
 RAYBURN, Davidson M., clerk, 861.  
 RAYBURN, Major William A., 72.  
 RAYMOND, Public Echo, 616; Raymond Times, 616; Raymond Gazette, 616; county seat, 738.  
 RAYMOND GAZETTE, 616.  
 RAYMOND TIMES, 616.  
 RAYNER, Ira C., received Distinguished Service Cross, 380.  
 REA, Major Constantine, 87, 90; battalion sharpshooters, 90.  
 READ, Abner, justice, 724.  
 READING, Major Thomas R., 83.  
 REAGAN, Charles K., in convention of 1890, 251.  
 REAGAN, John, justice, 769.  
 REAGAN, John H., in convention of 1890, 251.  
 RECONSTRUCTION, proclamation of amnesty and pardon, 106; under supervision of military authority, 109-113; under Governor Humphreys, 116-137; black code of 1865, 121-124; withdrawal of troops, 124; thirteenth amendment rejected, 124-125; readmission, 126-127; fourteenth amendment passed in Congress, 131; imprisonment and release of Davis, 134-137; passage of act of 1867, 139; effects of reconstruction, 141-142; Loyal League, 143-146; "forty acres and a mule," 146; negroes in the convention of 1867, 148; constitutional convention of 1868, 148-153. See also Freedmen's bureau; Johnson, Andrew; Constitutional Convention of 1865.  
 RECONSTRUCTION ACT of 1867, 139-141.  
 RED CROSS WAR COUNCIL, 382.  
 REDFERN, John, magistrate, 836.  
 REDHEAD, J. A., president of road convention, 295.  
 REDWINE, Thos. P., of Newton Co., 798.  
 REED, Major Abner, 78, 89.  
 REED, Richard F., judge, 452.  
 REED, Thomas B., senator, 420.  
 REED, Lieut.-Col. W. M., 75.  
 REED, William B., counsel for Davis, 134-137.  
 REED FAMILY, of Yalobusha Co., 861.  
 REESE, David, judge, 804.  
 REEVES, Zachariah, early preacher in Alcorn Co., 685.  
 REFORMER, edited by John Marshall, 618.  
 REGAN, John, justice, 785.  
 REGIMENTS AND BATTALIONS IN THE CONFEDERATE STATES ARMY, 1861-1865, list of officers and organizations, 71-90.  
 REGISTER, 616, 617.  
 REID, Lieut.-Col. H. J., 84.  
 REINHARDT, Captain, killed, 64.  
 RELIGION, see various denominations.  
 RENEAU, Sallie E., a state school for women, 491.  
 REPUBLICAN, at Liberty, 685.  
 REPUBLICAN, at Woodville, 616.



- REPUBLICAN PARTY, organizing for action, 153; proposed adoption of fifteenth amendment, 156; racial disorders, 167-169; enforcement act, 172-174; in election of 1874, 181-183; the Vicksburg riots, 185-190; race disorders, 197-200; election of Nov., 1875, 200-201; fall of radical republicanism, 201-204; election of 1876, 208; Greenback-Republican convention, 220; in 1920, 399.
- REVELS, Hiram R., a negro, as senator, 158; succeeded Lynch, 179; elected senator, 427; president of Alcorn University, 499.
- REVENUE BILLS, 607-608.
- REVENUE INSPECTORS, provided, 194.
- REW, E. J., of Sageville, 765.
- REYNOLDS, Col. Arthur E., in Davis' brigade, 63, 84; in election of 1865, 116; in Congress, 434.
- REYNOLDS, Major G. W., killed, 42; 85.
- REYNOLDS, Lieut.-Col. Hugh A., 85.
- REYNOLDS, L. P., in convention of 1890, 251.
- REYNOLDS, Col. Reuben O., killed 34, 78; chairman convention 1873, 179-180; president of the senate, 210.
- REYNOLDS, William, justice, 810.
- RHINEHART FAMILY, of Benton Co., 689.
- RHODES, James, constable, 788.
- RHODES, John, of police, 759.
- RHODES, Lewis, sheriff, 810.
- RHYMES, John, coroner, 713.
- RICHARDS, —, killed, 29.
- RICHARDS, Major William C., battalion at Chickamauga, 32-35; in Georgia campaign, 36-41; at Bentonville, 42-43; 77, 78; in convention of 1890, 251.
- RICHARDSON, J. S., at funeral of Davis, 239.
- RICHARDSON, Norville, as an author, 278.
- RICHMOND, Baylies, justice, 713.
- RICHMOND, sketch of, 818.
- RICHMOND AND DANVILLE RAILWAY SYSTEM, 559.
- RICKETTS, John, justice, 713.
- RICKHOW, Rev. Jacob, 600, 601.
- RICKS, Mrs. Fannie J., donations to State University, 487.
- RICKS, Wm. Sr., probate judge, 820.
- RIGGIN, Jeremiah, justice, 793.
- RILEY, Franklin L., as an author, 278; chairman of historical commission, 285; trustee of department of archives and history, 285; on boundary decision, 309-310.
- RILEY, G. D., auditor of public accounts, 408.
- RIPLEY, county seat, 837.
- RITCHERSON, John, magistrate, 838.
- RITCHIE, J. C., of Itawamba Co., 744.
- RIVERS, Peter G., of Tishomingo Co., 838.
- RIVES, Nathaniel E., of Holmes Co., 740.
- ROACH, Spirus, in Lowndes Co., 781.
- ROACH, William, treasurer, 785.
- ROAD CONTRACT LAW OF 1900, 295.
- ROADS, see Highways.
- ROAKS, John, justice, 788.
- ROANE, S. M., of Webster Co., 855.
- ROBBINS, J. C., in Union Co., 843.
- ROBBINS, Wiley D., in Union Co., 843.
- ROBERTS, Major Calvit, 89.
- ROBERTS, Major E., 84.
- ROBERTS, James, justice, 811.
- ROBERTS, Noah, of Tippah Co., 837.
- ROBERTS, Robert W., in Congress, 433.
- ROBERTSON, Daniel, town marshal at Tulahoma, 728.
- ROBERTSON, J. H., sheriff, 821.
- ROBERTSON, Joseph, justice, 723.
- ROBERTSON, Norwell, Jr., ranger, 715.
- ROBERTSON, Norwell, Sr., county treasurer, 715.
- ROBERTSON, S. V., revenue agent, 346; 397.
- ROBESON, Frank, attorney general, 397.
- ROBINS, D. W., in election of 1920, 399.
- ROBINSON, A. M., assessor, 772.
- ROBINSON, C. W., at Meridian, 768.
- ROBINSON, Charles P., ranger, 711.
- ROBINSON, Col. Henry C., 76.
- ROBINSON, J. P., in convention of 1890, 251.
- ROBINSON, J. W., of La Grange, 701.
- ROBINSON, Oliver, received Distinguished Service Cross, 380.
- "ROCK OF CHICKAMAUGA," see George H. Thomas.
- ROCKY FACE MOUNTAIN, battle, 39.
- ROCKY SPRINGS, yellow fever, 214-217.
- RODGERS, Joseph, of Prentiss Co., 815.
- RODNEY, Southern Telegraph, 616.
- ROGERS, Dickson, of Marshall Co., 788.
- ROGERS, F. M., candidate for senator, 425.
- ROGERS, G. B., magistrate, 838.
- ROGERS, L. S., treasurer, 397.
- ROGERS, Major W. E., 84.
- ROGERS, Zachariah, of Wayne Co., 852.
- ROLLINS, James S., member of Franklin Society, 752.
- ROLLINS, Judge John H., of Wayne Co., 853.
- ROOK FAMILY, of Benton Co., 689.
- RORER, Lieut.-Col. Walter A., 83.
- ROSALIE, Fort, built, 679.
- ROSALIE MILL, 546.
- ROSE, Jesse, constable, 825.
- ROSE, S. W., in election of 1911, 335; in election of 1919, 356; in election of 1922, 403.
- ROSECRANS, at Murfreesboro, 29; at Chickamauga, 32-35; at Chattanooga, 35-36.
- ROSEDALE, in Bolivar Co., 693; county seat, 694.
- ROSS, Lieut.-Col., with 155th, 369.
- ROSS, A. B., ranger, assessor and collector, 713.
- ROSS, David, police, 838.
- ROSS, Francis, justice, 769.
- ROSS, Lieut.-Col. W. E., in Georgia campaign, 36-41; 86.
- ROSS, Westley, of Lowndes Co., 781.
- ROTATION OF CROPS, Hilgard on, 524.
- ROUDEBUSH, Dr. G. S., education for women, 226, 491-492.
- ROUND TOP, in battle of Gettysburg, 56-62.
- ROWLAND, Colonel, of Marshall Co., 794.
- ROWLAND, Dunbar, director of department of archives and history, 285; keeper of old State House, 337-338.
- ROWLAND, Mrs. Dunbar, preservation of old State House, 337-338.
- ROWLAND, Eron, as an author, 278; centennial poem, 391-393.
- ROWLAND, Dr. Marrel, in Bolivar Co., 690.
- ROWLAND, Dr. P. W., 210.
- ROWLAND, Dr. W. B., of Yalobusha Co., 861.
- ROYAL, Gideon, ranger, 823.
- RUCKER, Charles, a physician, 837.
- RUGGLES, Gen. Daniel, at Shiloh, 20-27.
- RULE, Thomas, justice, 811.
- RUNNELS, Eli, justice, 793.
- RUNNELS, Hardin D., sheriff, 769, 770.
- RUNNELS, Harmon, justice, 769, 770.
- RUNNELS, Harmon M., clerk, 769.
- RUNNELS, Hiram G., founder of Tulahoma, 727, 770.
- RUNNELS, Thomas J., of Newton Co., 798.
- RURAL GENTLEMAN, 620.
- RUSH, P. A., on State House commission, 280-283; indicted, 296.
- RUSHING, William, treasurer, 838.
- RUSSELL, Col. D. R., term of enlistment, 47; 83.
- RUSSELL, Irwin, as author, 277.
- RUSSELL, Rev. J. D., school commissioner, 772.
- RUSSELL, James, of Scott Co., 820.
- RUSSELL, Lee M., Lieutenant-governor, 343; 346; elected governor, 356; administration, 397-413.
- RUST UNIVERSITY, negro school at Holly Springs, 504.
- S.
- SAILOR'S CREEK, 66.
- ST. ALOYSIUS COLLEGE, 503.
- ST. LOUIS AND SAN FRANCISCO RAILWAY, 561, 766, 772, 837.

- ST. MARY OF THE PINES, 504.  
 ST. STANISLAUS COLLEGE, 503.  
 ST. THOMAS' HALL, 470.  
 SALEM, first Baptist church, 593; sketch of, 836.  
 SALVATION ARMY, 382, 604.  
 SAM HOUSTON, Fort, Texas, Mississippi troops at, 364.  
 SAMPSON, Thomas, judge, 793.  
 SAMPSON, Thomas, of Columbus, 779, 781.  
 SANDERS, Major E. J., 77.  
 SANDIFER, John, associate justice, 713.  
 SANDY BAYOU, convict farm, 307.  
 SARDIS, sketch of, 807.  
 SARDIS AND DELTA RAILROAD, 564.  
 SARGENT, Gov. Winthrop, on printing, 614; on slavery, 631-632; created Adams Co., 678.  
 SATTURFIELD, James B., justice, 713, 823.  
 SAUCIER, John P., justice, 730.  
 SAUNDERS, C. E., on text book commission, 305.  
 SAUNDERS, P. H., trustee Mississippi Normal College, 335.  
 SAVAGE, William, 590.  
 SAVAGE STATION, Griffith's at, 51.  
 SCALAWAGS, 151. See also Carpet baggers.  
 SCALES, Captain, in World war, 368.  
 SCALES, Lieut.-Col. J. L., in Walthall's brigade, 29; in Walthall's brigade, 22-35; 85.  
 SCHALLER, Col. Frank, 12; at Shiloh, 22; 84.  
 SCHOOL AND COLONY FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED, established, 500-501.  
 SCHOOL FUNDS, 474; sixteenth section fund, 474; county taxes, 476; support from outside the state, 479; from Indian lands, 480-481; appropriations by legislature for university, 485, 586. See also Education; Public Schools.  
 SCHOOL LANDS, leased, 474; sold, 474; proceeds lost, 480.  
 SCHOOL LAWS, act of 1803, 474; act of 1840, 474; local laws, 476; act of 1870, 480; under constitution of 1890, 500; for consolidation, 505.  
 SCHOOLS, see Education; names of various colleges.  
 SCHURZ, Carl, on suppression of disorder, 114-115; on reconstruction policy, 125, 127; opposed the enforcement act, 173; leader of liberal Republicans, 175.  
 SCOTCH IN MISSISSIPPI, 664.  
 SCOTCH-IRISH, in Natchez district, 664.  
 SCOTT, Abram M., of Wilkinson Co., 857.  
 SCOTT, Charles, in election of 1907, 311.  
 SCOTT, T. P., trustee Mississippi Normal College, 335.  
 SCOTT, W. R., railroad commissioner, 312.  
 SCOTT COUNTY, 677; sketch of, 819-821; organized, 819-820; early officers, 820; Berryville, 820; soil, 821; census returns, 821.  
 SEA-WALL BILL, 415.  
 SEAKE, Col. Francis T., of Salem, 836.  
 SEAL, Roderick, in Democratic convention, 196-197.  
 SEARS, Brig. Gen. Claudius W., in Georgia campaign, 36-41; wounded, 42; 71, 87; on faculty of Agricultural and Mechanical College, 494.  
 SEASHORE CAMP GROUNDS ACADEMY, 504.  
 SECESSION, ordinance declared null and void, 113; in election of 1865, 115-116.  
 SELLERS, Rev. Samuel, at Vicksburg, 598-599.  
 SELSOR, Nimrod, justice, 850.  
 SEMINARY FUND, 474.  
 SEMINARY LANDS, sold, 474-475; funds lost, 480.  
 SEMINARY RIDGE, in battle of Gettysburg, 56-63.  
 SENATORIA, yellow fever, 214-217; county seat, 834.  
 SENATORIA TIMES, 620.  
 SENATORS, popular election of, 275; 1817-1925, 420-431.  
 SENTINEL, 617.  
 SENTINEL AND EXPOSITOR, 617.  
 SEOUL, Father, 589.  
 SESSUMS, Reading, coroner, 713.  
 SETTLERS, early, for lists see Name-lists.  
 SEVEN PINES, battle, 48; in Peninsula campaign, 51.  
 SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTISTS, 604.  
 SEWARD, Henry, 120, 125, 128.  
 SEWARD, BOYD & CO., 701.  
 SEXTON, —, committee on judiciary, 451.  
 SHACKLEFORD, Thomas G., judge, 448.  
 SHADD, I. D., a negro, speaker of the house, 181.  
 SHANDS, G. D., nominated for lieutenant-governor, 220; 230; elected lieutenant-governor, 231.  
 SHANKS, George, justice, 850.  
 SHANNON, David, justice, 793.  
 SHANNON, Lieut.-Col. George W., 78.  
 SHANNON, Lieut. H., at Chickamauga, 32-35; batteries in Georgia campaign, 36-41.  
 SHANNON, Dr. H. H., in Vicksburg riots, 190.  
 SHANNON, Lieut.-Col. James J., 82; editor, 618.  
 SHANNON, R. F., of Itawamba Co., 744.  
 SHARKEY, Allen, 846.  
 SHARKEY, Wm. L., of Warren Co., 846.  
 SHARKEY, William Lewis, provisional governor, 106-121; powers, 109; county officials to resume duties, 110; legislature of 1865, 116-120; on readmission to the Union, 116-119; under dual headed government, 120-121; elected to senate, 121; candidate for senator, 424, 425; senator, 426; judge, 447; commissioner on university site, 475.  
 SHARKEY COUNTY, 677, 742; sketch of, 821-822; organized, 821; negroes, 821; early officers, 821-822; industry, 822; census returns, 822; 845, 849.  
 SHARON COLLEGE AND ACADEMY FOR BOYS AND GIRLS, 470, 602.  
 SHARP, on early Mississippi steamboats, 554.  
 SHARP, Col. J. W., in Anderson's brigade, 32-35; in Georgia campaign, 36-41; in final actions of Army of Tennessee, 41-42.  
 SHARP, Brig. Gen. Jacob H., at Bentonville, 42-43; 71, 87.  
 SHARPE, D. C., senator, 827.  
 SHARPSBURG, battle of, 52-53.  
 SHARPSHOOTERS, first, in Georgia campaign, 36-41; fifteenth, in Wood's brigade, 30; at Chattanooga, 35-36; list of officers and organizations, 71-90.  
 SHAW, Lieutenant, in Georgia campaign, 36-41.  
 SHAW, John, in constitutional convention, 724; justice, 751; member of Franklin Society, 752.  
 SHAW, John D., clerk of probate court, 711.  
 SHAW, O. A., on text book commission, 305.  
 SHEEP, 539, 540.  
 SHELBY, Aaron, justice of peace, 702.  
 SHELBY, Richard D., received Distinguished Service Cross, 381.  
 SHELBY, Col. W. B., 86.  
 SHELBY, Camp, constructed, 367.  
 SHELLEY, General, with Army of Tennessee, 41-43.  
 SHELTON, Stephen, coroner, 715.  
 SHEPPARD, F. M., railroad commissioner, 336; 346.  
 SHERIFF, George, justice, 730.  
 SHERIFF, office sought, 182.  
 SHERMAN, W. T., at Chattanooga, 35-36; in Georgia campaign, 36-41; at Manassas, 43-48; opposed enforcement act, 173; 767.  
 SHIELDS, Devereaux, in Spanish-American war, 271.  
 SHIELDS, Thomas, 730.  
 SHIELDS, William B., judge, 445, 446; 466.  
 SHIELDSBORO, early name of Bay St. Louis, 730.  
 SHIELDSBORO ACADEMY, 470.  
 SHILOH, battle of, 11-27.  
 SHIP, Daniel, justice, 759.



SHIP, Thomas, justice, 769.  
 SHIP ISLAND, landing of early French, 660.  
 SHIPP, John, justice, 715.  
 SHOOK, Isaac, 602.  
 SHORT, Josiah, magistrate, 836.  
 SHOTWELL, Lieut.-Col. Reuben H., 86.  
 SHOWS, Adam, justice, 754.  
 SHRADER, J. A. C., of Sharkey Co., 822.  
 SHROCK, John, pioneer preacher, 599.  
 SHRIMPS, in Mississippi Sound, 730; in Harrison Co., 732.  
 SHYROCK, F. M., treasurer, 795.  
 SIMMONS, James, justice, 810.  
 SIMMONS, Major John S., 72.  
 SIMMONS, Nicholas H., of board of police, 804.  
 SIMMONS FAMILY, of Yalobusha Co., 861.  
 SIMONTON, Col. John M., 72; opposed secession in 1861, 111; president of the senate, 116; in convention of 1890, 251.  
 SIMONTON, Col. John N., first state senator, 772.  
 SIMPSON COUNTY, 677, 713; sketch of, 822-824; organized, 822-823; early county officers, 823; early courts, 823; towns, 823; timber, 823; industries, 824; railroads, 824; census returns, 824.  
 SIMRALL, Horatio F., on readmission, 137; in constitutional convention of 1890, 246-252; judge, 449, 450; committee on judiciary, 450.  
 SIMS, Bartlet, in Lowndes Co., 781; sheriff, 793.  
 SIMS, James, of Pittsburg, 728.  
 SIMS, Lieut.-Col. John, wounded, 42; 83.  
 SIMS, Martin, in Lowndes Co., 781.  
 SIMS, Matthew, ranger, 793.  
 SIMS, Nathan, justice, 811.  
 SIMS, Col. W. H., in election of 1876, 208; nominated for secretary of state, 210.  
 SINGLETON, O. R., at taxpayers' convention, 191-193; at Democratic convention, 195-197; 425; candidate for senator, 427; in Congress, 434, 435, 436.  
 SISSON, T. C., in election of 1907, 311; in Congress, 438, 439.  
 SIX, Philip, a ginwright, 515.  
 SIXTEENTH SECTION ACT of 1803, 474; proceeds lost, 480; 500.  
 SKILMAN, David, magistrate, 836.  
 SLADE, Samuel, justice, 730.  
 SLATER, John F., educational fund, 322.  
 SLAVE TRADE, 629; by Western Company, 629-630; 633; opposition to, 642-643; prohibited, 1832-1857, 642; by New Englanders, 645; Mississippi as exporting state, 648; from Virginia, 648.  
 SLAVES, Davis on slave labor, 28; Johnson on abolition and franchise, 111; constitutional convention on, 112; Yerger on, 112-113; black code of 1865, 121-124; slave labor in agriculture, 524-525; survey, 628-656; among the French and Spanish, 628; prohibited in Georgia, 639; Sargent on, 631-632; importation, 632; importation regulated in 1808, 634; insurrection, 634; negroes as soldiers, 635; as independent workers, 635; negro meetings, 636; sale of intoxicants to, 637; laws regulating, 637-639; abolition as a political issue, 639-641; opposition to slave traffic, 642-643; rising tide of pro-slavery sentiment, 643-646; Quitman on, 643; and slavery recognized by constitution, 646; as practiced in Mississippi, 646-650; marriage, 647-648; price in 1834, 648; price in 1854, 649-650; taught to read, 650; attitude toward, after the war, 650-652; negroes of the South during the war, 652-655; importation of, 660-661; from Connecticut, 663. See also Negroes; Slave trade; Fugitive slaves; Freedmen's bureau.  
 SLAY FAMILY, of Wayne Co., 852.  
 SLOAN, Allen, of Union Co., 843.  
 SLOAN, Barton, in Union Co., 843.  
 SLOAN, William D., in Union Co., 843.  
 SLOCUM, Major Gen. W. H., succeeded Osterhaus as military commander, 110; sustained military authority, 114-115.

SLOCUMB, Charles C., sheriff, 723.  
 SMEAD, Major Abner, 83.  
 SMEDES, Susan Dabney, on emancipation, 651; 667.  
 SMILEY, James M., chancellor, 467.  
 SMITH, Aaron, supervisor, 854.  
 SMITH, Benjamin, of Washington Co., 849.  
 SMITH, C. C., trustee of state penitentiary, 310, 312, 336.  
 SMITH, C. Pinckney, candidate for senate, 423-424.  
 SMITH, Cotesworth P., judge, 447; 857.  
 SMITH, David, justice, 713.  
 SMITH, Ebenezer, first civil officer of Claiborne Co., 702.  
 SMITH, E., of Scott Co., 820.  
 SMITH, E. J., auditor, 312.  
 SMITH, Gerrit, bondsman for Davis, 137.  
 SMITH, Rev. Isaac, in Union Co., 843.  
 SMITH, Capt. J. D., wounded at Chickamauga, 32-35.  
 SMITH, Col. J. F., 73, 77.  
 SMITH, Lieut.-Col. J. Waverly, 82, 88.  
 SMITH, James A., nominated for superintendent of education, 210, 220; on defects in schools, 235.  
 SMITH, James B., in legislature, 690.  
 SMITH, Rev. Jedediah, 662.  
 SMITH, John, of Pittsburg, 728.  
 SMITH, John, justice, 751.  
 SMITH, John, sheriff, 820.  
 SMITH, Rev. John C., 602.  
 SMITH, Joseph, magistrate, 836.  
 SMITH, Col. Joseph R., on registry board, 142; in Meridian riot, 169-172.  
 SMITH, Melancthon, 12; in Cheatham's division, 32-35; in Hardee's corps, 36-41.  
 SMITH, Peter, chief justice, 857.  
 SMITH, Col. Preston, at Shiloh, 18-19; killed, 29.  
 SMITH, Robert A., 12; at battle of Shiloh, 17; 78.  
 SMITH, Russell, justice, 846.  
 SMITH, Sidney M., judge, 452.  
 SMITH, Stephen, blacksmith, 861.  
 SMITH, W. H., trustee Mississippi Normal College, 335; superintendent of education, 346.  
 SMITH, William, Sr., justice, 769.  
 SMITH, William B., justice, 724.  
 SMITH COUNTY, 677; sketch, 824-825; established, 824; early settlers, 825; county seat, 825; census returns, 825.  
 SMITH FAMILY of Benton Co., 689.  
 SMITH-HUGHES ACT, accepted by Mississippi, 353.  
 SMYLLIE, Rev. James, 600, 601; in Alcorn Co., 685.  
 SMYTH, Major J. S., 90; cavalry battalion, 90.  
 SNIDER, Carey, in Union Co., 843.  
 SNODGRASS, David, member of Franklin Society, 752.  
 SNODGRASS, Wm., member of Franklin Society, 752.  
 SNOW, John, justice, 715; judge, 754.  
 SNOW, R. P., in business at Wheeling, 744.  
 SOCIAL LIFE, 609-612.  
 SOCIALISTS, in election of 1915, 343; in election of 1918, 355; vote in 1919, 356; in 1920, 399.  
 SOCIETY OF FRIENDS, negro education, 479.  
 SOCIETY RIDGE, manual training school, 473.  
 SOJOURNER FAMILY, of Adams Co., 879.  
 SOLDIERS, appropriations for, 138; pardon for, 138-139; pensions, 235-236; monument in Jackson, 236; lists of soldiers and officers in War for Southern Independence. See Name-lists.  
 SOMERVILLE, Mrs. Nellie Nugent, in legislature, 413.  
 SOUTH MISSISSIPPI HOSPITAL, 605.  
 SOUTHERN CHRISTIAN COLLEGE FOR NEGROES, 505.  
 SOUTHERN FLAG OF THE UNION, 618.  
 SOUTHERN GALAXY, 616.  
 SOUTHERN HERALD, 620.  
 SOUTHERN HOMESTEAD, 620.



- SOUTHERN RAILWAY COMPANY, 555; Vicksburg and Jackson Railway Company merged, 556; system, 559-560, 563; 687, 709, 827, 839.
- SOUTHERN TELEGRAPH, 616.
- SOUTHWESTERN JOURNAL, 617.
- SPANISH IN MISSISSIPPI, 657; immigration, 664-666; census of 1788, 665-666.
- SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR, 241, 270-272.
- SPANN, Charles S., justice, 846.
- SPARKS, John B., school commissioner, 772.
- SPARKS, Richard, sheriff, 823.
- SPARKS, Samuel W., 602.
- SPEIGHT, Jesse, as senator, 424.
- SPEENCE, Lieut.-Col. P. B., wounded, 33; 81.
- SPENCER, J. G., in Congress, 437.
- SPENCER, R. S., killed, 30.
- SPENCER, William, judge, 785.
- SPIGHT, Thomas, in Congress, 437, 438.
- SPINKS, Brig. Gen. Marcellus G., military record, 388-389.
- SPRING HILL, Army of Tennessee at, 41.
- SPRINKS, John, police, 825.
- STACKHOUSE, William, justice, 730.
- STACY, Robert, justice, 785.
- STAMLEY, Margaret, in early Baptist missions, 593.
- STAMPLEY, Alex., at Chancellorsville, 53-55.
- STAMPLEY, Jacob, justice, 751; member of Franklin Society, 752.
- STAMPLEY, Sergt. P. L., at Chancellorsville, 53-55.
- STAMPLEY STATION, Crutis' Mission, 590, 593.
- STAMPS, B. B., received Distinguished Service Cross, 381.
- STANDARD, 619.
- STANDIFER, Shelton, of Noxubee county, 800.
- STANDIFER, William, justice, 793.
- STANFORD, Thomas J., 12; at Shiloh, 20-21; in Cheatham's division, 32-35.
- STANSELL, Maj. William N., 77.
- STANSFIELD, James, a first civil officer of Claiborne Co., 702.
- STANTON, sustained military authorities, 114; 130.
- STAPLES, Major William C., wounded at Chickamauga, 32-35; 84.
- STARKE, Brig.-Gen. Peter B., cavalry, 28; at Chickamauga, 32-35; 71; 85; in legislature, 690.
- STARKVILLE, site of Agricultural and Mechanical College, 213-214; county seat, 805.
- STARKVILLE WHIG, 803.
- STARNES, J. W., supervisor, 854.
- STATE DEBT, see Debt, public.
- STATE HOUSE, bonds for, defeated, 266; bonds for, issued, 280-283; contracts let, 283; completed, 1903, 301; old State House to be preserved, 337-338, 351.
- STATE REGISTER, 617.
- STATE RIGHTS BANNER, 617.
- STATE UNIVERSITY, see University of Mississippi.
- STATES RIGHTS, 125.
- STATESMAN, The, Jacksonian paper, 615.
- STATHAM, Col. William S., 12; at Shiloh, 21-27; 82.
- STEEDE, Lieut.-Col. Abner C., 77; 82.
- STEEN, J. V., of Webster Co., 854.
- STENNIS, Lieut.-Col. A. T., 76.
- STEPHENS, Hubert D., nominated for U. S. Senate, 403; life, 407; senator, 431; in Congress, 438, 439.
- STEPHENS, Col. M. D. L., in Georgia campaign, 36-41; wounded, 42; 85.
- STERLING, J. B., attorney-general, 311.
- STERLING, Thos. S., treasurer, 852.
- STEVENS, J. A., of Yazoo City Whig, 616.
- STEVENS, J. M., judge, 452.
- STEVENS, Maj. J. R., 76.
- STEVENS, Thaddeus, 105; on readmission of southern states, 125, 126.
- STEWART, A. P., at Shiloh, 20; succeeded Polk, 39; in Georgia campaign, 39-41; in the Carolinas, 42-43; chancellor of the University, 486-487.
- STEWART, Mrs. A. P., president of W. C. T. U., 608.
- STEWART, James, justice, 751.
- STEWART, Virgil A., of Yalobusha Co., 861.
- STIGLER, James, justice, 769.
- STIGLER, Maj. James M., in Georgia campaign, 36-41; at Bentonville, 42-43; 72.
- STOCK RAISING, encouraged, 316; ticks and diseases eradicated, 330.
- STOCKDALE, Lieut.-Col. Thomas R., 75; 82; 90; Cavalry Battalion, 90; in Congress, 437; judge, 451.
- STOKES, B. M., editor, 614.
- STONE, A. H., 354.
- STONE, Lieut.-Col. J. J., 75.
- STONE, J. M., of Prentiss county, 815.
- STONE, Col. John M., wounded at Sharpsburg, 52; 55; in Davis' brigade, 63; 74; president pro tem. of senate, 201; inaugurated as governor, 204; nominated for governor, 209-210; administration, 210-223; railroad commissioner, 229; elected governor, 236; administration, 241-265; on fiat money, 260.
- STONE, L. Q., trustee State Penitentiary, 346; 397; 408.
- STONE, W. W., elected auditor, 231; secretary of state, 242; old State House preserved, 337-338.
- STONE, Wm. A., lawyer, 812.
- STONE, Maj. William M., 89.
- STONE COUNTY, 674; 731; sketch, 825-826; organized, 825; county seat, 826; census returns, 826.
- STONE RIVER BATTLE, see Murfreesboro, Battle of.
- STONEVILLE, yellow fever, 214-217.
- STORMS, gulf, 569; of 1906, 768.
- STOUT, Dr., 839.
- STOVALL, Lewis, clerk of circuit court, 768.
- STOVALL, P. S., treasurer, 336.
- STOVALL, Ralph, justice, 811.
- STOVALL, W. G., on State House Commission, 280-283.
- STOVALL, William H., received Distinguished Service Cross, 381.
- STOWERS, J. R., treasurer, 280, 295; resigned, 295.
- STRAWBERRIES, 529; in Lauderdale Co., 768.
- STREET, Hugh M., in legislature of 1876, 201; 204; in election of 1876, 208; in convention of 1890, 251; candidate for senate, 427; of lower house, 815.
- STREET, Maj. Solomon G., 90; Cavalry Battalion, 90.
- STRICKLIN, Henry W., clerk, 836.
- STRICKLIN, Capt. W. T., in convention of 1868, 150-151; withdrew from convention, 152.
- STRONG, B. H., gold medal at St. Louis Fair, 709.
- STUART, J. E. B., at Manassas, 43-48; division at Gettysburg, 55.
- STUART, L. R., of Yalobusha Co., 861.
- STUBBS, Maj. George W., 90; Cavalry Battalion State Troops, 89.
- STUBBS, Peter, associate justice, 823.
- STURGIS, Bill, mayor of Meridian, 170-172.
- SUFFRAGE, registry officials appointed, 142; "iron clad oath," 142; registration of Freedmen, 142-143; Constitution of 1868, 152; in constitutional convention, 248, 252; qualifications for, 253; in constitution of 1890, 255; amendment to constitution rejected, 400; under constitution of 1890, 607.
- SULLENS, Frederic, editor, 618.
- SULLIVAN, Will Van Amberg, as senator, 428.
- SUMMERS, J., of Scott Co., 820.
- SUMMIT, yellow fever, 214-217.
- SUMMIT SENTINEL, 620.
- SUMNER, Charles, leader of liberal Republicans, 175.

SUMNER COUNTY, 795; became Webster Co., 854.  
 SUMRALL, T. L., of Antibank, 737; of Wayne Co., 853.  
 SUMRALL, yellow fever in, 306.  
 SUMRALL family, of Wayne Co., 852.  
 SUN, at Vicksburg, 617.  
 SUNDAY SCHOOL, first south of Philadelphia, 599.  
 SUNFLOWER, yellow fever, 214-217.  
 SUNFLOWER COUNTY, convict farm created, 294, 677; 690; 742; 773; sketch, 826-828; organized, 826-827; early settlers, 827; county seat, 827; railroads, 827-828; agriculture, 828; negroes, 828; census returns, 828; 849.  
 SUNFLOWER FARM, for convicts, 294; 307.  
 SUPREME COURT, state, first created, 444-446; list of judges, 1818-1832, 446; 1870-1925, 449-466; judges, 1870-1925, 452-453.  
 SUTTON, ———, coroner, 830.  
 SUTTON, Dr., of Yalobusha Co., 861.  
 SUTTON, Maj. B. F., 73.  
 SUTTON, William, assessor, 829.  
 SWAYZE, Richard, land owner, 663; 679.  
 SWAYZE, Rev. Samuel, 590; land owner, 663; 679.  
 SWEARINGIN, S., justice of peace, 711.  
 SWEENEY, Lieut. Philip, at Fredericksburg, 53.  
 SWEENEY, Corp. W. J., at Chancellorsville, 54.  
 SWETT, Capt. Charles, 12; at Shiloh, 21-27; commanded artillery, 32-35; at Chattanooga, 35-36; at Bentonville, 42-43; opposed secession in 1861, 111.  
 SWINNEY, Maj. J. W., 85.  
 SYKES, Lieut.-Col. Columbus, 87.  
 SYKES, E. O., committee on judiciary, 450; judge, 452.  
 SYKES, Colonel W. L., in Jackson's brigade, 30, 32-35; 76.

## T.

TACKETT, Allen, justice of peace, 711.  
 TALLAHATCHIE CARTHAGINIAN, 620.  
 TALLAHATCHIE COUNTY, 677; 726; 773; sketch of, 829-834; organized, 829; first officials, 829; wealth, 830; early settlers, 830; settlements, 830-833; census returns, 833-834.  
 TARBELL, Jonathan, judge, 449; 450.  
 TARPLEY, Colin S., judge, 447.  
 TATE, James, justice, 754.  
 TATE, T. S., supervisor, 834.  
 TATE, Zack, in Union Co., 843.  
 TATE COUNTY, 678; sketch, 834-835; established, 834; county officers, 834; county seat, 834; towns, 834; railroads, 835; drainage, 835; census returns, 835; 787; 841.  
 TATNUM, Joshua, of Newton county, 798.  
 TATUM, Leroy, justice, 811.  
 TAX COMMISSION, created, 351-353.  
 TAXES AND TAXATION, levied by Gov. Sharkey, 109; levy of 1863, 150; bond issue in 1871, 163-164; inequality of system, 164; levied, 168; in 1874, 183; taxpayers' convention, 191-193; appointment of collectors, 193; municipal, 209; reduced, 213; 223; finances 1882 to 1884, 224-225; new industries exempt from, 225; railroad exemption repealed, 272-275; on fertilizers, 337; tax commission, created, 351-353; amendment to act of 1918, 354; poll tax amendment to constitution, 400; reform urged by Whitfield, 413-414; new taxes, 414-416; for support of schools, 476; poll tax for school fund, 480; three per cent. tax on gasoline, 568; revenue bills, 607-608.  
 TAXPAYERS' CONVENTION OF 1875, 191-193.  
 TAXPAYERS' LEAGUE, 189.  
 TAYLOR, Gen., surrendered at Meridian, 42.  
 TAYLOR, Maj. J. G., term of enlistment, 47; at Yorktown, 48; 72, 73; 83.  
 TAYLOR, J. P., treasurer, 346.  
 TAYLOR, John, appointed judge, 445, 446; committee on judiciary, 450.  
 TAYLOR, Jonathan, justice, 810.  
 TAYLOR, Joseph R., as an author, 278.  
 TAYLOR, L. T., trustee penitentiary, 310, 312, 336.  
 TAYLOR, R. M., trustee of Charity Hospital, 335.  
 TAYLOR, Col. W. H., losses at Seven Pines, 48; battalion, 51; killed, 51; 81.  
 TEACHERS' ASSOCIATION, State, 506.  
 TEAGUE, Mangus S., at Bluff Springs, 688.  
 TEIRNEY, Mathew, clerk, 702.  
 TEMPERANCE, see Prohibition, Local Option.  
 TEMPLETON, John, justice, 346.  
 TEMPLETON, Jos., justice, 846.  
 TERRAL, Lieut.-Col. James S., 77.  
 TERRAL, Lieut.-Col. Samuel H., 86; judge, 451.  
 TERRALL, James, printer, 614.  
 TERRELL, Joshua, constable, 852.  
 TERRIL, Joshua, constable, 715.  
 TERRY, Maj. Joseph S., 84; 90.  
 TERRY, Maj. Lamkin S., 82.  
 TERRY, yellow fever, 214-217.  
 TEXT BOOK COMMISSION, 350-351.  
 THAMES, J. H., trustee penitentiary, 346, 397, 408.  
 THATCHER, Joseph S. B., judge, 447.  
 THOMAS, Benjamin, 713.  
 THOMAS, Benj., Sr., justice, 811.  
 THOMAS, Col. Charles L., of Lamar, 689.  
 THOMAS, E. G., in Lee county, 772.  
 THOMAS, E. N., in election of 1907, 311.  
 THOMAS, G. T., trustee Mississippi Normal College, 335.  
 THOMAS, George H., opposed Rosecrans, 32-35; at Chattanooga, 35-36; at Nashville, 42-43.  
 THOMAS, James, of Montgomery Co., 795.  
 THOMAS, John C., justice, 715; justice, 757.  
 THOMAS, Robert R., judge, 836.  
 THOMAS, Maj. S. B., 55; in Harris' brigade, 63; wounded, 64; 81.  
 THOMAS, Col. Samuel, 114.  
 THOMAS, Tristram, assessor, 852.  
 THOMAS, W. C. and Brother, in Van Buren, 744.  
 THOMAS, William, justice, 751; member of Franklin Society, 752.  
 THOMAS, William, in early Baptist missions, 593.  
 THOMAS family, of Adams Co., 679.  
 THOMAS VS. TAYLOR, 448.  
 THOMASON, G. C., school commissioners, 772.  
 THOMASON, George W., of Winston Co., 859.  
 THOMPSON, Dr., in Union Co., 843.  
 THOMPSON, Burkett, early settler in Atala Co., 687.  
 THOMPSON, D. L., auditor, 336.  
 THOMPSON, David, justice, 723.  
 THOMPSON, David B., sheriff of Clarke county, 705.  
 THOMPSON, Dudley H., of Newton county, 798.  
 THOMPSON, Duncan, justice, 715.  
 THOMPSON, Lieut. Fulton, letter from France, 372-374.  
 THOMPSON, Geo., of Yalobusha Co., 861.  
 THOMPSON, Rt. Rev. Hugh Miller, at funeral of Davis, 238; as author, 277; as bishop, 596.  
 THOMPSON, Jacob, candidate for senator, 424, 425; in congress, 433.  
 THOMPSON, John, justice, 723.  
 THOMPSON, John, justice, 793.  
 THOMPSON, Maj. John C., killed, 34; 87.  
 THOMPSON, John P., in Madison county, 783.  
 THOMPSON, Robert H., commission on laws, 256; on State House Commission, 283; on primary election laws, 299; 372.  
 THOMPSON, Wm., justice, 713.  
 THOMPSON'S STATION, 32.  
 THORNTON, Benjamin, clerk, 825.



- THORNTON, Geo. W., in Chickasaw Co., 698.
- THORNTON, Colonel John J., 12; wounded at Shiloh, 16; 76.
- THORNTON, R. J., police, 841.
- THROCKMORTON, Mordecai, justice, 751.
- THROCKMORTON family, of Warren Co., 846.
- THURMOND, Lieut. G. E., at Fredericksburg, 53.
- TILDEN, Samuel J., in election of 1876, 208.
- TILGHMAN'S BRIGADE, in Georgia campaign, 36-41.
- TILLMAN, Francis, justice, 713.
- TILLMAN, S. D., justice, 713.
- TILMAN, Francis, justice, 789.
- TILTON, Daniel, territorial judge, 440, 441.
- TIMES, of Vicksburg, 619.
- TIPPAH COUNTY, 678; 683; 688; sketch of, 835-838; organized, 835-836; early county officers, 836; early settlers, 836-837; county seat, 837; drainage, 837; census returns, 837-838; 842.
- TISDALE, Wm., coroner, 810.
- TISHOMINGO, industries, 225.
- TISHOMINGO COUNTY, 678, 683; 814; sketch of, 838-840; established, 838; early county officers, 838-839; first settlement, 839; early settlers, 839; county seat, 839; census returns, 840.
- TISON, Col. W. H. H., in Georgia campaign, 36-41; wounded, 42; 85; in legislature of 1878, 210.
- TITTLE, Peter, in Chickasaw Co., 698.
- TOBACCO, in eighteenth century, 509; first commercial staple, 510-511.
- TODD, John R., ranger, 804.
- TOMLINSON, Jacob, justice, 785.
- TOMPKINS, Patrick W., in Congress, 433.
- TOMPKINS, Thos. B., justice, 846.
- TONI, in Mississippi, 658-659.
- TOOLE, James, sheriff, 730.
- TOOMER, Capt. B. F., at Chickamauga, 32-35.
- TOPP, Maj. H. E., 85.
- TORRANCE, Thomas, in Convention of 1817, 685.
- TORREY, George, in Bolivar Co., 690.
- TOUGALOO, University to be purchased for negro education, 164; 202; normal school, 480; college, 504; 738.
- TOULMIN, Harry, 443.
- TOWNSEND, C. H., withdrew from constitutional convention, 152.
- TOWNE family, of Yalobusha Co., 861.
- TOWNSEND, Thomas, in Lowndes Co., 781.
- TRABUE'S BATTERIES, at Shiloh, 20.
- TRANSPORTATION, early river, 549-553; steam on Mississippi, 553-555; railroad pioneering, 555; see also Highways, Railroads.
- TRAYLOR, Randolph, justice, 769.
- TREADWELL, T. L., justice in Marshall county, 788.
- TREALWELL, Col. Timmons L., in Benton Co., 689.
- TRIAL by jury, 343.
- TRIM, Elijah, constable, 852.
- TRIMBLE, Gen., in Valley campaign, 48-51.
- TRIMBLE, Robert, justice, 751.
- TROOPS, see artillery, battalion, cavalry, infantry.
- TROPIC at Meridian, 619.
- TROTTER, James F., senator, 423; judge, 447.
- TROTTER, Capt. W. A., in Georgia campaign, 36-41.
- TROY, sketch of, 839; name changed to Danville, 839.
- TRUCK FARMING, 529; 532.
- TRUE ISSUE, at Vicksburg, 617.
- TRULY, Jeff, in election of 1907, 311; judge, 452.
- TUBERCULOSIS, sanitarium established, 351; 823.
- TUCKER, Tilghman M., in Congress, 433.
- TUCKER, Col. W. F., in Anderson's brigade, 32-35; in Georgia campaign, 36-41; 71; 87; in legislature of 1878, 210.
- TUDURY, Henry, received Distinguished Service Cross, 381.
- TULAHOMA, later part of Grenada, 727.
- TUNICA, county seat, 841.
- TUNICA COUNTY, 678; sketch, 840-842; organized, 840; early settlers, 841; county seat, 841; railroads, 841; agriculture, 842; negroes, 842; census returns, 842.
- TUNSTALL, William, justice of peace, 711.
- TUPELO, Tupelo Military Institute, 504; manufacturing, 772.
- TURNBULL, Andrew, of Washington Co., 849.
- TURNBULL, Dr. Charles, of Washington Co., 849.
- TURNBULL, John, justice, 846.
- TURNBULL, Robert J., of Washington Co., 849.
- TURNBULL family of Warren Co., 846.
- TURNER, Larken T., of Winston Co., 859.
- TURNER, Edward, judge, 447; member of Franklin Society, 752.
- TURNER, Lieut. W. B., in Cheatham's division, 32-35.
- TUSCAHOMA, sketch, 830.
- TUSCAHOMIAN, 830.
- TWELVE MONTH REGIMENTS, 46-47.
- TYLER, Warren, a negro, 170-172.
- TYLERTOWN, county seat, 844.

## U.

- ULMER, Adam, justice, 810.
- "UNCLE PETE," see A. S. Kyle.
- UNION COUNTY, 678; 813; sketch of, 842-844; organized, 842; early settlers, 843; county seat, 843; census returns, 844; 836.
- UNION FEMALE COLLEGE, 470-473, 602; 761.
- UNION LEAGUE, see Loyal League.
- UNION PARTY, 110-111.
- UNIONISTS, constitutional, 148.
- UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS, under Lee, 316-319; at funeral of Lee, 320.
- UNITED DAUGHTERS OF THE CONFEDERACY, 277; at funeral of Lee, 320.
- UNITED SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS, 305.
- UNITED STATES CONSTITUTION in Mississippi, thirteenth amendment, 111; 119; rejected, 124-125; congressional representation, 125; Lamar on civil and political equality, 195; to investigate election of 1875, 207.
- UNITED STATES BANK at Natchez, 571.
- U. S. INFANTRY, 155th, at Camp Beauregard, 368-369; overseas, 369-371.
- UNITED STATES MARINE HOSPITAL, 165-166.
- UNIVERSITIES AND COLLEGES, Board of Trustees of, 500.
- UNIVERSITY GREYS, organized, 485.
- UNIVERSITY OF MISSISSIPPI, used as hospital, 23-27; 166; opened to women, 1882, 224; school lands sold, 275-276; trustees, 331-332; founded, 474-476; seminary lands sold, 474; struggle for site, 475; evidences of Christianity taught, 476; before and during the war, 482-486; since the war, 486-488; declined grant of Columbus Female Institute, 492; department of agriculture established as the Agricultural and Mechanical College, 494; endowment, 586; 761.
- UPSHAW, Maj. Edward W., 82.
- URSEY, Robert, 603.
- URSULINE NUNS, 660.
- UTICA NORMAL AND INDUSTRIAL COLLEGE, for negroes, 505.

## V.

- VAIDEN, Dr. C. M., in Carroll Co., 696.
- VAIDEN, county seat, 696.



- VAIDEN ARTILLERY at the battle of Shiloh, 16-19.
- VALLEY CAMPAIGN, 48-51.
- VAN DE GRAAF, Adj., in Georgia campaign, 36-41.
- VAN DORN, Earl, called to support of Bragg, 32; 71; raid, 791.
- VAN DORN, Peter A., on educational committee, 474; 702.
- VAN DORN family, of Claiborne Co., 702.
- VAN EATON, H. S., in Congress, 436.
- VANCE, J. W., candidate for senate, 427.
- VANDERBILT, Cornelius, bondsman for Davis, 137.
- VARDAMAN, James K., in primary election of 1903, 300; administration, 301-311; on penitentiary farms, 307-308; defeated for senator, 311; ran for senator, 326; elected senator, 335-336; in election of 1915, 346; in election of 1918, 355; in primaries of 1922, 403; senator, 431.
- VARNADE, Leonard, justice, 811.
- VASSER, W. H., treasurer, 159-160.
- VAUGHAN, Mrs. Sue Langdon, on Memorial Day, 236.
- VAUGHAN, Col. Ward G., 83; withdrew from constitutional convention, 152.
- VAUGHN, Thomas, physician, 861.
- VAUGHN family, of Adams Co., 679.
- VENABLE, W. W., in Congress, 439.
- VENTRESS, James Alexander, relation to University of Mississippi, 475; 857.
- VENTRESS, William, of Wilkinson Co., 857.
- VERTNER family, of Claiborne Co., 702.
- VETERINARY EXAMINERS, Board of, 342.
- VICK, Hartwell, justice, 846.
- VICK, Col. Henry W., of Washington Co., 849.
- VICK, Rev. Newitt, 598; 847.
- VICK, Gen. William, 690.
- VICKSBURG, riots of December, 1874, 185-190; investigated, 191; police force appointed, 193; yellow fever, 214-217, 306; Charity Hospital, 335; All Saints' College, 503; St. Aloysius College, 503; as manufacturing city, 545-546; Charity Hospital, 605; the Register, 616; 617; the Republican, 617; the Advocate, 617; the Mississippian, 617; the Sentinel, 617; the Sun, 617; the Whig, 617; the Intelligencer, 617; the True Issue, 617; the Constitutionalist, 617; Vicksburg Citizen, 619; the Herald, 619; the Times, 619; Journal, 619; the pioneer, 667; sketch of, 847.
- VICKSBURG AND JACKSON RAILROAD COMPANY, 556.
- VICKSBURG AND MERIDIAN RAILWAY COMPANY, 556; 561; 818.
- VICKSBURG CITIZEN, 619.
- VICKSBURG INSTITUTE, 470.
- VICKSBURG JOURNAL, 619.
- VICKSBURG, SHREVEPORT AND PACIFIC RAILROADS, 847.
- VICKSBURG VOLUNTEER SOUTHRONS, at funeral of Davis, 239.
- VIRTUTE ET ARMIS, 262.
- VITAL STATISTICS, Bureau of, established, 336-337, 351.
- W.
- WADDELL, Elane, 602.
- WADDELL, John N., opened Montrose Academy, 473; Chancellor of State University, 486; Chancellor of Agricultural and Mechanical College, 494.
- WADE, John C., sheriff, 713.
- WADSWORTH, Corp. W. M., at Chancellorsville, 54.
- WAGES, John, in Union Co., 843.
- WAGES, Vincent, in Union Co., 843.
- WAILFS, B. L. C., on indigo culture, 512; on adoption of the gin, 515-517; on introduction of Mexican cotton, 517; at Washington, 666.
- WAITS, Eli, of Sunflower Co., 827.
- WALKER, Allen, of Yalobusha Co., 861.
- WALKER, Dr. B. M., on Agricultural and Mechanical College, 494-497.
- WALKER, Felix H., of Noxubee Co., 800.
- WALKER, Hinz, of Noxubee county, 800.
- WALKER, J. V., supervisor, 834.
- WALKER, Jacob, magistrate, 838.
- WALKER, Col. James M., 78.
- WALKER, R. J., candidate for senate, 423; as senator, 423; candidate for congress, 432; editor, 615.
- WALKER, Thomas, magistrate, 838.
- WALKER, W. H. T., reserve corps at Chickamauga, 33-35.
- WALKER, Lieut.-Col. William L., 77, 83.
- WALKER, Winfield, of Van Buren, 744.
- WALL, Jehu, died, 425.
- WALLACE, Elijah, justice, 713.
- WALLACE, Lieut.-Col. G. P., wounded, 40; 87.
- WALTER, Harvey W., died, 215.
- WALTHALL, Col. Edward C., units of brigade, 29, 30; at Murfreesboro, 31; at Chickamauga, 32-35; at Chattanooga, 35-36; brigade in Georgia campaign, 36-41; in final campaign of Army of Tennessee, 41-43; 71; 82; 85; at taxpayers' convention, 191-193; at democratic convention, 195-197; resigned seat in senate, 262; death of 266-270; Mary Duval on, 269-270; candidate for senate, 426, 427, 428; 844; 854.
- WALTHALL COUNTY, 784; sketch of, 844; organized, 844; county seat, 844; census returns, 844.
- WALTON, W. H., of Prentiss county, 815.
- WAR FOR SOUTHERN INDEPENDENCE, see Mississippi in the War for Southern Independence.
- WAR SAVINGS STAMPS, 382.
- WARD, David, justice, 825.
- WARD, George W., of Washington Co., 849.
- WARD, John W., of Garlandville, 748.
- WARD, Junius, of Washington Co., 849.
- WARD, Maj. Matthew S., 81.
- WARD'S MISSISSIPPI BATTERY, 55.
- WARFIELD, Elisha, of Washington Co., 849.
- WARFIELD, Thomas B., of Washington Co., 849.
- WARING, Lieut.-Col. J. Fred, 89.
- WARNER, to secure federal troops, 198.
- WARNER, Bushrod, circuit clerk, 711.
- WARREN, G. B., Justice of Peace, 711.
- WARREN, Joseph, superintendent of Freedmen's Schools, 479; 845.
- WARREN COUNTY, in Vicksburg riots, 185-190; taxpayers' convention, 191-193; police force appointed, 193; carpetbaggers, 194; 202-203; 674; sketch of, 844-848; established, 844-845; early officers, 846; county seat, 846-847; railroad, 847; topography, 847-848; census returns, 848.
- WASHINGTON, Elizabeth Female Academy, 470; Jefferson Military College, 504; as the old capital, 666; early history, 680; land office, 845.
- WASHINGTON COUNTY, under negro rule, 182; race disorders in, 197-200; 677; 742; 827; sketch of, 848-851; organized, 848-849; early settlers, 849-850; Princeton, 850; railroads, 850; census returns, 850-851.
- WASHINGTON LYCEUM, the Southwestern Journal, 617.
- WASHINGTON REPUBLICAN, 615.
- WATER VALLEY, yellow fever, 214-217; industries, 225; sketch, 862.
- WATER VALLEY COURIER, 620.
- WATKINS, J. L., justice, 830.
- WATKINS, Maj. William, 77.
- WATSON, John W. C., at convention of 1868, 149; withdrew from convention, 152; at taxpayers' convention, 191-193; candidate for senate, 426, 427; intemperance activities, 608.
- WATSON, Maj. Oliver C., 86.
- WATSON, T. C., county treasurer, 822.
- WATT, Dr. Robert, of Wyatt, 760.
- WATTS, Gen. John, judge, of Quitman, 706; county treasurer, 713.

- WATTS, Josiah, justice, 852.  
 WATTS family, of Jasper Co., 748.  
 WAYNE COUNTY, 674; 715; 754; 784; sketch of, 851-854; organized, 851; pioneer residents and county officers, 852-853; Creek Indians, 853; towns, 853; resources, 853; census returns, 854.  
 WEAKS, ———, merchant of Itawamba Co., 744.  
 WEATHERS, Henry, of police, 711.  
 WEAVER, Frederick, justice, 793.  
 WEAVER, James B., in presidential election, 218.  
 WEAVER, Joshua, constable, 861.  
 WEAVER, Sillman, constable, 788.  
 WEAVER, William, in Lowndes Co., 781.  
 WEBB, John A., railroad commissioners, 312.  
 WEBB, Maj. Thomas W., 74.  
 WEBBER, William, coroner, 852.  
 WEBSTER COUNTY, 677; 700; 804; sketch of, 854-855; organized, 854; early officers, 854-855; census returns, 855.  
 WEEVIL, see Boll worm.  
 WEIR, Col. John, in Hardee's corps, 36-41; wounded, 42, 76.  
 WELBORN, Maj. Joel E., 77.  
 WELBORNE, Eugene, a mulatto, in Clinton riot, 198-199.  
 WELCH, James, justice, 823.  
 WELCH, John, justice, 713.  
 WELCH family, of Copiah Co., 713.  
 WELDON RAILROAD, Harris' brigade at, 64-65.  
 WELLER, M. L., chaplain, killed at Shiloh, 17.  
 WELLS, district attorney, on violators of enforcement act, 175.  
 WELLS, Frederick, assessor and collector, 788.  
 WELLS, G. Wiley, in Congress, 434.  
 WELLS, Col. Joseph M., in Georgia campaign, 36-41; 84.  
 WELLS, Nathaniel, of Pike county, 811.  
 WESSON, Col. J. M., 714.  
 WESSON, cotton mills at, 139; 714; manufacturing center, 778.  
 WESSON COTTON AND WOOLEN MILLS, 714.  
 WEST, A. M., in election of 1865, 116; candidate for senator, 427; in Congress, 434.  
 WEST, Cato, justice, 751; member of Franklin Society, 752; in Convention of 1817, 753.  
 WEST, O. F., clerk, 834.  
 WEST FELICIANA RAILROAD, 541, 542; became the Yazoo and Mississippi Valley Railroad, 857.  
 WEST POINT, Mary Holmes Seminary, 505; Ministerial Institute and College, 505; 709.  
 WEST POINT CITIZEN, 620.  
 WESTERN COMPANY, 661.  
 WHARTON, Charles J. F., of Yalobusha Co., 861.  
 WHARTON'S RANGERS, at Shiloh, 23.  
 WHEELER, Maj. E. G., 72.  
 WHEELER, Joe, at Shiloh, 19.  
 WHIG, founded by Shannon and Henderson, 617.  
 WHIG NEWSPAPERS, 617, 618.  
 WHITAKER, Lieut.-Col. McH., 81; in legislature of 1878, 210.  
 WHITE, Gregory, 590.  
 WHITE, Henry, of Marshall county, 788.  
 WHITE, Henry, of Richmond, 818.  
 WHITE, J. B., sheriff, 820.  
 WHITE, Maj. J. E., 78.  
 WHITE, J. J. B., in legislature, 690.  
 WHITE, J. M., Historical Commission, 285; trustee of Dept. of Archives and History, 285.  
 WHITE, Capt. J. W., killed at Chickamauga, 35.  
 WHITE, James, justice, 793.  
 WHITE, Jeremiah B., of Scott county, 820.  
 WHITE, Col. Thomas W., 12; killed, 22; 31; 78.  
 WHITE, W. A., of Mississippi boundary commission, 294-295.  
 WHITEFIELD, Wm., justice, 846.  
 WHITEHEAD, Dr. P. K., died, 216.  
 WHITEFIELD, Albert H., chief justice, 301; on code commission, 302; judge, 451, 452.  
 WHITEFIELD, Major F. E., at battle of Shiloh, 17-18; 78.  
 WHITEFIELD, H. L., supt. of education, 280; 300; 335; nominated for governor, 408; inaugural, 413-414; president of Industrial Institute and College, 493.  
 WHITING, Brig.-Gen. William H. C., 71.  
 WHITNEY, Eli, cotton gin, 512-517.  
 WHITTAKER, Daniel, justice, 846.  
 WHITTINGTON, B. F., merchant, 843.  
 WHITTINGTON, W. C., merchant, 843.  
 WHITTINGTON, W. M., in Congress, 439.  
 WHITWORTH, Battery, 65.  
 WHITWORTH COLLEGE, 501; 600; 778.  
 WHITCLIFFE, Lieut.-Col. Nathaniel, 75.  
 WICKOFF, Maj. Charles A., on registry board, 142.  
 WIER, Lieut.-Col. William W., 86.  
 WIGGINS, county seat, 826.  
 WILBOURN, Col. C. C., 75; 89.  
 WILBOURN, Wm. B., of Yalobusha Co., 861.  
 WILCOX, John A., in Congress, 434.  
 WILDERNESS, campaign of, regiments, 63-66.  
 WILDS, G. B. of Sunflower Co., 827.  
 WILEY, John N., in New Albany, 842.  
 WILKINS, ———, treasurer, 829.  
 WILKINS, James C., declined appointment as senator, 423.  
 WILKINS, Thomas, ginned cotton, 515.  
 WILKINSON, Angus, in Convention of 1817, 685.  
 WILKINSON, Isaac, in Bolivar Co., 690.  
 WILKINSON, J. B., physician, 863.  
 WILKINSON, Col. J. C., in Jackson's brigade, 30, 32-35; in Georgia campaign, 36-41; 77.  
 WILKINSON, Gen. James, tobacco trade, 511; 517; 855.  
 WILKINSON, Peter, justice, 850.  
 WILKINSON COUNTY, under negro rule, 182; sketch, 855-858; organized, 855; immigration, 856-857; courts, 857; towns, 857-858; products, 858; census returns, 858.  
 WILKINSON FEMALE ACADEMY, 470.  
 WILLARD, Frances E., in temperance movement, 608-609.  
 WILLIAMS, Governor, on slavery, 633.  
 WILLIAMS, Alex, justice, 730.  
 WILLIAMS, Blanche, as an author, 278.  
 WILLIAMS, Claiborne, in Chickasaw Co., 698.  
 WILLIAMS, Daniel, of Wilkinson Co., 857.  
 WILLIAMS, David, justice, 852.  
 WILLIAMS, Elisha, justice, 757.  
 WILLIAMS, Lieut.-Col. Herbert O., in Spanish-American war, 271; military record, 389-390.  
 WILLIAMS, Isaac, justice, 757.  
 WILLIAMS, Col. J. Byrd, in Hood's corps, 36-41; 87.  
 WILLIAMS, Maj. Jack, hotelkeeper at Tulahoma, 728.  
 WILLIAMS, James, assessor, 852.  
 WILLIAMS, Lieut.-Col. John D., 74; Infantry Battalion, 74.  
 WILLIAMS, John Sharp, senator, 311, 343; retired from U. S. Senate, 400; biography, 400-407; senator, 431; in Congress, 437, 438; on slavery, 652; 864.  
 WILLIAMS, L. Q. C., on text book commission, 305.  
 WILLIAMS, Mack, received Distinguished Service Cross, 381.  
 WILLIAMS, Peter, in Bolivar county, 690.  
 WILLIAMS, Roland, of Newton county, 798.  
 WILLIAMS, Thomas H., senator, 420, 423-424; commissioner on university site, 475.  
 WILLIAMS, William, attorney-general, 300.  
 WILLIAMS family, of Jasper Co., 748.  
 WILLIAMSBURG, battle, 48.

- WILLIAMSON, Mrs. Chalmers M., favored preservation of old State House, 337-338.
- WILLIAMSON, Col. R. W., at Bentonville, 42-43; 84.
- WILLIAMSON ACADEMY, 470.
- WILLIS, Hattie E., wife of Bishop Galloway, 321.
- WILLIS, Capt. John, of Washington Co., 849.
- WILLIS, Judge Thos. A., of Gallatin, 713; treasurer, 852.
- WILLIS, William E., justice, 793.
- WILLMORE, ———, clerk, 830.
- WILSON, B. B., clerk, 829.
- WILSON, Cyrus, 602.
- WILSON, Col. J. D., in Congress, 772.
- WILSON, John, justice, 811.
- WILSON, John H., sheriff, 713.
- WILSON, Dr. M., in Union Co., 843.
- WILSON, R. E., auditor, 346.
- WILSON, T. W., in Congress, 439.
- WILSON, W. B., railroad commissioner, 336, 346, 397.
- WILSON, Webber, in Congress, 439.
- WILSON, Wm., justice, 812.
- WILSON, William, in Madison county, 783.
- WILSON, Lieut.-Col. William S., 73.
- WILSON, Camp, 364.
- WINCHESTER, George, as candidate for senator, 423.
- WINDHAM, Daniel, justice, 757.
- WINN, John A., editor of Natchez Chronicle, 615.
- WINONA, county seat, 795.
- WINONA, yellow fever, 214-217.
- WINONA ADVOCATE, 620.
- WINONA PIONEER, 620.
- WINSTON COUNTY, 677; sketch, 858-860; organized, 858-859; county seat, 859; drainage, 859; shipping facilities, 859; census returns, 860.
- WINTER, Wm., of Yalobusha Co., 861.
- WIRT ADAMS' CAVALRY, in the War for Southern Independence, 90.
- WISEMAN, John, assessor and collector, 804.
- WITHERS, General, at Shiloh, 18; artillery, 28; units of division, 29; at Murfreesboro, 31; Light Artillery, 71.
- WITHERS, Col. W. T., 72.
- WITHERSPOON, John G., sheriff, 723.
- WITHERSPOON, S. A., in Congress, 438.
- WITHERSPOON, Col. W. W., in Georgia campaign, 36-41; killed, 42; 86.
- WOFFORD, Maj. Jeff. L., 72.
- WOMAN'S CHRISTIAN TEMPERANCE UNION, 607-608.
- WOMAN'S COLLEGE, Hattiesburg, 501.
- WOMEN, in the War for Southern Independence, 66-67; on Imprisonment of Davis, 134; Lowry on education for, 224; clubs, 277; labor inspection of, 341-342; in the legislature, 413; first school for girls, 470; admitted to the University, 487; admitted to Agricultural and Mechanical College, 498; negro women admitted to Alcorn University, 499; farmers, white and negro, 532-533, 606; social life, 609-612; taught negroes to read, 650.
- WOOD, Col. Robert C. Jr., 90.
- WOOD, General Thomas S., at battle of Shiloh, 15; on negro troops, 129-130.
- WOOD family, of Jefferson Co., 750.
- WOODS, Thomas H., judge, 450, 451.
- WOOD'S BRIGADE, in Cleburne's Division, 30; at Chickamauga, 32-35.
- WOODVILLE REPUBLICAN, 616; 620.
- WOODWARD, William, of Noxubee county, 800.
- WORD, in Congress, 432; 433.
- WORLD WAR, see Mississippi in the World War.
- WORLD'S COLUMBIAN EXPOSITION, Chicago, exposition at, 242.
- WORLD'S INDUSTRIAL AND COTTON EXPOSITION, New Orleans, 231-232.
- WORTHINGTON, Isaac, of Washington Co., 849.
- WORTHINGTON, Samuel, of Washington Co., 849.
- WORTHINGTON, Dr. William, of Washington Co., 849.
- WRIGHT, Lieut.-Col. Daniel B., 86; lawyer of Salem, 836.
- WRIGHT, Daniel R., in Congress, 434.
- WRIGHT, Daniel W., judge, 447.
- WRIGHT, Marcus J., at Shiloh, 19.
- WRY, George W., justice, 788.

## Y.

- YALOBUSHA COUNTY, 677; 726; sketch of, 860-862; organized, 860; first white person, 860-861; early settlements, 861; early settlers, 861; county seat, 862; soil, 862; towns, 862; census returns, 862.
- YANCY, T. M., justice, 788.
- YANDELL, Wm., physician, 863.
- YATES, Capt., in Georgia campaign, 36-41.
- YATES, Maj. Alexander, 86.
- YATES, Joseph, of Oktibbeha county, 804.
- YAZOO AND MISSISSIPPI VALLEY RAILROAD, taxes to be collected, 272-273; system, 558-559; in the various counties, 680, 685, 693, 697, 703, 711, 719, 724, 727, 738, 741, 742, 743, 774, 822, 827, 833, 835, 841; at Vicksburg, 847; 850; sketch of, 857; 864.
- YAZOO CITY, negro outbreak, 198; yellow fever, 214-217; Yazoo City Whig, 616; sketch, 864.
- YAZOO COUNTY, under negro rule, 182; 677; 737; 739; 742; sketch of, 862-865; organized, 862-863; early county seat, 863; early settlers, 863-864; Yazoo City, 864; shipping facilities, 864; soil, 865; census returns, 865.
- YAZOO HERALD, 620.
- YAZOO RIVER, drainage enterprises, 533-534.
- YELLOW FEVER, last scourge, 214-217; 241; in 1897, 1898, 1899, 266; exterminated, 305-307; Bishop Galloway in epidemic at Vicksburg, 321; 445.
- YERGER, E. W., editor, 619.
- YERGER, Jacob Shall, chairman of constitutional convention, 111; at Prentiss, 693, of Washington Co., 849.
- YERGER, William, 81; to restore Mississippi to the Union, 106-109; at constitutional convention, 111; on abolition, 112; commissioner to the president, 132; candidate for senate, 426; judge, 447; on abolition, 650-651.
- YODER, Capt. Jacob, first flat-boat down Mississippi, 550.
- YORKTOWN, battle of, 48.
- YOUNG, Dr. J. W., trustee Charity Hospital, 335.
- YOUNG, M. D., treasurer, 820.
- YOUNG, Stark, as author, 278.
- Y. M. C. A., 382.
- Y. W. C. A., 382.
- YOUNGBLOOD, Benjamin, justice, 785.

## Z.

- ZEBULON M. PIKE, steamer, 554.
- ZION HILL CHURCH, 593.
- ZOLICOFFER'S BRIGADE, 21.





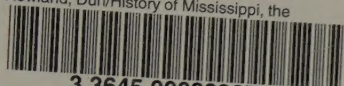








DOMINICAN COLLEGE LIBRARY  
F341 .R86 v.2  
Rowland, Dun/History of Mississippi, the



3 3645 00088267 3

F341 .R68 1925

vol. 1

Rowland, Dunbar, 1864-1937.  
History of Mississippi, the  
heart of the South

LIBRARY  
San Rafael, California

(1925)



